

THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE

20.6.

1

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES

OF

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

THIRD SERIES.

VOL. I.

(JANUARY, 1903, TO DECEMBER, 1904.)



SOUTH SHIELDS :

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY R. SIMPSON AND SONS.

1905.

DA
670
N79S66
S.3, v.1

617576
26. & 55



LIST OF PLATES.

Two bronze Mortars	facing page 4
Royal Arms in Blackgate Museum, and carved oak head from Chibburn	„ „ 30
Fragment of the Roman Wall at Wallsend	„ „ 44
Wallsend in 1850, and in 1903	„ „ 46
Two Roman Altars (to Neptune and Ocean) from the Tyne at Newcastle	„ „ 50
The ditch of the Roman Wall on Limestone bank, cut through basalt, and large block of basalt with late Dr. Bruce standing near	„ „ 54
Mitford : Remains of Manor House and of Castle	„ „ 55
Warkworth Tithe Barn	„ „ 63
Roman Vase from Piercebridge, and pre-historic Arrow- heads found at Newton Ketton, co. Durham	„ „ 64
'The Castles,' Hamsterley, co. Durham	facing pages 64, 66, 68
Roman Inscription, naming three Vexillations, from the Tyne at Newcastle, and gold and silver coins of Hadrian with Neptune reverses	facing page 72
Ulgham Village Cross and 'bounder oak'	„ „ 75
Widdrington Castle, from drawings belonging to the Society	„ „ 82
Widdrington Church, piscinas, &c.	„ „ 81
Chibburn from NW. and N.E.	„ „ 86
Inscribed stone found in Bishopwearmouth Tithe Barn, and 17th century Peg Tankard	„ „ 90
Inscribed stone from Darlington, and leaden cistern head from Newcastle	„ „ 93
South Shields : The 'fallen wall' in 'forum,' and east rampart of Roman Camp	„ „ 94
Bishopwearmouth Tithe Barn	„ „ 96
Mitford Church from the rectory garden	„ „ 99
„ „ interior looking east	„ „ 100
Mithraic Slab from 'Kastell Krotzenburg,' and Roman inscription at Cliffe Hall	„ „ 117
A bronze Celt from Stanwick, Yorkshire, and a burial near Tower bridge, London	„ „ 118
Piercebridge : north-west corner of Roman camp	„ „ 124
Cross at Cliffe Hall, and doorway of Chantry Chapel, Piercebridge	„ „ 130
Newcastle : In the Close and the Blackgate	„ „ 135
„ Old Union Bank, Mosley Street, and old houses, Pilgrim Street	„ „ 136
„ Pilgrim Street, west side, and Forth House	„ „ 137
„ Bailey Gate looking east	„ „ 138
„ The 'Fox and Lamb'	„ „ 138
Brancepeth, Ancient British Cist and Urn found near ...	„ „ 140
Ancient doorway in Castlegarth, Newcastle, and Roman altar discovered at Benwell	„ „ 142
Newcastle, Carving knife and fork from old Mansion house	„ „ 144
Stone axe hammer found at Barras bridge, Newcastle, and a quern found at Bishopwearmouth	„ „ 146
Arms of Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, and of New- castle	„ „ 148

Newcastle : Town wall in St. Andrew's Churchyard . . . facing page	157
„ Plummer tower and Carpenter tower . . . „ „	158
„ Plummer tower from east, and Pink tower „ „	160
„ Herber tower, and Town Wall, Back Stowell Street „ „	161
Grant of the Manor of Trewick, Northumberland „ „	163
Holy Island Church, interior looking east „ „	174
Ancroft Church, and Keep of Etal Castle „ „	186
Barmoor and Ford Castles „ „	189
Etal Castle gateway „ „	200
Askerton Castle, and Lanercost Piory from S.E. „ „	216
Bewcastle Cross „ „	220
Dacre tomb in Lanercost Priory, and gateway of Naworth Castle „ „	234
St. Helens Auckland Manor house and Church „ „	261
Escomb Church, interior before restoration „ „	266
Old font, St. Hild's Church, South Shields, and Royal Arms from Newgate, Newcastle „ „	278
Roman Centurial stones from <i>Aesica</i> and West Denton . „ „	286
Pedigree of Moises of Newcastle „ „	290

LIST OF OTHER [ILLUSTRATIONS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <i>Aesica</i> , Roman centurial stones from near, 175 | Centurial stones, Roman, v, 175, 287 |
| Ancient British burial near Brancepeth, plan of site of, 141; camp, 'The Castles,' 65 | Chipehase castle, plan, sections, and elevation, 32-34 |
| Ancroft church, plan of, 187 | Chollerton churchyard, cross on stone found in, 156 |
| Axe found at Bawtry, 273 | Cross, on stone found in Chollerton churchyard, 156; base of, on moor near Elsdon, 124 |
| Badge, Dacre, at Naworth castle, 235 | Civil war tract, reproduction of title page of a, 121 |
| Bamburgh castle, clock tower at, 168; church, 'lowside' window in, 166 | Corsenside church, medieval canopied grave cover in, 164 |
| Bawtry, axe found at, 273 | 'Crusic,' in Blackgate museum, Newcastle, 283 |
| Bewcastle, Roman altars from, 220; church, interior of, before restoration, 227; medieval grave covers at, 228 | Dacre badge at Naworth castle, 235 |
| Blyth harbour, old plan of, 260 | Elsdon, gibbet and base of cross on moors near, 134 |
| Brancepeth, plan of site of Ancient British burial near, 141 | Facsimiles of signatures, 28 |
| Brandon chapel, Northumberland, plan of, 132 | Flails from various countries, 285 |
| Brass, a, from Stanwick church, Yorkshire, 88 | Ford castle, old plan of, 193 |
| Carlisle, small clay figure of Venus found in, 48 | Greek inscription on marble, an ancient, 107 |
| Carrawburgh, see <i>Procolitia</i> | Hamsterley, plan of 'The Castles' near, 65 |
| 'Castles, The,' near Hamsterley, plan of, 65 | Hartlepool, pre-conquest grave slabs from, 223 |
| Catherick brass, a, from Stanwick church, Yorkshire, 88 | |

- Inscriptions, an ancient Greek, 107 ; Roman, from Bewcastle, 220 ; from Piercebridge, 126, 128
- Kilham hill, Northumberland, plan of east on, 91
- Lamp, Roman bronze, from South Shields, 347
- Lanercost priory, plan of, 233
'Lowside' window, Bamburgh church, 166
- Medieval grave covers, Bewcastle church, 228 ; Corsenside church, 164
- Mercury, Roman bronze figure of, 124
- Mortar, stone, found at the Red Barns, Newcastle, 273
- Naworth castle, plan of, 236 ; Dacre badge at, 236
- Newcastle, plan, sections, and elevations of ancient doorway in Castle-garth, 37 ; a 'crusie' in Blackgate museum, 283 ; stone mortar found at the Red Barns, 273 ; walls, stone figure from, 158
- Newminster abbey, carved capital, etc., in chapter house, 74
- North Shields, see Shields, North
- Oak carvings from Waterville, North Shields, 39, 40
- Piercebridge, plan of, 127 ; Roman inscriptions from, 126, 128 ; Roman bronze figure of Mercury from, 124 ; small vase found at, 125
- Pre-conquest grave slabs from Hartlepool, 223
- Procolitia*, Roman centurial stones from 287
- Rede, Thomas de, seal of, 31
- Roman altar from Bewcastle, 220 ; bronze figure of Mercury found at Piercebridge, 124 ; small vase found at, 129 ; camp, Piercebridge, plan of, 127 ; centurial stones v ; from near *Aesica*, 175 ; from *Procolitia*, 287 ; *graffiti* and potters' names from Wallsend, 46 ; inscriptions from Piercebridge, 126, 128 ; sculpture of the *Deae Matres* from South Shields, 107 ; figurine of Venus found in Carlisle, 348 ; bronze lamp from South Shields, 347
- Seals of Thomas de Rede, 31 ; and of Thomas de Trewyk, 163
- Seventeenth century tracts, title pages of, 121, 271
- Shields, North, oak carvings from Waterville, 39, 40
- Shields, South, a sculptured stone of the *Deae Matres* from, 107 ; Roman bronze lamp from, 347
- Shovel, old wooden, from a Weardale mine, 63
- South Shields, see Shields, South
- Stanwick church, Yorkshire, an old brass from, 88
- Stone figure from Newcastle wall, 158
- Trewick, Thomas de, seal of, 163
- Ulgham church, early window head in, 78
- Venus, small clay figure of, found in Carlisle, 348
- Wallsend, plan of a portion of, 33 ; Roman potters' names, etc., from, 46
- Weardale, old wooden shovel from a mine in, 63
- 'Winter's Stob,' etc., on moors near Elsdon, 124



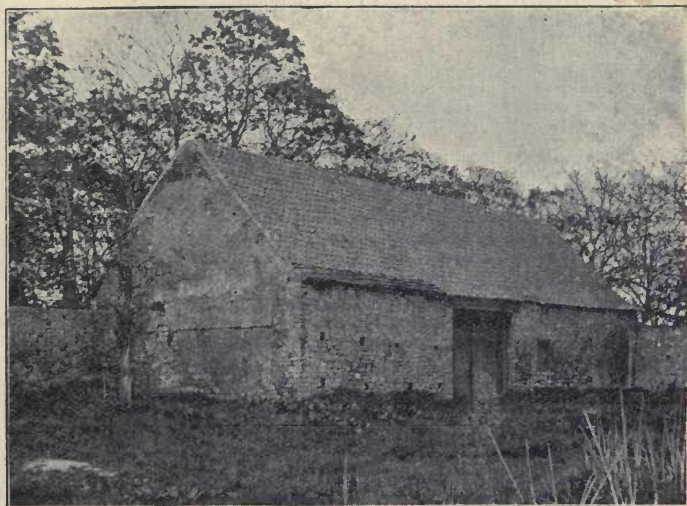
ROMAN CENTURIAL STONE. (See p. 286.)

CONTRIBUTIONS OF PHOTOGRAPHS, BLOCKS, &c.

Thanks were returned to the following donors :—

- Adamson, H. A., for drawings on pp. 39 and 40, and for block on p. 39
 Allison, Dr. T. M., for drawings, page 285
 Brewis, Parker, for photographs of Royal Arms, facing page 30, and on 278; of Roman altars, facing 50; of tankard, facing 90; of stone axe, facing 146; of grant, facing 163; and of centurial stones, facing 286
 Bruce, the Right Hon. Sir Gainsford, for blocks of Roman fosse, Limestone bank, facing 54
 Carlisle, earl of, for drawing of Dacre badge, 235.
 Charlton, W., for loan of drawing, facing 174
 Clarke, Henry, for drawings of old spade, 63, of axe, 273, and of 'crusie,' 283
 Corder, W. S., for plan of Wallsend, on p. 42, and photographs facing 44, 46 and 157; of Pink tower facing 160, and of Bewcastle cross, facing 220
 Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society, for loan of block, 227
 Downey, J., & Sons, for photograph of Bishopwearmouth tithe barn, facing 96
 Fletcher, W. L., for photographs of Lanercost, facing 216; and of Naworth gateway, facing 234
 Gibson, John, for rubbing of Catherick brass, 88
 Gibson, J. P., for photograph of Bewcastle cross, facing 220
 Gissing, Algernon, for plan of Brandon chapel, 132
 Gregory, Rev. A. R., for photographs of Ulgham cross, &c., facing 75
 Hodgson, J. C., for photographs of Warkworth tithe barn, facing 63
 Hornby, The Right Rev. Bishop, rector of Chollerton, for loan of block, 156
 Irving, George, for drawings of ancient doorway, Castle-garth, Newcastle, 37, and of mortar, 273
 Kilburn, Henry, for photograph of St. Helens Auckland church, facing 261
 Knowles, W. H., for drawings of Chipchase castle, 32-34
 MacLeod, Rev. R. C., for photographs of Mitford manor house, facing 55, of Widdrington church, facing 81, of Chibburn, from N.W., facing 86, and of Mitford church, facing 99 and 100
 Middleton, Sir A. E., for drawing of Trewick seal, 163
 Mowat, R., for plaster casts of Roman coins, facing 72
 Nelson, Ralph, for plan of Blyth harbour, 260
Newcastle Chronicle, proprietors of, for loan of block, 168
 Northumberland County History Committee for loan of block, 166
 Oswald, Joseph, for drawing of corbel, &c., Newminster abbey, 74, photographs of Aneroft church, &c., facing 186 and 189, and of Askerton castle, facing 216
 Peirson, H. T., for photograph facing 140, and plan 141
 Phillips, Maberly, for photograph of grave, facing 118
 Reid, A. & Co., for photograph of leaden cistern head, facing 93
 Reid, Geo. D., for photograph, facing 144
 Robinson, John, for photograph of inscribed stone, facing 90
 Rutland, earl of, for plate of Etal castle, facing 200
 St. Hild's, South Shields, vicar and churchwardens of, for loan of block of font, facing 278
 Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, for loan of block of Rede seal. 31

- Steavenson, A. L., for photograph of Dacre tomb, Lanercost priory, facing 234
- Stephens, D. H., for photograph of Mitford castle, facing 55; and of Whitburn tithe barn, at bottom of this page
- Stephens, Rev. Thomas, for drawing of grave cover, Corsenside, 164
- Tankerville, the earl of, for plan of cist, Kilham, 91
- Taylor, Thomas, for blocks of Widdrington castle, facing 82; and of Chibburn, facing 86
- Thompson and Lee, for photographs facing 158 and 161; and Plummer tower facing 160
- Walton, J., for photograph of quern, facing 146
- Welch, Charles, for photograph of Roman slab, facing 72
- Wooler, Edward, for photographs, of mortars, facing 4, facing 64, 66, 68, of plan, 65; and block facing 68; for photographs of Darlington inscription, facing 93; of Roman inscription, facing 93; and of Piercebridge camp, etc., facing 124 and 130; and of plan, 127



WHITBURN TITHE BARN.

From a photograph by Dr. D. H. Stephens of North Shields.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

- p. 1, between lines 14 and 15, insert 'Presents: thanks were voted for the following.'
- p. 31, 'Rede of beryth to his crest a bushe of reedys gold bound with a corde geules.'—
'Thomas Wall's Book of Crests,' see *The Ancestor*, 12, p. 79.
- p. 54, line 8 from bottom, for 'secured' read 'second-hand.'
- p. 72. See a very interesting notice (by F. Haverfield, F.S.A.) of Julius Verus, the Roman governor of Britain named on the Tyne slab, in the *Proceedings* (XXXVIII, p. 454) of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.
- p. 77, line 10 from bottom, *dele* 'on the opposite'; and insert '75' after 'page' on line 9.
- p. 78, line 12, *dele* 'and.'
- p. 80. See also 'Notes on Ulgham' by J. Crawford Hodgson, *Berw. Nat. Club Trans.* XVI, 67. 'Capella beati Marie de Wyderington.'—*Arch. Ael.* XIII, 342. Mr. MacLeod is of opinion that 'the churches of this district suffered much in the Scottish raid of 1177, hence the similar character of the work at Hartburn, Bothal, Brinkburn, Widrington, &c.'
- p. 81, plate facing, for 'PISCINA' read 'PISCINAS.'
- p. 87. See also '*The English, or Sixth, Langue of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, a brief sketch of its history, compiled by a Committee.*' (Charles Cull & Son, Houghton Street, Strand. W.C., price 1/-.)
- p. 90, Mr. T. Taylor notes that 'only one or two instances of English tankards with pegs are known, and these are attributable to York and Hull.' He also says that 'no doubt the 4th mark' on Mr. Thorp's tankard 'is the single castle.' Line 1 of note 9, for 'Gra' read 'Grace.' Mr. William Brown points out that there is a pedigree of the Catherick family in the Yorkshire Visitations of 1584 and 1612, ed. Jos. Foster, p. 255.
- p. 103, line 31 for 'WILFRID' read 'WILFRED.'
- p. 108. The small tankard exhibited by Mr. T. Taylor, was made by Eli Bilton, the Newcastle silversmith, and bears the Newcastle year mark for 1705.
- p. 125, lines 47 and 50: Mr. R. H. Edleston, F.S.A. of Gainford, writes that the Roman inscriptions formerly at Gainford 'were sent to Durham by Mr. Headlam on his own initiative, without the knowledge of his churchwardens'; he also states that 'the Roman altar was not part of the chancel arch, but the eastern capital of the south-east tower pier.'
- p. 136, line 4 for 'Pheshey' read 'Pleshey.'
- p. 138, line 6 from bottom, for 'Duddos' read 'Duddo.'
- p. 143, line 32 for 'Pulhose' read 'Pulhore.'
- p. 160, line 39 for 'Carliol tower' read 'Plummer or Carliol Croft tower.'
- p. 165, line 15 for 'Rev. C. Williams' read 'Rev. E. Williams.'
- p. 180, line 22 insert 'Thompson' after 'Richard,' and lines 24 and 27 for 'William' read 'Humphrey.'
- p. 181, line 33 for 'Timothy' read 'Thomas.'
- p. 184, line 38, read 'merchants.'
- p. 187, bottom line, 'That lowest of ecclesiastical foundations in England, the capella, a building devoted to the purposes of religion, but without any title, and sometimes without the liberty of having the rights of baptism, burial, and the nuptial benediction performed within its walls. These arose in many of the parishes.'—
'Hints on the nature, purpose, and resources of Topography.'—*Proc. Archaeological Institute, Norwich*, 1847, p. 90.
- p. 198, line 8 for 'vacan' read 'vacant.'
- p. 217, line 40 for '2 acres' read '20 acres'; line 45 for 'Mote' read 'Mott'; line 49 for 'Richeson' read 'Richison'; and for 'Bernehurst' read 'Barnehurst.'
- p. 218, line 5 for '21 June' read '20 June,' for 'baiff' read 'bailiff'; line 20 for 'made a fray' read 'ran a foray'; line 29 for 'Graimes' read 'Graime,' and for 'arrears' read 'arrear': line 30 for '18s.' read '18d.'; to note 6 add 134, 138, 141, 142, 253, 254, 357, 379, 554, 558.
- p. 219, line 18 for 'Ednill' read 'Ednell'; line 24 for 'demesnes' read 'demeanes'; line 43 for 'churchyard' read 'church'; to note 7 add 558, 562, 568, 571, 575, 766, 767.
- p. 220, line 15 for 'contury' read 'century.'
- p. 226, line 1 of note, in two places for 'feet' read 'inches.'
- p. 231, line 29 for 'poormen' read 'puermen'; line 33 for 'Hollers' read 'Hollus'; line 41 insert 'Lancelott' after 'Thomas'; line 43 *dele* 'us'; line 44 for 'the' read 'this'; line 45 insert 'corner' in the blank space; line 49 for 'sergeantry' read 'sergeanty'; to note 7 add 187, 307, 318, 568.
- p. 232, line 21 for 'Quinton' read 'Quintin'; line 43 for 'Witton's' read 'Welton's'; line 46 for 'bowllis' read 'bowels'; line 52 for 'were' read 'are'; line 53 for 'hearing' read 'revenge'; line 54 for 'this' read 'the.'
- p. 233, line 1, for 'no' read 'not'; line 4 for 'services' read 'service,' and *dele* 'the'; line 5 for 'this' read 'the'; to note 9 add 604, 605.
- p. 274, lines 33 for 'illam' read 'illum'; 36 for 'pictoris' read 'pistoris'; 37 and 40, for 'Johne' read 'Joh'nis'; 42 for 'p'quisunt' read 'p'quisivit'; 43 for 'villa' read 'ville,' and for 'Will'mo' read 'Will'mus'; 45 for 'quibus' read 'quibusdam'; 46 for 'Maii' read 'M'cij'; 47 for 'hospitali' read 'hospitalis'; 50 for 'fine' read 'finem'; 51 for 'sequi plenie' read 'sequen plenarie'; 52 for 'domini' read 'dominis'; 55 for 'uniqui hab'm' read 'unquam habui.'
- p. 275, line 3 for 'clamen' read 'clameum'; 5 for 'exigue' read 'exigere'; 7 for 'sumis' read 'sumus'; 10 for 'omni' read 'omnes'; 12 for 'opposuit' read 'opposui'; 24 for 'painter' read 'baker.'

P R O C E E D I N G S
 OF THE
 SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
 OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Vol. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 1.

The ninetieth anniversary meeting of the society was held in the library of the castle, on Wednesday, the 28th January, 1903, at two o'clock in the afternoon, his grace the duke of Northumberland, K.G., F.S.A., the president, being in the chair.

Several accounts recommended by the council for payment were ordered to be paid.

Mr. William James Gibson of Bedlington, R.S.O., Northumberland, was duly elected an ordinary member of the society.

The following NEW BOOKS, etc., were placed on the table :—

From prof. Hulsebos, hon. member, the writer : *Verslag aangaarde het Museum van Oudheden van het Provinciaal Utrechtsch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen wer 1901-1902*. 8vo., pp. 8.

From don Manuel de Berlanga of Malaga, the writer : (1) *Fragmento decia Epistola Romana*, pp. 23 ; (2) *La Mas Antigua Necropolis de Gades, &c. de la Hispania*, pp. 40 ; (3) *Descubrimiento Arqueologico viripiada en el Tajo Montere*, pp. 36 ; and (4) *Estudios numismaticos*, pp. 39 ; all large 8vo.

From Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington, the writer : (1) *The 'Scots Dyke' traced from Forcett camp ; a stupendous pre-Roman work* (reprint from the *Northern Echo*) ; and (2) a photograph of the late W. H. D. Longstaffe when a young man (from a painting of 24 Ap. 1850).

From the Rev. E. J. Taylor, F.S.A., of Durham : an old deed on parchment of 13 Aug. 1655, being a bond by 'francis Comyne of Whitby, gentleman, Mary Comyne of the City of Durham, spinster, and John Newton of the Towne & County off Newcastle vpon Tyne, gentleman', to 'John Martin of the City of Durham, gentleman', in the sum of 20*l*. the condition being that if the said F. Comyne, Mary Comyne, and John Newton perform the covenants in a deed poll of even date, the same should be void. The heraldic seal, in red wax, of John Newton, attached, other seals gone ; attested by James Cholmeley, Cholmeley Wright, Tho. Tonstall, James Carr, Isaack Gilpin, and George Burne.

Exchanges:—

From the British Archaeological Association:—*Journal*, n.s. VIII. iii., Oct. 1902 [contains 'Notes on Flemish brasses' by Andrew Oliver, including that of 1411 (p. 196) of Roger Thornton in All Saints church, Newcastle; also a paper on Lindisfarne priory, by the Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley¹]; 8vo.

From the Numismatic Society of London:—*The Numismatic Chronicle*, 4 ser., No. 8, 1902, pt. iv., 8vo.

From the Clifton Antiquarian Club:—*Proceedings*, pt. xiv., vol. v., pt. ii., large 8vo.

From the Cambridge Antiquarian Society:—*Proceedings*, 4 July, 1901 to 4 Aug. 1902; 8vo.

From the London & Middlesex Archaeological Society:—*Transactions*, n.s. I. iv., 8vo., 1902.

From the Bristol & Gloucester Archaeological Society:—(1) *Transactions*, xxv. i., and (2) *A Catalogue of Books, etc., from the library of the late Rev. David Royce, presented to the Society, with a Memoir*, 8vo.

From the Royal Irish Academy:—*Proceedings*, (3 ser. vi. 4) for July and Aug., 1902, vol. xxiv., sec. C., pt. i.

From the Royal Society of Sweden:—*Manadsblad* for 1897, 8vo.

From the Yorkshire Archaeological Society:—*Journal*, 66, 1903, vol. xvii., ii., 8vo. [contains (p. 153) an 'Inventory of the Goods of Thomas Percy, earl of Northumberland.']

From the Powys-land Club:—*Coll. Hist. and Archl., relating to Montgomeryshire and its Borders*, pt. 62, Nov. 1902, xxxii. i.

Purchases:—*The Reliquary* for Jan. 1903; *The Northern Genealogist*, v. iii. (Dec. 1902); *The Antiquary* for Dec. 1902 and Jan. 1903; *Notes and Queries*, Nos. 257-265; *Mittelungen* of the Imperial German Archaeological Institute, xxvii. i. & ii., Rom, 1902; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, iv., large 8vo. cl., 1902; and plans of Ancient British earthworks, original drawings by the Rev. Edw. A. Downam [tenth instalment of 10, consisting of Farley Mount, Walbury, Ashe, and Danebury, Hants; Wimbledon and Oystershell hill, Surrey; Castle Hill, Mangrave Wood, Castle Toll and Preston Woods, Kent. The other nine instalments previously obtained are: Theryn Dinas, Caer Brân, Lesingey Round, and Castel an Dinas, Cornwall; Kingswear, and Milber Down, Devon; Cadbury, Yeovil, Pen Hill, Pen Castle and Milbornevic, Tedbury, Wadbury, Newbury, and Hamden Hill (in 4 parts), Somerset; Powerstock Castle, Eggardon Hill, Chilcombe, Abbotsbury, Poundbury, Maumbury Rings, Maiden Castle (in 2 parts), Weatherby, Woodbury, Downs, west of Dorchester, Spettesbury, Rawlsbury, Hamilton Hill, Wareham (in 2 parts), Cranborne Castle, King's Court Palace, Gillingham, Badbury, Dudsbury, Buybury, Knowlton, and Hod Hill, Dorset; Quarley, Ashley, Worlbury, Merdon Castle, and Cromwell's Battery, Hants.]

EXHIBITED:—

By Mr. George Irving, a printed document, addressed to Charles Sharpe, esq., of Hoddon, Ecclefechan, giving particulars, &c., of the rules, &c., of Correction Houses. It is endorsed 'Correction

¹ Mr. Astley's two papers on Holy Island, extracted from the *Journal* of the British Archaeological Assoc., have been printed separately, and are to be obtained from the author, the Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley, East Rudham Vicarage, King's Lynn, Norfolk, price one shilling.

House, Dumfries, 1794.' The following are the particulars of the Bridewell at Newcastle :

"I. The men prisoners are kept in proper rooms separate from the women; their work is beating hemp or flax, teasing oakum, or chipping logwood; and as the Keeper has no salary but the benefit of their work, except 1s. per head gaol-fees, he is under the necessity either of providing something for them to do, or receiving no profits. The men begin their work always at six in summer, and at day-light in winter; each having his task to do according to the discretion of the Keeper.

II.—The women prisoners beat hemp or flax, if there is plenty of that work to do; but they are mostly kept in spinning linen, factory yarn, or in spinning woollen yarn, or in knitting if nothing else can be got, for they must be employed in doing something; each woman has her task to do the same as the men; in linen yarn they are to spin 12 cuts per day on the short reel, if any other work, as much as the Keeper thinks proper. The women begin their work at six o'clock winter and summer; a light is given them, to make on their fires before six in winter, for that purposes

III. The Corporation allow each prisoner 2d. per day for subsistence, which 2d. is given to each prisoner every morning at eight o'clock, when a woman attends on them, and goes and buy. what each prisoner chooses to have to the value of their 2d., or if they have any other money of their own, she lays it out for them: generally they have some friends or relations who bring them victuals, but this is not allowed unless they behave well; and if they do not their work well, or do not perform their task, the town's allowance is stopped off them, according to the old proverb 'They that do not work, are not to eat;' and no strong beer, or spirituous liquors, are allowed to be brought to them on any account; if any of them are sick, the Corporation provide them a surgeon.

IV. The prisoners in each room have coals and water given them every morning, as much as will serve till next day, the water being brought by pipes into a lead cistern in the inner yard for that purpose; they have wood bedsteads, clean straw, and three coverlids to each bed, for them to lie on; the straw is changed as often as the Keeper pleases.

V. The prisoners in each room are to white wash and clean their rooms, as often as the Keeper thinks it necessary; whiting and sand are given them for that purpose; the Keeper is to pay a particular attention to this—the cleanliness of the prisons and the prisoners, for the sake of their healths; if those who are committed for a long space of time want necessaries, and they have no friend or relation to give them any, the Corporation generally order the Keeper to buy them such cloaths as they are in want of, in order that they may be kept as clean as possible; the Corporation likewise allow them bibles and prayer-books, to read in their leisure hours.

VI. The Corporation provide a convenient and decent house for the Keeper to live in, joining the prisons, that the prisoners may be more immediately under his eye and inspection; he has likewise coals and water found him *gratis* for the use of his family; and there is a convenient yard for those prisoners that are confined for any length of time, to walk in at the discretion of the Keeper.

VII. The Corporation find every implement and tool for working, such as blocks, mells, spinning wheels, &c. &c. and every other necessary they may want in cooking their victuals, as pots, mugs, washing tubs,, &c. &c.”

By Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington, photographs of two bronze mortars. The larger is $5\frac{1}{2}$ ins. deep by $4\frac{1}{2}$ ins. diam. at bottom, $6\frac{1}{8}$ at top, with the inscription: LOF GOD VAN AL ANNO 1631. The smaller is $3\frac{7}{8}$ ins. deep, by 4 in. in diameter at base, and $4\frac{3}{8}$ at top. (The illustrations facing this page shew these mortars.)

[In the collection of the society in the Blackgate museum there are two bronze mortars of similar pattern. One 5in. high by $5\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter bears the same inscription and date as the larger belonging to Mr. Wooler; the other $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. high by $5\frac{1}{2}$ in. diameter, is earlier and bears the word AMEN in Lombardics, repeated four times.]

By a member (per Mr. R. Blair):—A number of documents relating to the county of Durham, etc.

1. “Copy of a Grant of Langley from Robert Bishop of Durham to Henry de Insula (or Lisle):—

Universis christi fidelibus presens scriptum visuris vel audituris, Rob'tus Dei gratia Dunelm' Ep's Sal't'm in D'no Sempiternam. Noverit universitas vestra nos dedisse concessisse & hac presenti charta n'ra confirmasse dilecto & fideli n'ro Henrico de Insula p. Homagio & Servitio suo *totum Manerium de Langeley* cum p'tinentiis quod fuit eschaetum Ecc'iae n'rae Dunelm' H'end' & tenend' eidem Henrico & Heredibus suis vel suis assignatis de nobis & successoribus nostris & Eccl'iae Dunelm' in perpetuum libere quiete pacifice & integre *cum omnibus Libertatibus & aysiamentiis ad p'd'cum manerium* pertinentibus et ad omnimodum proficium suum inde faciendum *Reddendo* inde annuatim nobis et successoribus nostris ad scacarium Dunelm' *dimidiam Marcam Argenti* ad quatuor terminos in Ep'atu Dunelm' constitutos, et faciendo sectam ad omnes Curias Dunelm' & forinsecum quantum pertinet ad vicesimam partem feodi unius militis pro omnibus aliis servitiis consuetudinibus exactionibus & demandis. Volumus etiam et concedimus pro nobis et successoribus nostris quod p'd'cus Hen'cus et heredes sui et sui assignati *com:municent cum omnibus animalibus et averiis suis in forinsecis pascuis et pasturis nostris et successorum nostrorum, et quod totam terram ad dictum manerium pertinentem omni tempore anni sep'abilem habeant & illam includere possint* p. voluntate sua, et quod idem Henricus & Heredes sui et sui assignati et omnes Homines sui liberi et quieti sint de panagio porcorum suorum per forestas nostras et successorum nostrorum et quod quieti sint de sectis Molendinorum nostrorum Et quod idem Henricus & Heredes sui et sui assignati *possint in dicto tenemento Molendinum construere* et habere p' voluntate sua, Et de tallagiis cum contingerint sint quieti Et quod habeant Housbote & Haybote per visum forestariorum nostrorum de boscis n'ris et Successorum nostrorum In hujus rei Testimonium huic Cartae Sigillum nostrum apponi fecimus, I'is Testibus &c.

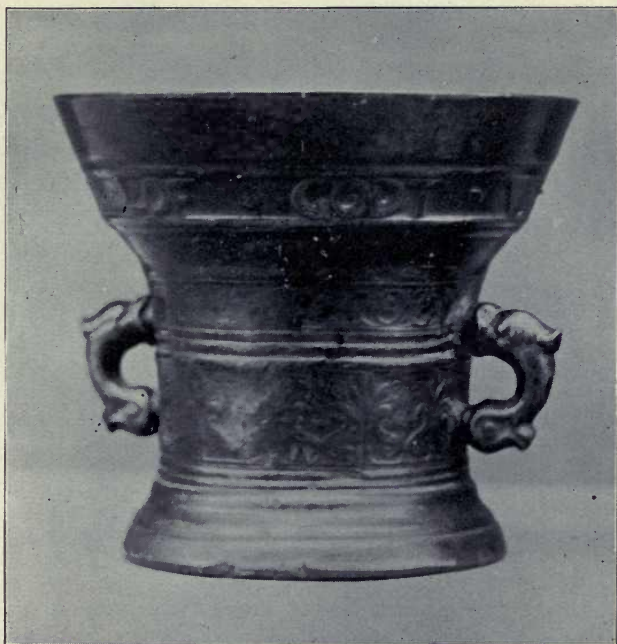
It is presumed the Bishop who made this grant was Robert de Insula who was made Bishop of Durham in 1274 upon the death of Robert Stichell, the former Bishop.

Observations on this grant—

That notwithstanding it is called Manerium de Langley, it



Diameter at top $4\frac{1}{2}$ in., at bottom 4 in., depth $3\frac{1}{2}$ in.



Diameter at top $6\frac{1}{2}$ in., at bottom $4\frac{1}{2}$ in., depth $5\frac{1}{2}$ in.

BRONZE MORTARS.

[In possession of Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington.]

seems as if the word *Manerium* in that grant intends only a Manse or Dwelling by afterwards giving the Grantee a Power to build a mill in dicto Tenemento. And that no moor or Common is thereby granted, but only a common right by the words, 'quod communicent cum omnibus animalibus et averiis suis in forinsecis pascuis & pasturis nostris & successorum nostrorum'; unless the words therein immediately after following 'et quod totam Terram ad dictum Manerium pertinentem omni tempore Anni sep'abilem habeant & illam includere possint p' voluntate sua,' imply that some of the land thereto belonging then lay open & was waste.

But the several surrenders from the Bishops since to Dorman & Metcalfe, of Parcels of that very waste claimed to be Langley Moor, and which Mr. Lambton now holds under such surrenders are repugnant to this last construction of that grant. Yet as the repetition of the word *manerium* in this grant would be giving Mr. Lambton a stronger pretence to insist upon Langleys being a Manor, when so called in the Bishop's own evidence, should we produce and make use of this grant in Evidence on a Tryal, it is proper to consult our council in London whether the Bishop should attempt to produce this grant or leave it for Lambton to do as he probably may; In which last case the Bishop will be more at Liberty to put the above construction upon it in his favour."

2. An incomplete document relating to the ferry across the Wear at Sunderland:

"Rolls An. 1345, 1406, 1457, 1494, 1502, & 1508.

Vide sep'ales rotulos Computor. qui monstrant Epos. Dun. habere passagiam & his Ferryboates apud Sund. et computa pro faciendo novos batellos seu cimbo allocat. Dominus rex Edw. 4. demisit Rob't. Bertram Burgu' de Sund. cum o'ib's proficias ad nide spectan. Et passag. ultra aquam de were etc. Habend. dvrante vac. Sedis Dun'. & quamdiu temporalitates manerent in manib's regis, red. 6^s an ad scae^m. Dun. Et dictus rex providere cymbam p. d'co passag. Rot. cl. Laur. Epi. mem. No. 56.

Concessio Burgi pred. A Ferry boat seu passag. ultra aquam de weare &c., p. cartam pol. Rad^o Bowes & Sequilis suis secund. cons. cur. halmot. &c., 18th Oct, 22 Eliz. 1590 Rot. cl. p.m. Barnes, 10.11.

Computum Auditor. Episc. & cancellar. ejus de redditibus Burgi & passagij trans rivum per ferry boat &c. Annis 1 Hen. 2; 19 Ed. 3; 7 Hen. 4; 5 Hen. 5; 36 Hen. 6; 17, 18, 24 Hen. 7—Registro 2^d. & C. 15, 32 Ed. 3.—Rex. Ed. 4, sede vacante demisit Rob. Bertram &c. ut supra.

22 Hen. 7. Ch. Bainbrigg &c. demisit Ro. Bowes &c. 32 Eliz. 1590. Math. Hutton &c. demisit Ro. Bowes &c. 1729, The demise to Wm. Lambton was of the Borough with the Courts Markets fairs Tolls anchorage Beaconage &c., and to Walter Ettricke of the ferry boat, passage, the metage & Tolls of Herbs, Fruit, & roots, &c., for 21 years.

The express Language of the Leases, was 'Of all those his [the Bishop's] Ferryboats of Sunderland &c., and the passage 'over the water part or River of Sunderland, with free egress, 'regress, and landing over the said water for all carriages & 'passengers, over both sides of the s^d water,' &c.

The evidences are all to be found in the Rolls of the Bishops Courts.

The Dean and Chapters Records have of late years been shut up wth great jealousy. The only references I am possessed of are to two of their Registers or Cartularies, but they lead to little discovery, tho' they give an apprehension that the Prior anciently claim'd a passage. There will be no means of opening their Repository to give you satisfaction; but by your own address to the Chapter.

The minits are :—Vide evidencias prioris Dun. q'd passagia batelli Sund. est p. firmarium levat. absque dimissione Epi Dun. & injuriore Sup. Priorem usurpat nullo reddito inde d'no E'po solat, seu priori Dun., 1, Cart. 313. Evidenc. p. passagio int. Monkweremouth and Sunderland. 4. Cart. 299.

This last reference would perhaps produce some ample discoveries.

If the Monastery had any ferry boat right, it must have been by special grant from the See, or by ancient custom; the evidence of either have never come under my eye. I have several ancient Inquisitions taken by the Admiralty Court of the Bishop of Durham, but find no presentment for a Boat as a usurpation against the Bishop.

EXCHEQUER Mich. Term. 4 K. Ia. 2. Sir Jn^o Williamson, Bart., & Dame Dorothy his wife in Mich. Term. 35 Car. 2, exhibited their Bill ag^t Nath^l. Lord Bp of Durham & Geo. French stating that being seized in fee of the cell or Monastery of Monkweremouth, were seized of the soil of the River were to the middle thereof as far as their Lawes extended on the north side of the River, and were intitled to the privilege of BEACONAGE, ANCHORAGE, PLANKAGE, & WARFAGE on the north side of the said River. On hearing the cause & reading divers records, the Court determined that the Privileges of BEACONAGE, ANCHORAGE, & PLANKAGE, were privileges properly belonging to a ROYAL PORT, & that the pfs were *incapacitated to hold the same.*" [Here the document, in which there are several palpable errors, abruptly ends.]

3.—“A trewe Rental of the Balywicke of Byshoppmiddlehame written June 23rd 1595

Mydlame, Mr. George ffirevile for the Lease of the De-	
Mannor maines & Dippwell	x ^{li} xij ^d
And for the Copiholde Lande in the occupa-	
cion of Mr. ffirevile	vj ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Sedge- John younge 4 maile oxgang.....	viijs
feilde Robt. Johnson 3 maile ox'	vjs
maile Ric: Bocherbye one maile ox'	ijs
landes Wed. Hickson 2 maile ox'	iiij ^s
Rich: Chippchaise 2 maile ox'	iiij ^s
The said Rich for an olde rente	xx ^d
Wed: Johnson 2 maile ox'	iiij ^s
Rich: Swineborne 3 maile ox'	vjs
John Watkine one maile ox'	ijs
John Bellerbye 4 maile ox'	viijs
Lance' Maison 4 maile ox'	viijs
Robt: Maison 5 maile ox'	x ^s
Dyonas Maison one maile ox'	ijs

	Rich: Gibson one maile ox'	ij ^s	
	Rich. Browne 2 maile ox'	iiij ^s	
	John Hickson 2 maile ox'	iiij ^s	
	Robt Todde one Cottage	xij ^d	
	John Bigbye one cottage	xij ^d	
	Edmunde Smythe one cottage	xij ^d	
	Robt Maison 2 cottages	ij ^s	
Least	Robt. Walker one cottage	xij ^d	
35s. 7d. ob.			
Sedge-	Robt. Johnson 3 bonde oxgange	ij ^s ix ^d	ob. q.
feild	John Hickson 2 bonde ox'	xxij ^d	ob.
bonde	Wed: Johnson 4 bonde ox'	iiij ^s ix ^d	
landes	John Watkine 3 bonde ox'	ij ^s ix ^d	ob. q.
wch I	Mr. Swifte 3 bonde ox'	ij ^s ix ^d	ob. q.
clayme,	John Close 2 bonde ox'	xxij ^d	ob.
aspcell of	Lance' Maison 2 bonde ox' Copie	xxij ^d	ob.
my fee, as	Wed. fleathine 2 bonde ox' Copie	xxij ^d	ob.
all other	Adam Wheatley one bonde ox'	xj ^d	q.
balifes	Anthony Hyndmers 2 bonde ox'	xxij ^d	ob.
haithe	Rich: Gibson 2 bonde ox' Copie	xxij ^d	ob.
had here-	Robt Walker one bonde ox'	xj ^d	q.
to fore	John Herrison 2 bonde ox' Copie	xxij ^d	ob.
	John Potter 2 bonde ox', L	xxij ^d	ob.
	Cuth: Gibson 2 bonde ox', L	xxij ^d	ob.
	Robt: Mattinson 2 bonde ox', L	xxij ^d	ob.
	Rich. Browne 3 bond ox', L 2 one Copie	ij ^d ix ^d	ob. q.
	Itn Farme & Land of the tennantes of Sedgefeild, 3 wheate Sheaves of everie oxgange		
26s. 8d.	Cuthbt Athie, for a tennemt wch ever heretofore Mains- did belonge to the balife of Middlam	xx ^s	
forthe	Wed. ffarowe for a free rente	vj ^s viij ^d	
	Wed. Morlande a pound of pepp'		
4s. Middlame towne-	Mr. George ffirevile	xij ^d	
shipp the wch I	Robt. Stellinge	xij ^d	
clayme as p'cell of	Hughe Moore	viiij ^d	
my fee as other	Wed. grenell	vj ^d	
bailifes haithe had	Rich. Huchinson	vj ^d	
heretofore.	Rich: Carter	iiij ^d	
15s. Cornefourthe	John Wrichte	ix ^d	
townshippe wch	Wed frissell	ix ^d	
I clayme as p'cell	Lance Selbie	xviiij ^d	
of my fee as other	James Colledge	xviiij ^d	
balifes haithe had	Wed. Armestronge	xiiij ^d	ob.
heretofore.	Thomas Littster	xviiij ^d	
	Wed. Middleton	ix ^d	
	Henrie Herreson	xviiij ^d	
	Lance. Akess	xviiij ^d	
	Jarrard Herreson	xiiij ^d	ob.
	Raiphe Weaddowes	xxij ^d	ob.
	Nicholas Laibrone	xiiij ^d	ob.
I tm I ame to haue of the tennanntes of Corne-			
fourthe x bushells of Oates after the			
olde measure belonginge to the office.			

The some of mr. wardes Rentall due & payable by him to my Lordxxj^{li} xvj^s whereof he haith paied sums by himself & oth^{rs}xvij^{li} xj^d

Robt.the collr. of Sedgfeild account of the said Money due to my L. sett downe the ptcular names who paide it to him. And if I haue receyue it yt shalbe allowed.

And for the sev'rall somes of xxxv^s vij^d ob., iiij^s, xv^s appearing in this Rentall claimed by the Bailif to be his fee and the Corne likewise, what is Collected hereof by the said Collectr it must be reserued to my L vse and not paid to the Balif till my L be acquainted therewith."

4.—'The whitsondaie Rent 1608.
Bondgate, Auckland.

Henry Maugham .....x ^s iiij ^d	Bryan Downes .....xiijs ^j d
Henry Maugham .....ij ^d	Henry Maugha' .....v ^d
Leonard Pinckney .....viijs ^x d	Bryan Belt
Stephen Brasse .....ii ^s	Anthony Alleson .....xij ^d
Mr. Baynes for Robinson land .....viijs ^v d	Anthony Alleson .....xx ^s j ^d
Baynes for wren land...vj ^s x ^d	Anthony Alleson for his cottage .....xij ^d
Baynes for Parlet land...xv ^s vij ^d	Rich: Lynger .....ij ^s
Baynes for Blythma' land xxiijs ^d	Tho: fremde .....iiij ^s
Anth. Smithe .....xij ^d	Tho: fremde .....ij ^d
Jo. wa stell .....xxij ^d	vxor Skowles .....iijs ^l v ^d
The ffre Schoole ² .....vj ^d	Tho: hodgeson .....v ^s viijs ^d
Henry Bayles ² .....x ^s x ^d	Tho: hodgeson for p. of Barberland .....iiij ^d
Henry Bayles .....vjs ^{ij} d	Tho: hodgeson for peell of ffaireland .....vj ^d
Henry Bayles .....vj ^d	Tho: hodgeson for his frehold.....j ^d ob
Henry Bayles .....ij ^s	Dorithie Grice .....v ^s vij ^d
Hen. Bayles for Grymist(?) v ^d	Tho: hall meadows .....vj ^s
Hen Bayles .....ii ^d	Ellen Daunport .....v ^s vij ^d
Hen Bayles .....iiij ^d	katheren walker .....iiij ^d
Jo: Conyers for peell of Grym: .....xij ^d	Mr. hedworth .....x ^d
wedow Carr .....xij ^d	Thom: Bayles .....iiij ^s
S ^r Charles wrenn .....iijs ^{viij} d	Richmond close .....iijs ^s
Willm Bras .....v ^d ob	
vxor Somer .....xx ^s x ^d	

² In the herald's visitation made by Richard St. George in 1615 it was declared that Henry Bayles of Newton Cap was not entitled to bear arms. The Charter for North Auckland Grammar School granted by king James on the petition of Ann Swyfte of the city of Durham late wife of Robert Swyfte of the aforesaid city deceased (he was prebend of the first stall, and Rector of Sedgfield), was given at Westminster on the seventh day of September, in the second year of his reign over England, France, and Ireland (1604), and this document recites that there shall be twelve discreet and honest men appointed as governors and Henry Bayles is one of the twelve. He attended their first meeting and was constant in his attendance up to, and including the important meeting of 2 July 1640 (the first under the Commonwealth) when the bishop was removed from the list of governors, and Hugh Wright of Windlestone was elected in his place. There is an entry of four lines at the side of this minute, thus:—Master displaced; Ecclesiastical Dignities now abolished and the Revenues seized by the Parliament. On the 8 January, 1643, Toby Wright of Windlestone, gent. was elected in the place of Henry Bayles deceased. The Newton Cap Estate was purchased by Mr. Bacon of Staward le pele about 1695. John Bacon's name is entered in a Book of Rates for the Township of Newton Cap in 1703.—R.N.

Rich: Trotter vjs viij ^d	Willm Robson xij ^d
Thom: Adamson vjs viij ^d	Tho: Askew vij ^d
Mr. Pollard iij ^s ix ^d	Willm Stock xij ^d
The pynder of west Auck-	Elizabeth Robinson xvj ^d
land viij ^s ij ^d	Michael vasey xij ^d
The moore close xxiiij ^s 4 ^d	Wedow Middleton xij ^d
The preist feild v ^s	J. Robinson xij ^d
Willm Stock iiiij ^d	Alice Shorterigg xij ^d
Peter Copp'thwaite iiiij ^d	.. White xij ^d
Anthony Cradock iiiij ^d	Rich: Tomson xij ^d
Willm Midleton iij ^d	John Swainston [inter-
Robart Grice iij ^d	lined 'w: hutton'] xv ^d
Robart Grice i ^d ob	Jo. Sympson [interlined
Robart Grice ob	'Richard Thomson'] i ^d
Jo: Robsonn iij ^d	Cheppelow vjd ^d
Sr henry Bellasis iij ^d ob	Willm Trotter jd ^d ob
The white house i ^d	Thomas Bayles iij ^d
The Chappell of St. Anne v ^d	Robt Tweddell viij ^d
Mereday wright iij ^d	Tho: Adamson vjd ^d
Leonard Pinckney xij ^d	the old walke mylne xx ^s
Leonard Pinckney ij ^d	the new walke mylne xx ^s
Barres Green j ^d	the lyme pitte ijd ^d
Jo: Richeson iij ^d	Soncleys closes xvj ^s
Jo: Richeson xij ^d	the whinny close iij ^s iiiij ^d
vxor Skowles xij ^d	Barberland xj ^s viij ^d
Georg Robinson xij ^d	the wynde mylne xx ^s
Jo: Tallentire vjd ^d	Summa xvj ⁱⁱ xix ^s xjd ^d

5.—A document on a sheet of foolscap paper endorsed 'Survey of ye Demesnes of Durham, 1619.' At the beginning are the words 'From regr 2^d tempore Ricardi Epi 1618. A survey made ye 31 May 1619 of ye Demesnes of Durham, wth each p'ticular meadow & Pasture' in bishop Chandler's handwriting:—

DURHAM DEMAINE.	ac.	ro.	per.
1st. The Heather Meadow called by ye name of Bishops Meadows containing	18	1	33
The farther meadow	15	3	17
The brode wood in Francklin	200	1	12
The ox Close in Francklin	68	1	17
The Meadow Close in Francklin	14	2	35
The Rye field in Francklin	7	0	2
The Oate feild in Francklin	8	2	35
The Leeses	4	3	2
The Calfe Croft	6	2	21
The House & Fould	1	0	0
Brass side Common	92	3	0
Sum	438	ac.	2ro. 14per.
Whereof the Bishops meadows are	34	1	10
and within Francklin	311	2	4
and Brass side Common	92	3	0
All these being added do make ye whole sum afores ^d to be	438	ac.	2ro. 14per.
STOCKTON DEMAINE.			
1st. The Parke	21	3	4
Thornes with ye Horse Close	62	2	30
Heather winter field	38	3	6

	ac.	ro.	per.
The feild at Park Head	50	2	16
The Middle winter feild	64	2	1
Great Summer feild	105	2	33
Kellsey Hill	75	3	25
The Castle	2	1	20
The Smyths bank	3	0	0
The Orcharde	0	3	26
Sum	426	ac.	1ro. 1per.

DEMANES IN LEASE.

William scurrfeild houldeth Low Sund lands	35	3	1
And also Boes feild containing	141	3	11
Tho ^s Lambert ye further new close	12	2	32
And the Meadow by Bells Close	5	0	0
And also the west rowe Close	2	3	24
The Tenants of Stockton houldeth by Custom the Heather new Close	27	2	40
And Court feild	170	0	11
And also Bells Close & Hall burne	107	0	11
For the w ^{ch} they pay rent unto the Bayly of - Stockton xxij ^{ll} xiiij ^{sh}			
The Grainge feild without cobby of Lease ..	225	2	24
And payeth rentiiij ^l xiiij ^s			
The Tenants of Horburne houldeth Court lees without Cobby or Lease & payeth rent the sum of 44 ^s 4 ^d to ye Bailiff of Stockton.			
Lustrows Meadow	39	3	12
Kitchens Meadow	13	0	8
Norton North Meadow	19	2	0
Sum	816	ac.	2ro. 19per.

The whole sum of all is1244 0 30

DEMAINE OF AUCKLAND.

1st. The Park within the Walles & pales is..	652	1	8
The Stewards Close	2	1	0
The File Close	15	2	30
The Bough Meyers	12	1	20
The Bank before ye Castle	3	3	17
Sum	686	ac.	3ro. 35per.

The Moore Close is in Lease and containeth.. 285 3 0

The whole sum of all ye Demaines in Auck-
land is972ac. 2ro. 35per.

Copyhold Land in Escombe lately improved—

1st. The East feild	162	2	0
The Middle feild	97	1	0
The West feild	8	1	30
Sum	348	ac.	0ro. 30per.

ESCOMBE.

The Lord hath 4 acres & 16 perches allowed
for waste in the East field

The ould enclosure in the Midle feild	49	0	8
The Hurst in divers parcells	165	1	26
The Carr	65	1	0
The Launde	61	3	0
Mr. Beltes old enclosure by ye Common	44	2	18
The Bankes & Battes	26	0	0
West Haugh	52	1	0
East Haugh	22	0	22
Sum	486	ac.	1ro. 14per.

The whole sum of all Escombe is 834ac. 1ro.
4per. which being divided into 12 lands
and a halfe there will be 67ac. 23 per. to
every Land

BLACKWELL COPPYHOLD LANDS.	ac.	ro.	per.
1st. The South feild	252	0	12
The East feild	223	3	18
The North feild	212	1	28
The ox pasture.....	170	0	32
The Moor	224	3	34
The Horse pasture	41	0	35
The Horse Meadow	71	1	21
Under the Bank	153	3	10
Long lanke alias long Draught.....	61	0	6
The Holme	62	2	26
Sum.....	1473	ac.	2ro. 12per.

Whereof there is to be deducted 30ac. wch
belongeth unto Darrington so resteth
1443 acres 2 Roods & 12 pearches to be
divided equally into 54 oxgangs & a
halfe so yt each oxgang is to have 20
acres and the rest to be the Lords waste
wch amounts to 353ac. 2ro. 12 per.

And the Town of Blackwell hath allowed unto
ye Lord but 20 acres so that by the above
account they have reduced the Lord of
his waste 333 acres.

Grange Close belongeth to Cockerton Divided
into 3 parts containth 302 0 0

STANHOPE.

1st.—Citten berge & ye House & Fould	1	2	26
The little Close.....	4	1	28
The Home hill meadow	4	0	10
The Horse hawe Meadow	4	2	36
The haugh wth hanggen Gates.....	198	1	19
The Height	343	2	14
The Side	121	0	10
Newgate Meadow	10	0	22
Cammakegle Meadow	6	0	4
The Oxen Close	4	1	24
The East Corn Green	9	0	18
Low Green	6	1	32
Gerse Greene	8	2	38
Green heade	9	0	28
Sum.....	731	ac.	3ro. 29per.

WM. FETHERSTON OF THE PARK HOUSE.

1st.—Side urse pasture & park head	53	2	24
The Great Meadow	68	0	0
Castle feild Close.....	62	1	39
The Calfe Close	3	3	23
New Close	6	2	37
Tarners eyle & 6 day work	31	2	13
Sum.....	226	ac.	5ro 5per.

MATHEW WHITTFIELD OF HORSLEY HEAD.

Mathew Whitfeild hath 4 parcellis marked
with A.B.C.D. :—

	ac.	ro.	per.
A. containeth	7	1	19
B. containeth	23	3	38
C. containeth	32	0	23
D. containeth	23	1	10
Sum..... 86ac. 3ro. 10p. 44 Beast Gates in byllen.			
LEEY & ATKINSON OF CUMBERLAND			
1st. Leese House & fould	2	1	28
Atkyns Close	12	2	2
Atkyns Meadow	2	1	37
Leese Wood containeth	22	2	0
Leese Midle Close	10	2	16
The Meadow.....	31	0	8
The Coylhie Pasture	127	3	10
Sum	209	ac.	1ro. 21per.
RALPH TROTTER OF LANGLEY			
Langley Pasture	21	2	31
The Corn Close	4	1	23
The pingle meadow ground	9	3	35
The Hazells	36	2	2
The Side Dole	27	3	9
Sum.....	100	ac.	1ro. 20per.
HELD BY OFFICE			
Scabbes dyle.....	10	1	12
14 Beast Gates in Billen			
RICHARD EM ^h SON			
The Dyle	9	1	0
14 Beast Gates in Bylen			
DEMAINE			
The firth	210	0	0
The spring House	48	0	0
Customary Land within Stanhope Park ...	1517	0	12
Leased Land within the Park	1274	3	20
Demaines	258	0	0
Sum.....	4149	ac.	3ro. 32per.
AN ABSTRACT OF ALL THE SUMMARY.			
Durham	438	2	14
Stockton	1244	0	30
Escombe	834	1	4
Blackwell	1473	2	12
Cockerton	302	0	0
Bedburne Park	466	0	24
Auckland	972	2	35
Berkley Wood	251	2	38
Stanhope Park	4149	3	32
Sum tot'.....	10133	ac.	0ro. 29per.
By Thomas Burdett."			
[At end a note by bishop Chandler, 'Chester Cavils Surveyed in ye same reg ^t , p. 323. Osmotherly Survey in pt. p. 326.']			
[On back in the same bishop's handwriting—			
' p. 393. A large common in ye Moors of Shinkliff belonging to ye Grange of Quarrington containing 108 acr. enclosed 1620.			
p. 395. Wharrington & Shinkly Moors divided by consent of Bp. of D ⁿ & Ch.			
Leave to enclose at Norton.']			

6.—The next paper, also on a sheet of foolscap paper, is endorsed by bishop Chandler 'An extract out of ye book of ye Rents & revenues belonging to ye Bp of Durham wth Mr. Fetherston's informacon concerning ye leases in Stanhopp:'

"A note of such Offices as are vseless, together with ye Salaries p ^d to		li	s.	d.
ye respective Officers out of the Excheq ^r at Durham.				
To the Keeper of Awkland Parke		4	06	08
To the fforester in Werdale ¹		6	13	04
To the Keeper of Stanhop Parke		5	13	06
More 3 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> not pd of late.				
To the Forrester of Frankland ²		2	17	00
Not pd of late yeeres.				
To the fforester of Birkly		1	10	04
To the Pallaier of Awkland Parke.....		1	10	00
To the Surveyo ^r of the Cole mines.....		2	00	00
Not allowed of late.				
To the Keeper of manno ^r of Awkland		2	00	00
To the ffeodary of the Bp.....		6	13	04
To the Constable of the Castle of Durham.....		17	00	00
Offices void.				
The Prothonotary—no fee				
To the Baliffe of Wolsingham		2	00	00
To ye Steward of ye Borrough Court at Bp				
Awkland		1	06	08
The Summe totall of ye Bp' of Durhams revenue.				
		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Darlington Ward ye ancient revenue.....		746	18	06 $\frac{3}{4}$
Chester Ward		462	03	11
Easington Ward		439	06	09 $\frac{1}{4}$
Stocton Ward		344	07	10
The mines of cole		301	09	00
Forreigne receipts.....		057	04	03 $\frac{1}{2}$
Forrests & Parkes.....		170	02	02
Ecclesiasticall pencions.....		088	13	00
Escheate lands		000	15	02
Holden & Holdenshire		461	17	05
Allerton & Allertonshire		225	03	09
Gateside bridge.....		003	02	00
<hr/>				
Summa totalis		3301	03	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
The jura Regalia of the Palatine of Durham & the Perquisites of ye Halmot courts valued to be worth p^{d} ann ³		500	00	00
The demea ^s ne lands.....		347	10	00
<hr/>				
The revenue of ye Bp is		4148	13	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Wherof to be deducted in fees to Patentees & Pensioners		274	03	09
<hr/>				
Rests de claro		3874	10	01 $\frac{1}{2}$
<hr/>				
More ye Kings rent to be deducted & ye decaied rents—the tenths		880	00	00

¹ The Deere being all destroyed. ² The Woods destroyed
³ Wardships taken away ye Jura Regalia little worth.

Nov. 27th 1660 Mr. Fetherstons Informac'on concerning ye leases at Stanhopp

Mr. Jno. Emerson Maior of Newcastle this yeere holdeth a lease of Eastgate for liues wherof 2 or all are dead he lets it to his under Tenant (widow Emerson) at 102l. p. ann. There is a very good house upon this farme wherin any Gent' may liue it cost him 500l.	} 120l
Lance Trotter held a lease of for 21 y. wch are now this last Mich'mas expired ye clere yeerely value (& so let to Emerson ye widow) is 50l.	} 50
Ralfe Andrson of Ovingham held a lease of one halfe of Sundrland farme for 21 yeeres wch are expired 7 yeeres since worth 20l. ꝑ ann' & so let to Mich: Thompson	} 20
Tho. Emerson holdeth ye other halfe but his old lease from ye Bp. is expired worth as before	} 20
Toby Pilkington holds a lease of Park house for 3 liues whereof 2 are dead worth & so let yeerely 60l.	} 60
Mr. Greeve a M'chant of Newcastle who married Geo. Whitfields widow held a lease of Horslyhead for 21 yeeres expired 4 y since worth & so let to widow Emrson 50l. ꝑ ann. There is a good tenants house on it	} 50

7.—The following document, written on a sheet of foolscap, is endorsed, 'Papers belonging to ye Bishoprick of Durham. Ye Chapter appeal to ye Bp as visitor':—

"Die Martis Vicesimo Septimo (vizt.) die Mensis Julij A^o D'ni 1686 Inter horas Nonam et Duodecimam ante Meridiem ejusdem diei, In Domo Capitulari Eccl'ie & Cath'lis Dunelm' Coram Hon^{bli} Viro Iohanne Mountagu S. T. P. Rev^{di} in Christo patris et D'ni D'ni Nathanaelis providentia divina Dunelm' Ep'i Comisnario ad infrascript' l'time constitut' In p'sentia Mei Ioh'is Rowell Notarij Pub'ci.

Negotium Visitationis Eccl'ie Cath'lis Dunelm' ad rogatum et Supplicationem Duorum d'ca Eccl'ie Canonicorum Sive p'bendariorum (vizt) Ioh'is Morton et Gulielmi Graham S. T. P.	} Emanavit Monico con ^a Decanum et Capitulum Canonicos Majores, Canonicos Minores caeterosq' ejusdem Eccl'ie Ministros, ad Comparend' istis die horis et Loco ad subeund' Visitationem humoi: Quibus die horis et Loco introducta Monicone Sive Citazione Ep'ali in hac parte emanat' cum Certificatorio Authentico debitæ Executionis ejusdem et Schemata eidem Certificatorio annex' nomina Canonicorum Major' et minor' aliorumq' dictæ Eccl'ie Ministrorum et Officiarioru' ad Subeund' Visitationem humoi Monitor' et Citator' in Se continen' D'nus Com ^{rius} eosdem sic Citatos p'conizar' jussit, Quibus publice p'conizat' D'nus Decanus Nonnullisq' Canonicorum Majorum et Minorum Ministrorumq' p rd personaliter Comparuerunt prout Super eorum Nominibus in d'ca Schemata denotatur; Tunc d'cus D'nus Com ^{rius} ex parte Rev ^{di} in Christo patris Visitatoris petijt vera' Copiam omnium et Singulorum Actorum Sive Decretorum Capituli pendente Visitatione Ep'ali d'ci Rev ^{di} patris Eccl'ie Sue Cath'lis p rd A ^o D'ni 1685 celebrat' factorum et ordinatorum, Quam quidem Copiam D'nus Decanus in Manus d'ci Com ^{rii} dedit et Deliberavit, Deinde D'nus Com ^{rius} rogavit a d'tis M ^{ro} Morton et D ^{re} Graham Causus Sive rationes hujus Visitationis a D'no Ep'o rogandi et Supplicandi: Unde d'cus M ^r Morton declaravit Se gravatum esse per Georgium Wheler Militem hujus Eccl'ie
---	---

Canonicum Sive p'bendarium in Vendicando Senioritatem Sibi p'fato Ioh'i Morton ut Canonico Seu p'bendario d'cæ Eccl'ie debet', ac de jure et Statutis ejusdem Eccl'ie Spectan' et pertinen', Et humil' petijt Determinationem Visitoris in ea parte, et d'cus Dcor Graham Similr petijt et Declaravit; Tunc deus Georgius Wheler Miles Canonicus Sive p'bendarius antedecus Exhibuit deo Dno Com^{rio} Causas Sive Rac'ones in Scriptis de Senioritate p. eum petita con^a d'cum M^{rum} Morton et quoad D^{rem} Graham Senioritatis rogac'oni renunciavit. Unde d'cus Com^{rius} Terminum assignavit ad Consulend' Superinde cum D'no Ep'o et Visitationem humoi continuavit et prorogavit usq' ad et in Diem Veneris Decimu' Nonum (viz'.) Diem Mensis Novembris prox' futur' horis et Loco prd et Monuit o'es et singulos p'sentes adtunc ad Interessend'.

19 Nov. 1686, Coram Ioh'e Mountagu, S. T. P. Com^{rio} p'sente.—J. R.

Negotium Visitationis, &c. Continuatur et prorogatur Visitatio humoi in hos diem horas et Locum Ad Audiend' Voluntatem Dni Com^{rii} Super Copia Decreti Capituli Sibi Dat' et Sup' Causis sive rac'onibus p' D'num Georgium Wheler Militem de Senioritate p. Eum petita con^a Ioh'em Morton S.T.B. hujus Eccl'ie Canonicum Dat' et Exhibit'. in hos diem horas et Locum Quibus die horis et Loco D'nus Com^{rius} anted'cus dedit et Exhibuit mihi Notario publico prd Sententiam Declarationem Sive Determinationem Rev^{di} in Christo patris Dni Episcopi Visitoris antedeci de et Super p'missis in Scriptis concept' et Sigillo Suo Ep'ali Sigillat', eandemq' a me publice perlegi Jussit qua Sic perlecta D'nus Com^{rius} eandem inactitari et Reg'rari jussit, et Visitationem humoi usq' in Diem Decimum Nonum mensis Julij prox' sequen' inter horas ejusd' Diei Solitas continuavit et prorogavit.

Md Cop' hujus act' dat' Decano. Postea Nil act' Sed lapsa est hæc Visitatio."

- 8—"Dispensations granted by the King to ye dignitaries of Durham."
(a) "George R.

GEORGE the Second by the Grace of God King of Great Britain France and Ireland Defender of the faith and so forth To all to whom these Presents shall Come GREETING WHEREAS it hath been humbly Represented unto us That our Trusty and Well beloved John Mountagu Dr. in Divinity Dean of our Cathedral Church of Durham is detained at Peterborough in his Road to Durham by an Illness that has there seized him so that he cannot possibly keep his statutable Residence there which was fixed for the Twenty first day of this instant October, nor considering his great age he being upwards of seventy two be in a capacity to attend the Grand Chapter Audit which is to be held on the twentieth day of November next ensuing; WEE therefore taking the premises unto our Royal Consideration Do out of our Princely Grace and ffavour dispense with his Residence on the said Twenty first day of this instant October, and also with his absence on the said Twentieth of November next, Reserving to him the said John Mountagu the same power by Letter to Chuse Chapter Officers, to nominate to Livings, and all other his Decanal Powers as if he was actually Resident upon his Deanery, as also all Profitts and Advantages to him belonging, as if he was then and there present, whereof all persons concerned are to take due notice,

And in order thereunto our will and pleasure is, that these presents be Registered in the Registry of our said Cathedral Church.

Given at our Court at Saint James's the Tenth day of October 1727 in the first yeare of our Reign

By his Majesties Command,
Peterburgh."

[Two endorsements: one of them in bishop Chandler's handwriting 'Dr Mountagues dispensation.']

(b) "George R.

Trusty & wellbeloved we Greet you well, Whereas our Trusty & well beloved Robert Offley Master of Arts & Rectr of Abinger in our County of Surrey has by his Petition humbly represented unto us, yt he has been many years one of ye Prebendaries of our Cathedral Church of Durham & constantly kept Residence there, but being now above seventy years of age, & ye distance between his said Rectory & our City of Durham being more than two hundred miles, he is not able to bear the fatigue of so long a journey, wherefore he has humbly prayed us, yt in consideration of his Age & Infirmities we wou'd dispense wth his Residence, we are graciously pleased to condescend [to his] Request, & do accordingly by these presents dispense wth his Residence & attendance on ye usual Chapters there for & during the Term of two years, his turns of preaching in our s^d Cathedral Church only excepted, And our will & pleasure is, yt you do from time to time allow unto him the s^d Robert Offley, so long as he shall continue Prebendary of ye s^d Church all Rights, Profits, dividends, benefits, advantages & emoluments whatsoever to ye s^d Prebend in any wise belonging or usually allowed on acct of the same, in as full & ample a manner as any Prebendary actually Resident doth enjoy ye same or as he the s^d Robert Offley might enjoy them, if he were actually Resident in the s^d Church, any Statute, Custom, or Constitution of ye s^d Church to ye contrary notwithstanding, with all wch we are pleased in this case graciously to dispense & do dispense by these presents according to ye power in ye Statutes of ye s^d Church reserved unto us, & so we bid you Farewell. Given at our Court at St. James ye 30th day of April 1739. In ye 12 year of our Reign.

By his Majesties Command
Holles Newcastle."

[Superscribed 'To our Trusty & well beloved the Dean & Chapter of our Cathedral Church of Durham.']

(c) Another dispensation for two years on the same terms granted on the 4th May, 1741.

9—A petition of 28 July, 1798, of the debtors in Durham prison:—

"To the Rt. Reverend Father in God Shute Barrington Lord Bishop of Durham

The petition of the debtors in Jail Durham

Humbly Sheweth

That your petitioners with Just sorrow and regret in this Our present unhappy situation lament that we are under the necessity of Addressing your Lordship by petition on the present occasion As we doubt not but you will allow that what we wish for is just and reasonable and that it will be thought so by your Lordship.

Our desire is if it meets with your Lordships approbation to

have the present contracted hours of admittance enlarged so far as your Lordship thinks right, at present its a hardship added to our present situation that when our wives, Children, friends, or Creditors cannot be admitted nor go out but between the Hours of Eight O'clock in the Morning and twelve at noon, of each day, and they cannot be admitted after twelve on Saturday untill eight on monday after tho on the most pressing emergancy, and perhaps strangers in the place and has no doubt traveled Twenty or Thirty miles, this is hard, and truth and there is not such a Rule we presume in any Goal in England, besides there is no attendance by the turnkey as he has both this House and the House of Correction to attend which takes off his attention from us in looking for an enlargement to this our petition we shall think Ourselves bound in duty to respect your Lordship,
& shale ever pray, &c."

[Signed by Edward Routledge, Robt. Paxton, Chris. Wilkinson, Robt. Self, Robt. Grant, John Harrison, John Taylor, Joseph Wood, Robert Bainbridge, sen. and jun., John Robson, Thomas Simpson, James Currie, and Jane Branch.]

Endorsed :—' Debtors Petition, July 28, 1798.]

10.—All the documents which follow relate to Stanhope and neighbourhood, the mines, and law-suits relating to them :—

(a.) "The case betweene Wharton & Hall drawn up as thus by George Wray & fit for the Lord Bpp of Durham to understand & consider.

1. The Lo. Bpp of Durham above Sixty yeares agoe grants to Mr. Whartons Ancestors a patent for tearme of life expressing as thus: That he is Mooreman als. Moorem^r of all the Moores, waste Ground & soile within the parrishes of Stanhop & Wolsingham with power to digg Mines for ye wineing of Lead ure, soe that it be not ~~within~~ any mans severall or inclosed ground.

2^{dly} Mr. Whartons Ancestors enjoyed this patent for life & did renew it about foure or five discents before any lease that Hall had or any for him. Now I conclude in law & reason that Mr. Wharton neither had or hath (by the expressed words of that patent) due to any Interest there, but Moores & waists of wch he hath one Great Moore called Bollyhoope, another called Stanhop Hoope both in Stanhop parrish, & other large Moores in Woolesingham parrish wch are noe stinted pastures, but every man may put on wt he pleases without limitacon. Therefor Moores & wasts: And these Mr. Hall challengeth noe Interest in, & further Mr. Whartons Ancestors & his, haue, doe & probably may worke Lead mines by the vertue of that patent in these two particulars abouenamed.

3^{dly} ffor the florrest wch is all stinted pastures, mans severall and inclosed Grounds I hold it plaine that they are excepted in Mr. Whartons patent, & though he haue enjoyed them without any molestacon, till this question, he either did or was to Accompt to the Bpp for them & soe not in him.

4^{thly} My reason is this Mr. Halls father who tooke the former Lease (before this wch is now in being) in Alphonsus Bulmers name, wch was the first lease wch ever was taken of the Bps of these Mines, ffor he looked into Mr. Whartons patent & ground & found that all severall & inclosed grounds were

free for any man to take, & soe accordinly went to ye Bp & acquainted him with the same, & so the Bp granted him a Lease & reed a Considerable fine of him in moneys, & reserveing the Lot or such a rent for him & his successors. And his lease was granted in these very words, all Copyholders, all Customary Tenants & all Leaseholders in Wooleingham & Stanhop parish in Wearedale.

5^{thly} It is to be considered that it had beene an high wrong in ye Bp 3 waies as thus ffirst to grant away from Mr. Wharton w^t he had granted before to him, & now Mr. Wharton conceives & stands upon the same as his right; & it was as great a wrong in the Bpp to receive Mr. Halls money, & grant him that w^{ch} he cannot injoy, & 3rdly the greatest wrong as it plainly appeares to himselfe if he had not plainly vnderstood w^t he did but both by the expresse words in the patent & ye lease it is plaine he did.

6^{thly} Now sixthly & lastly Mr Halls father understood all this in his former lease wch was taken about eight & Twenty or Thirty yeares agoe, & urged & alleadged all this to S^r Arthur Haselrige when he first beganne his commands here, but Mr. Hall being a papist & a delinquent could have no Justice nor right from him, but carried all before him, And therefore this is a Just & true reason why Mr. Hall could not question Mr. Whartons patent before this time. And for ye whole point wch Mr. Wharton stands soe upon, wch is his continuance by severall patents. All Mr. Halls councill doe positively affirme, It is a cleare point to all ye Inclosers wch were but a Moneth before the last patent & soe to the whole forrest, that is all severalls & stinted pastures haue beene & dayly are Inclosers taken of the forrest, & may be all, or likely to be in time, with the consent of the Customary Tenants without any p^rjudice at all to the Bp."

[Endorsed: 'Mr. Wm. Hall Lead Mines. Co: Geo Wreys opinion' followed in bishop Chandler's handwriting: 'upon a dispute between ye moor master & Mr. Hall Lessee of ye mines in ye enclosed grounds.']

- (b) A paper endorsed 'Bill & answer. The case between ye Rector & Bp' is, with the notes which are in the margin of the original document, entirely in the handwriting of bishop Chandler. It is here given:

"The Bishops of Durham have been possessed very antiently of ye Lordship & Mannor of Stanhop & ye Moors or Wasts in Weredale, w^{ch} are 30 miles or more in extent belonging to the said Mannor.

The Bishops of Durham have likewise for some hundreds of years backwards used to let Leases for a short number of years or for one life of the land on the Wasts or Moors to such persons as were desirous to search for Lead, with which the Wasts abounded.

The Rent reserved in these Leases, as far back as we can trace them, was only the Ninth Horse Load ¹ of Oar (called the 9th Lot or part) as soon as it shall begotten & demanded by the Bishop's Officer appointed to receive it.

¹ A Horseload is a certain number of Bing wch is always ye same.

These are ye words in Bp. Walter Skirlaws Lease of the Mines dated Dec. 1, 3 Hen. 4th, 1401. ²

And ye same thing is given upon Oath by ye Jury empaneled to enquire into ye rights of ye Bp of Durham in Stanhop &c.

To the Interrog 9. what Mines belong to ye See & what rent do they pay. Answ. : Sr Wm. Bowes Moormaster pays ye Bishop the Lot oar weh is ye 9th Horse Load.

In Hen. 7th's reign ye then Bp [Thomas Ruthal] lets 2 groves in ye wast—ye Reddendum yeilding & paying to ye said Bp. every 9th part or—of ure—& covt. to do to ye Lord etc. ³

After ye Decease of Hen. VII.

The Bishop appointed a moor man or Moormaster & granted him y^t office by patent for his life with all ye Mines on ye wast or moor & with authority to agree with persons to search for & sink pits for a certain time, reserving to ye Bp All & singular such Lead Ure as of right or custom is due to ye s^d Bp. within ye Forrest of Weardale.⁴

These patents were renewed from time to time down to 1667 with ye like Reddendum with small variations—'Yeilding & paying to ye Bp the Lot ure according to ye Custom.' 'The Lot oar due & to be due according as now is & hath been heretofore there used & accustomed.'⁵

The Bp obliges ⁶ ye Moormaster by Covt. for ye first time to pay tenth to ye Parson viz., Bp. Pilkington in Sr Geo: Bowes Patent for Moormasters authorizes him to let Tacks or bargains to any Person within ye parish to search for lead, under ye Cov^{ts} to continue working ye mines so discovered, & to pay lot for ye said Bp. to ye Moor master, & tenth to ye Parson.

Henceforw^d The Moor Masters or their Deputy, let leases accordingly on the like conditions of working; & of delivering out the Lot & tith in due manner'—'to pay ye lot to ye Ld & the Tith to the Parson as they do orderly fall'—'At all times to pay & deliver to the Moor Master All ye lot ure, and ye tith to ye Parson, in such kind & form as ye same shall be due with^out collusion or deceit.'⁷

1. From hence appears yt ye 9th horse load as soon as it was gotten by ye Lessee & Demanded by the Bp. was ye 9th part or Lot or antient rent of the Mines

2. That ye Bp. could demand & cary off his Lot in ye first place & before ye tenth was got, if he so pleased

3. That ye Lessee at first, & afterwds ye Moor Master who stood in the place of ye Lessee, was to answer the Lot to ye Bp. and ye tith to ye Parson, & yt ye Parson had no demand or concern immediately with ye Bp.

4. That there was a Custom for ye reckoning for delivery of ye Lot oar or a due manner of Computing ye 9th part.—weh is called—'paying as ye Lot and tith orderly fall, & in such kind & form as ye same shall be due.'

The Bishops Auditors Office in 1645 was plundered : & ye

² 19 Sepr. 37 Eliz. Agen 6 Hen. 5, Sep. 21, Thomas (Langly) Bp of Durham grant to Robt. Brass all ye lead ure in ye feild & mine in ye Blasedees for a year except ye part weh belongs to God & Holy Church.

³ This is all yt is on ye Abstract of ye Grant.

⁴ 1 Eliz. 1558.

⁵ 4 Eliz. 1562. Pilkington. 1641. Morton.

⁶ 9 Eliz.

⁷ 20, 27 & 30 Eliz.

antient book called the Moormasters book, refer'd to in some of ye Leases, is also lost

There is no tradition of any dispute between the Bp. or his Moormaster, & ye Rector, about ye manner of numbring the horse loads for Lot & tith oar, down to ye Restoration

In 1660 Bp. Cosin granted the Moormaster's Office & Mines for Humph. Wharton, for his life, as ye Patents formerly ran, paying the 9th lot to ye Bp. as his predecessors did.

In 1667 The said Hum. Wharton upon his petition to Parliament gets an act 'to enable ye s^d Bp. & his successors, to grant a Lease for three Lives of ye said Moor Master's Office & of all ye mines on ye Moor, with an addition of cleaning & well washing ye said oar' without deduction or demand for ye same, or any other charges whatsoever' & also an addition of 150li in money rent. The Reddendum—'yeilding & paying for ye same, the lot ure or 9th part of ye said lead ure, gotten in the said Mines, from time to time, as the same shall accrue & be gotten, clean & well washed' etc.

Then after Covenants to secure ye rents, at ye conclusion of the Act, a proviso follows in these words—' PROVIDED always, yt ye said Humf. Wharton, & his successors ye Moormasters, pay or cause to be paid to Dr. Basire & his successors Rectors of Stanhop, the Full tith or tenth part of All lead Oar dig'd won or gotten—out of all or any of ye said mines in clean well wash'd & drest oar as soon as it is ready for ye smelting mill, w^{thout} abatemt for charges of getting of ye sd oar, or any other cause w^{soever}.⁸ Then a saving clause: to ye King & every other person & Persons Bodies Politick & Corporate other than ye said Bp. & his successors & every other person claiming by or under him all their right and title, &c.⁹

The same year the Bp. granted Mr. Wharton a Lease for 3 lives wth ye Covenants for paying ye Lot Oar & ye tith accordint to ye Proviso, in ye very words of ye Act of Parliamt.

The Act being Passed, the Bp. agreed wth the Moormaster for a money sum in lieu of his 9th Lot as ye Rector of Stanhop did wth him for his tith.

And there is no footstep of Any dispute of the Rectors since yt time with ye Bp. or the Moor Master about his tith oar.

Mr. Wharton sold his interest to S^r W. Blacket, 1696—whose Heirs still enjoy it.

Wⁿ the present Bp came to y^e See 1730 he found the Lot oar let by his predecessor to ye Moormaster for 350li, & ye tith by ye Rector at 315li. The difference between these sums is 35li wch difference is in ye Proportion of a tenth to a 9th, 35li being ye 10th part of 350li. So yt at ye time of making this bargain it was believed on both sides, yt ye Bp's 9th part was more by a tenth than ye Rectors.

A few years after ye present Bp's accession Mr. Blackett applyed to him & had a lease for 7 yrs of ye 9th Lot at ye aforesd Rent of 350, & ye Rector granted him also a Lease of his tith at 315 li. That Lease being expired & a new Rector admitted, the Rector resolves to take ye tith oar in kind. The Moormaster p^{tending} yt he could not pay ye same rent in time of war as in peace.

⁸ Some variation from ye manner of paymt of ye Bp's Lot.

⁹ The Rector of Stanhop being not expressly excluded in ye saving clause, can he set up any fresh claim.

As ye Bp. hath ye same common interest with ye Rector, they join & appoint Agents to receive ye oar, & to dispose of ye same. Mr. Blacket, he desires ye refusal of ye oar at an agreed price & in paying for it, he paid ye Bp. more than ye Rector, in proportion of 10 to 9, & so it was pd for 2 years with ye knowledge & consent of ye Rector.

But now the Rector sets up a claim upon ye Bp for tithing ye Bps 9th Lot & saith, it is ye report of the Country yt Dr. Basire who became rector at the Restoration & continued so 16 or 18 years after ye passing ye act of Parliam^t, claimed & obtained it.¹⁰

If this be true, it is strange ye succeeding Rectors who were but two to ye p^rsent, did not keep to yt claim.

Agen if it be due, it seems not to be due from ye Bp., but ye Moormaster who binds himself to pay ye full tith to ye Rector, & ye Bps 9th pt (as his Predecessors did, wch are the words of his Patent before ye Act) as ye same shall accrue.

But it seems not possible to be due to ye Rector, for then ye Rector will receive a 9th part instead of a tenth for his tith; & ye Bp. a tenth instead of a 9th for his Lot, w^{ch} certainly was not intended. Some larger proportion & advantage was intended ye Bp. beside ye priority of taking & carrying off ye 9th horse, before ye Rector could tith. For suppose a Mine afforded but 9 horse loads, ye Bp. was intituled to ye 9th & ye Rector had no tenth.

The Rector replies to this

In this way of reckoning ye 9th Lot to ye Bp. & then carrying on his next 9th immediately from the former 9th the Bp will have 2 Lots in 18 and the Rector but one Tenth. Answer: True & so would ye Bp receive but one 9th in 18 according to the Rectors way of reckoning, viz., who would begin ye Bp's second ninth with the eleventh Horse Load or Lot. To make it evident in an Arithmetical way: 90 horse loads do & should pay 10 Loads to ye Bp. & 9 Loads to ye Rector & thus ye Bp's right is in ye proportion of 10 to 9. Consequently if there be but 10 Load ye Rector hath one load; if there be but 18, ye Bp. hath 2 loads, ye Rector but one, & in 90 Load tho' ye Bp. hath 10 loads the Rector hath his full tenth in his receiving 9 loads. Now deducting 10 & 9 loads i.e. 19 loads out of 90 there remains 71 Loads for ye Lessee or Moor master. But if ye Bp. did not begin to reckon his 9th load till after ye Rector had taken his 10th load, then there would remain 72 Loads for ye Lessee out of every 90 loads. So yt ye Rector endeavour n ye event, will be, to take one load from ye Bp. to give it to his Lessee, & ye Rector will be quite out of ye question. For his whole right of tith is satisfied by his receiving 9 load out of every 90. So yt the Rector, by this way of reckoning, wd only injure ye Bp's Right without bettering his own Right for ye 19th Load wd then go to ye Lessee.

And lest stress should be laid on ye words in ye Proviso of ye Act. *For a full tith of all lead oar gotten out of all or any of ye mines within ye Parishes of Stanhop & Wolsingham.*

It must be remembered, that there is another old Lease of ye lead ore in ye copyhold & enclosed lands in Stanhop of wch we have copies from ye restoration before ye Act relating to ye

¹⁰ It is now 76 years since the act.

Mines on ye wast, w^{ch} Lease is by mesne conveyance now in Mr. Blacket.

In that Lease ye same words of a full 9th have been & are inserted for paym^t of ye 9th Lot for oar gotten in those Mines viz., 'Yeilding & paying to ye said Bp & Successors one full 9th part of all such lead oar as shall be gotten within the p^rmises.'

The Rector claims a full tenth from these Mines here as well as as from ye Mines on ye Waste and ye Bp. by ye words of ye same Lease is also entituled to a full 9th. How shall these 2 rents a full ninth to the Ld. with a full 10th to ye Rector be reconcild, but by the Bps. having a right to carry off his horse load as soon as gotten out of the mines & leaving ye Rector to take his 10th of waat remains wn it is fitt to go to ye smelting Mill? as ye words in ye Proviso of ye Statute specific.

The truth is these are different paym^{ts} on different Accounts. Ye Bp. as Lord of ye Soil might let his Oar in ye reddendum of any part of ye Oar, as well as ye 9th part. He might have fixt a 5th or 7th for his Lot Oar And if he had done so, wⁿ ye fifth or 7th was taken off, he would have begun his next fifth or 7th horse Load from ye immediate 6th or 8th, without staying for ye coming of ye 10th, or skipping over ye 10th. The Ld's rent is a paym^t of a different kind, & is. to be answered by ye Moor master to ye Ld. The Rector must come on ye land, or ye tenant. Q.I. Cannot ye Bp. at any time legally take his 9th without any regard to ye Rector's claim of a 10th. (2^d) Or if you think ye Rector's demand extends to the whole produce, is not y^t demand to be made upon ye Lessee who covenants to pay a full 9th Lot by ye act & his Lease to ye Bp."

Durham, iith Octobr 1743.

- (c.) " I have made a very diligent search in the Chancery Office, thro' all the files & books, from the Restoration down to the year 1690, but cannot find during that time, that there has been any suit in that Court any way relating to the Leadmines in Weredale, Except that between Lord Crewe & Mr. Wharton, wherein your Lord^{sh} has a copy of the ffinal order. And in the year 1664 a bill was filed by Doctor Basire then Rector of Stanhope agt severall persons for his dues of the Lead oar, & inclosed is a Copy of the sd bill & of the answer thereto, but there are no further proceedings in the Cause, save a Replication (in wch is recited a very old Deed) a copy whereof I'll send to your Lordship by the next post. I have been very carefull in this search, & am confident that there have been no other Causes in that time, in the name of the Attorney generall agt Wharton or Hall, or by Hall or Wharton agt ye Attorney gnrall, or agt each other

I am my Lord

Your Lordships most obedient humble servt

In^o Mann"

[Endorsed in bishop Chandler's handwriting: 'Mr. Man's Certificate y^t no other proceeding to be found in their books, or Papers in Chancery, relating to Dr. Basires cause, or any dispute between y^c Bp & Rector & Rector & Patentee or Bp & Patentee or Hall & Wharton.']

- (d.) " This Indre made the 2nd day of Jany 15 Geo: 3d 1775 Between The R^t Revd. Father in God John by the Grace of God Lord Bishop of Durham of the one part & Thomas Dixon of Chapel in Weardale in the County of Durham yeoman of the other part

Witnesseth that the ^sd Revd. Fa^r for divers good causes & considerations him thereunto moving Hath demised granted and to Farm letten and by these presents by himself & his succors Doth demise grant and to farm lett unto the said Thos. Dixon his exors admors & ass All those his Quarries of stone and Slate whatsoever as well opened as not opened within the Parish of Stanhope in the said County of Durham and not being already in grant to any other person and full and free ingress egress and regress to and from the same with Carts Carriages or otherwise And Liberty to dig win work burn and carry away the same Together with all and singular ways waters easements and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining And also all that piece or parcel of ground whereon the Castle of Westgate in Weardale aforesaid formerly stood together with the several pieces or parcels of ground thereto belonging or antiently appertaining and now lying or which lately were lying waste And all and all manner of ways waters easements paths passages profits commodities and appurtenances to the same scite parcels of Ground and premises belonging or appertaining Except nevertheless so much of the said stone and slate as it shall please him the said Rev. Fa^r or his succers to dig win work or burn for his and their own use & uses TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the said demised premises with their and every of their appurtenances whatsoever (except before excepted) unto the said Thomas Dixon his exors admors & assigns from the making hereof for and during and unto the full end and Term of Twenty one years from thenceforth next and immediately following fully to be compleat and ended Yeilding & Paying therefore yearly during the said term unto the said Rev. Father and his succors or to his or their Rec^r Gen^l or assignee for the time being at or in the Exchequer at Durham the Rent or sum of 10s. of lawful Money of Great Britain at the feasts of the purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary Pentecost Lammass and Saint Martin the Bishop in Winter by ever and equal portions without Deduction or abatement for any manner of Taxes or Assesses either by Act of Parliament or otherwise howsoever The first payment thereof to begin and be made upon the feast day of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary now next ensuing And if it shall happen that the said yearly Rent or any part thereof be behind or unpaid by the space of twenty days next after any of the said Feasts or Days at which the same ought to be paid as aforesaid That then and from henceforth it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Rev^d Fa^r and his successors into the said demised premises and every part and parcel thereof wholly to re-enter and the same to have again retain repossess and enjoy as in his and their first and former estate anything herein contained to the contrary thereof may arise notwithstanding. And the said Tho^s Dixon for himself his Heirs Exors. Admors, & Ass^s doth hereby covenant promise and agree to and with the said Rever^d Fa^r and his succors That the said Thomas Dixon his Exors. Admors. and Ass^s or some of them shall and will at all times during the said term well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto the said Rev^d Fa^r & his succors. the said yearly Rent above reserved at such days and times and in such manner and form as is above limited and appointed for payment thereof. And also shall and will during the said term

duly and truly do and perform unto the said Rev^d Fat^r & his succors. all such Customs Duties & Services as for the said demised premises of right ought to be done and performed. In witness, &c”

[Endorsed:—‘ 2 Jany., 1775. Dra^t Le. of Qua^{rs} in Stanhope & the Waste of the Scite of Westgate Castle to Thos. Dixon. Term 21 years, Rent £0 10s. 0d.’]

ANNUAL REPORT, &C.

Mr. R. O. Heslop (one of the secretaries) read the annual report of the council which may be seen in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, xxv., where also the treasurer's balance sheet, and the curators' report are printed.

The balance sheet, read by Mr. Nisbet, the treasurer, shewed a balance in favour of the society at the beginning of 1902 of £77 3s. 1d., the total income of the year being £604 9s. 10d., and the expenditure, £533 3s. 1d., leaving a balance at the end of 1902 of income over expenditure of £71 6s. 9d. The capital invested with dividends was £85 2s. 11d. The receipts were from subscriptions, £345 9s. 0d., from Castle and Blackgate museum £155 16s. 6d., and from books sold £26 1s. 3d. The printing cost, *Archaeologia* £161 12s. 0d., and *Proceedings* £59 8s. 0d., and the illustrations £46 13s. 3d. New books have cost £48 10s. 0d., and expenditure at Castle and Blackgate was £106 11s. 8d.

Mr. T. Taylor, F.S.A., moved the adoption of the report, which, after being seconded by Mr. Wilyams, was carried *nem. con.*

ELECTION OF COUNCIL, &C.

The chairman then declared the following persons duly elected to the respective offices in terms of Statute V. which sets forth ‘that if the number of persons nominated for any office be the same as the number to be elected, the person or persons nominated shall be deemed elected, and shall be so declared by the chairman,’ viz:—

President: His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, K.G., F.S.A.

12 Vice-Presidents: Horatio Alfred Adamson, Robert Richardson Dees, the Rev. William Greenwell, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c., John Vessey Gregory, Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c., Charles James Spence, Richard Welford, M.A., Thomas Taylor, F.S.A., Lawrence W. Adamson, LL.D., Frederick Walter Dendy, Robert Coltman Clephan, F.S.A., and John Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A.

2 Secretaries: Robert Blair, F.S.A., and Richard Oliver Heslop, M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer: Robert Sinclair Nisbet.

Editor: Robert Blair.

Librarian: Joseph Oswald.

2 Curators: Charles James Spence and Richard Oliver Heslop.

2 Auditors: John Martin Winter and Herbert Maxwell Wood, B.A.

12 Council: Rev. Cuthbert Edward Adamson, M.A., Rev. Johnson Baily, M.A., Rev. Douglas Samuel Boutflower, M.A., Parker Brewis, Sidney Story Carr, John Pattison Gibson, George Irving, William Henry Knowles, F.S.A., Rev. Henry Edwin Savage, M.A., William Weaver Tomlinson, David Dippie Dixon, and the Rev. John Walker, M.A.

Letters were read from Mr. H. A. Adamson and Mr. L. W. Adamson thanking the members for their election as vice-presidents, and regretting their inability to be present. |

The business concluded with a vote of thanks to the chairman, on the motion of Mr. Clephan.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Vol. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 2.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, 25th February, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. C. J. Spence, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected:—

- i. William Goode Davies of Enfield Lodge, Elswick Road, Newcastle.
- ii. Tynemouth Public Library, North Shields.

The following NEW BOOKS, etc., were placed on the table:—

Presents, for which thanks were voted:—

From the Nova Scotian Institute of Science, Halifax, Nova Scotia:—
Proc. and Trans. x. iii. (2 Ser. III.) 8vo.

From the Royal Ethnographical Society of Upsala, Sweden:—
Skrifter, VII. 8vo.

Exchanges:—

From the Archaeol. Society of Namur:—*Bibliographie Namuroise*, by l'abbé F. D. Doyen, III, 1831-1860; 8vo. Namur, 1902.

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.:—8vo. overprints from its reports, viz.:—(1) 'The Mind of Primitive Man,' by Franz Boas; (2) 'Traps of the American Indians,' by Otis T. Mason; (3) 'The Abbott Collection from the Andaman Islands,' by Lieut. W. E. Safford; (4) 'The Fire Walk Ceremony in Tahiti,' by S. P. Langley; (5) 'Boomerangs,' by Gilbert T. Walker; (6) 'The possible Improvement of the Human Breed,' &c., by Francis Galton, D.C.L., &c.; (7) 'Order of Development of the Primal Shaping Arts,' by W. H. Holmes; and (8) 'The Development of Illumination,' by Walter Hough.

From the Powys-land Club:—*Coll. Hist. and Archaeol. relating to Montgomerysh. and its Borders*, XXXII. iii., 8vo. Oswestry, 1902.

- From the Shropshire Archaeol. and Nat. Hist. Socy. :—*Transactions*, 3 Ser. III. i., 8vo.
- From the Surrey Archaeol. Soc. :—*Surrey Arch. Coll.*, XVII., 8vo. cl.
- From the Canadian Institute of Toronto :—(1) *Trans.*, No. 14, VII. ii., Oct. 1902; and (2) *Proc.*, N.S. II. v. July, 1902. 8vo.
- From the Cambridge Antiquarian Soc. :—*Cambridge Guild Records*, edited by Mary Bateson, 8vo.
- From the Cambrian Archaeological Assoc. :—*Archaeologia Cambrensis*, 6 Ser. III. i., 8vo.
- From the Somersetsh. Archaeological & Nat. Hist. Soc. :—*Proceedings* for 1902, 3 Ser. VIII., 8vo.
- From the Suffolk Institute of Archaeology :—*Proceedings* XI. ii., 8vo.
- From the Royal Academy of History and Antiquities of Sweden :—*Antiquarisk Tidskrift*, XVII. i. & ii., 8vo.
- Purchases*—*Notes and Queries*, Nos. 267 and 268; and *The Antiquary* for Feb. 1903.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

Thanks were voted for the following :—

- From the North-Eastern Railway Co. (per Mr. Geo. Irving), the carved jamb of an old fireplace from a destroyed house in the Castlegarth, Newcastle.
- From Sir H. W. Seton-Kerr, K.C.M.G., M.P. :—Twelve palaeolithic stone implements lately discovered by him in pits in the lateritic deposits at Poondi, 29 miles west of Madras; they were discovered under the same conditions as those found by Mr. Bruce Foote 20 to 30 years ago.
- From Mrs. N. G. Clayton, of Chesters :—56 iron arrow heads from the hoard found at Housesteads (*Borcovicus*) by the Excavation Committee, three or four years ago.

EXHIBITED :—

- By Mr. J. D. Milburn (per Mr. F. W. Rich) :—Four Roman coins discovered at the foot of the Side, Newcastle, while digging for the foundations of the new buildings to be erected there by Mr. Milburn. They are of (i.) Severus Alexander (a base *denarius*: *obv.* IMP ALEXANDER PIVS AVG; *rev.* MARS VLTOR); (ii.) Gordian III. (3 Æ: *rev.* PROVID AVG); (iii.) Tetricus (3 Æ); and (iv.) Constantine II. (3 Æ; *rev.* Two Victories).

NEWCASTLE 'DAGGER MONEY.'

Mr. F. W. Dendy, F.S.A., read an unfinished paper by the late W. H. D. Longstaffe, on this subject.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Dendy by acclamation, and it was unanimously resolved to print the paper in *Archaeologia Aeliana*.

Mr. F. W. Dendy next read his paper on

EXCHEQUER COMMISSIONS AND DEPOSITIONS RELATING TO
NORTHUMBERLAND,

with abstracts of documents.

Mr. Dendy thought that it would add to the value of the documents if they were collated with the originals, and revised, before being published, and it was resolved, on the motion of Mr. Hodgson, seconded by Mr. Clephan, that, as suggested by Mr. Dendy, the extracts be compared with the originals at the cost of the society.

Thanks were voted by acclamation to Mr. Dendy.

THE ROMAN WALL,

Mr. Hugh W. Young, F.S.A. (Scot.), sent an extract from the MSS. of Sir John Clerk of Penicuik, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, relating to a visit to the Roman Wall in Northumberland:—"About the end of April, 1724, I took a journey to the North of England to see the famous Roman Wall of England, which was first carried on by way of a vallum and earthen bank * * * and afterwards fortified by a stone wall * * *. At Housesteads I found forty pieces of sculpture lying about, but as I have written a particular journal of this little trip to England I shall say no more here.' Among the MSS. papers at Penicuik House are 14 folio pages with sketches of inscriptions, etc. They are entitled 'Ane account of some Roman Antiquities observed at Bulness on the Solway Firth.' I do not think this paper has ever been printed."

Mr. Young was thanked for his communication.

THE 'CLASSIS' OF UTRECHT.

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following letter of 4 Mar. 1903, from prof. G. A. Hulsebos, Ph.D., of Utrecht, an honorary member of the society:—"Being occupied in the study of the archives of our church I found a letter in Latin addressed to the *Classis* (an ecclesiastical term, indicating a group of local churches) of Utrecht by some London preachers. In the idea that it might be of some interest for the Society, of which I have the honour to be a member, I made a copy of it, which I have hereby the pleasure to send you. I suppose it has been written by some calligraphist, who did not well understand the Latin, and made faults in transcribing the minute. At the foot of the pages I have made some corrections and moreover put expansions of abbreviations."

The document referred to is as follows:—

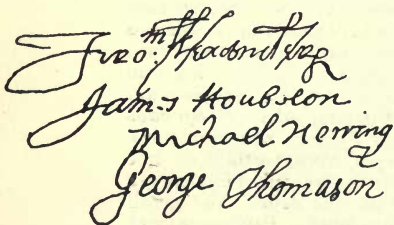
"Reverendissimi in Christo J. fratres Amoris vri¹ et charitatis laborem in collectionis negotio intra Classicam vestram praecinctam factae in opem afflictissimorum in Hibernia Protestantium agnoscere nobis necesse est, quo liberalitatem vestram abundasse et omnium precedentium exemplum multis parasangis superasse ingenue agnoscamus; regnum hoc eiusque compendium (celsissimam scilicet honoratissimamque Parliamenti Curiam) ad gras² agendas devinxistis, quas venerabili Theologorum Synodo unâ cum hisce non solum vobis officiosissime reddi precepit, verum etiam ad hoc recolendum beneficium nos p^rsertim³ instanter provocavit, qui mutuis amoris officiis amicitiam per totum hoc negotii peragendi tempus vobiscum coluimus ab iis quorum fidei a Parlamento et nobis Commissionariis legati⁴ ad vos commissa est certissime accepimus vos intimo animi affectu commotos 'Sun deo' auctores impulsoresque felicissimos exstitisse ad populi benignitatem exitandam et ad tantum fastigium quo nunc conspicitur perducendam. Dignitatem Dei hic apparuisse manifesto liquet ut omnibus scilicet nnotesceret et hoc opus ipsius proprium esse et eum sibi suo quidem modo et mediis gloriam suam acquirere velle. Ideoque vos certiores facimus charitatem vestram rebus protestantium miserimorum quibus in Hibernia languescuntibus tradita est tantum solatii reddidisse, ut plurimos ab interitu servaverit. fferi⁵ aliter non potest quin triticum suum seminanti Christo sua etiam zizania iniiciat invidus. Hinc quam plurimi falsissimi accusatores exorti et calumniae inter vos disseminatae a quibusdam si nostratibus male feritatis tamen homuncionibus, quibus⁶ suspiciones callide

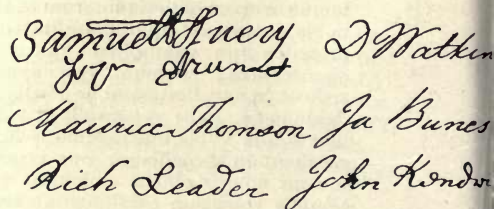
1 vestri 2 gratias 3 praesertim 4 legato 5 feri 6 qui

insinuare. hominum animos distrahere, amicitiam inter nationes dirimere et hoc precipue negotium vix adhuc inceptum impedire studiose conati sunt. Eo autem magis vos demerulistis quod falsissimis hisce malitiosissimisque rumoribus aures non præbentes auxisse potius liberalitatem quam de beneficentia detraxisse videamini; summæ prudentiæ vestræ haud vulgare argumentum est, quod nec male hisce artibus decipi, nec speciosis (sed falsissimis) illecebris a proposito charitatis in calamitosos officio abduci potuistis nec retardari, quod in honorem facti non solum omni posteritatis memoriæ tanquam monumentum nullo exemplo aequandum recolendum præponemus sed et arctiori⁷ unionis vineulo colligati causam Dei populique eius propugnabimus adversus hominem peccati eiusque parti addictos. A vobis autem contendimus ut animum firmiter inducatis tempus idoneum aliquando affuturum, cum ab iis ad quos comeatus⁸ vester perveniebat vobis plenissima ratio reddatur accepti beneficii, cuius gratia etiam nunc quam pluri famelici vobis benedicunt. Valde molestum esset falsis rumoribus ad impediendum negotium hoc apud vos sparsis sigillatam⁹ responderi, quod eo magis omittere visum est, quod ordinibus vestris celsissimis magnificisque generalibus et provincialibus iamdudum a Parlamento satisfactum esse novimus a quibus vos ea de causa certiores iam pridem factos nulli dubitamus; si quid vero in dubium vocabitis aut ampliorem istiusmodi obiectiunculis responsonem desiderabitis, comissionarios et alios vobis in hac re per Parlamentum iam missos et comorantes ad aliam satisfactionem daturus præparemus. Ideoque ab ulteriore molestia vobis creanda hoc tempore abstinentes vobis persuasum iri cupimus

London 25° April 1645

Nos fratres esse vestros omni animi
affectu devinctissimos


 James Houlston
 Michael Hering
 George Thomason


 Samuel Huesy Dr. Brunst
 Maurice Thomson Ja Bunes
 Rich Leader John Kendra

Reverendis Clarissimis doctissimis et pientissimis spectabilibus
viris dominis pastoribus et senioribus Classis Ultrajectinæ fratribus
nostris in Christo dilectissimis colendis

Thanks were voted to Dr. Hulsebos for his communication.

7 arctiori 8 commeatus 9 singillatim

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Vol. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 3.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, 25th March, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Richard Welford, M.A., one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. M. C. Hill, Southend, Newcastle.
- ii. Rev. Stephen Liberty, M.A., 12 Larkspur Terrace, Jesmond, Newcastle.

The following NEW BOOKS were placed on the table :—

Present, for which thanks were voted :—

From Sir Lambton Loraine, bart. :—*Pedigree of Loraine of Kirkharle*, demy 4to., full calf, plates.

Exchanges :—

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A. :—*Annual Report for 1900*, 8vo. cl.

From the Nassau Antiquarian Soc. :—(i.) *Mittheilungen*, No. 1-4, 1902-1903. 8vo.; and (ii.) *Annalen*, vol. xxxiii., pt i., 1902. Large 8vo. Wiesbaden, 1903.

From the Society of Antiquaries of London :—*Proceedings*, 2 ser. xix. i. Nov. 28, 1901, to June 19, 1902.

Purchases :—2 copies of *The Chester Catalogue of Antiquities; Notes and Queries*, Nos. 270-3; *Mittheilungen* of the Imp. German Arch. Inst. xvii., 3, large 8vo. Rom, 1903; and the Rev. E. A. Downam's plans of 11 British Camps (original drawings). [They are of Longville Ditches, Holdgate Castle, Bodbury Ring, Norton, Clun Castle, Fron, Caer-din Ring, Bury Ditches, Radnor Wood, Caynham, and Burrow, all in Dorsetshire.]

DONATION TO THE MUSEUM.

The following was announced :—

By Mr. C. H. Blair :—'The royal arms of Great Britain and Ireland, with supporters, helmet, mantling and crest, finely carved in wood, as they were blazoned from 1714 to 1801. The shield in the centre is surrounded by the garter and motto, has the motto

'Dieu et Mon Droit' on scroll below, and shews the following quarterings:—(1.) England (*gules three leopards gold*) impaling Scotland (*gold a lion rampant gules within a double tressure*); (2.) France modern (*azure three fleurs-de-lis gold*); (3.) Ireland *azure a harp gold*; (4.) Hanover, viz., Brunswick (*gules two leopards gold*) impaling Lüneburg, (*gold, powdered with hearts a lion rampant azure*) and in the base point Westphalia (*gules a white horse*), over all, on an escutcheon *gules*, the crown of Charles the Great, *gold*.' (See illustration on plate facing this page.)

Thanks were voted to Mr. Blair for his gift.

EXHIBITED—

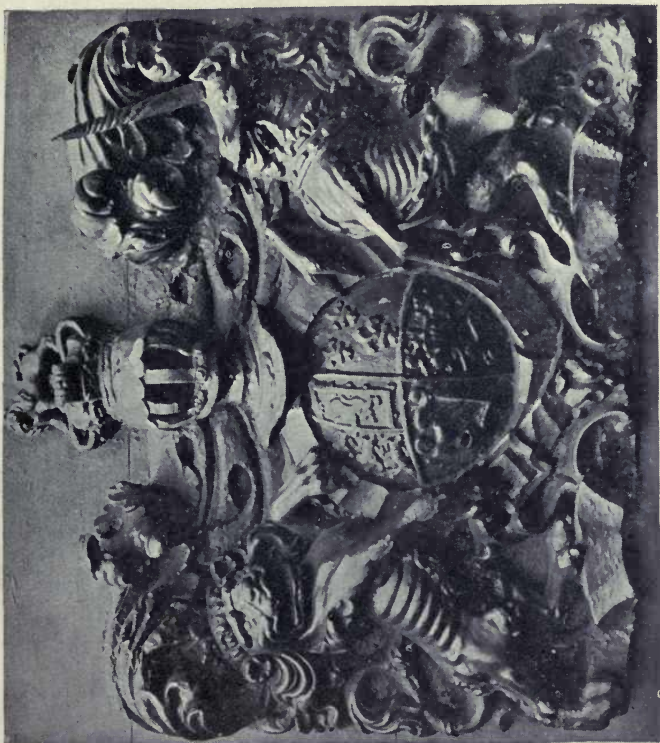
By Mr. J. Nesbit, Elmbank, Jesmond (per Mr. Geo. Irving), the head of an ecclesiastic in carved oak 'sawn from a corbel or truss,' found at Low Chibburn, Northumberland. Its extreme length is 16½ inches. See illustration of it on plate facing this page.

[Mr. Irving read the following note: 'The photographs I herewith send you are of a piece of oak carving which has evidently been sawn from a corbel or truss, and represents an ecclesiastic of some kind wearing a mitre. It belongs to Mr. John Nesbit, of Elmbank, Jesmond. One of his ancestors lived at Low Chibburn, a preceptory of the Knights Hospitallers, of which there are considerable remains. See paper by Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, in *Arch. Ael.* xvii. 263, and also xviii. 267, for note by the late Dr. Embleton.']

By Mr. David D. Dixon of Rothbury: seven swords, two fencing foils, and two bayonets.

[Mr. Dixon said: "The rusty old swords lying on the table to-night for the inspection of the members, excepting for their local interest, are of little value to the sword collector. They have all been given to me by people living in Coquetdale. It was at the suggestion of Mr. Parker Brewis that they were brought for exhibition, and after I have told their local history, he will, perhaps, tell us their real history, where they were made, the names of the makers, as well as the periods to which they belong, information that can only be given by an expert like him. Personally I am indebted to Mr. Brewis for this information, as I was ignorant of the age and use of several of the weapons. Nos. 1 and 2, are simply modern fencing foils, made at Solingen. No. 3, a bayonet picked up on the field of battle during the Franco-Prussian war of 1870. No. 4, an old English bayonet, said to have been the weapon with which the man was killed at Lilburn Allers, near Wooler, in 1811. Nos. 5 and 6, sergeants' or bandsmen's swords of the 19th century. No. 7, a Spanish silver-mounted sword, formerly in the possession of Mr. Ralph Strothers of Newton-on-the-Moor. No. 8, a hunting sword. No. 9, a Pathan tulwar, picked up on the 28 Oct. 1888, after a skirmish with Hassanzaïs, near Trund, in the Black Mountains, Hazara, in the north west of India; this weapon was given to me by Sergt.-Major Fraser, 5th Northumberland Fusiliers, by whom it was found. No. 10, a cavalry sword, late 17th century, for many years in the possession of an old Coquetdale family named Bolam; and No. 11, a cavalry sword, late 18th century, sent to me from Saffron Walden."

By the permission of Mr. W. A. Watson-Armstrong, Mr. Dixon also exhibited three cannon balls, "found by workmen in February, 1903, when digging a drain, near to the Armstrong Memorial



2 ft. 1 in.

2 ft. 3 ins.

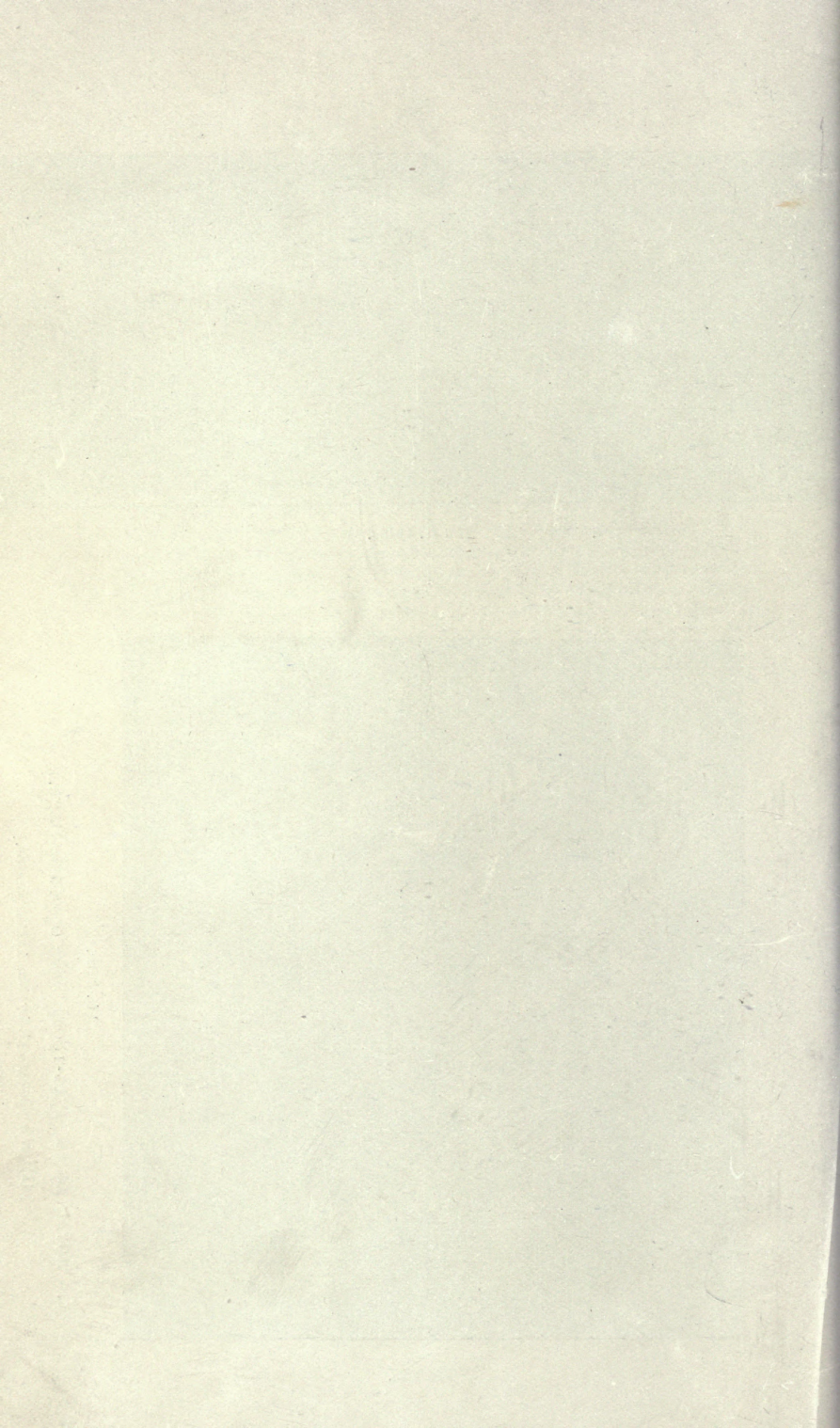
I. ROYAL ARMS (1741-1801), (see opposite page.)

[From a photograph by Mr. Parker Brewis.]

2. CARVED WOOD TRUSS FROM CHIBBURN, (see opposite page.)



1 ft. 4½ ins.



Cottages, opposite to the 'Scottish Ford' on the Coquet. The balls were found in a line of about 30 yards; varying from $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet to 6 feet beneath the surface. From evidence given by the workmen there appears to have been an older road beneath and near the present one, as the bed in which the balls were found was hard and resembled a proper made road. In the days of Scottish warfare there was a constant marching to and fro of the English army, and one of their routes was up the valley of the Coquet. These balls may have been dropped on the way, or there may have been a halt made there for the night. At all events it does not seem probable they have been discharged from a cannon from the position in which they were found. They are made of iron, and measure and weigh respectively (1) $7\frac{1}{4}$ in. circumference, $27\frac{1}{4}$ ozs. (2) $6\frac{3}{8}$ in. circumference, $21\frac{1}{2}$ ozs. (3) $6\frac{1}{4}$ in. circumference, 16ozs."

By Mr. J. D. Milburn (per Mr. C. J. Spence): The following additional objects found during the excavations in the Side, Newcastle (see page 26): the bowl of a small copper spoon, and four coins. The coins are—a Roman third brass of Constans (*obv.* CONSTANS NOB. CAES. : *rev.* GLORIA EXERCITVS. In ex. P.L.C. two soldiers standing with labarum); a Roman third brass, illegible; a three-penny piece of Elizabeth (*obv.* ELIZABETH. D.G. ANG. FR. ET HI. REGINA + ; *rev.* POSVI DEV. ADIVTOREM MEV. 1567); and a halfpenny of Charles II.

By Mr. R. Blair (secretary): A sealing wax impression, kindly supplied to him by Dr. Joseph Anderson of the Edinburgh Antiquarian museum, of the seal of Thomas de Rede, in that museum. The matrix which is of silver was found about thirty years ago 'in a field on the farm of Newton, in the parish of Chillingham, not far from a stone called the L^d Earl stane.' The arms on it are a chevron between three objects which may be palms, wheat stalks or reeds, though they are most like fish bones. The arms of Rede are a chevron between three garbs. Dr. Anderson suggests that the arms shown are of the punning order and represent a chevron between three reeds, instead of three garbs. The inscription around is s' THOME DE REDE. In the *Proceedings of the Scottish Society* (xxxii. 70). there is a note of the seal, together with an illustration of both it and the device. The block here given has been kindly lent by the Scottish Society.



The council's recommendation to purchase the coloured reproduction of a plan of Newcastle of 1650, in the British Museum, published by Jon. Neild, at 2s.; *A Catalogue of the Bateman Collection of Antiquities in the Sheffield Museum*; *Borough Seals of the Gothic period*, by Gale Pedrick; and *Ancient Chests and Coffers*, was agreed to.

The recommendation of the council for the appointment of Messrs. T. Hodgkin, D.C.L., and J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A., as representatives of the society to the Historical Congress to be held in Rome in April, they intending to be in that city at the time, was agreed to.

THE CASTLE OF NEWCASTLE.

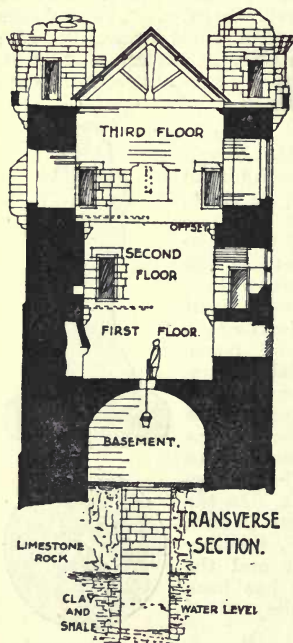
Mr. R. O. Heslop, M.A., F.S.A. (one of the secretaries), read 'Notes on a recent examination of some structural features of the keep of the Castle of Newcastle, and their relation to the original construction of the great hall.'

Thanks were voted by acclamation to Mr. Heslop, and it was unanimously resolved to print the paper, with suitable illustrations, in *Archaeologia Aeliana*.

CHIPCHASE CASTLE.

Mr. W. H. Knowles, F.S.A., read the following notes on the well recently discovered in the tower at Chipchase:—

"Chipchase occupies one of the finest positions in the valley of the North Tyne. It stands on an elevated site on the left bank of the river, surrounded by park lands, and enclosed on the north by a back ground of lofty trees. The castle is of several dates. It comprises a fourteenth century tower, the manor house erected by Cuthbert Heron 1621—the finest example of Jacobean work in the county—and the additions made by the Reeds in 1784. The tower is not now habitable; the remainder constitutes the residence of the owner, Mr. Thomas Taylor, F.S.A. The well recently discovered is in the medieval tower, which it may be permissible to describe briefly. It measures externally 51 feet 6 ins. by 34 feet, and is 50 feet in height to the parapet walk, and 10 feet more to the top of the angle bartizans. It is unusually well built and is crowned by a very bold corbelled and machiolated battlemented parapet. It is an imposing and typical example of the larger towers as distinguished from the castles properly so called. In the interior the tower is divided into four stages, the basement only is vaulted, the other floors were of timber.¹ The tower has been carefully preserved² and contains on the inside several interesting features, such as a portion of a wooden grille in the portcullis grooves, a small oratory in the thickness of the wall at the second floor level, and a kitchen replete with fireplace, kitchen and water drain on the third floor. It is not therefore a matter



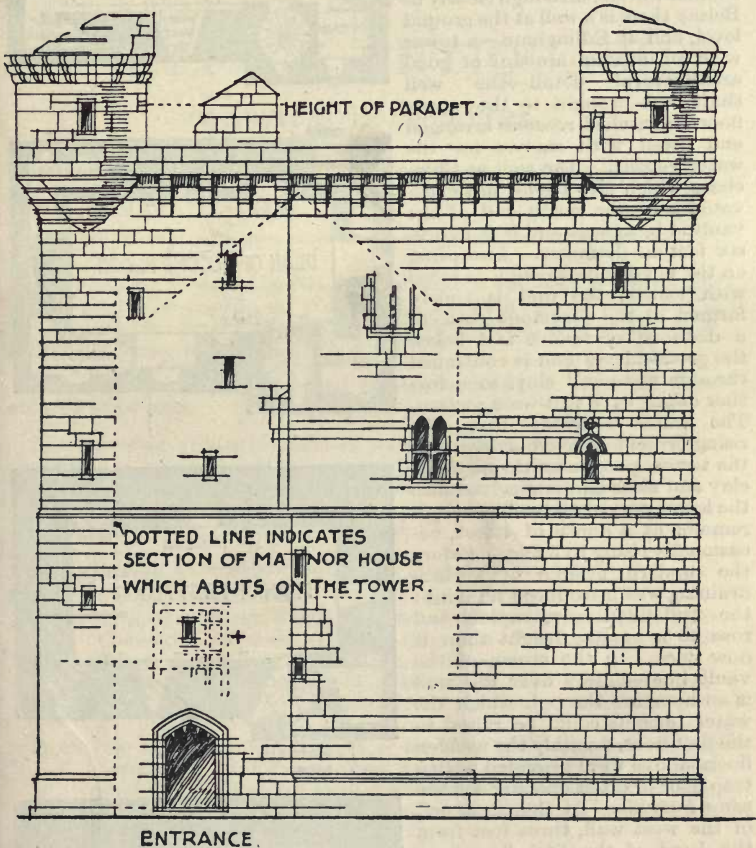
of surprise that the water supply—one of the first essentials of a castle—should be discovered within the walls of the tower or keep. In every abode a full water supply was a necessity, and had to be conveyed in pipes from an available source or obtained by sinking a

¹ An exhaustive description of the tower is given in the new county *History of Northumberland*, 11. 334. See also 'Border Holds' (*Arch. Ael.* XIV.) 110.

² It has undergone during the past two years a careful and conservative restoration,

CHIPCHASE CASTLE.

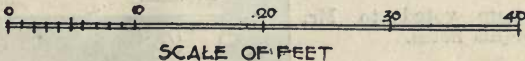
THE TOWER.



+ DOTTED LINES
INDICATE THE
PORTCULLIS.

EAST ELEVATION

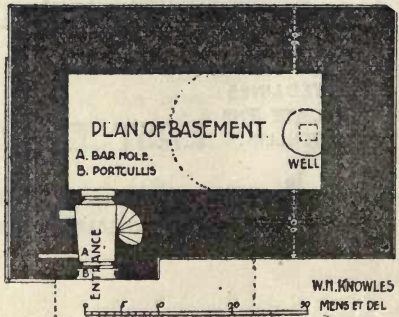
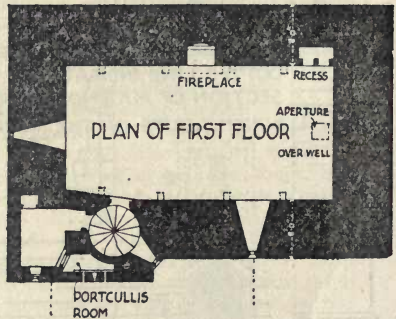
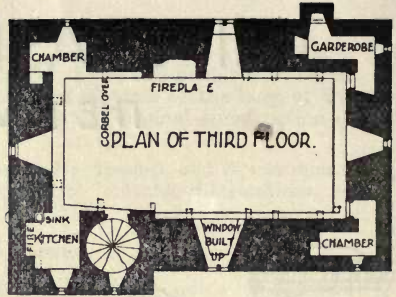
W.H. KNOWLES
MENS., ET., DEL.,
1896 & 1903.



well or wells. In the large keeps shafts were built, sometimes in the thickness of the walls as at Newcastle, and sometimes as at Rochester in the mid wall with openings at each floor level to enable the water buckets to be stopped where required, but these facilities were not common to the smaller towers, although clearly at Belsay there is a well at the ground level, and at Edlingham—a tower with an unusual amount of good architectural detail—the well shaft was brought to the upper floor and arched recesses arranged and fitted with shelves for the water vessels. The well at Chipchase which Mr. Taylor has excavated is at the north end of the vaulted basement and it is five to six feet in diameter. Excepting on the north side where it is faced with ashlar, the well is rudely formed in the limestone rock to a distance of twelve feet below the ground level and is continued through slate and clay, to a further depth of 8 feet—see section. The water collected from the rising ground on the north side of the tower, percolates through the clay and slate and is received into the lower part of the well, where it remains at a depth of 4 feet, occasionally rising to 5 feet. Before the modern system of surface draining was introduced no doubt the well filled more rapidly and rose to a greater height than it now does. In the crown of the vault immediately over the well is an aperture through which the water buckets could be raised to the first floor, possibly the wooden floors above were provided with a trap door or other opening for the same purpose. At the north end of the west wall, three feet from the level of the first floor is a small double arched recess, it may have been—considering its proximity to the aperture of the well—used as a receptacle for water vessels.”³

Thanks were voted to Mr. Knowles for his notes.

³ See *Arch. Ael.* XIV. 411, wherein it is suggested that this recess was used as an oven.



P R O C E E D I N G S
 OF THE
 SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
 OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Vol. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 4.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 29th day of April, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. R. C. Clephan, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts recommended by the council for payment were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. Henry Clarke, 27, Dockwray Square, North Shields.
- ii. The Rev. Canon Southwell, Bishop's Hostel, Grainger Park Road, Newcastle.

The following NEW BOOKS, etc., were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :

From Mr F. Haverfield, F.S.A. : *Report of the Cumberland Excavation Committee for 1902* (reprint from the *Transactions* of the Cumb. and Westm. Antiq. Soc.) 8vo.

From the Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley, M.A., the author : 'Tree-and Pillar-Worship' (reprint from the *Trans. R.S.L.* xxiv.) ; 8vo., pp. 60.

From the writer : *Reminiscences of the City of Newcastle-on-Tyne, particularly of Pilgrim Street and the neighbourhood*, a paper read by Mr. William Henry Holmes, at the Friends' Meeting House on 4th March, 1903 ; 28 pp., sm. 8vo.

Exchanges :—

From 'La Société Archéologique de Namur' : *Annales*, xxiii. iv., 'Toponymie namuroise,' 8vo., Namur, 1903.

From 'La Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles' : *Annales*, xvi., iii., and iv. ; 8vo. [contains an interesting account of the 'Chateau des Comtes dit le Gravensteen, à Gand', with a large plan,] 8vo. Brussels.

From the Cambrian Archaeological Association : *Archæologia Cambrensis* ; 6 ser., iii., ii., 8vo.

- From the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, U.S.A.: (i.) *Memoirs* II., ii. 'Researches in the central portion of the Usumatsintla Valley,' by Theodore Maler, large 4to; Cambridge, U.S.A., 1903.
- From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.: (i.) *19th Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology*, parts 1 and 2; 2 vols., large 8vo., cl.; and (ii.) *Bulletin*, 'Tsimshian Texts' by Boan; 8vo., cl.
- From the Cumb. & Westmoreland Antiquarian Society: *Transactions*, N.S., III., 8vo., cl.
- Purchases*:—*Ancient Coffers and Cupboards*, by Roe, large 4to. cl., col. and other plates; *Mittheilungen* of the Imp. German Arch. Inst.; *Reliquary and Antiquary* for April, 1903; *Catalogue of the Bateman Collection in Sheffield Museum*; *The Registers of Ingram* and of *Edlingham* (North. and Durh. Par. Reg. Soc.)

DONATION TO THE MUSEUM.

The following was announced and thanks voted to the donors:—

From Andrew Reid & Co., Ld.:—A miner's lamp of iron, recent, from Greece. The screw by which the burner is fixed ends in the figure of a cock.

EXHIBITED:—

- By Mr. Maberly Phillips:—Three documents relating to Seaton Sluice: (i) a bill of lading, of 5th May, 1787, for 3255 dozen bottles, 1507 doz. and 6 of them 'Moulds,' 1532 doz. and 2 'Commons,' 107 doz. and 9 'Corbyn Quarts mark't, 1E West Tilby,' and 107 doz. and 1 'Winchester Quarts Wide Mouths,' in the 'John,' of which John Forside was master; (ii) a glassworker's indenture of 7th Feb. 1800, shewing the wages paid, etc., and (iii) a letter of Elizabeth Gainsby, dated Plymouth, April the 23, 1759, to 'Mrs. Ann Mack Dowel att Hartley, near Seaton Delewal' relating to some money and to her attempt to find her husband, 'who is alleged to have belonged to His Majesty's Ship the Shearnest.' She asked her to send 'A clean frank.'
- By Mr. George Irving:—A photograph with plan and elevations of the ancient doorway on the west side of the Castlegarth, Newcastle, discovered on the demolition of an old house by the No. Eastern Railway Co. (See opposite page.)
- By Mr. R. J. Leeson:—(i) An engraved brass 17, or early 18 cent. pen-case, apparently of Dutch make, about 5ins. long; and (ii) a wooden pipe, 11 ins. long, covered with open brass ornamentation, including the sun and crescent moon, and having the year 1741 engraved upon it; this also is apparently of Dutch make.

THE CASTLE BANNERS.

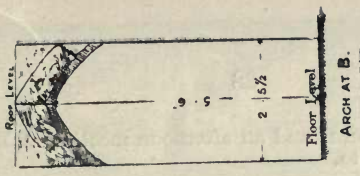
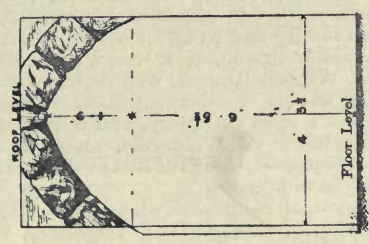
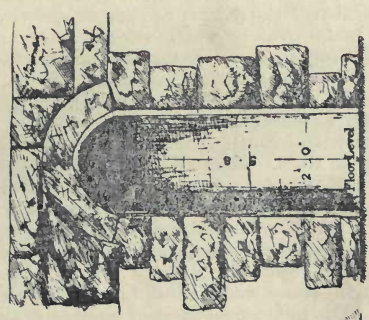
Mr. Blair (sec.) drew the attention of the members to the sheet of coloured drawings, by Mr. C. H. Blair, framed in oak, being copies of the silk banners in the great hall, presented at different times to the society. Mr. Blair was heartily thanked for his very acceptable gift, as, on dull days especially, it is not easy to make out the charges on the banners themselves.

COUNTRY MEETINGS.

The recommendation of the council to hold a two days' meeting on the Roman Wall, day meetings at Ingram and Greaves Ash, and



ENTRANCE AT A



DOORWAY IN THE ANCIENT WALL ON THE WEST SIDE OF THE CASTLEGARTH, NEWCASTLE.
(SEE OPPOSITE PAGE.)

Widdrington and Chibburn, and an afternoon meeting at Mitford and Newminster was agreed to.

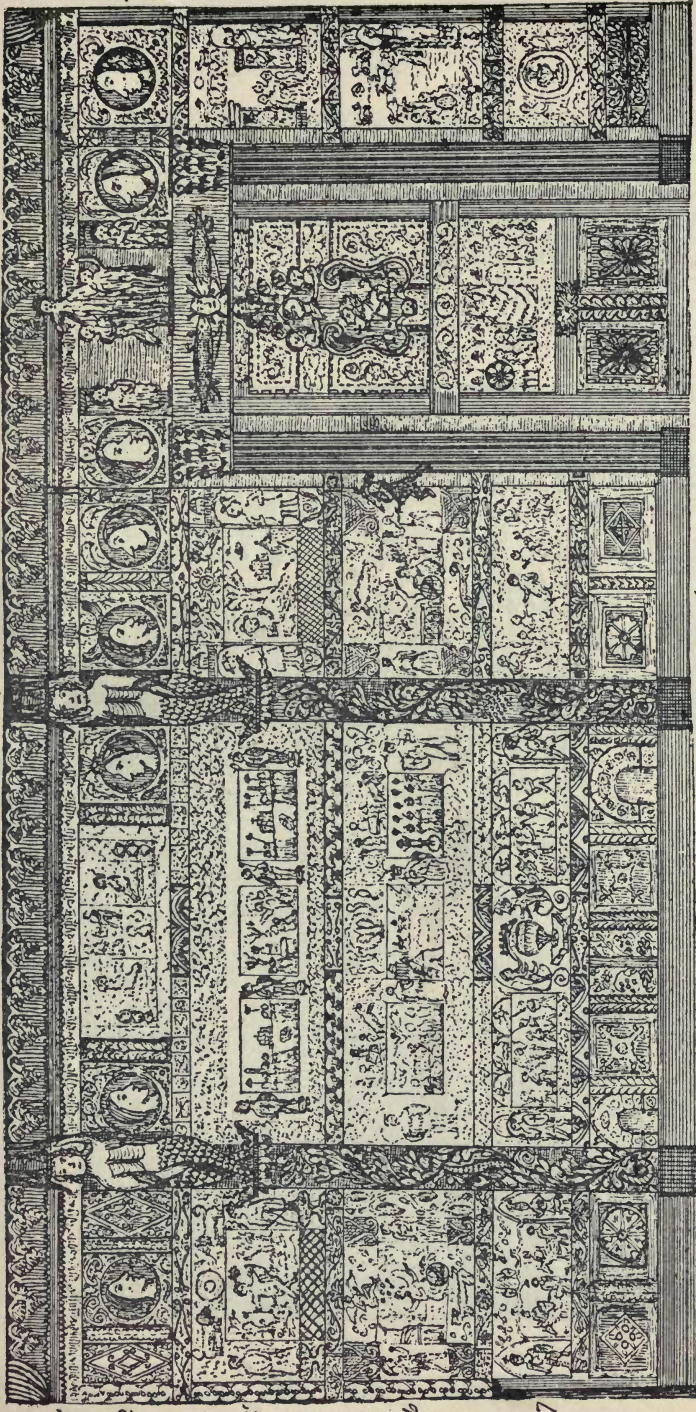
‘WATERVILLE,’ NORTH SHIELDS.

Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following notes by Mr. H. A. Adamson, V.P., on ‘Waterville, North Shields: the Home of an Antiquary’ :—

“On the 7th March, 1864, Mr. George Rippon, a justice of the peace for the county of Northumberland, died at his residence, Waterville, North Shields, aged 75 years. He was buried at Lanchester, in the county of Durham, where his family had lived for several generations. Near the south door of Lanchester church, is, or was, a stone recording that ‘Here lyeth the body of William Rippon, who departed this life, Sepr. ye 4 day, 1717.’ The deaths of other members of his family are recorded. Mr. Rippon was a keen antiquary, and during his long life gathered together in his house at Waterville, many articles of interest, and also, like other antiquaries, things of little value. It seems to be the fate of all men who have hobbies.

He was a son of George Rippon, of Waterville, who died in 1817. His father and his uncle John Rippon, Edward Hall of Whitley, William Watson, William Taylor, and Richard Armstrong, of North Shields, all of whom were brewers, established the North Shields Water Company in 1786, which was recently taken over by the Tynemouth corporation. It is not so much with Mr. Rippon as an antiquary, as the home in which he lived, and over which he spent many years of his life in gathering together objects of interest, that I wish to deal.

Waterville was a pleasantly situated house on the east side of the turnpike road leading from the Bull Ring, North Shields, to the Newcastle and Tynemouth turnpike road. It is known as Coach lane, and was the old coach-road from North Shields to Newcastle. The house stood in its own grounds of about 11 acres, and the west side of the property was separated from the road by an ornamental iron paling. At the north west corner stood the gardener’s lodge where a worthy couple, Robert Tate and Ann, his wife, resided for many years. From the entrance gates—near the lodge—there was a winding path which led to the front door of the house. The house consisted of basement and first floor, and had projecting eaves and timber ends. To the eastward of the main house were buildings which consisted of laundry, with workshop above, and what was known as the brewhouse, which contained some large vats, and beyond these were the vineries and conservatories. In the ornamental ground in front of the house, but to the south-east of it, was a large circular pond or reservoir, the sides of which were perpendicular and the lining consisted of dressed freestone. From it a portion of the town supply of water was obtained. In the pond were both tench and dace. In the grounds were several statuettes. Among these were Hercules, Cupid, Diana, and Samuel, as a child, praying. The land to the northward, southward, and west of the house was all open. On the west side of the garden was a thick belt of trees and also one to the south, which gave the house the privacy which is so much sought. The garden was one of these old-world gardens which we like to think of, but which are rapidly disappearing. On entering the house the first room on the left of the spacious hall was the dining room, from which a door led into the library. In this room the spirit of the antiquary was fully displayed, and it was this room which gave a charm to the house. On the west side of the room were two latticed windows with stained glass in their upper portions. Between these windows

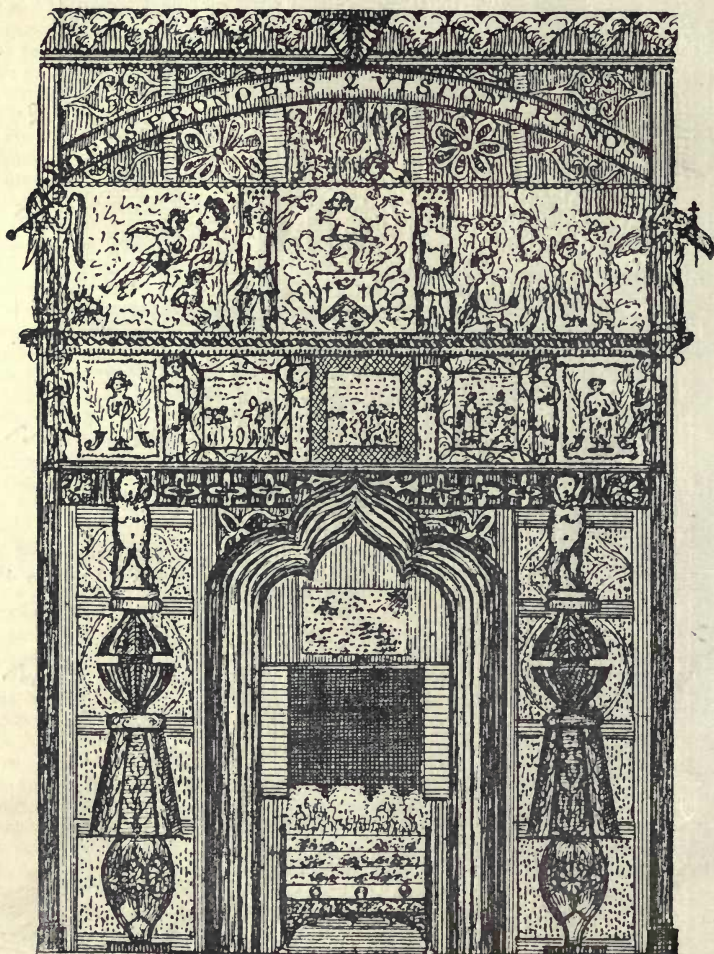


- 1 and 2. From Neville house.
 3. From an old house in Sandgate, Newcastle.
 4. From Chapter house, Carlisle.
 5. From bride's coffer, presented to Mrs. Reay of Killingworth, on her marriage.
 6. From bride's coffer, presented to Mrs. Baker of Elenore, on her marriage.
 7. From bride's coffer, presented to Mrs. Baker of Tynemouth, on her marriage.
 8. From an old house at Berwick upon Tweed.
 9. From an old House in Love Lane, Newcastle.
 10. Root of China Tea Tree.

567 567 567 567 567 567 567 567 567 567

The panelling from Seghill old tower.

there were shelves to the ceiling for books. Against the north wall were also book shelves filled with books, and beneath the book shelves were cupboards, the doors of which were composed of wood from York cathedral church, black oak from Derwenthaugh, buffet doors from Holland, carvings from Dilston old hall and from Neville house, Durham. The east side of the room was composed of inlaid woods brought from Neville house, the chapter house, Carlisle, from brides' coffers, from Killingworth, Elemore and Tynemouth house, and other places, and the panelling from Seghill old tower. A door led from this side of the room into the hall. On the south side of the room was the fireplace, with recesses on each side of it. The overmantel, as it



would now be called, was composed of panels from the chapter house, Carlisle, from St. David's Mount chapel, North Shields, from the front of the gallery of All Saints' old church, Newcastle, from Holland, from Frome abbey, Dorset, from bridge-end chapel, Newcastle, and Neville house, Durham. The ceiling of the room was groined, and was composed of woods from the bottoms of brides' coffers, from Seghill tower, the organ of York cathedral church, chapter house, Carlisle, boss from St. Nicholas's church, Newcastle, entrance hall, Anderson Place, and Neville house, Durham. It was a pleasant room, and the subdued light which came through the stained-glass windows gave it quite an old-world appearance. In it were two carved oak chairs stated to have belonged to the unfortunate earl of Derwentwater, two other carved oak chairs and a beautiful circular library table with elm root top, supported on a tripod stand by three lions rampant in oak. In the year 1847, Mr. Rippon married Margaret Fryer, the youngest daughter of Mr. John Fryer of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, a well known man in his day. Her brother, Mr. Joseph Harrison Fryer, lived in Whitley hall.* After the death of Mr. Rippon in 1864, Mrs. Rippon continued to live at Waterville, but in July of that year, some of the numerous articles he had collected and stored at Waterville were sold. Among these was a massive oak handrail with double spiral balusters of most exquisite workmanship, from the residence of the late Major Anderson, Newcastle. It was sold to Mr. Tweedy, the well-known wood carver. Lot 76 is described in the catalogue as 'The veritable pulpit (taken out of Jarrow Church during the repairs between 70 and 80 years since) greatly prized as a relic, in which the venerable and sainted Bede delivered his impressive and instructive homilies in the old church at Jarrow and preached to entranced devotees the glad tidings of Peace;' a drawing of it appears in the *Antiquarian Gleanings in the North of England*, by William B. Scott. It is probable, as is suggested in this book, that the pulpit belonged to the Perpendicular or a later period. It was purchased at the sale by the late Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe for £3 10s. 0d. What has become of it, I do not know. Mrs. Rippon died in July, 1873, and in October of that year the collection of antique oak furniture and other articles stored at Waterville was sold. In the catalogue of the sale are many objects of interest which, after the sale, were all dispersed. Among these was the Crucifixion, which is described in the catalogue as a splendid specimen of ancient carved oak in excellent preservation. It originally belonged to the castle of Warkworth, and was the altar piece in the chapel within the keep in 1672. A drawing of it is in the book already referred to. It was fully described in the *Newcastle Journal* of the 23rd of May, 1857. It was removed from Warkworth castle by Mr. John Clarke, one of the auditors of the Percy family, who obtained permission from the widow of Joscelin, last earl of Northumberland, and he placed it in his house at Chirton, near North Shields. The house afterwards became the property of the first duke of Argyle, who died in it. In 1703 the building was sold to the Lawson family. In 1812, when the late Mr. A. M. de Cardonnel Lawson pulled down the house, the altar piece was taken to Waterville and was deposited with Mr. Quintin Blackburn, who occupied the house. Eight years later it was removed to Mr. Lawson's seat at Cramlington, and he sold it to Mr. John Adamson, one of the first secretaries of our society. It was afterwards presented to Mr. Rippon. In the hall stood a large richly carved settle, which is also shown in Mr. Scott's book,

* He was a justice of the peace for Northumberland, and was a well-known geologist and naturalist.

In the library was a pendant for a lamp, carved in oak. This piece of carving formerly hung from the roof of the hall in Anderson Place, in which king Charles the 1st resided during his stay in Newcastle. It was used to suspend a chandelier. A drawing of it is in the *Antiquarian Gleanings*. Among the books sold at the sale were several black letter volumes, one dating as far back as 1475. The book of this date had brass bosses and was in perfect condition. There were many local books. The sale of the books lasted two days.

After the sale of the furniture the Waterville estate was sold for building sites. The house was not taken down, but it was divided into two houses, and it now forms part of Stanley street west, North Shields, and is numbered 41 and 42 in the street. The wing of the house was taken down. The oak and other fittings in the library were stripped off by the purchasers of the estate and sold to a firm in London. The latticed windows were removed, and a window was placed in the north wall of the room. Mr. William Fryer, a brother of Mrs. Rippon, was a man of artistic tastes. Between 1850 and 1857 he made most careful drawings of the library. In these drawings he has detailed where the wood came from which adorned the walls. The drawings made by him are submitted for the inspection of the members of the society. It was intended by Mr. Rippon to panel the walls of the drawing room, and materials had been collected for the purpose, but he died before he could carry out his wishes.

In Mr. Rippon's lifetime a portion of the land to the southward of the house was sold to Hugh, duke of Northumberland, for the site of Holy Trinity church, which he gave to the commissioners for building new churches; and another portion of the ground to the northward was sold to the Railway Company for the purpose of forming the railway from Newcastle to North Shields."

Thanks were voted to Mr. Adamson by acclamation.

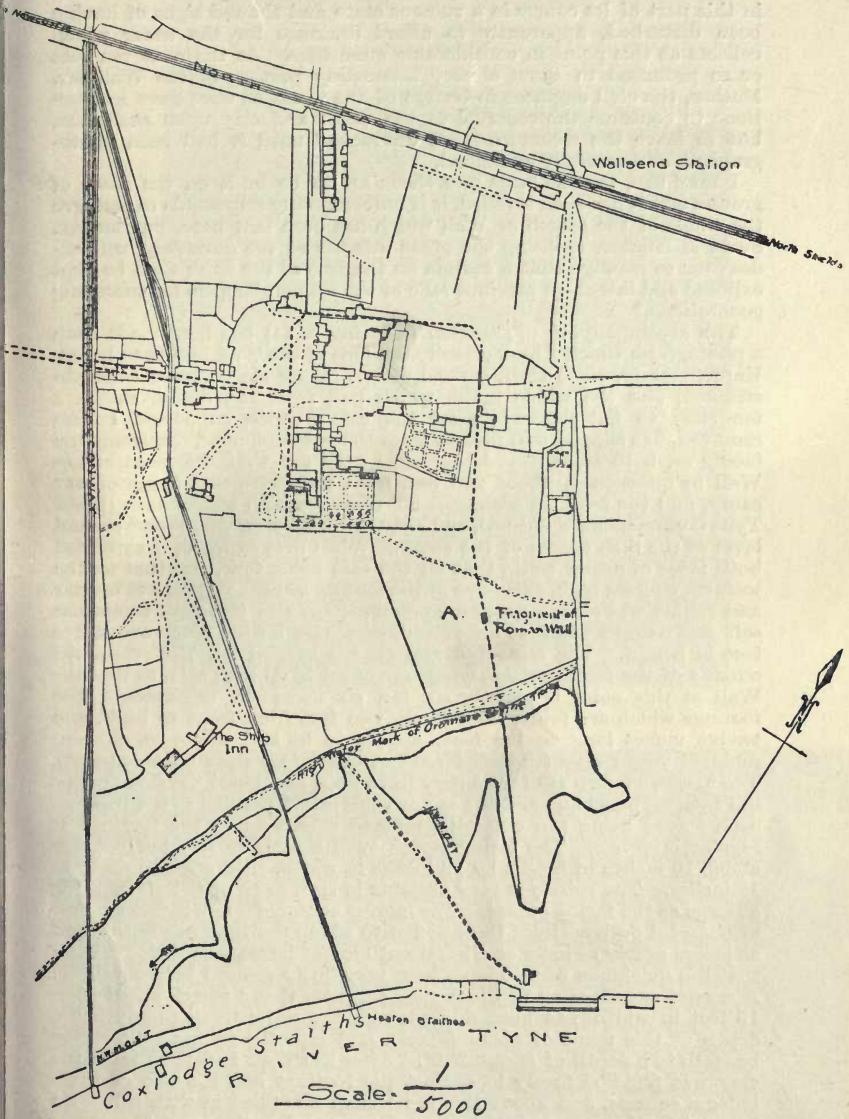
Mr. Adamson exhibited a number of drawings showing the arrangements of the different rooms of the house, two of these are reproduced on pages 39 and 40.

WALLSEND (SEGEDUNUM).

Mr. W. S. Corder read the following notes on a newly discovered portion of the Roman Wall, at its easternmost terminus, between Wallsend and the ancient foreshore of the Tyne.

"About four weeks ago my attention was called to extensive excavations which were going on at Wallsend, in the new part of the shipbuilding yard of Messrs. Swan & Hunter, Ltd., which lies between the riverside railway and the Tyne, and immediately to the south of the southern rampart of the camp of SEGEDUNUM. The work consisted in cutting away the bottom of the grass covered slope at the point A indicated on plans A and B, (portion of 25" Ordnance Survey, 1858,) and (portion of 10' 0" scale Ordnance Survey corrected to date), and also on John Storey's well known drawing of Wallsend as it appeared in 1850, shewn by a white cross on the accompanying illustration.* Near the eastern end of the excavation I found that the bottom courses of the Roman Wall showed clearly on the face of the bank, and it appears that during the 10 days previous to my visit the navvies had been engaged in cutting away and removing portions of the Wall, which were

* Facing p. 46.



PLAN OF A PORTION OF WALLSEND. (See p. 42.)

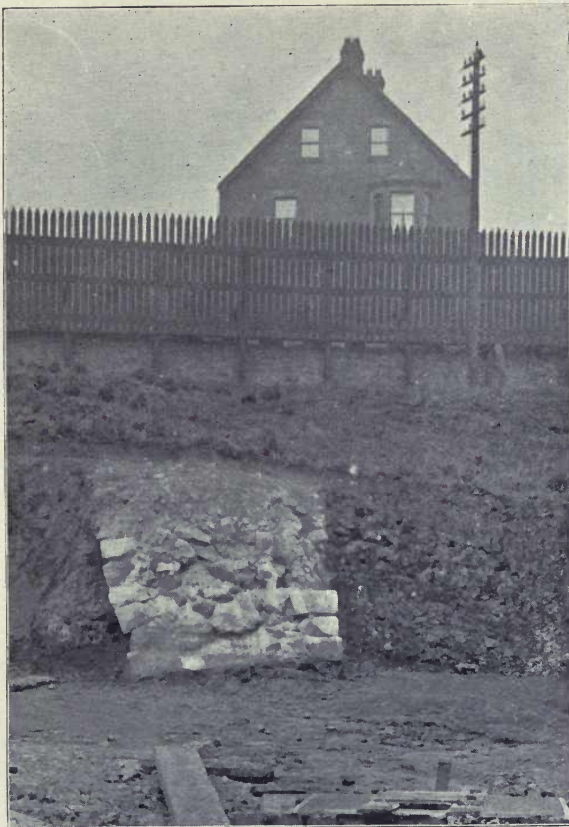
The dotted lines show the Roman camp, the double-dotted lines the line of the Wall.
The newly-discovered fragment of the Wall is at A, between the camp and the river.

in this part of its course in a ruinous state and showed signs of having been disturbed, apparently to afford drainage for the water which collects at this point in considerable quantities. As the next ten feet or so promised to show a very interesting portion of the Wall Mr. Mather, the civil engineer in charge of the work, at once gave instructions to continue the removal of the earth and clay upon each side, but to leave the structure itself untouched until it had been photographed, and carefully examined.

I may say, that as large new sheds are to be built on the piece of ground which has been levelled, it is unfortunately impossible to preserve the whole of the length of Wall which has been laid bare, but Messrs. Swan & Hunter, realising the great interest of the discovery, will endeavour to arrange that a section on the face of the bank shall be kept exposed and intact—a precious relic of the Roman Empire for succeeding generations.*

The accompanying illustration (B facing p. 44) has been made from a photograph which I took directly the face of the Wall had been bared. Unfortunately, since then, several of the facing stones have been abstracted, and the whole mass, which had from the outset shown a tendency to fall sideways after the earth which supported it was removed, has slipped still farther from the perpendicular, displacing the facing on both sides considerably. I may say that the piece of the Wall in question is about 200 feet from the south-east angle of the camp, and the footings are about 20' 0" above high water mark (River Tyne Commissioners' datum), and about 50 feet below the present ground level at the S.E. corner of the camp. When first exposed, it exhibited both faces of ashlar work, that on the east being four, and that on the west six courses high, exclusive of the footing slabs. The core of mortar and rubble was also in excellent preservation, and although somewhat soft and damp when first uncovered, presented a solid block about five feet in height. The measurements on the section are 7' 0" from the outside of the footing slabs, which are offset 3" on each side, so that the Wall at this point is exactly six feet six inches in thickness. The footings which are four inches thick, two feet from front to back, and twelve inches long on the face, appear to be laid direct on the unpuddled virgin clay (though I am not absolutely clear on this point). The footings follow (so far as they have been laid bare) the slope of the hill without benching, and the ashlar work is laid parallel to the horizon, each course being run out with tapered stones on to the footings at regular intervals. The facing stones vary a little in size but average about 10 inches in height by 12 inches in width, with a depth of 16 to 18 inches. The rubble is very variable in size, some of the pieces being as large as the facing stones. The mortar contains a noticeable amount of charcoal derived from the wood with which the lime was burnt, and as pieces nearly as large as a hazel nut are not infrequent it would seem that the quicklime cannot have been very finely ground before slaking. A careful examination of the ground suggests that a trench about 14 or 15 feet in width has been dug through the soil (which to-day has a depth at this point of about 5 feet), and into the strong yellow clay beneath to a depth of about 2' 6". After the Wall had been built the clay was puddled firmly in against the footings and the two or three bottom courses, and above this the trench was filled in with soil. No trace of the fosse was visible either above or below the ground level.

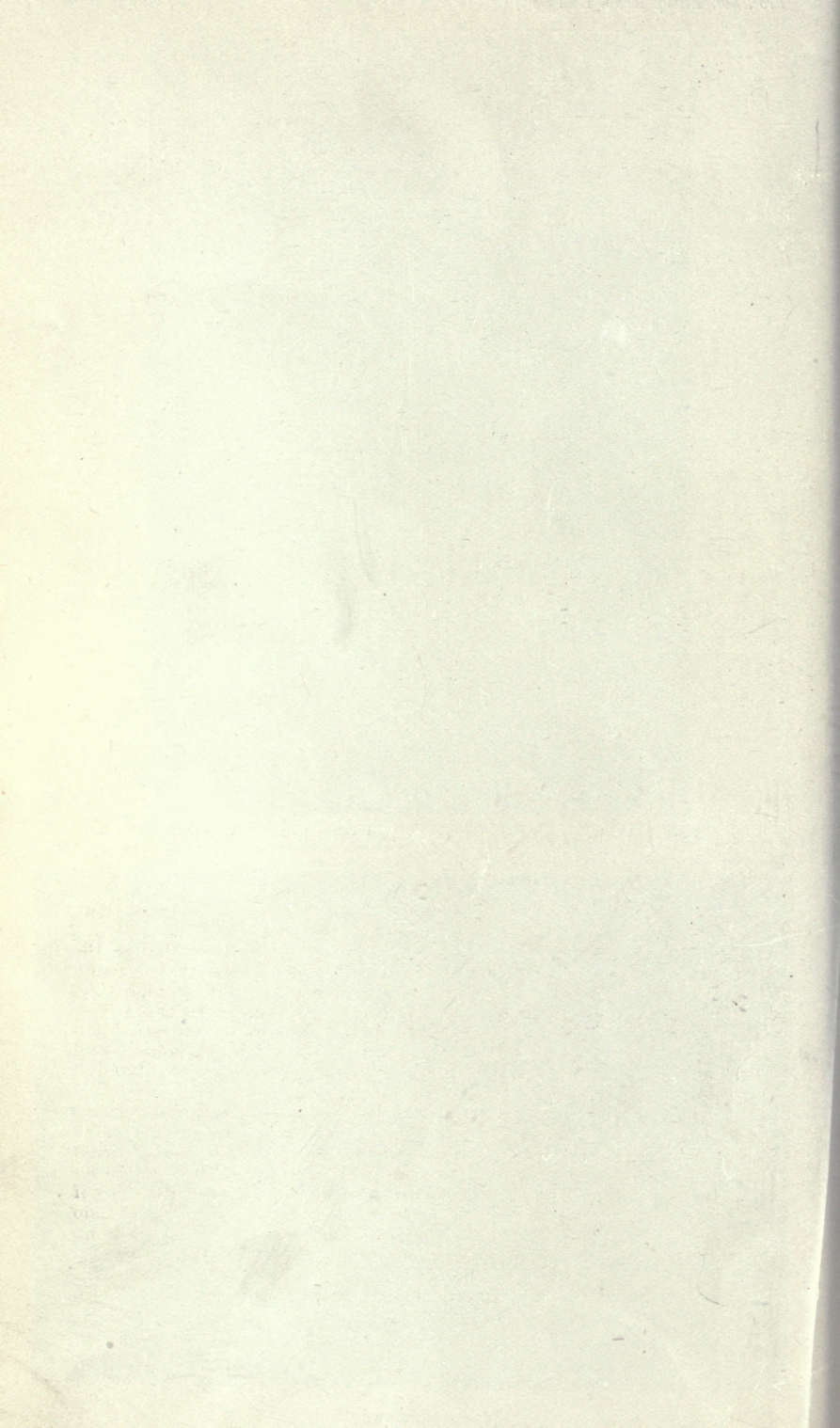
* Though this has been found impracticable, the exact spot has been carefully marked out with stones taken from the Wall.—W. S. C., July, 1903.



FRONT VIEW. The S.E. corner of the Camp is immediately in front of the house.



SIDE VIEW.



It may be interesting to consider for a moment the brief references in Bruce and Maclauchlan to this extremely interesting portion of the Roman Wall—the literal Wall's end which gives its name to the young riverside borough. Bruce states that 'Some traces of this wall might be noticed before the width of the river was contracted and its new made banks covered with buildings. Mr. Buddle, the famous coal engineer, told the writer that when bathing in the river, as a boy, he had often noticed the foundations of this wall extending far into the stream. Mr. Leslie had seen it go as far into the water as the lowest tides enabled him to observe.'

Maclauchlan in his *Memoir of a Survey of the Roman Wall*, says '... the termination of the wall towards the river proceeds from the S.E. corner and is about 100 yards in length, forming an angle with the south front of about 105°, the obtuse angle lying to the westward. The end of the great wall at high-water mark exhibits some stones very satisfactorily.' On referring to the plan you will see that the angle which this newly found portion of the wall continued to the S.E. corner of *Segedunum* makes with the line of the southern rampart is about 105° as stated by Maclauchlan. On the other hand his statements that 'the termination of the wall towards the river is about 100 yards in length' and that 'the end of the great wall at high water mark exhibits some stones very satisfactorily,' must surely refer to the traces he found in existence at the time of writing (*circa* 1854), and must not be taken to mean, as they appear to do at first glance, that the Wall ended at high water mark.

The evidence of Buddle and Leslie, as recorded by Dr. Bruce, would certainly go to prove that the Wall extended down to, and even beyond, low water mark, and strategic considerations would seem to render this absolutely necessary. Of course to determine the point at which in Roman times it actually entered the water, it is necessary to know where low water mark was in those days, and I have not so far been able to find any evidence, direct or indirect, on this point.

On Maclauchlan's survey plan the distance from the camp corner to the river measures about 350' 0", and one assumes that his river line indicates high water mark at ordinary spring tides. On the 1858 Ordnance Survey, a tracing of a portion of which Mr. George Irving has very kindly made for me, it is 390' 0" from the camp corner to high water, and 1067' 0" to low water mark, a difference of 677' 0".

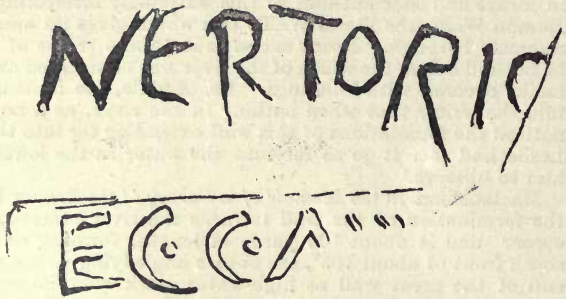
If you will look again at Storey's drawing you will see that as the riverside railway and the still existing grassy slope beneath it occupy most of the river bank, his sketch must have been made at high tide, and further that by far the larger portion of Swan & Hunter's west yard has been made out of the reclaimed foreshore of the river, and that the workshops and railways and the world famous pontoons of the firm whilst building, occupy part of the quiet waterway of half a century ago. (See plate facing page 46.)

From the Wall westward for about 300 feet large quantities of bones and Roman pottery were found in the lower two or three feet of earth which rested on the clay, and from the position in which they occurred they seem to be the midden refuse which, during the three centuries of Roman occupation, had been thrown over the southern rampart of *Segedunum*, and had rolled to the foot of the bank. As expected, no perfect vessels or implements of any kind were met with and nothing of the nature of altars or inscribed stones. Enormous numbers of fragments of Samian ware, both plain and ornamented, were turned up, two or three of the former having potters' marks, *e.g.* DOVICCVS,

SOIILLI M* An amphora handle has a potter's mark EC C A as below.

An interesting piece of a mortarium in coarse red pottery, has the maker's stamp on the lip, and roughly scratched, the name probably of its owner—

MERTORIO
OR NERTORIO.



An interesting specimen is a small fragment of hypocaust tile with a pattern on it which seems to be modelled rather than moulded. One small flat bottom of a broken jar has been carefully chipped all round for use as a plaything. Altogether there are 14 or 15 distinct kinds of pottery, red, grey, black, and brown. I have only come across two fragments of Roman glass, one a small circular boss of a fine opalescent blue colour, and the other, part of the bottom of a small glass vessel. Two or three pieces of whetstones have been met with, and one of the simple but graceful clay statuettes of Venus, such as have occasionally been found in other Roman camps. It was probably one of the household gods—the Lares and Penates—of some stout private soldier of the cohort of the Lingones. I have only heard of three coins, though one recognises that the pocketable nature of money and the fanciful reputed value of Roman coins always conduce to their disappearance and dispersal. I have here a large bronze in fair preservation of Crispina, the wife of Commodus, who died in 183 A.D., having on the reverse the figure of Health seated holding out a wreath to a serpent, with legend SALVS almost illegible.

I should perhaps put it on record that much of the earth from the bank foot has been used to level up that part of the yard between the bank and the old high water mark, so that any excavations there, for generations to come, will infallibly yield Roman pottery, *not in situ*.

In conclusion I wish most cordially to thank Mr. T. B. Mather, C.E., who has planned, and Mr. Purdy, the contractor who is carrying out the excavations at Wallsend, for their constant kindness and forbearance to an inquisitive and persistent antiquary, whilst the work was in progress. I know that if it had been practicable they would very gladly have preserved all that they laid bare of that Wall which was, in the words of Camden, 'the most renowned work of the Romans, the bound in times past of the Roman province; raised of purpose to seclude and keep out the barbarous nations, that in this tract, were evermore barking and baying (as an ancient writer saith) about the Roman Empire.'

On the motion of Mr. Gibson, seconded by Mr. Heslop, thanks were voted to Mr. Corder by acclamation for his notes, and also to Messrs. Swan and Hunter, for their kindness while the members were at Wallsend.

* **SOIILLI M** **DOVIICCVS**

DOVIICCVS has been found in London and in York.—Hubner, *C.I.L.* vii. 264; SOIILLI M as above at York.—*Ibid.* 290.



WALLSEND AS IT APPEARED IN 1850.

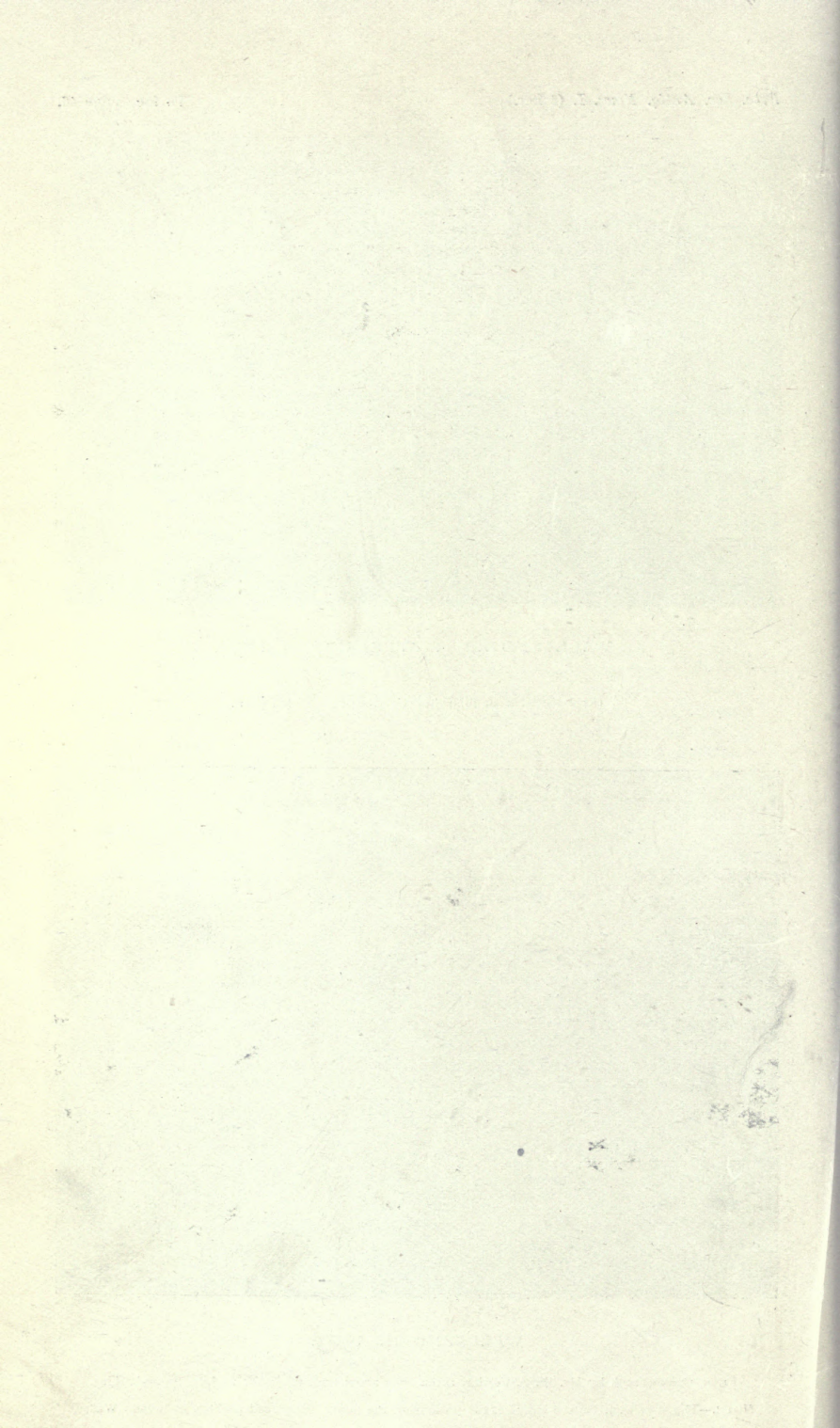
(Reproduced from John Storey's lithograph of that year).



WALLSEND IN 1903.

From a photograph by Mr. W. S. Corder, taken from about the same point as John Storey's view).

NOTE.—The x in each Picture indicates the position of the newly discovered position of Roman Wall.



DURHAM CATHEDRAL CHURCH.

Mr. Blair read the following notes, by the Rev. E. J. Taylor, F.S.A., of Durham, of a discovery in the cloister garth of Durham cathedral church, for which he was thanked.

“An interesting discovery has lately been made in the cloister garth of Durham cathedral church. During some excavations the site of the monks’ lavatory was definitely located. It was always supposed that the lavatory was situated at the north side of the cloister garth, but it is now found to have been the south side. The rare little book *The Ancient Rites and Monuments of the Monastical and Cathedral Church of Durham*, by J. Davies, published in 1672, has the following passage:— ‘Within the cloister garth, over against the Frater house door, was a fair laver (basin) or conduit, for the monks to wash their hands and faces at, being made in form round, covered with lead, and all of marble, saving the outermost walls, within which walls you may walk round, the laver of marble having many little conduits or spouts of brass.’

Over against the frater house (refectory) was thought to imply the north side of the garth. The Rev. J. T. Fowler, vice-principal of Hatfield Hall, Durham, came across two holes for wall plates in the bay of the south wall of the cloister; in the face of the outer wall immediately beneath the wall plates there is a break of the plinth which runs round the remainder of the cloister wall, this suggested that the old lost lavatory was somewhere close at hand. Excavating beneath the hole plates the foundations of the old lavatory so long lost sight of, were brought to view. The laver named by Davies is the basin in the centre of the cloister garth, a position occupied for many years. This basin has one of the ‘conduits or taps of brass’ still remaining.

The old lavatory was erected in A.D. 1432-1433, and internally measured about 19ft., and the laver or basin, when in its original position, would probably occupy a position in the centre. It was an octagonal structure, with angle buttresses, similar to those of the chapter house apse, and according to Davies, ‘had 7 fair windows of stonework,’ and the south side, which adjoined the south cloister, over against the Frater house door, ‘had a doorway in it.’ The roof was a lead covered one, surmounted by a dove cot, covered finely over above with lead, the workmanship being both fine and costly. At a lower level, in the centre of the former, foundations of what appears to be an earlier Norman lavatory were found, a square building in form, 15ft. by 15ft., internally. The drains of the 15th century lavatory are in part constructed of moulded stones, whilst these of the Norman lavatory are all plain. A portion of the ancient lead pipe, 2½ in. in diameter, still remains in the centre of the bed of the earlier basin.

Further digging has brought to light the cloister garth well, a few feet to the south of the lavatory basin now in the centre of the garth. The well has a diameter of 4 feet, and is of dressed masonry. The filling in, composed mainly of ashes and masons’ rubbish, has been cleared to a depth of about 35ft., when gravel and water was found.

The 13th century Frosterley marble grave-cover of Henry Horn-castle, has been found amongst the rubbish. He was sacrist at Durham and afterwards prior of Coldingham, and from this discovery is supposed to have returned to Durham to die.”

The chairman expressed the pleasure of the members at the presence of Mr. T. H. Hodgson of Newby Grange, Carlisle, and of M. Haakon Schetelig, assistant curator of the Bergen museum, Norway, and welcomed them in the name of the society.

Previous to the meeting, members proceeded from Newcastle to the shipbuilding yard of Messrs. Swan, Hunter & Co., at Wallsend, to see the piece of the Roman Wall discovered on the side of the hill during the excavations made by them. They were most kindly received and welcomed by Mr. Hunter and Mr. Hudson, and after seeing the fragment of the Wall, of which a full description is given in Mr. Corder's paper (p. 42), they proceeded to the offices, when they were shewn many models of important vessels built by the firm.

Amongst those present were the rev. canon Southwell, the rev. Stephen Liberty of Newcastle, Mr. W. Richardson of Willington, Mr. George Irving of West Fell, Corbridge, Mr. J. M. Moore of Harton, Mr. R. Blair and Mr. R. O. Heslop (secretaries).

MISCELLANEA.

Mr. F. W. Dendy has kindly sent the following for publication:—

THE PLAGUE IN NEWCASTLE.

William Coulson, who purchased an extensive estate in Jesmond from Sir Francis Anderson, was living in Newcastle at the time of the plague, which afflicted Newcastle in 1636. He kept in his family bible an account of the persons who died from its effect in each of the thirty six weeks during which it continuously raged. Other particulars of the visitation are to be found in Brand's *Newcastle*, vol. II., p. 455, and Welford's *Newcastle*, vol. III., p. 337, but this weekly return of mortality does not seem to have been hitherto printed. The society is indebted for it to Colonel W. L. B. Coulson, who is a direct descendant of William Coulson, and the present possessor of the bible. As William Coulson did not purchase Jesmond until 1658, and as he signs as of that place, he either did not make or did not sign the entry until that year. The exact addition of the weekly figures given is 4,982. Brand (*ubi supra*) citing Dr. Jennison's Newcastle Call, puts the figures from May to December of the same year at 5,037, besides 515 deaths in Gateshead.—F. W. D.

'A true List of the weakly Buerials of such as Deyd of the Plagu begune ye 14th May, 1636, onley within the Corperation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Buerials.

The first week	59	The 14 week	422	The 27 week	17
The 2 week	55	The 15 week	346	The 28 week	22
The third week	91	The 16 week	398	The 29 week	13
The 4th week	112	The 17 week	386	The 30 week	10
The 5 week	099	The 18 week	312	The 31 week	12
The 6 week	162	The 19 week	202	The 32 week	03
The 7 week	133	The 20 week	197	The 33 week	05
The 8 week	172	The 21 week	122	The 34 week	
The 9 week	184	The 22 week	197	The 35 week	
The 10 week	212	The 23 week	65	The 36 week	
The 11 week	270	The 24 week	37	The 37 week	
The 12 week	366	The 25 week	28		
The 13 week	334	The 26 week	39		
					5000

p. Wm. Coulson of Jesmond,?

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 5.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the castle, on Wednesday, the 28th day of May, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Richard Welford, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts recommended by the council for payment were ordered to be paid.

Lt Colonel Gerald J. Cuthbert, Scots Guards, of 39 Eaton Terrace, London, S.W., was proposed, and declared duly elected, an ordinary member of the society.

The following NEW BOOKS, etc., were placed on the table:—

Exchanges:—

From 'La Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles': *Annuaire* for 1903, Bruxelles, 1903. Vol. XIV. 8vo.

From the British Archaeological Association:—*The Journal*, N.S. ix. i., April, 1903 [contains a paper by Mr. Geo. Patrick, one of the secretaries, on 'Hulne Priory, Alnwick, Northumberland'].

From the 'Verein für Thüringische Geschichte und Alterumskunde,' *Zeitschrift*, N.S. XII. i. & ii. 8vo. Jena, 1902.

Purchases—*Der obergermanisch-raetische Limes des Roemerreiches, Lief. XVIII.* ('Kastell Ober-Florstadt' and 'Kastell Obernburg'), large 8vo.; *The Scottish Antiquary*, No. 68, Ap. 1903; *The Antiquary* for May, 1903; *The Registers of Canon Frome and of Munsley, co. Hereford*, (Par. Reg. Soc.), 8vo.; *The Jahrbuch of the Imp. Germ. Arch. Inst.* XVIII. i.; 8vo.

The recommendation of the council to purchase for 12s. 6d. the four volumes of *The Ancestor*, Larking's *Armour and Arms at Malta*, 10s. 6d., and Sir Payne Gallwey's *The Cross-bow*, was agreed to.

EXHIBITED:—

By Mr. John Johnson of South Shields (per R. Blair):—Two coins found recently in St. Stephen's churchyard, South Shields:—(i.) A Roman first brass of Lucius Verus (*obv.* IMP L AVREL VERVS AVG: bearded head to right; *rev.* CONCORD AVGVST....Two figures togated standing holding hands); and (ii.) a Scotch bawbee of 1692, of William and Mary (*obv.* profiles to l.; *rev.* thistle and 'nemo,' &c.).

By Mr. Walter S. Corder :—A Scotch bawbee of 1678, of Charles II. same type as last ; found at St. Anthony's.

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following letter, dated 26 May, addressed to him by the Rev. M. Pidocke, vicar of Kirknewton, relating to discoveries on Kilham Hill :

“ Lord Tankerville desired me to write you a line to say that we (i.e., L^d Tankerville & myself) have dug open the barrow on the top of Kilham Hill, and in a small cyst resting on the solid rock we found a quantity of bone fragments and red earth ; but, so far, no weapons of any kind. The cyst is about 2 ft. long and 1 ft. deep & broad, and was covered by a large regular shaped whinstone. * * * * I am going to work at it again to-day, so write in haste.”

Mr. Pidocke was thanked for his communication.

A ROMAN ALTAR TO 'OCEANUS' AND ALTAR BASE
FROM THE TYNE BRIDGE.

Mr. R. O. Heslop (one of the secretaries) read the following notes :—

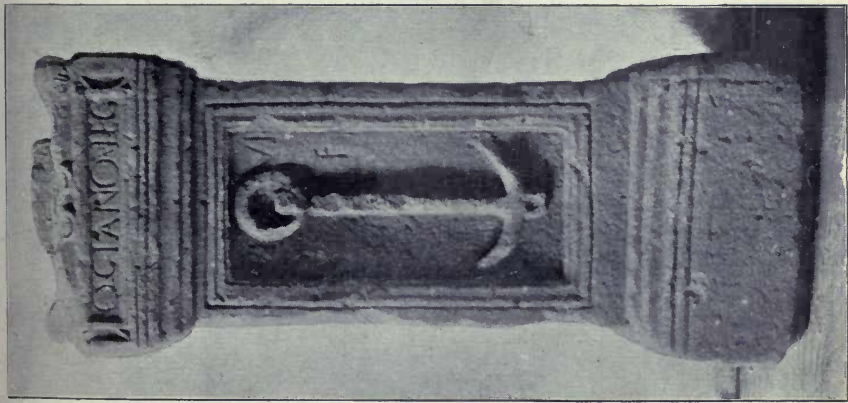
“ Divers have been employed by the River Tyne Commissioners for some time past in clearing obstructions from the north channel at the Swing bridge. When thus engaged last Wednesday, they found a Roman Altar and a detached base stone embedded in the river bottom. Mr. James Walker, C.E., the river engineer, at once appreciated the nature of these relics, and by his order they were immediately removed to a place of safety. Obligations are due to him for allowing free and full examination of the stones, and for the care exercised by him in their preservation.

The altar is 4 feet 3 inches high, measuring $19\frac{1}{2}$ inches across its base and an equal width across its capital. From front to back the base measures $11\frac{3}{4}$ inches deep, and the capital $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The connecting shaft is 2 feet $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches high and 16 inches across its face, by 8 inches from back to front. Base and shaft and capital unite in a form of symmetrical, or, it may be said, even of graceful proportions; whilst the junction of each member is graduated by a band of simple ogee moulding.

The face of the shaft is decorated with a moulded panel occupying almost its entire surface, measuring 1 foot 9 inches high, by $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, between the inner beads. The panel encloses the representation of a ship's anchor boldly sculptured, the surface being deeply sloped to bring the carving into relief. The shank of the anchor is surmounted by a ring, swivelled on a head. The two arms of the anchor appear to have been flattened towards their points, and though the thinner edges are broken, enough is left to suggest that they had originally terminated in flukes. A projection below the crown is pierced by a hole, possibly an arrangement used in tricing up the anchor when it had reached the ship's hawse hole. The representation of an object so familiar, complete in all its details, appears significant not only of the early development of the typical form here shown but of its long survival, for it can hardly be said to have been even yet superseded. It will be seen, too, that we have here an example of forged iron work which could be produced only by handicraftsmen of great skill in their trade.

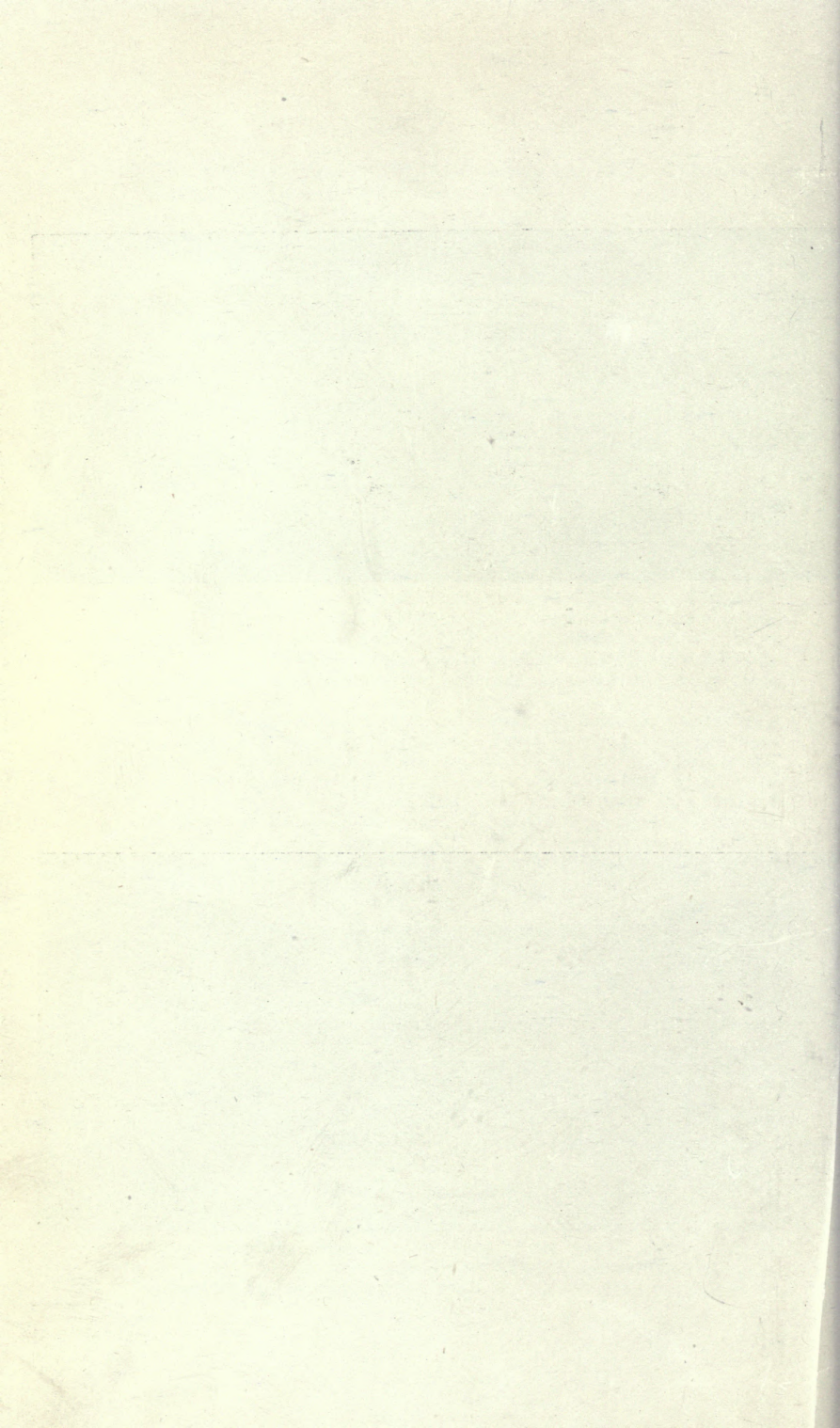
Each side of the altar shaft is relieved by a blank moulded panel, the depth of eight inches allowing no room for further sculpture. But the absence of elaboration is in keeping with the general design, adding greatly to its effect. The altar is plain at the back. A tenon at its foot shows that it had fitted into the socket of a separate base stone.

The volutes on the capital have been broken away by damage at an



ROMAN ALTARS (each 4ft. 3in. high) FROM THE TYNE AT NEWCASTLE.

(From photographs by Mr. Parker Brewis.)



early period; but the focus on the top has been left almost intact. It is rectangular in form and is surrounded by a prominent lip.

Across the face of the capital, a narrow ansated panel is lettered with the first portion of the dedicatory inscription. The words are

OCIANO LEG

The lettering is well cut and perfectly legible. Between the two words there is a minute leaf stop, point upwards. In the panel below, reading alternately on either side of the anchor are the letters

VI	VI
P	F

Expanded the inscription reads: OCIANO LEGIO SEXTA VICTRIX PIA FIDELIS. 'To Oceanus, the Sixth Legion, the Victorious, the Pious, the Faithful [dedicate this altar].'¹

The second stone brought up from the river bed is evidently the loose base of an altar. Its upper edge is surrounded by an ogee moulding and its top recessed to receive a superstructure. The altar to Oceanus being placed on this base was found to be too broad for it, and the two stones were set apart again, the supposition being that they were not adapted for each other.

A casual examination of the Oceanus altar immediately suggested its correspondence with the Neptunus altar in the Black-gate museum. This altar was dredged up when the works of the swing bridge were in progress. It is illustrated in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, vol. XII., p. 7, and a comparison with the illustration now before you will show an identity of design and execution in the two altars. A careful measurement confirms this, for each answers to the other in every particular dimension. Both altars were found at the site of the Aelian bridge and have been in all probability connected in some way with that structure. They are twin productions, if not from the same chisel, certainly from one and the same design. The conclusion is a natural one; that they originally furnished the right and left side of a sanctuary dedicated to the deities typified on the faces of the stones. Neptune, 'the earth shaker,' rode upon if indeed he did not rule the waves. Oceanus was not only omnipresent at sea, venerated as father of all the gods, but was revered as presiding over the tributary rivers. He it was that the seafarer might propitiate before setting forth. The incoming sailor remembered Neptune, as the Batavian troops at PROCOLITIA remembered how he had brought them safely over the North Sea when they left us his form sculptured in repose.² Thus it was that these deities had their shrine in one house, where he that came remembered the tutelary Neptune or he that fared forth bespoke the grace of Oceanus,

Looking on the faces of these twin altars we are reminded of this coming and going at the Quayside. They recall to us the fears and hopes that animated the embarking and the incoming travellers of that far off time. Their votaries would include the civilian on business and the soldier on service. To them, too, would in all likelihood resort veterans of the Cohort of Aelian Marines, who won their diploma of citizenship in manning the fleet that may have sailed from under the walls of Pons Aelii. And these altars are still typical of the port of Tyne and of its

¹ The *Legio Secunda Augusta* was sent to Britain in the time of the Emperor Claudius [?]. The *Legio Sexta Victrix* left Spain in A.D. 70 for the Lower Rhine in Germany, whence in 120 it was sent to Britain; in 89 it acquired the epithet of *pia fidelis*. The *Legio xiii. Gemina* came to Britain in 43 from Germany, and returned thither in 70. The *Legio xx. Valeria Victrix* was sent to Illyricum in A.D. 10, thence it went to Cologne where it remained till 43, when it was sent to Britain.

² See *Arch. Aeliana*, XII. p. 76.

metropolis at Newcastle. For, as in the past, so in the present, we are found linking our fortune with Neptune and great Ocean."¹

The secretary (Mr. Blair) reported that two Roman coins, taken out of the river near to the place where the altar was found, had been shown to him. They were:—

1 Æ Hadrian.

obv. HADRIANVS AVG; laureated head of the emperor to left;
rev. FELICITATI AVG; a galley with rowers.

2 Æ Trajan.

obv. NERVAE TRAIANO AVG GER DAC PM TR P COS III P P; laureated bust to right.

rev. FELICITAS AVGVST: figure standing to left, holding cornucopia and thunderbolt.

The former, an untarnished coin, Mr. Blair passed round the room for inspection.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Heslop by acclamation for his paper.

BEDE MEMORIAL AT ROKER.

Mr. Blair also read a letter, dated 27 May, addressed to the secretaries by Mr. John Robinson, the secretary to the Bede 'National' Memorial Committee at Sunderland, in terms of a resolution of that committee, asking them to bring the object before the society, and requesting the sympathy and support of members. It is intended to erect in the public park at Roker, on the sea coast, an Anglian Cross about 18 feet high, from a design by Mr. C. C. Hodges of Hexham. Enclosed with the letter were a list of subscribers and an extract from the *Newcastle Daily Journal* of 26 May, being a note on the Venerable Bede by the Rev. D. S. Boutflower, vicar of Monkwearmouth.

The chairman said that Mr. Dillon, the secretary of Palmer's Ship-building Company at Jarrow, had stated that 'Jarrow was the home of the screw collier, and the home of Bede. That was probably the reason they were going to erect a memorial to the Venerable Bede at Roker, a place that the great scholar never heard of. It was like erecting a memorial to Lord Armstrong at Ramsgate, or a statue to Sir Charles M. Palmer at Penzance.'

MISCELLANEA.

At a meeting of the Numismatic Society of London on 23 April, 1903, 'Mr. L. A. Lawrence exhibited a penny of Edward I. (?) struck at Newcastle, and bearing a similar portrait of the king as that on the London half-penny shewn by him at the previous meeting of the Society.' *Athenaeum* for 2 May, 1903, p. 566.

A charter, granted 'apud Dissington in Norhumbria' on the 11 Sept^r in his 22^d year, by Alexander, king of the Scots, 'ad capellanum solitarium sustentandum,' was witnessed by 'Patricio Comite de Dunbarr,' and others.—*Registrum Moraviense*, 31.

¹ The Ociano altar and the base stone have since been presented to the society by the River Tyne Commissioners. The base appears to be that intended originally for yet another altar. An extemporised base of wood has accordingly been used for the Ociano altar, and the newly found stone base has been temporarily set under the Neptuno altar in the Black-gate museum. Both altars now stand *vis-a-vis* on the step at the entrance of the east window recess.

P R O C E E D I N G S
 OF THE
 SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
 OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 6.

The first out-door meeting of the season was held on Friday, the 3rd day of July, 1903, at

CHESTERS (*Cilurnum*).

About thirty members and friends assembled at Chollerford station on the arrival there at 12 noon of the train leaving Newcastle at 10.40. On the invitation of the secretaries, Mr. J. P. Gibson of Hexham, kindly undertook to act as guide to the party.

The eastern abutment of the Roman bridge, which formerly spanned the North Tyne about half a mile below Chollerford, was first visited, when its principal features were pointed out by Mr. Gibson. For description of the structure by the late Mr. Sheriton Holmes, see *Arch. Ael.* xvi., 328, where the writer very ingeniously attempts to reconstruct the bridge from the fragments scattered about. Members thence proceeded to 'the George,' where light refreshments were partaken of. They next made their way to Chesters museum, which, by the kindness of Mrs. Clayton, was inspected by the visitors, though the collections were in process of rearrangement. Here are collected inscriptions and other antiquities from the five Roman camps belonging to Mrs. Clayton, and from other places; all are fully described in the recently published *Guide* to the museum.

Some time was occupied in a perambulation of the camp, to which members next made their way, the different gateways, the 'forum,' and buildings near the river, being duly visited. Very little has been done lately towards uncovering the remains. The chief work accomplished has been the removal of the mound in the centre of the northern portion of the 'forum,' thus exposing the remains of the flagstones with which it had been paved. During the operations a well about three feet in diameter was discovered, also a large phallic ornament in high relief within a circle on one of the flagstones on the west side of the enclosure.

On leaving the grounds at the lodge, brakes which were in waiting were taken to Limestone-bank, to enable the party to examine the ditch of Wall and vallum there, cut through the great whin-sill.

On the way, the Cheviots on the north-east, on the northern verge of Northumberland, and Cross Fell on the south-west, were distinctly visible; the valley of the North Tyne, with Chipchase castle gleaming on its banks, was also in full view.

On returning to Chollerford, members sat down at six o'clock to a well-served dinner at 'the George,' presided over by Mr. R. C. Clephan, a vice-president, supported by Mr. J. R. MacLuckie of Falkirk, the guest of the society. At the end of the repast, the chairman, in a few well-chosen words, proposed a cordial vote of thanks to Mr. Gibson for his services during the afternoon; he also welcomed, in the name of the society, Mr. MacLuckie, whom the society had specially invited to its meeting that day, as a slight acknowledgment of the kindness and trouble he had taken during the visit of the society to Falkirk last season.

The resolution was carried by acclamation.

Mr. MacLuckie replied, thanking the members for their kindness.

Mr. T. Williamson of North Shields, exhibited a fine *aureus* of Trajan of c. 116, recently acquired by him, It had been found near Brampton, and may thus be described:—

obv. IMP CAES NER TRAIAN OPTIM GER DAC PARTHICO; head laureated and bust draped to right.

rev. P M TR P COS VI PP S P Q R; a trophy between two captive Parthians, male and female, seated on ground; in exergue PARTHIA CAPTA.

Most of the members left Chollerford by the 8·24 p.m. train, for their respective destinations, after an enjoyable afternoon.

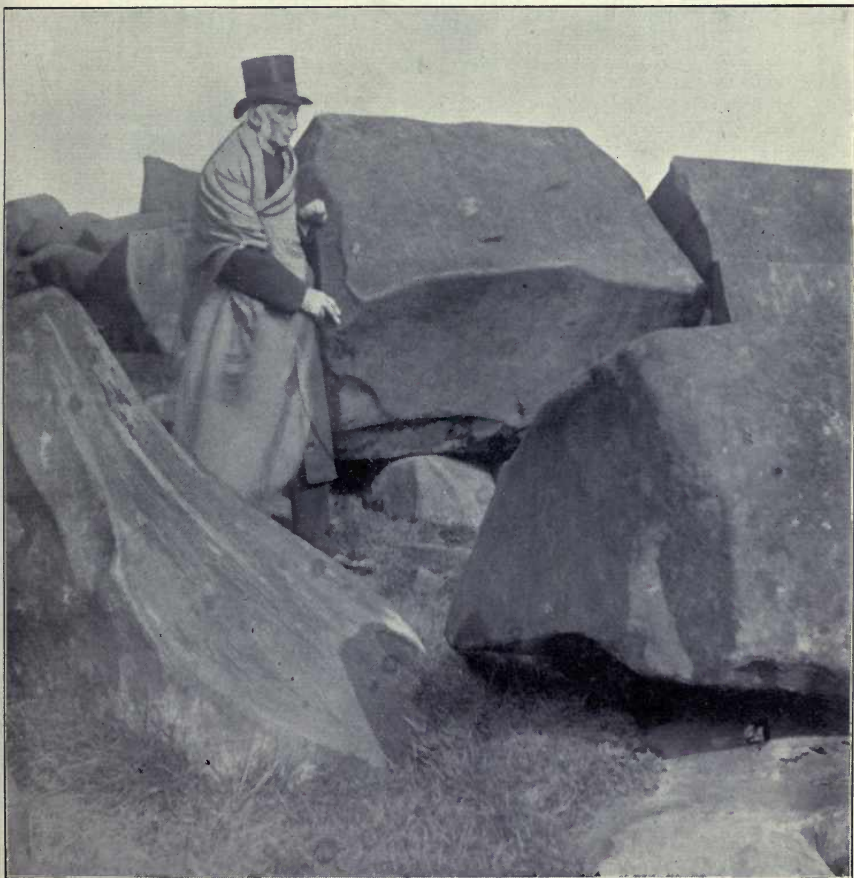
Amongst those who were present were:—Mr. R. C. Clephan, Tynemouth; Mr. W. J. Armstrong, Hexham; Mr. and Mrs. Williamson and Miss Williamson, North Shields; Mr. Edward Wooler, Danesmoor, Darlington; Mr. John D. Robinson, Gateshead; Mr. Oliver, Morpeth; Dr. Wilson, Wallsend; Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Wood, South Shields; Mr. J. R. MacLuckie, Falkirk; Mr. Wm. Smith and Miss Smith, Gunnerton; Mr. Robt. Blair, South Shields, and Mr. R. Oliver Heslop, Newcastle (secretaries); Mr. J. P. Gibson, Miss Gibson, and Mrs. J. Gibson, Hexham; Dr. Wilkinson and Mr. Wilkinson, Tynemouth; Mr. G. Irving and Mr. John Irving, West Fell, Corbridge; Mr. C. Hopper, Croft; Mr. S. S. Carr, Tynemouth; Mr. J. M. Moore, and Miss Armstrong, Harton; Mr. W. Glendenning, Mr. Conrad White, and Mr. W. C. Foster, Newcastle.

MISCELLANEA.

In a recent secured book catalogue of A. J. Ridler & Co. the following local items appear:—

1632. Newcastle. Indenture of Apprenticeship of John Hutchinson, of Hunderthwait, Yorks, to Wm. Bayles, of Newcastle, Merchant Adventurer. Registered 1683. Signatures. 13s. 6d.

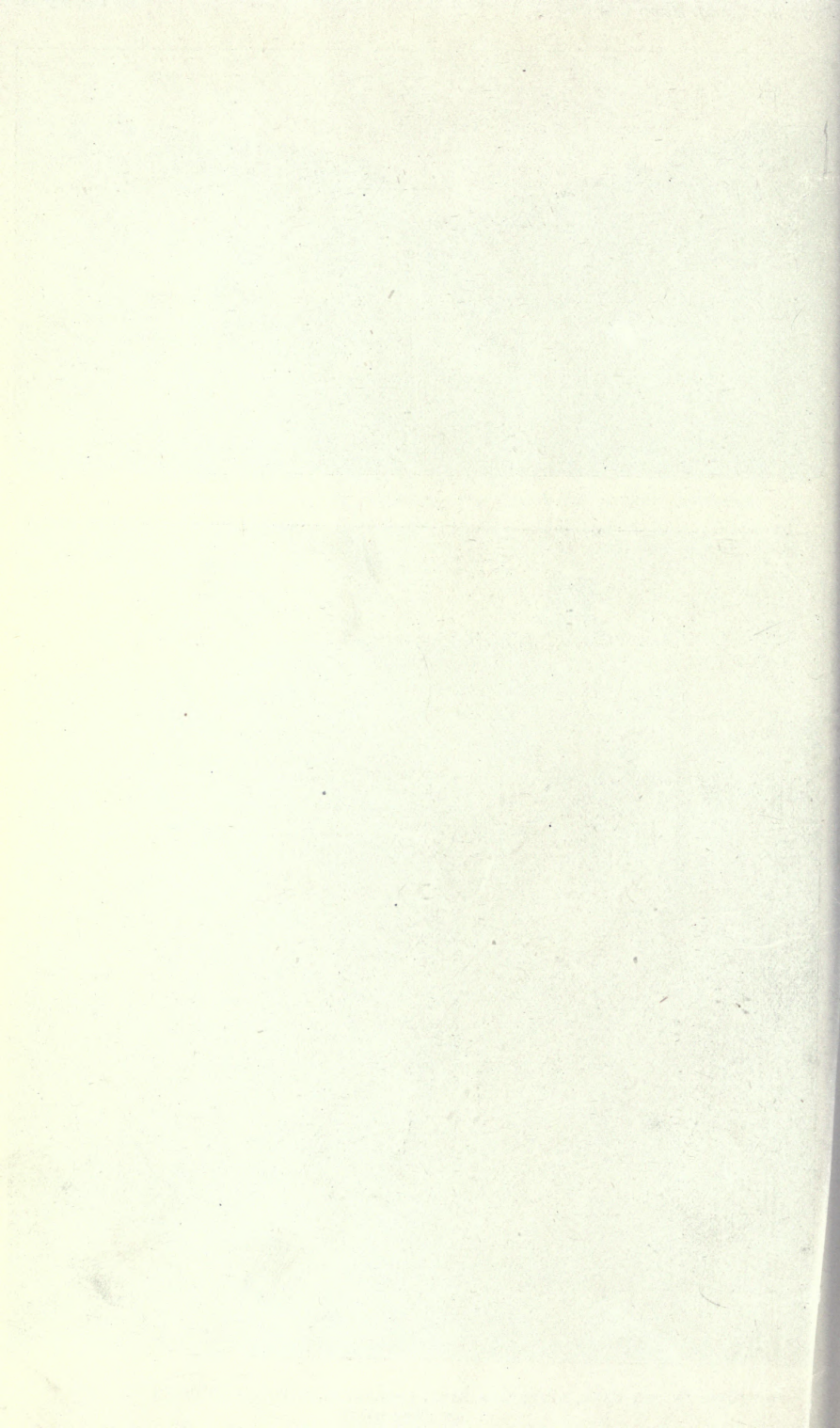
1633. Newcastle. Indenture of Apprenticeship, John Smithson, of Moulton, Yorks, to Thomas Harrison, Merchant Adventurer, of Newcastle. Registered 1684. Signatures. 13s. 6d.

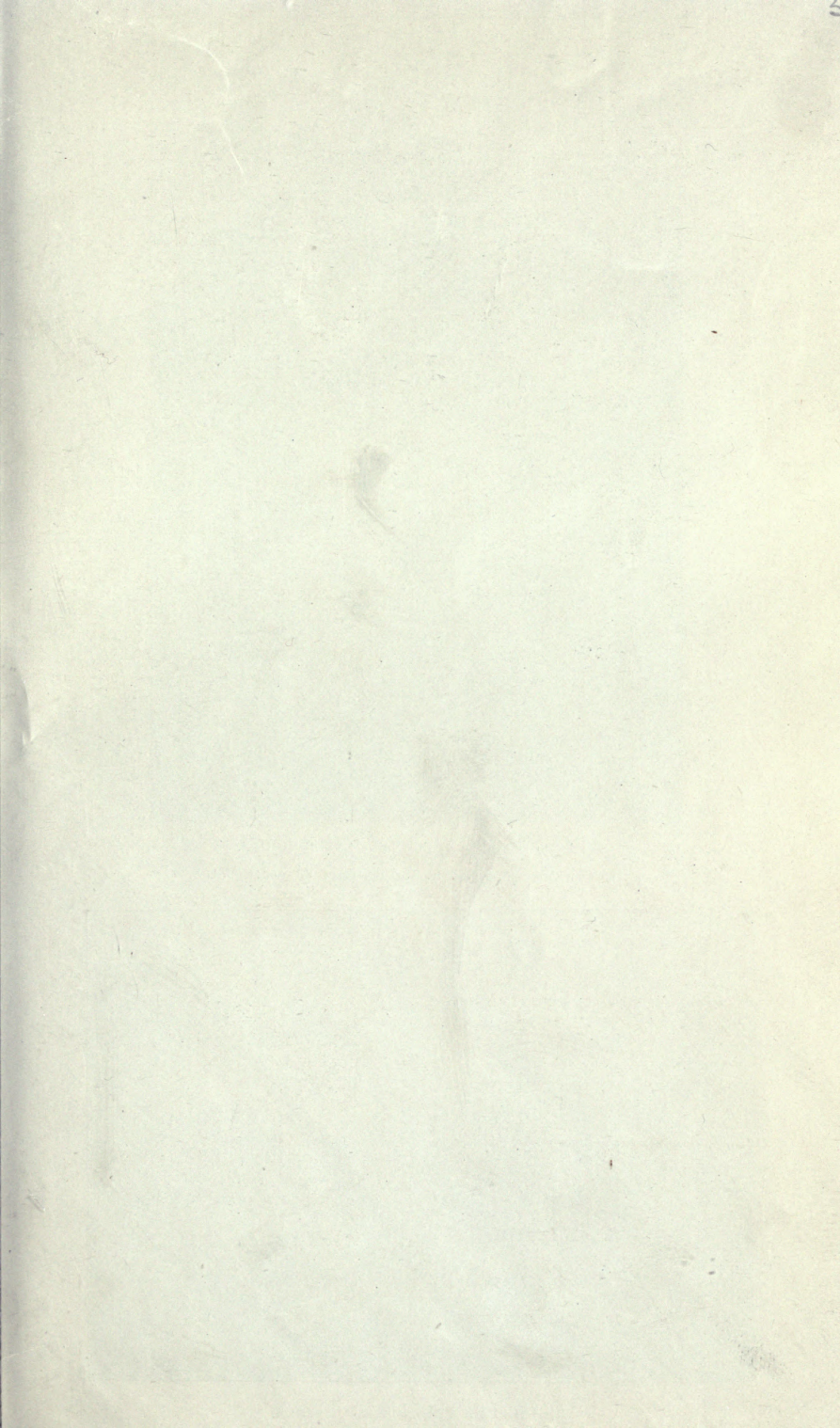


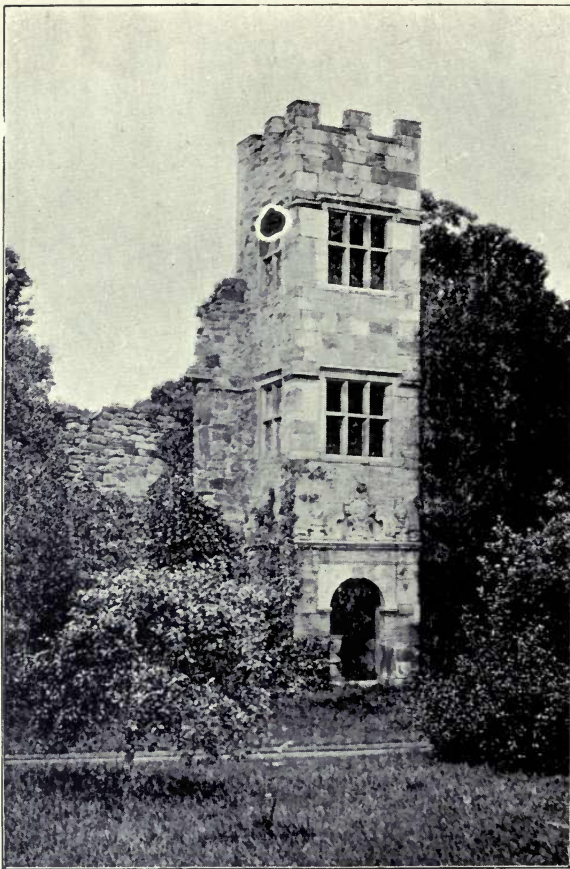
THE FOSSE OF THE WALL, LIMESTONE BANK, LOOKING E., WITH LARGE BLOCK OF WHIN-STONE ON LEFT HAND.

THE SAME BLOCK OF WHIN-STONE, WITH DR. BRUCE STANDING NEAR IT.

(This plate given by the Hon. Mr. Justice Bruce).

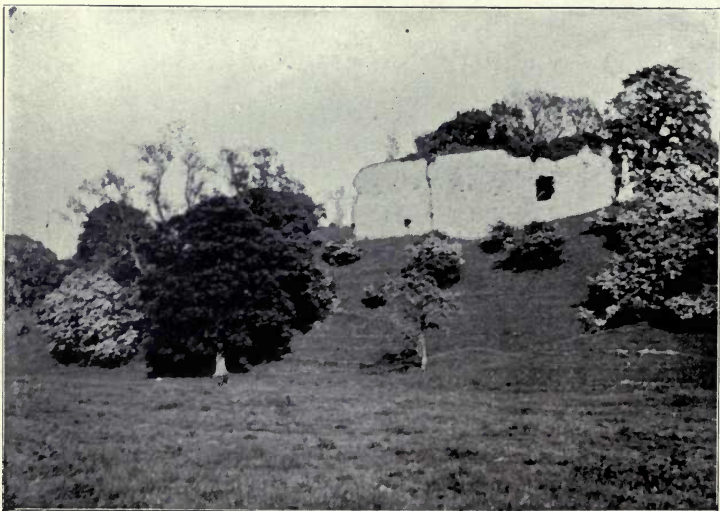






REMAINS OF THE JACOBEAN MANOR HOUSE.

From a photograph by the Rev. R. C. MacLeod, Vicar of Mitford.



REMAINS OF THE NORMAN CASTLE.

From a photograph by Dr. D. H. Stephens of North Shields.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 7.

An afternoon meeting of the society was held on Saturday, the 4th day of July, 1903, at

MITFORD AND NEWMINSTER.

On arrival at Morpeth railway station, the Newcastle contingent was met by the hon. and rev. W. Ellis of Bothal, and other Morpeth members, and they all proceeded, some in the carriages of the Morpeth members by road, the others on foot by the fields, direct to

MITFORD,

where they were kindly met by the Rev. R. C. MacLeod, vicar of Mitford, who guided the party to the castle, which he briefly described. For a full description of the remains by the late Mr. F. R. Wilson, on a previous visit of members, see these *Proceedings*, III. 115. See also vol. v. p. 255.

From the castle Mr. McLeod led the way to the remains of the Jacobean manor house. In a portion of it, now used as a cottage, there is an interesting dog spit (see *Proceedings* III. 122), one of a few in the kingdom, another being in the ancient castle of St. Briavels, within the old forest of Dean.

The church was next visited. Owing to decrease of population, the nave was shortened by a bay many years ago, but when the building was restored by the late Colonel Mitford, a new bay was added at the west end, so that now it is of the original length. On the previous visits the church also was fully described. For this, see the same volumes of the *Proceedings* already referred to.

The bells and communion plate, including a cup of 1699, have been described in the *Proceedings* III. 115, to which members are referred.

A few notes relating to Mitford, collected from various sources, are here given:—

In the old taxation of one mark in 40, Mitford is thus entered 'lxij *marcae*, xxd. Rectoria de Midford,' the tax being xxjs. *ob*.

On the 2 [6th] non. Oct. 1311, Nicholas de Massam, vicar of Mitford, was on a commission relative to the presentation to the church of Morpeth.¹ In 1315, certain money in the hands of the vicar

¹ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* III. 94; I. 131.

belonging to the late vicar of Hartburn, was ordered by the bishop to be used in the repair of the defects at Hartburn.²

Peter the priest, son of John parson of Mitford, granted Aldworth to Newminster, with common of pasture, to feed once a year 100 poor people, for the souls of all the lords of Mitford, reserving annually to the lords of Mitford and their heirs 13*d.* for an oblation at the feast of St. Thomas the apostle, and as a greater security he gave to the monks a charter of his feoffment. In the list of benefactors this is again mentioned as Roger Bertram the third confirmed to Newminster the grange of Aldworth, which Peter the priest, son of John formerly parson of Mitford, sold to the monastery.³

In 40 Henry III. [1256] William de Cumbre Colston took refuge in the church, and acknowledging that he had stolen a certain horse, he abjured the kingdom before Adam Baret the coroner; his goods were worth 6*s.* 3*d.* In 53 Henry III. [1269] Adam de Brokenfend of Hedon appointed Nicholas the clerk of Mitford, or another, in his place, in an action against Ralph Gaugy, at the assizes of that year held in Newcastle. At the assizes at Newcastle, 7 Edward I. [1279] Ralph de Cotun was summoned to reply to Stephan, parson of Mitford, on a plea of debt: on de Cotun admitting and promising to pay 25 marks Stephan forgave the rest and costs. At the same assizes the jurors found that the church of Mitford was in the gift of the king, by the feoffment of John de Luthergrenes, and was worth 40*l.* a year, besides the chapel of Middleton worth 16*l.* It had been alienated by a certain Robert bishop of Durham.⁴

Stephan de Euer, rector of Mitford, exchanged the tithes of Merdenwood with the abbot and convent of Newminster for a meadow at Harestanes, the abbey to pay two marks a year. This was confirmed by bishops Pudsey and Farnham, and by the prior and convent of Lanercost.⁵

Roger Venys [Venis, Venice], who was vicar of Mitford from 1561 to 1570, was ordained sub-deacon at Auckland 17 Dec. 1558, upon a title from Robert Ogle of Belsay, and priest 25 May 1559, to the same title. In 1570 a suit was pending against him in the Durham Ecclesiastical Court, when he had been vicar for 7 or 8 years, for having been away from his living from St. Andrew's day then last past, there having been since that day no service on holy days; that people in consequence were unburied by the priest, and that some children had remained unchristened for 'lacke of a prest,' as one witness deposed. Other witnesses said that he had been absent since the preceding Candlemas twelve months, and that since then the parish had been served by a Scottish priest only, and that he was absent 'among the rebels, and haith the bene since before christinmasse,' the church being served 'by one Sir Thomas Goodhusband.'⁶ He appears to have been deprived of his living in 1570. About the same time Gawen Lawson and George Walby of Mitford, were before the same court for scoffing, laughing and jesting in the church, and saying openly to the curate during service 'come down and leave thy pratlinge.' The curate was compelled to leave owing to the disorder 'to the dishonoring of God and the defasinge of the Quenes laws.' Gawen Lawson, who was one of the churchwardens, openly refused to eject John Doffenby, an excommunicated person. The same John Doffenbie

² *Reg. Pal. Dun.* II. 736. ³ *Newm. Cart.* (66 Surt. Soc. publ.) 108, 300.

⁴ *Northd. Assize Rolls* (88 Surt. Soc. publ.) 78, 220, 249, 336.

⁵ *Newm. Cart.* 41, 42, 43.

⁶ *Depos. and Eccl. Proc.* (21 Surt. Soc. publ.) 200 & n.

of Pigden, Roger Fennicke of Mitford, and Mark Ogle of the parish of Ponteland, were before the court for brawling in the church and churchyard. They had spoken blasphemous and slanderous words there. Christopher Bullock and Gawen Lawson the churchwardens had much ado to quiet them, John Doffenby daring any one 'to com who durst and cary him out of the church, for they should first bynd his hands and feet.' The curate was driven to leave off the service.⁷

At the Restoration Mr. Benlows, who was afterwards a counsellor of law, and a justice of the peace, was ejected from Mitford.⁸

Amongst the 14 century ordinations are the following:—

On 17 Dec. 1334, by the bishop of Carlisle, Robert de Mitford, a monk of Newcastle, was ordained an acolyte. On 22 Dec. 1337, brother Walter de Mitford, a canon of Alnwick, was ordained 'acolytus religiosus' by the bishop in the chapel of Auckland manor; on the 4 id. June 1340, sub-deacon by John, bishop of Carlisle; in 1341, deacon by Boniface, bishop of Corbania, in Durham cathedral church; and on 11 kal. Oct. [21 Sep.] 1342, priest, by Richard bishop of Bisaccia, in the same place. On 17 Nov. 1335, a William de Mitford received the first tonsure in Gateshead chapel. On 13 kal. Jan. [20 Dec.] 1343, John de Mitford was ordained acolyte by the bishop of Bisaccia, in Durham cathedral church. At Epiphany 1340, Richard Mitford received the first tonsure from the bishop of Durham, in the chapel of Durham castle.⁹

In 1256, a fine was levied at Newcastle for a house in Berwick by Roger son of Ralph de Berewyk, to Stephen de Novo Castro, who had to answer in the sum of 2*d.* to the former for ward of the castle of Mitford, for all service, &c. At the assizes of that year [40 Henry III.], Evota daughter of William de Tyniton, and Femota daughter of Nicholas of the same, coming from the fair¹⁰ [*jaeria*] of Mitford, were robbed in the wood of Stobbeswude by unknown malefactors; hue and cry was raised. At the same assizes, the jury found that Roger le Lung of Witton, and Walter de Scheles of the same place, were drowned by accident, with two horses, in the water of Wanespik, near Mitford. The horses were worth 12*s.* No one was blamed, though Richard son of Walter, was present, but as he did not attend, he was attached.¹¹

The 'Testa de Nevill' informs us that Roger Bertram held the barony of Mitford by five knights' fees, and that all his ancestors had held it by the same service since the Conquest. At the assizes of 7 Edward I. [1279], the jury found that Roger Bertram held the barony of Mitford by service of five knights' fees, of which 3½ and a quarter had been alienated to Hugh de Eufre, and Walter de Cambow owed service for a fee and a half: the last-named produced a charter of Roger, with a charter of king Henry III. testifying that that king had accepted the feoffment. At the same assizes, concerning military fees, &c., the jury found that the manors of Magna Eyland, Parva Eyland, Merdefen, and Claverden, with the advowson of the church of Mitford, were alienated from the fee of Mitford by Roger Bertram and William de Valence, as were other places, including the park of Mitford, by the said Roger Bertram and Hugh de Eufre. That they were all alienated

⁷ *Depos. and Ecol. Proc.* 90-95. ⁸ Calamy, *Nonconf. Mem.* III, 75.

⁹ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* III. 156, 157, 109, 121, 189, 199, 167, 131, 207.

¹⁰ Philip de Ulcotes obtained the barony of Mitford on its forfeiture by Roger Bertram. He obtained permission, on payment of ten marks, to hold his annual fair at Mitford for eight days instead of four.—Scott, *Border Antiquities*, I. 73.

¹¹ *Northd. Assize Rolls*, 79, 98, 410.

by Roger Bertram in the time of Henry III. At this time, William de Otteley was bailiff of the vill of Mitford. At the same assizes [1279], the jury found that by accident Jul' le Portere fell from Mitford bridge and was drowned. Cristiana de Lonesdale was taken in the vill on suspicion of theft and imprisoned, but escaped: for which escape the vill was fined 8*l*.¹²

At the muster of Castle and Morpeth wards at Clifton field on 24 Nov. 38 Eliz. [1595], under 'defective men,' 'Mitfurthe' is entered 'Robte. Mitfurthe and 2 others.'¹³

In 7 Edward I. [1279], Peter is the forester of Mitford.¹⁴ Henry Red of Mitford occurs in 1342.¹⁴

At the assizes of 40 Henry III. [1256], the prioress of Newcastle appointed as her attorney William the chaplain or another, in a suit against Robert de Mitford. At the same assizes, Walter the man of the parson of Mitford, having been pointed out by an approver as the committer of a burglary, was outlawed. Robert de Mitford was one of the jurors. Thomas son of Robert de Mitford, was one of those who had to answer at the assizes of 53 Henry III. [1269], for setting on fire the prior of Tynemouth's mill at Shields, maltreating the monks, seizing the prior's ships, &c. At those of 7 Edward I. [1279], John de Lisle sought to recover some rent from Robert de Mitford, who was a burgess of Newcastle, for appurtenances in Newcastle. A Robert de Mitford was one of the pledges for Beatrix de Witefield. He was also bailiff of Newcastle and one of the jurors.¹⁵ On 11 Oct. 1316, the keepership of the bishop's manor of Howden was on a vacancy entrusted to William de Mitford of the Cistercian order.¹⁶ On 29 Sep. 1595, Mitford was one of the principal men of the middle marches. On 24 Sep. 1597, Rob. Mytforthe was a juror at Newburn.¹⁷

The hospital of St. Leonard was not far from Mitford. A modern residence, known as 'the Spital,' is built on the site. The following are one or two notes relating to it:—¹⁸

An agreement was made on 25 May 1489, between Newminster, Brinkburn, and the master of St. Leonard's hospital near Mitford with respect to boundaries, 'le Falland Cross' is mentioned. On the 26 Jan. 1491, Henry Gray, lord Gray, for the souls of himself and that of his late wife Margaret, and of his then wife Katherine, &c., granted to Robert the abbot, and the monks of Newminster, two waste chapels, one called 'the chapel of St. Cuthbert de Calce, commonly called Calcekyrke, near Bokynfelde,' the other the chapel of St. Leonard by Mitford, in return for which a mass should be celebrated 'cum de luce migraverimus.' He appointed George Percy, knight, and Thomas Harbottel, the chaplain, his attorneys. On the 26 July of the same year, another indenture, in English, referring to the same, was made between the abbot of Newminster and the prior of Brinkburn, whereby the abbot was to have the chapel of St. Leonard's, and the prior that of St. Cuthbert near Bockenfield. On the 4 May, 7 Henry VII. [1492], Thomas Burrow [Burgh], lord of Gainsborough, for the souls of himself and of his late wife Margaret, granted and confirmed to Newminster the same chapel of St. Leonard, on the same terms as in the before-mentioned grant of Henry Gray. On 5 Sep. 1498, William

¹² *North. Assize Rolls*, 337, 350, 357, 386, 398: 'Testa de Nevill,' *Arch. Ael.* XXV.

¹³ *Calendar of Border Papers*, 11, 79. ¹⁴ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* III. 12'.

¹⁵ *North. Assize Rolls*, 57, 58, 97, 129, 162, 294, 296, 350, 361, 399.

¹⁶ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* IV. 143, 145, 156. ¹⁷ *Cal. of Border Papers*, II. 56, 405.

¹⁸ *Newm. Cart.* 248, 249, 251, 252, 254, 255. In the Rev. John Hodgson's time, the ruins of St. Cuthbert's chapel, at Causey park, referred to in the text, were standing.

prior of Brinkburn, quit claimed rights to the same chapel. On the same date, Newminster granted to Brinkburn a rent of 2*s.* a year from the chapel, in lieu of a former rent of 4*s.*

After thanking Mr. MacLeod for his kind services, the party proceeded to Springhill, the residence of Mr. George Renwick, one of the members of parliament for Newcastle, who, with Mrs. Renwick, heartily welcomed the members.

Tea, dispensed by Mrs. Renwick and other members of her family, and other refreshments having been partaken of, Mr. Oswald, in felicitous terms, proposed a hearty vote of thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Renwick. It having been accorded, Mr. Renwick, in reply, said he and his family were extremely pleased to welcome them to Springhill. Sir Benjamin Stone, M.P., had just left, and he was sorry that he could not stay to meet them. Sir Benjamin had pre-arranged with one of their members (the Rev. John Walker) to go to Whalton to witness the ancient ceremony of bale-fire, and he desired him to convey his regret to them. Proceeding, Mr. Renwick said he hoped they would go down to Newminster abbey, but he regretted that it was not kept in such an excellent state as he would desire. Last year the agent of the estate was persuaded to chop down some of the trees, but still it was not kept as he thought it ought to be, and he hoped they would use their influence to get the agent to pay it still greater attention. It was a most interesting ruin. Concluding, Mr. Renwick hoped they would have pleasant memories of their visit to Springhill.

The plan of the abbey, seen from the hill on which Springhill stands, was distinctly to be made out, the grassy mounds marking the lines of the walls. The party then descended to the remains. The best preserved object is the doorway at the west end of the nave. This was all that appeared above ground before the excavations were made on the site a few years ago. The late Mr. Woodman described the discoveries on a former occasion (for his description and also rough plan of the abbey, see these *Proceedings*, III. 110-115). Some well-carved corbels are lying on the fenced in site of the chapter house (see p. 74, where an illustration, reproduced from a drawing by Mr. Jos. Oswald, shews them).

The following are a few notes from various sources relating to Newminster:—

At the assizes of 53 Henry III. [1269] the abbot of Newminster appointed as his attorney brother John de Aketon, or John le Surrays, in an action against William, son of Thomas de Brumpton, concerning land. At the same time he appointed John de Kyrkeby, or Roger de Wooderugh, in an action against the son of Alan de Calvey,¹

In 1311, Richard [Kellawe], bishop of Durham, issued a mandate to the abbot of Newminster, reciting a letter from Berengarius, bishop of Frascati, the pope's penitentiary, to bishop Bek, respecting the harsh treatment of Walter de Wytton, who had quitted the abbey without licence, and appeared in lay clothes for several weeks, and then returning to the monastery and seeking mercy was beaten by the cellarer and his servants, and was chained in a dire prison; breaking his chains he escaped, returned to the world for eight years, and married. He again applied for admission, but the abbot refused to receive him back into the convent. The effect of the mandate was, that the abbot must obey the injunction of the pope's penitentiary ordering his re-admission.²

¹ *North. Assize Rolls*, 22*c*

² *Reg. Pal. Dun.* t. 13.

The abbot is witness to a composition between the bishop of Durham and the abbot of St. Alban's, relative to Tynemouth priory. On 27 May, and 20 July 1313, the abbot is down for 22 marks in the king's writs touching the fifteenths granted to him by the clergy. On the return to a writ, the abbot is said to have no goods ecclesiastical.³ On 23 Feb. 1313/4, the bishop of Durham addressed a letter to the archbishop of York, concerning the seizure of a mortuary on the death of Adam de Thornton, 'naturae debitum nuper solvens,' by the abbot, which the rector of Meldon claimed, as the death had taken place 'infra ipsius limites.' On 26 May 1314, the king was at Newminster, as a writ is dated from that place.⁴

Bishop Pudsey of Durham, granted the manor of Chopwell to Robert, abbot of Newminster, in exchange for the manor of Wolsingham, subject to certain reservations. In 1315, John, abbot of Newminster, petitioned the bishop relative to the manor in which the bishop and his tenants had common of pasture. In the same year, the free tenants of Ryton, who had common of pasture, &c., complained that the abbot had made a new ditch, which impeded both the bishop and his free tenants in their free ingress, &c., to 350 acres of wood and pasture to which they had formerly had access. The jury, before whom the matter came, decided that without this the free tenants had sufficient land nearer Ryton; that the abbot was never prevented from taking deer or birds; and that the wood was neither a warren nor a free chase. On the vigil of St. Matthew the apostle, 1315, the bishop granted to John abbot of Newminster, rights in his manor of Chopwell, and that if any of the bishop's cattle, or those of his tenants, should get in owing to defect of gates, &c., they should be impounded [*excacientur*]. On 16 kal. June [17 May] 1316, the abbot was one of those summoned to Newcastle, touching the aid to the king to frustrate the Scottish invasion.⁵

The burgesses of Mitford quit claimed to Newminster land at Mitford. Christiana de Mithford granted six pennies a year out of her house to light blessed Robert of Newminster.⁶

On 17 Dec. 1334, William de Tynemuth, a monk of Newminster, was ordained sub-deacon by John, bishop of Carlisle. On 22 Dec. 1337, brother John de Tynemouth, a monk of Newminster, was ordained 'acolytus religiosus' in the chapel of Auckland manor, by the bishop of Durham; and in 1341, priest by Boniface, bishop of Corbania, in Durham cathedral. At the same time, Thomas de Rayngton, Nicholas de Carlo, and Thomas de Houghall, also monks of Newminster, were ordained acolytes by the same bishop of Corbania, at the same place.⁷

After spending a very pleasant afternoon, most of the party left Morpeth at 6.11 p.m., for their respective destinations.

Amongst those present were:—Mr. R. C. Hedley of Corbridge; Mr. C. W. Henzell and Miss McCrae of Tynemouth; Mr. and Mrs. Dowson, Mr. and Mrs. Oliver, and Mr. Matheson of Morpeth; Mr. J. M. Moore and Mr. R. Blair (secretary) of Harton; Miss Armstrong of Westoe; Mr. W. W. Tomlinson of Monkseaton; Mr. W. Smith and Miss Smith, and a friend, of Gunnerton; Mr. Jos. Oswald, Mr. and Mrs. R. S. Nisbet, and Mr. Oliver of Newcastle; Mr. and Mrs. C. Hopper of Croft; the Hon. and Rev. W. Ellis of Bothal; Mr. J. W. and Miss Gibson of Bedlington; and others.

³ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* i. 82; ii. 939, 961, 963.

⁴ *Ibid.* ii. 689, 1004; iv. 379, 388. ⁵ *Ibid.* iii. 731, 802, 805, 1283, 1285, 286.

⁶ *Newm. Cartulary*, 29, 236.

⁷ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. 106, 110, 156, 189.

P R O C E E D I N G S
 OF THE
 SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
 OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903

No. 8

The usual monthly meeting of the society, was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 29th day of July, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c., being in the chair.

Several accounts recommended by the council for payment were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary member was proposed, and declared duly elected :—

Lambert W. Middleton, Oakwood, Hexham.

Mr. F. W. Dendy said the council, with the approval of the society, had commenced a new series of the *Archaeologia Aeliana*, and a new series of the *Proceedings* of the society. The first series of the *Archaeologia* now fetched a large sum. The second series, about to be replaced by a third, consisted of twenty-five volumes, and brought from £20 to £30. The ten volumes of the *Proceedings*, now come to an end, were also very valuable, fetching from £8 to £10; so that practically those who had been members of the society throughout the years covered by the second series, had got an asset which they could now sell at a sum nearly sufficient to pay their subscriptions for the whole period of their membership. It was evident that the present was an excellent time for joining the society. New members would have the advantage of starting at the beginning of the third series of the *Archaeologia* and the third series of the *Proceedings*.

The chairman said they were very much indebted to Mr. Dendy for bringing to their notice the fact that they, who thought they had been simply spending their time and money in a pleasant literary occupation, had made a very good investment.

The following NEW BOOKS were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From the Reichslimeskommission: *Limesblatt*, No. 35, 27 May, 1903, with title page 1892-1900, and index.

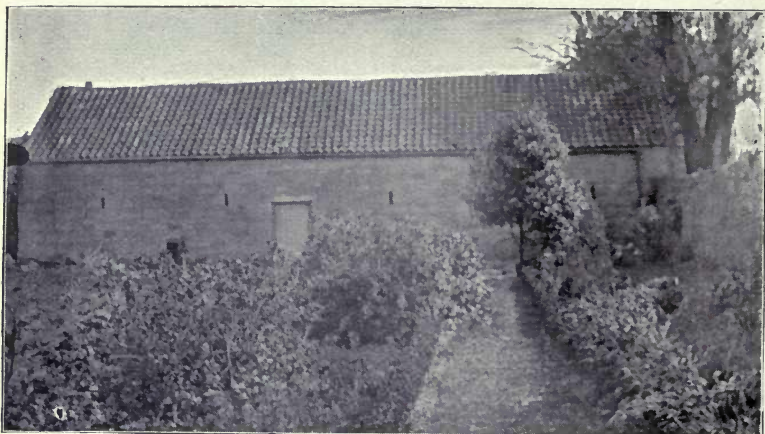
- From the Nova Scotian Institute of Science: *Proceedings and Transactions*, x. (2 ser. III.) i. Sess. 1901-2. 8vo.
 From Mr. T. May, F.E.I.S., the author: '*Roman Weights found at Melandra* (reprint from the Derbyshire Archaeological Society's *Journal* for 1903).

Exchanges :—

- From the Yorkshire Archaeological Association: *The Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, pt. 67 (xvii. iii.) 8vo. Leeds, 1903.
 From the Historisch-Philosophischen Vereins of Heidelberg: *Neue Heidelberger Jahrbücher*, xii. i. 8vo. Heidelberg, 1903.
 From the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen: (i.) *Mémoires*, new series, 1902; (ii.) *Aarboeger*, xvii. ii. 8vo.
 From the Royal Society of Norway: *Nordiske Fortidsminder*, parts 5 & 6, large 4to.
 From the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire: *Transactions for 1901*, LIII. (n.s. xvii.) 8vo. 1902.
 From the Royal Archaeological Institute: *The Archaeological Journal*, LX., 2 ser. x. i. 8vo.
 From the Numismatic Society of London: *The Numismatic Chronicle*, 4 ser. vol. III. No. 9. 8vo.
 From the Cambrian Archaeological Society: *Archaeologia Cambrensis*, 6 ser. III. iii. 8vo.
 From the Shropshire Archaeological and Natural History Society: *Transactions*, 3 ser. III. ii. (special Battlefield number). 8vo.
 From the Huguenot Society of London: *Publications*, xvii. 'Register of the French Church of Thorney, Cambridgeshire.' 4to. Aberdeen, 1903.
 From the Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society: *Journal*, xxv. 8vo., 1903.
 From La Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles: *Annales*, xvii., i. and ii. 8vo.

*Purchases :—*Laking's *The Armoury of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, Malta*; Payne-Gallwey *The Cross-bow; The Ancestor*, nos. 1 and 3; J. Romilly Allen, *The Early Christian Monuments of Scotland*; Hodgson's *History of South Shields*; *Ephemeris Epigraphica*, vol. x. pt. i.; *Mittheilungen* of the Imp. German Archaeological Institute, vol. xvii. iv., Rom, 1902; *The Antiquary* for June, July and August, 1903; *Notes and Queries*, Nos. 284, 286-8, 290 and 291; *The Reliquary*, ix. iii. (July, 1903); *The Northern Genealogist*, vi. i.; and 12 plans of earthworks by the Rev. E. A. Downam [these are of—The Wrekin, Shropshire; Ashstead Common, Packesham, Walton Heath, Barnstead Heath, Lagham Park and Dry Hill, Surrey; Keston, Kent; Edburton Castle, Devil's Dyke (in 2 parts), Wolstonbury, and Ditchling Beacon, Sussex].

Mr. R. Oliver Heslop, referring to the list of new books on the table just read out by Mr. Blair, called the attention of members to the publication by Mr. G. B. Hodgson of his *History of South Shields*. It would be the wish of those present, he felt sure, to express congratulation with their fellow member, Mr. Hodgson, on the completion of his arduous task. The work embodies an amount of labour and research extending over many years. How well it had been carried out was apparent to those whose privilege it had been to see the work in its progress through the press. It was a scholarly and conscientious book, and its publication added a most important contribution to local



TITHE BARN, WARKWORTH.

(See opposite page.)

history. They as a society could not fail to recognize with pleasure the appearance of this volume by one of their own members; and Mr. Hodgson's brother journalists present ought to be equally proud in recognizing the historical services rendered by one of their confreres.

The remarks were received with acclamation.

Later in the evening, the chairman called attention to the presence of Mr. Hodgson, who had entered the meeting after the eulogy on his book had been spoken. The chairman informed Mr. Hodgson of the remarks made in his absence, and very cordially congratulated him.

Mr. Hodgson thanked his colleagues for their unexpected reference to his book, and expressed obligations to members of the society who had assisted him in its progress.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.



By Mr. J. R. Crone (per Mr. A. L. Steavenson of Holywell hall, Durham): parts of a wooden shovel tipped with iron, and an iron pick, probably about 200 years old, found in an old Weardale mine in 1885.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Crone for his gift.

EXHIBITED :

By Mr. J. C. Hodgson, F.S.A.: photographs of the old tithe barn at Warkworth, now being demolished.

Mr. Hodgson read the following notes on the building:—"Adjoining the east side of the churchyard of Warkworth, there is a plot of ground comprising about 975 square yards, upon a portion of which there stood, until the present month, a stone building of one storey, covered with red pantiles. This plot of ground was the stackgarth, and the building was the tithe barn, formerly belonging to

the appropriate rectory of Warkworth. The site is one of more than ordinary interest, for either here or in the adjoining garden there stood, it is believed, the Benedictine cell to which Farnham, bishop of Durham, appropriated the church of Branxton. The tithe barn was a building 60 feet long by 18 feet wide. On the south side were two doors, one of which was immediately opposite a similar opening on the north side; the object of the arrangement being to obtain a through draught for winnowing, when the corn was threshed with a flail by a barnman. When in the occupation of the farmers of the tithes, the barn was sometimes sub-let to theatrical companies or strolling players; the play *Jane Shore* was performed on April 21, 1849. When the

provisions of the Tithes Commutation Act, came into operation on the expiration of the subsisting leases, the premises were no longer required for the purposes for which, up to that time, they had been used. About 1860 the Ecclesiastical Commissioners (in whom the bishop of Carlisle's estates had become vested), on the petition of the vicar of Warkworth, granted the garth, with the buildings upon it, to the benefice, to form a vegetable garden for the vicarage house. After being continuously used for that purpose, the garden, or garth, was sold in May, 1899, by the Rev. R. W. Dixon to Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck, whose residence and garden adjoined the premises on the east. Although the vicar acted within his legal rights, in the exercise of his discretion, and the sale was for a valuable consideration, the act, in the writer's opinion, was reprehensible, and to be lamented. Mr. Clutterbuck died shortly afterwards, and the premises were sold by his executors and trustees by private contract to Mr. John Short, who in May, 1903, sold and conveyed them to Messrs. John and George Green, their present owners, who are about to convert the barn into cottages. Fragments or vestiges of a few other tithe barns still exist in the county, viz., at Haltwhistle, Allendale, West Thirston, and perhaps at Great Swinburne. Of the latter structure Mr. Cuthbert Riddell states that it belongs to him, and not to the owners of the rectory of Chollerton, but he was always told by his late father that it had been used as a tithe barn."

Thanks were voted to Mr. Hodgson.

The photographs have been reproduced in the plate facing this page.

By Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries): a second brass coin of Hadrian, found in the river at Newcastle, near the Swing bridge:

obv. IMP CAESAR TRAIANVS HADRIANVS . . . ; laureated head of emperor to right.

rev. PONT MAX TR POT COS III. In exergue BRITANNIA. In field s. c. A seated figure resting her head on her right hand, spear in her left, her right foot on a helmet, on ground a shield.

By Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington:—A photograph of some Ancient British flint implements, found at Newton Ketton, near Darlington, some years ago, and presented to him by the executors of the late Dr. Manson of Darlington (See Manson's *Zig Zag Ramblings of a Naturalist*) The illustrations on the opposite plate show them.

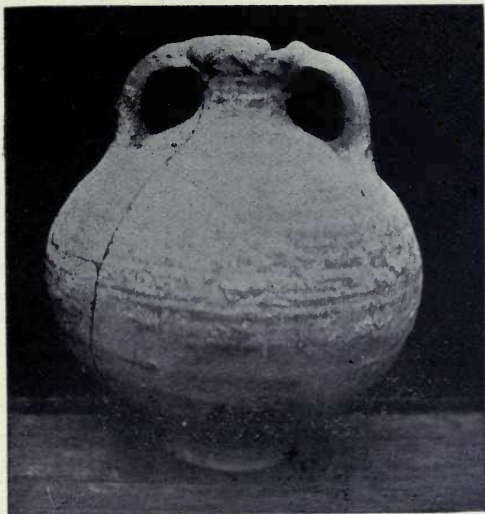
THE BISHOP'S PARK, BISHOP AUCKLAND.

A member reported that the bishop of Durham had appointed a park keeper, and had notified last week that the park would be closed to the free access of the public, not as in the time of bishops Baring, Lightfoot, and Westcott, when it was open to all, and that admission in the future would be by ticket only.

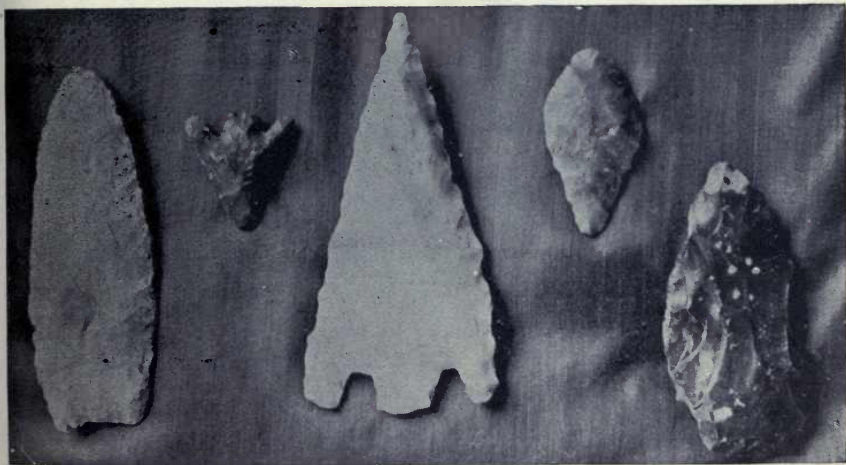
'THE CASTLES,' HAMSTERLEY, COUNTY DURHAM.

Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following paper by Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington, on 'The Ancient British camp known as 'The Castles' near Hamsterley, Durham.'

"About a year ago a Darlington gentleman, knowing the interest I take in such matters, brought under my notice some bronze celts, which he had purchased amongst a lot of scrap metal (see *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newc.* x. 360). On enquiry these celts were found to have

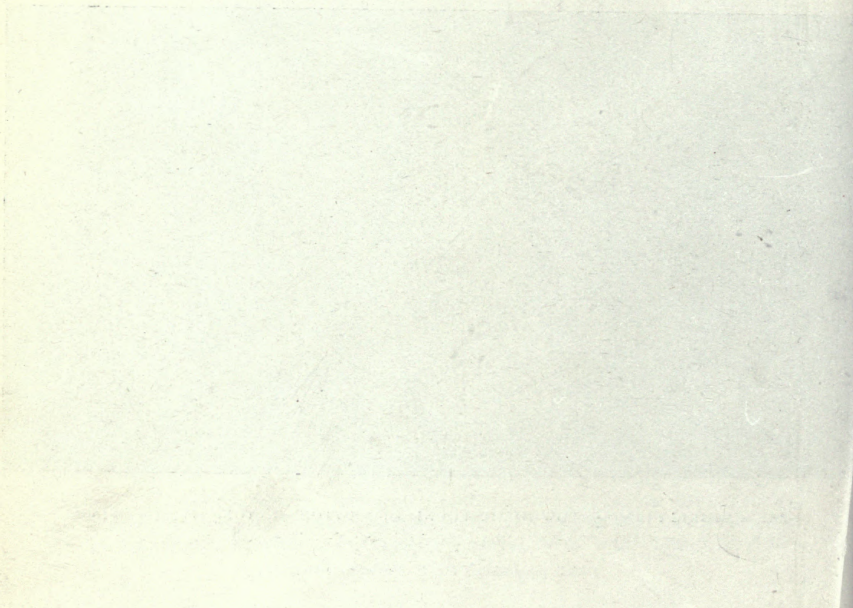
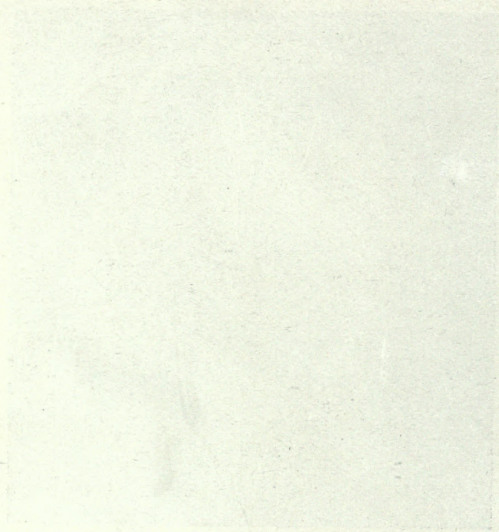


ROMAN VASE FROM PIERCEBRIDGE. (See page 100.)



PRE-HISTORIC FLINT ARROW HEADS FOUND AT NEWTON KETTON. (See opposite page.)

(All in possession of Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington.)



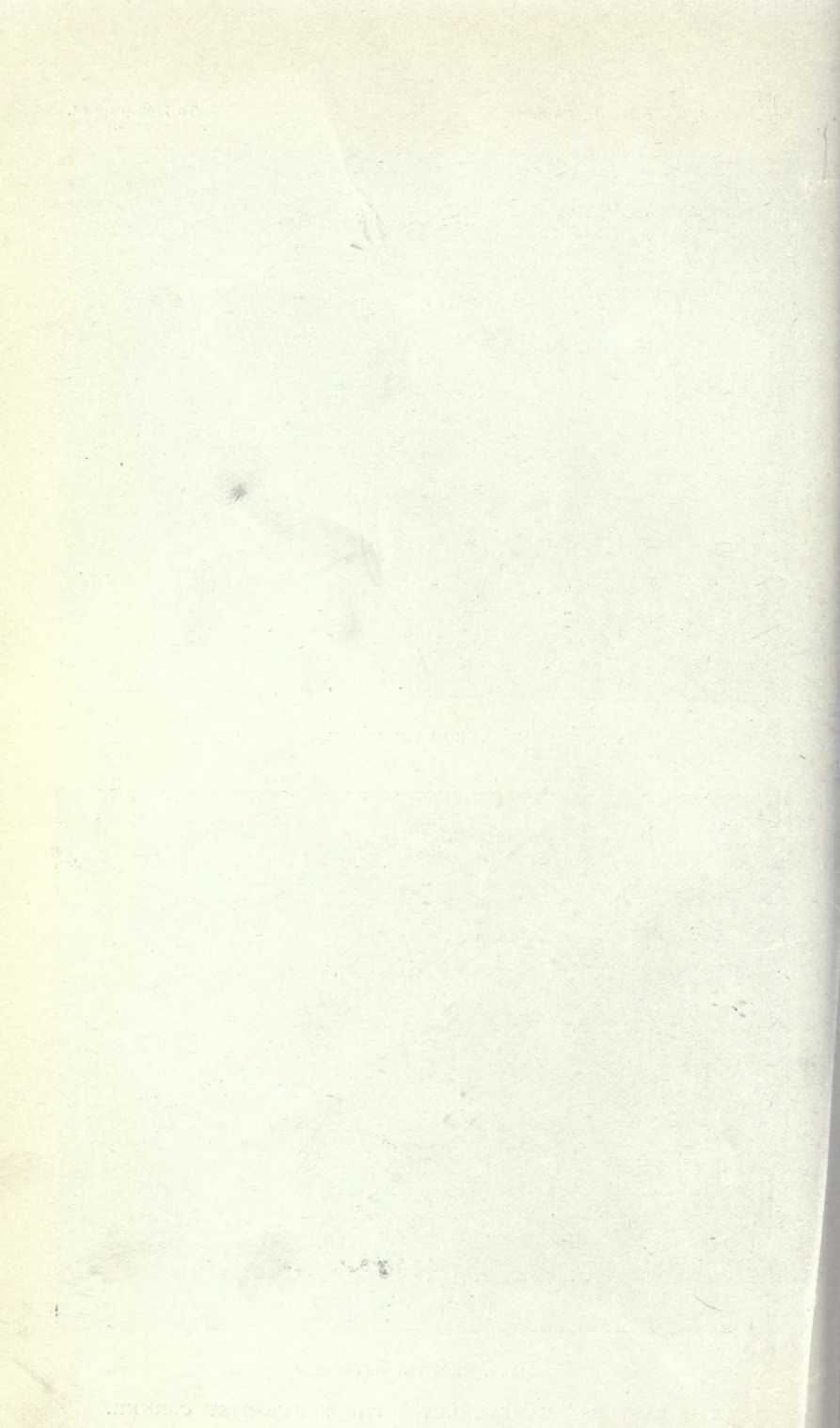


NO. 1, FROM THE INSIDE.



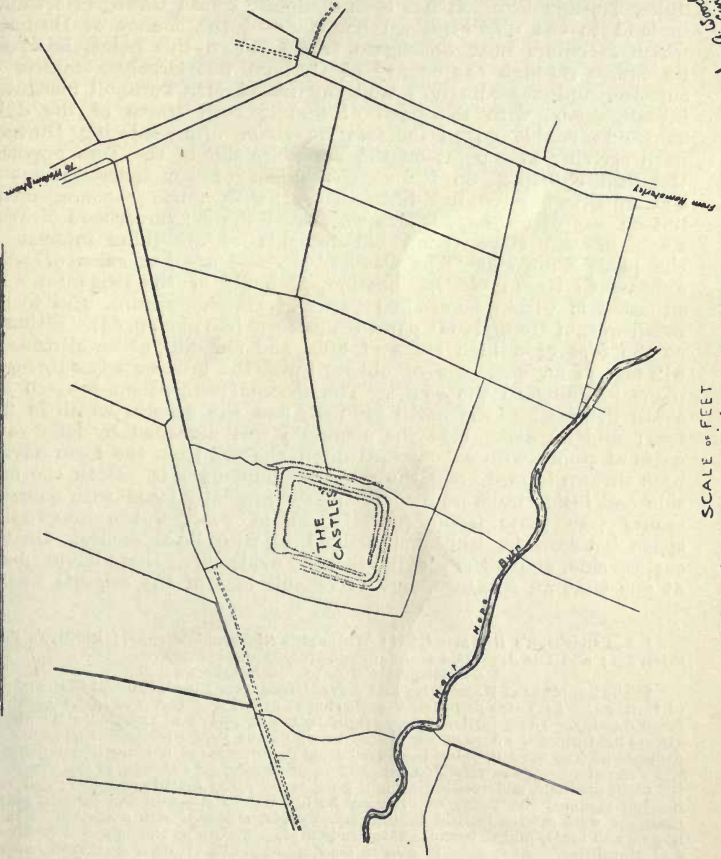
NO. 2, FROM THE OUTSIDE.

'THE CASTLES,' HAMSTERLEY. THE SOUTH-EAST CORNER.



PART OF THE PARISH OF HAMSTERLEY, DURHAM.

Plan of THE CASTLES, site of a British Encampment.



*Geo. A. Campbell
1875*

SCALE OF FEET

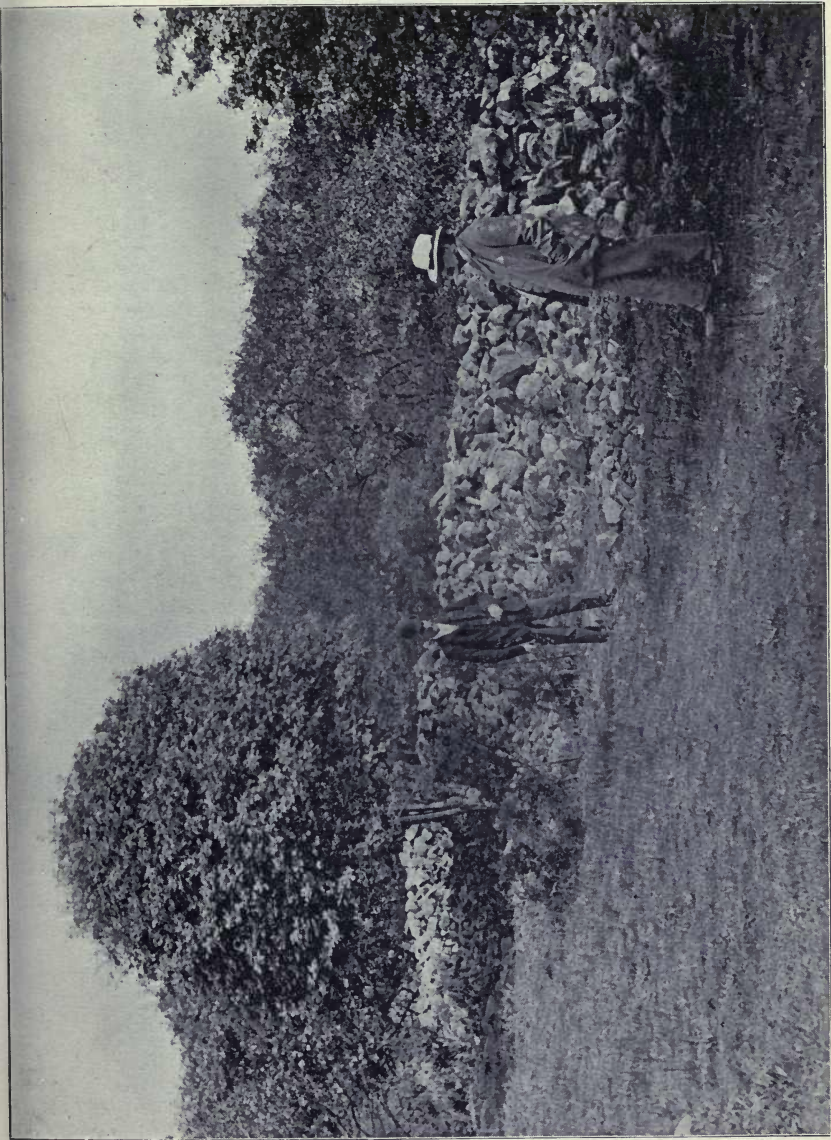


come from the vicinity of the Ancient British camp of the Brigantes at Stanwick, Yorks. Naturally this discovery at once revived my interest in this camp,¹ which was a few days subsequently visited by a party of about 30, including myself. Arising out of a newspaper article which was published, describing the finding of the celts and our visit to the camp, I received several letters from northern archaeologists pointing out, amongst other matters, that this camp was probably on or immediately contiguous to the Black or Scots dyke, the line of which has been distinctly traced through Northumberland to the north-western boundary of the county of Durham, which it enters near Shorngate cross.² From this point, however, its course through the county of Durham was largely a matter of surmise, and accordingly I and my friend Mr. Turnbull instituted investigations with the hope of finding such traces of the dyke as would enable us to indicate its route after entering Durham until arriving at a point on the Yorkshire side of the Tees opposite Gainford church. So far as the object of our investigations is concerned, we have not hitherto met with much encouragement, but on one of our expeditions we visited the neighbourhood of Wolsingham, and there found old remains of absorbing interest at the place known as 'The Castles.' These are the ruins of what appears to be an old fortification, probably of the Brigantes. Its situation is within about 300 yards of Harehope burn, and to the north-west of Hoppyland³ park, Hamsterley (see plan, p. 65). Situated at the foot of a high ridge of hills, and standing at an altitude of 612 feet, is an enclosure of oblong form, the interior space being a plane inclining to the south. The internal dimensions are—to the south 278 feet, to the north 249 feet, and the general width is 215 feet; and on every side the structure was defended by lofty ramparts of stones with an outward ditch, the soil from the fosse having been thrown inward, and the ramparts built upon it. Both the outside and inside walls were undoubtedly originally faced with quarried stones (see plate facing p. 64) laid in courses, the intervening space between the walls being filled in with loose stones. On the eastern side, about the middle, there is evidence of there having been at one time an entrance, but no reliable idea of the original size of

¹ See Clarkson's *Richmond*, 344; Whitaker's *Richmondshire*, 206; Phillips's *Yorkshire*, 222; and *The Archaeological Journal*, Nos. 23 and 24 (1849).

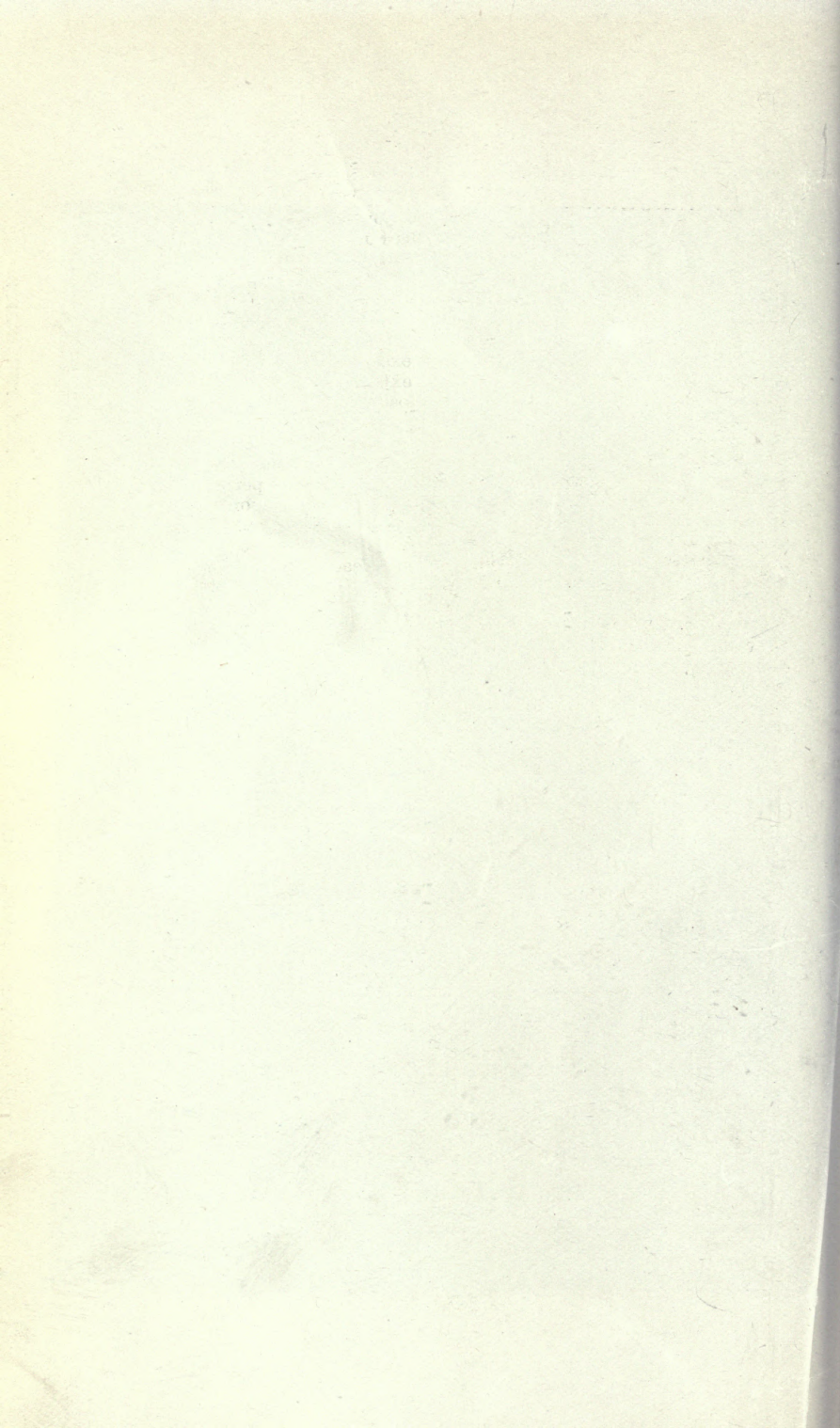
² See Kitchin's *Map of Northumberland*.

³ The hoppings at Hamsterley and Byers Green were the most noted in the county of Durham. In Yorkshire such a gathering is called a Wake, and in Lancashire a Rush Bearing. These festivals were originally called Feasts of the Dedication, being always held upon the days of the Saints to whom the respective parish churches are dedicated. The word hopping is derived from the practice of hopping and dancing on these occasions. Wake refers to the custom of waking or watching in the church all the night previous, and reciting certain prayers set apart for the occasion; and rush bearing signifies the usage of bringing bull-rushes to strew in the church, as the meetings were originally held in the churchyards, where it was a custom to build bowers and tents, and to perform those rude dramas known by the names of Mysteries and Moralities. According to *Boldon Book*, the villains of West Auckland had the privilege of building 18 booths at the Fair of St. Cuthbert at Durham. The religious tenor of these assemblages, however, seems to have been long forgotten, and climbing greasy poles, grinning through horse-collars, leaping in sacks, and some other unmentionable feats, have formed the amusement. In the present day foot-racing, coursing, athletic games, fiddling, dancing and drinking, with an occasional boxing match by way of variety, are the general pastimes. In Lancashire, the parties still deck out a cart with bushes, &c., and fasten into a rope 20 or 30 yards long, to which they yoke themselves in pairs and gallop up and down the town, a man running before and cracking a whip, to compel everybody they meet, under the penalty of a sound whipping, to catch hold of the rope and run a certain distance with them.



No. 3. 'THE CASTLES,' HAMSTERLEY. THE SOUTH OF THE RUINS FROM THE INSIDE.

(This illustration given by Mr. E. Wooller of Darlington.)



this opening can be formed, owing to the circumstances that the whole of the wall is down, but in the centre of it is a large upright flag, which conjecturally may have answered the purpose of a door. The base of the stone ramparts exceeded 26 feet, and the medium height of the walls outside was upwards of 15 feet. Near the place of entrance on the east side, a stream runs down a deep gill, showing that advantage had been taken of the natural formation of the ground to strengthen the defences of the fortress, and probably a bridge or platform of trees or hurdles, which could be easily either removed or destroyed, was used at this particular point. Apparently the gill had been dammed up at the north-east corner, in order to fill the ditches with water, and in all probability there was also a dam at the south-east corner, for the purpose of more effectually securing deep water. Judging from the manner in which the wall has been thrown down, the fortification would appear to have been attacked from the north, which is undoubtedly the weakest side. At the present time the site of the camp is partially covered and surrounded by growths of mountain ash and birch trees, and whin bushes, and the ditches are filled with growing brushwood. Looking from the beck the wall is stupendous, as on this side the greatest quantity of materials has manifestly been needed, in order to bring the ridge to the level of the rest of the work. It is difficult to conjecture whence the stones were obtained to build the fort, as there is no appearance of any such materials on the adjacent lands. Although the enclosed space is now covered with trees and undergrowth, there are evidences that the whole space has been ploughed at no very distant time. 'The Castles' is on land which now forms part of the estate of Mr. Blenkinsopp of Hoppyland Park, with whom I have been in communication, and from whom I hope to obtain permission to excavate a trench some three feet deep across the internal space, in the hope of making discoveries to throw light on the age of the remains. Mr. Blenkinsopp tells me the property has been in his family for about 150 years. Some remains discovered he describes as looking like 'fossilized tusks,' and he also says some slag was found in one or two places near by, as though ironstone had been smelted there. The property was formerly copyhold, held of the bishop of Durham, and was anciently part of the possessions of the Eures, who held it for many generations. The following is an abstract of the title, from 1614 to 1805:—

4 May, 12 James I. (1614) Demise 1/-. Jno. Calverley to Robt. Hutton junr. son and heir of Ro: Hutton D.D. one parcel of land late waste of the lord lying nigh foot of Ewden called the Nether Close containing by estm. 3 ac. of land with the appurts. formerly in the tenure of Richd. Hawdon.

5 Ap., '8 Charles I. (1632) fo. 982. 1/4. Thos. Garthorn to his brother Anthony The same premises with one parcel of land late waste of the lord now inclosed with one house thereupon built lying at Ewdon nigh the pissing Carr containing by estm. 1 ac. of land and also the above.

24 Sep. 24 Ch. 2. (1672) fo. 1591. d. Admittance of Thos. Garthorn, son and heir of Anthony to the same premises.

25 Sep. 3 W. & M. (1691), fo. 1321 1/4 Thos. Garthorn to Wm: Blackett the same premises.

24 Ap. 1734, fo. 205. d. 1/4. Admittance of Jno. Blackett, nephew and heir of William to the same premises.

5 Jan. 1768, fo. 200 d. 1/4 and 2/2. Jno. Blackett to Nics. Walton

In Trust for William Leaton The same premises with 2 Allotments of 2 ac, and 4 ac. 2 r. 0 p.

28 Feb. 1805, fo. 78 d. 1/4 and 2/2. Admittance of Nic. Walton son and heir of Nic. to the same premises.

4 Mar. 1805, fo. 79 d. 1/4 and 2/2. N. Walton to G. T. Leaton to Robert Walters the same premises.

In regard to the trench I hope to be allowed to dig, as it must not be forgotten that there is something to be gained, some knowledge to be acquired, by careful and observant digging, properly carried out. The feeling that I was trying, and not altogether unsuccessfully, to decipher a partly obliterated page of history has been something so strong, that it required little imagination to form a mental picture of the old occupants of the camp. There is no doubt that 'The Castles' was constructed in very remote antiquity, and not either in modern times or since the country was cleared of wood, its situation being such that all the surrounding lands command it, and it would have been untenable against even the most primitive artillery. Roman writers tell us that Caesar found the inhabitants of Britain dwelling in huts in the midst of thick woods and forests, and in strongholds concealed among the mountains. The whole of the country around 'The Castles' was originally forest land. In every particular the place answers to the descriptions of the Ancient British strongholds, surrounded by a mound of stones without any cementing material, in a concealed and secure retreat, hidden by hills and enclosed in a thick wood (Hutchinson, *Durham*, III. 374). Under such circumstances the place was well nigh impregnable. It may be surmised that the more distant approach was through a wood by a pathway, only negotiable by one person at a time, as in the backwoods of America; the nearer passes probably blocked by barricades. The permanent habitations of the Brigantes were crowded together in forests, without any attempt at order or regularity, and the village or rude aggregation of huts defined by a mound of loose earth or stones piled up in a ridge, which was further strengthened by a ditch outside, and logs of timber heaped up inextricably by way of barricades, formed the outwork. The huts consisted of a few poles placed in a circular form, wattled with hurdles and covered with turf. The manners and customs of the Brigantes are chiefly to be gathered by interpreting what remains of their dwellings and tombs, their towns and camps, their stones of memorial and circles of assembly, their weapons and tools, ordinary earthenware and principal ornaments. Caesar, speaking of the southern parts of Britain, says that the buildings were numerous and much like those of Gaul. The houses were tapering huts, constricted of wood on a circular basis. Of these humble structures we have only the foundations, of which there appear to be three varieties. In the first example, which occurs frequently in the north, south, and south-eastern districts of Yorkshire, the ground is excavated in a circular shape, so as to make a pit from 6 to 8, or even 16 to 18 feet in diameter, with a raised border, and of the depth of 3, 4, or 5 feet. Over this cavity we can imagine branches of trees, so arranged as to form a conical roof, perhaps rendered weather proof by wattling a covering of rushes or sods. The opening would probably be on the side removed from the prevalent wind. Traces of fire have been found in the centre of many of the cavities examined. The Rev. W. Greenwell (*British Barrows*,) tells us:—



No. 4. 'THE CASTLES,' HAMSTERLEY. THE EAST WALL, LOOKING SOUTH.

(This illustration given by Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington.)

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

'That the Brigantes lived in an organized condition of society may be considered as quite certain and as a necessity of such a state, they must have been under the government of a head, most probably the chief of a clan. They had unquestionably long passed beyond a stage when the family is the only community, and they were ruled by order and constraint, embracing wider bounds than those comprised within the authority of relationship in its more limited sense. The magnitude of the camps would in itself imply this, as from the amount of continued labour bestowed upon them, they could never have been erected, except by a community which included many families. The very extensively and strongly constructed defensive arrangements (enclosing in many instances large tracts of country within their lines) are strongly indicative of a combination which necessitated a union of very considerable bodies of men, and there is every reason to believe that these works were constructed by the same people. Within what may perhaps be designated as a larger federation, held together by common origin and mutual interest, there were doubtless several smaller tribal divisions, ruled over by their respective chiefs, either independent of or more or less under the authority of the federal head. It may also be that there were still more minute sub-divisions, where the family government might prevail, and where the interest and property in the land would be parcelled out into tracts, not larger than what is comprised within contiguous ranges of high land, in some cases not more extensive perhaps than the present parishes. The west of the county of Durham consists of a tract of high land which has never been cultivated, but would, in similar circumstanced parts of England, have been occupied with the cairns and barrows of the people who once lived there. Such memorials of the dead are almost entirely, if not altogether, wanting on the Durham moorlands. Camps or other fortified places are very uncommon, and seem, with the exception of some of doubtful date on Cockfield Fell,⁴ to be confined to the valley of the Wear. I visited 'The Castles' on Saturday, the 6th June, 1903, with my friends Messrs. Turnbull and Mountford, and found climbing the mounds of stones a difficult task. The interior plain would be capable, according to Hutchinson, of receiving about 500 huts of the character above described so that the fortress would secure within the ramparts probably between 2,000 and 3,000 people, basing the calculations on five persons or thereabouts to each hut. Some antiquaries surmise that this camp was on the line of the Scots or Black dyke (see Bruce's *Roman Wall*), others that the Brigantes after they were defeated by the Romans at Stanwick camp, fled hither and entrenched themselves. As favouring the latter view, a road leads from 'The Castles' to Stanwick, and Ancient British and Roman remains have been found within a few miles of the old fortress.

I have here four photographs of 'The Castles' from different positions. Number 1 is a view of the south-east corner from outside the fort; number 2 is a view of the same corner from the inside; number 3 is the south of the ruins from the inside; number 4 is the east wall looking south on the top of the wall;

⁴ Lord Barnard's agent has very kindly lent me an old map of Cockfield Fell, made in 1810, in which the three camps mentioned in Hutchinson are shown. I think there can be no doubt they are on the line of the Scots Dyke, as I have found another camp near Winston station, described by Cade. There is a description of the camps on Cockfield Fell given by Bailey in the *Antiquarian Repertory*.

and number 5 is a plan (see p. 65) of the camp prepared by my friend Mr. Woodward of the Engineer's department of the North-Eastern Railway."

These photographs have been reproduced in the plates facing pages 64, 66, and 68, and numbered respectively 1, 2, 3, and 4.

Thanks were voted by acclamation to Mr. Wooler for his paper.

THE VILLIERS FAMILY AND TYNEMOUTH CASTLE.

Mr. Blair read a supplemental paper by Mr. H. A. Adamson, V.P., on 'The Villiers Family as Governors of Tynemouth Castle and owners of the Lighthouse,' which will be printed in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, vol. xxv.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Adamson by acclamation.

THE 'TESTA DE NEVILL.'

Mr. J. C. Hodgson, V.P., F.S.A., read 'Notes on the Sources of the Testa de Nevill,' and gave extracts from it relating to Northumberland.

Thanks were voted by acclamation to Mr. Hodgson, who had borne the cost of making the extracts from the original document, and it was unanimously resolved to print the paper in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, xxv.

MISCELLANEA.

THE PERCYS.

"A quaint rhyming chronicle of the Percies, compiled by William Peiris, clerk and priest and secretary to the fifth earl of Northumberland, preserved in the Bodleian library (Dodsworth MS. L, fol. 119), gives this reason for Sir Henry Percy being named Hotspur:

The eight Henry, sone to the seaventh Henry bounteous and good,
His father yet livinge, was a right valiant knight,
And did many notable acts, as became his noble bloud,
For defence of his Princes Realme hee spared not to fight,
For his sharpe quicknesse and speedinesse at neede,
Henry Hottespur hee was called indeede.

The chronicler goes on to describe him as 'crowne of all vertues,' and then speaks of the place of his burial:

In Yorke Minster this most honorable knight
By the first earle his father lyeth openly in sight.

—*The Antiquary*, for July 1903, p. 206.

PREROGATIVE COURT OF CANTERBURY, 1631-1634.

Extracts relating to Durham & Northumberland:

Haselwood, John, of Ogle castle (p. Whalton), Northumberland, gent.

Will [43 St. John] pr. Ap. 27 by Sir Henry Babington, kt.

Howson, John, D.D., Lord Bishop of Durham, dec^d in p. St. Sepulchre,

Lond. Will [24 Audley] pr. Nov. 14 by Gilbert Ford.

Smith, Elizabeth, of Durham, widow (*described in the will, dated March*, as 'late of Durham, and now of Little Eden' [p. Easington co. Durham]. Will [65 Audley] June 16 to dau. Elizabeth Heath.

Smith, Roger (of p. St. Mary in the South Bailey), Durham (gent.). Admon. w. Will [65 Audley] June 16, to dau. Eliz. Heath, rel. Eliz. dec^d.

Shaftoe, Henry, of Berwick on Tweed, co. Northumberland. Will [53 Audley] pr. May 1, by brother Thomas.

Shaftow, Ephraim (of Berwick on Tweed, gent., but belonging to the 'Royal James' in 1630); deceased abroad unmarried. Will [104 St. John] pr. Dec. 22, by brother Thomas.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 9.

The usual monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 26th day of August, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. R. Coltman Clephan, F.S.A., one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

An account, recommended by the council for payment, was ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. Matthew R. Bigge, 18 St. George's Square, Stamford.
- ii. James Thompson Nisbet, Criffel, Ryton.
- iii. Ethel Mary Neucella Williams (Miss), M.D., &c., Newcastle.

The following NEW BOOKS were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From the librarian of the Newcastle Public Libraries: *Useful Arts Catalogue*. 4to., $\frac{1}{4}$ bd.

From Mr. T. V. Holmes, F.G.S., the writer: 'On Tree-trunk Water-pipes' (reprint from the *Essex Naturalist*, XIII. 60-75). 8vo.

Exchanges :—

From the Numismatic Society of London: *Numismatic Chronicle*, 4 ser. no. 10, 1903, pt. ii. 8vo. [In a paper by Mr. Grueber, on the Colchester find of pennies of the early Henrys, &c., 'the largest find of medieval coins that has ever occurred in this country,' some interesting coins of 'the bishopric' are noted.]

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.: *Natick Dictionary*, by James Hammond Trumbull; large 8vo., cl.

Purchase :—*Jahrbuch* of the Imperial German Archaeological Institute, XVIII. ii. 8vo. Rom, 1903; and *Notes and Queries*, 292-4,

DONATION TO THE MUSEUM.

By Mr. J. S. Robson: Eleven 18 cent. copper coins and tokens, including penny of Isle of Man of 1766, Coventry token, half-pennies and farthings of the Georges, found during the alterations of his premises in Saville Row, Newcastle.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Robson.

EXHIBITED—

By the Rev. Thomas Stephens, vicar of Horsley, Redesdale (per Mr. R. Blair):

(i.) A fine 17 cent. 'Book of Arms' giving the coats of arms of the peers of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and at the end those of the gentlemen of Yorkshire, Northumberland, and Durham. Last sold at the Phillips sale.

(ii.) Two Roman brass coins, from the bed of the river Tyne at Newcastle, discovered when the foundations of the old bridge were being removed to give place to the present swing bridge, and purchased by his father, the late Dr. Stephens of North Shields. One is a first brass coin of the emperor Hadrian, in the finest condition, without the least trace of oxide, having on obverse the laureated and bearded head of the emperor to the right, with draped bust, and inscribed HADRIANVS AVGVSTVS; and on the reverse a galley with nine oars, though only 6 rowers, having a man on the bow, and another man with 2 standards on the stern, the inscription being FELICITATI AVG, in field s c. and in exergue COS III PP. The other is a second brass of the elder Faustina, wife of Antoninus Pius, shewing her draped head and bust on the obverse to right, with inscription DIVA FAVSTINA; and on the reverse a figure standing to left, and the inscription AETERNITAS, in the field s c.

By Mr. Walter S. Corder; Three Roman coins—2 of silver and 1 of bronze—discovered in Swan & Hunter's yard at Wallsend, near the end of the Roman Wall.

1. *Den.* Trajan.

obv. IMP TRAIANO AVG GER DAC P M TR P; head laureated and bust cuirassed and draped to right.

rev. COS V P P S P Q R OPTIMO PRINC; figure standing to left, cornucopia in left hand, rudder [?] in right.

2. *Den.* Hadrian.

obv. Inscription illegible; bare head to right.

rev. MONETA AVG; female figure standing to left, cornucopia in left hand, scales in right.

3. Third brass. Marius [?].

obv. Inscription illegible; radiated head to right.

rev. [VICTORIA AVG]; figure marching quickly to right.

A ROMAN TABLET FROM THE TYNE AT NEWCASTLE.

Mr. R. Oliver Heslop, F.S.A., one of the secretaries, read the following notes on this discovery:—

"The discovery of an altar, dedicated to Oceanus, found on the site of the Aelian bridge at Newcastle, was announced at our meeting in May last. This has been followed by the disinterment, on Thursday, the 20th instant, of another Roman inscribed stone at the same place and under similar conditions. We are again indebted to the engineer of the River Tyne Commissioners (Mr. James Walker) for the discovery itself, for the courtesy with which he has allowed the stone to be examined, and for the photographs now submitted for your inspection.

The stone before you has been a wall-tablet, inscribed upon a slab of sandstone, close grained and of great hardness. It measures twenty-six inches long by eighteen and three-quarter inches wide; and in its thinness, of about two inches only, it resembles one of our footpath



ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM THE RIVER TYNE AT NEWCASTLE.

(From a photograph by Mr. Charles Webb of the Tyne Commissioners' Office, Newcastle.)



GOLD AND SILVER COINS OF HADRIAN, WITH ANCHOR REVERSES, &c.

In the French 'Cabinet des Médailles de la Bibliothèque Nationale,' at Paris.

(From a photograph by Mr. Parker Brewis.)

ROMAN DESCRIPTION FROM THE RIVER BANK AT HEMLOCK
 (From a photograph by the Hon. Secy of the Interior, Washington, D.C.)

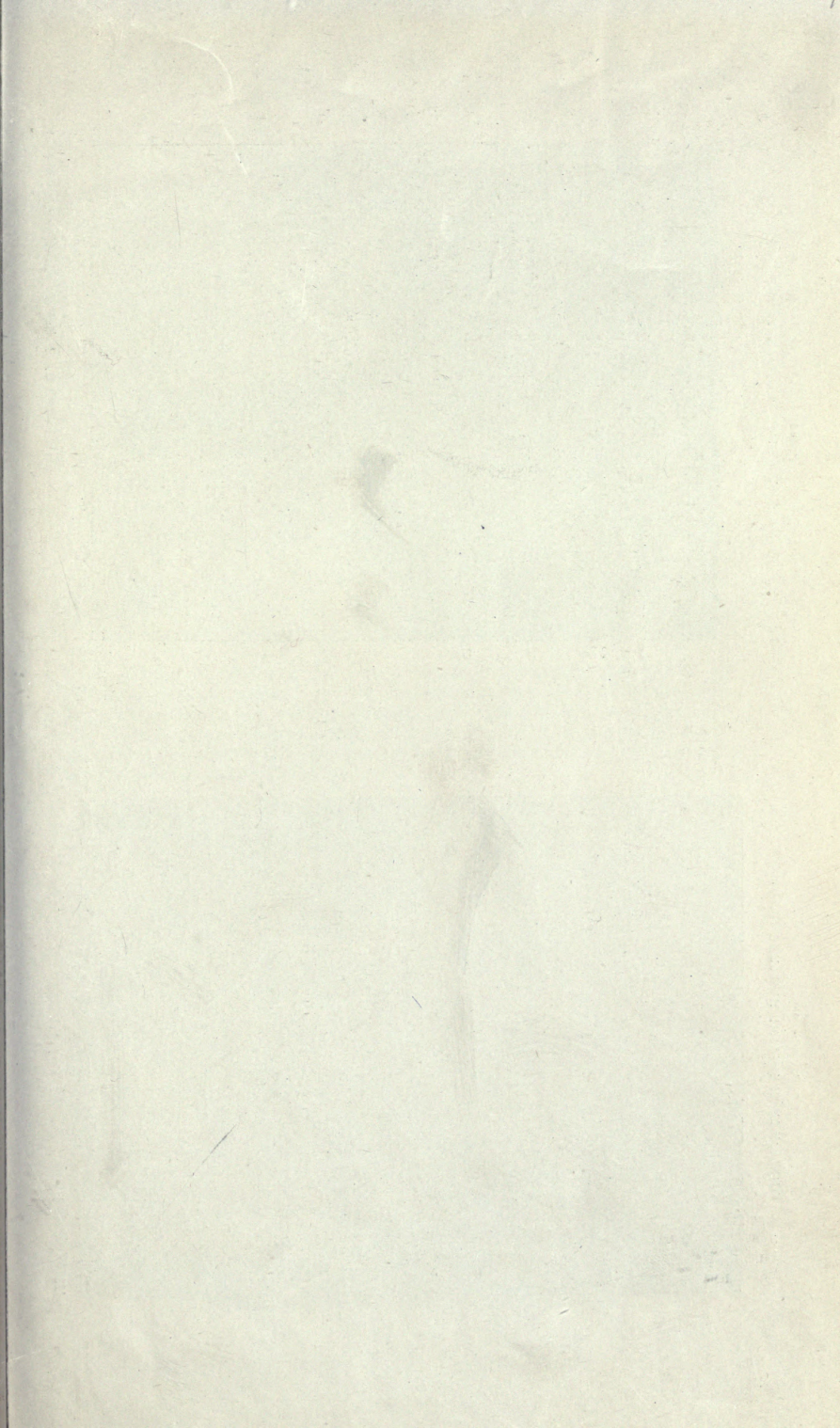
GOOD AND SHARP CORN OR HAZELNUT WITH ANCHOR REVERSE &
 (From a photograph by the Hon. Secy of the Interior, Washington, D.C.)

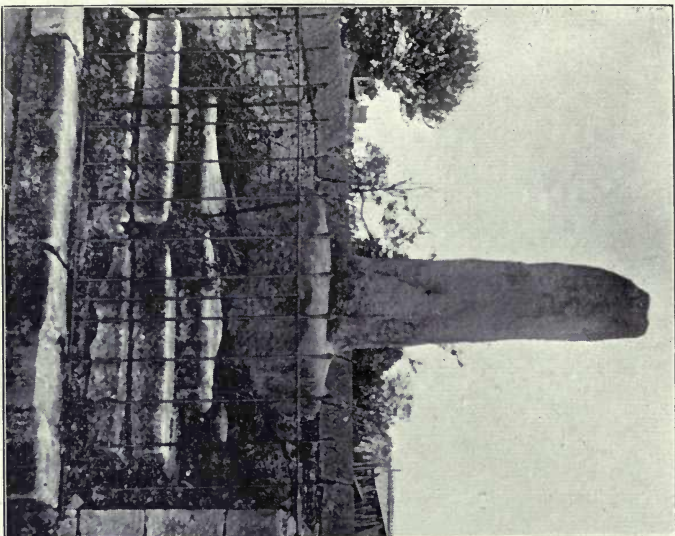
flags. It is, with the exception of a slight crack, in an almost flawless state; the depth and conditions under which it has been buried having been so favourable to its preservation that tool marks are yet fresh upon it. Its whole face is covered with a moulded and ansated panel, the centre compartment being filled with lettering occupying nine lines. The inscription reads:—IMP . ANTON [I] NO . AVG . PIO . P . PAT . VEXIL [L] A-T [I] O LEG . II . AVG . ET . LEG . VI . VIC . ET . LEG . XX . VV . CON [T] R [I] BVTI . EX . GER . DVOBVS . SVB . IVLIO . VERO . LEG . AVG . PR . P . Expanded thus:—IMP(ERATORI) . ANTONINO . AVGVSTO) . PIO . P (ATRI) . PAT(RIAE) . VEXIL(L)ATIO . LEG(IONIS) . SECVND(AE) . AVGVST(AE) . ET . LEG(IONIS) . SEXT(AE) . VIC(TRICIS) . ET . LEG(IONIS) . VICESIM(AE) . V (ALERIAE) V (ICTRICIS) . CON(T)R(I)BVTI . EX . GER(MANIS) . DVOBVS . SVB . IVLIO . VERO . LEG (ATO) . AVGVSTO) . PR(O) P(RAETORE) .

As Antoninus Pius became emperor in A.D. 138, and was succeeded by Marcus Aurelius in A.D. 165, the date of the Newcastle inscription falls presumably within the period of 27 years thus represented. Towards the end of A.D. 139 and in A.D. 140 the Proprætor Quintus Lollius Urbicus was engaged in building the Antonine Wall in Scotland. But the Newcastle stone records the presence of another distinguished imperial legate in the person of Julius Verus. Again, detachments of the three legions here named were the builders of the Antonine Wall. Four of its sections were completed by those of the second legion, four sections by those of the sixth legion, and three sections of its length, with other connected works, were built by those of the twentieth legion. The work done is recorded by each for itself; in one instance only, on the Antonine Wall, are any two of the vexillations associated in one inscription. But in the Newcastle inscription occurs the remarkable conjunction of all three vexillations. A note of Horsley may be quoted in this connexion:—‘Excepting the Germans,’ he says, ‘we seldom or never have the *vexillatio* of any but legionary soldiers, either in the Roman historians, or any of our Roman inscriptions in Britain.—The Germans seem to be spoken of as fit for expedition, and are particularly on several occasions famed for their swimming. Tacitus tells us that the Roman soldiers being loaded with their arms were afraid to swim, but the Germans were accustomed to it, and qualified for it by the lightness of their arms and the tallness of their bodies.’ ‘If,’ continues Horsley, ‘the notion of *vexillarii* and *vexillatio* which I have already endeavoured to establish, be right (he had described them as picked men from the legion, despatched on special service, as our grenadiers used to be), we may hence be furnished with a good reason, why there should be vexillations of Germans, rather than any other auxilliary forces’ (*Britannia Romana*, p. 298).

The large force represented by the association of three vexillations, and their command by an imperial legate, indicate operations of more than ordinary importance. Of their nature and extent our tablet is silent. That it records the execution of work of magnitude, either on the Roman bridge itself or in the adjacent stationary camp of *Pons Aelii*, may be reasonably presumed.”

Mr. F. Haverfield, F.S.A., said that the inscription is on a singularly perfect slab, measuring about 18 inches in height and 26 in length. It has a neat appearance, but a close inspection shews that it is not really well cut, as it seems that the cutter has omitted several letters which (as the spacing shews) were drawn or painted on the stone for him to engrave. The expansion appears to be *Imp (eratori) Antonino Aug*





REMAINS OF VILLAGG CROSS.
(See opposite page.)



'BOUNDER' OAK IN THE NORTH-WOOD.
(See page 76.)

P R O C E E D I N G S

O F T H E

S O C I E T Y O F A N T I Q U A R I E S

O F N E W C A S T L E - U P O N - T Y N E .

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 10.

A country meeting of the society was held on Thursday, the 3rd day of September, 1903, at

U L G H A M , W I D D R I N G T O N , A N D C H I B B U R N .

Members, of whom there was a small attendance, assembled at Morpeth railway station, on the arrival there at 10 a.m. of the 9.35 train from Newcastle. Seats were at once taken in the carriage, and the visitors were driven through the pretty village of Longhirst, with its gardens gay with flowers, and picturesque though modern church embosomed in trees, direct to

U L G H A M ,

where, near the remains of the village cross, the Rev. A. R. Gregory, B.D., the vicar, met and welcomed the small party.

Ranulph de Merlay, the principal founder of Newminster abbey, gave to it common of pasture of all his lands, and also land at Wlacam [Ulgham], to construct granges from the Eagle's nest to Egard's well, and by the rivulet from the well to the Line, and from the Line to the bounds of Lintun, and so to the march of *Forum*. This was confirmed by his son Roger de Merlay I., who in addition gave 10 acres of land beyond Egard's well; and also by his son Roger II., who also gave the meadow at Hulgham next Edgard's well. William de Merlay also confirmed these grants, and besides gave 30 acres of wood at Hulgam to Newminster. Roger III., lord of Ulgham, who died in 1265, likewise confirmed these grants, and gave a road from the grange of 'Hulgam' to the eastern end of the village. These grants were also confirmed by John de Graystock and by Ralph de Graystock (who was paid ten marks and his steward half a mark for it), whose body was buried in the church at Newminster, where the 'Ewangelium' was read. Their names all duly appear in the list of benefactors to the abbey.¹

A final concord was entered into by the abbot and convent of Newminster and Gerard de Wodrington, concerning the boundaries between the grange of 'Hulgam' and 'Wodrington,' the bounds are given, the marks being crosses and oak trees marked with crosses.

¹ *Newminster Cartulary* (66 Surt. Soc. publ.), 2, 3, 8, 10.

The still existing 'Ulgham' or 'Boulder Oak,' in the north-wood near Ulgham, may be one of these marked oaks. An illustration of it is given on plate facing page 75.

According to an ancient roll, Roger de Merlay held Morpeth, with Ulgham its member, and many other places, of the king *in capite*, by four knights' fees, of the old feoffment. Roger de Merlay III., in 1376, 'intuitu caritatis,' and for fifty marks, gave letters of freedom to John Spendloue, born at the vill of Ulgham. This Roger left two daughters, one Mary married to William, baron of Greystock, the other Isabella to Robert de Somerville. John de Graystock, his son, 'vir strenuus, sed corpulentus,' divided the lands of his grandfather between himself and Robert de Somerville, John retaining three knights' fees, including Morpeth and Ulgham, Robert taking one knight's fee. In a charter of 1279, of the same John, it is stated that his ancestor Ralph de Merlay, founder of Newminster, had granted to the abbey common of pasture of all his lands, but that afterwards a certain heir of Ralph had ejected them from Stobswood and Ulgham, and wishing that his own soul and the souls of his ancestors should not be placed in jeopardy by reason of such disturbance, he granted the same common of pasture at Ulgham in free, pure and perpetual alms, for all animals except goats, and that the abbey pigs should have pannage in his wood of Ulgham.²

At an inquisition taken before Robert Sapy, the king's escheator beyond Trent, on the Friday before Pentecost, 1317, the jurors said that Robert son of Ralph, lord of Graystock, died in 1316, seised of half of the barony of Merley, including the manor of Ulgham, which used to be worth in time of peace 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* This Robert, who married Alesia de Nevil, was buried at Boterwyk. He left a son Ralph, he who besieged Gilbert Middleton at Mitford. By the roll already referred to, it is to be noted that Ralph, lord of Nevil, and Alesia his wife, who died in 1374, mother of William de Graystock, son and heir of Ralph, baron of Graystock, held the vill of Ulgham in dower. She surrendered it and other places to her son, as no lands or tenements in Northumberland had descended to him, except Hepscot and half of the vill of Stannington. Ralph III., baron of Graystock, was, with others, captured at Horsridge, in Glendale, by George, earl of Dunbar; his brother William went as a hostage for him to Dunbar, and being attacked by a pestilential disease died and was buried there, but after two years his body was removed and buried before the high altar in Newminster, next Margery, lady of Ulgham.³

Francis Dacre claimed the barony as sole male representative of William, lord Dacre, grandfather of lady Arundel and lady Elizabeth Howard, and entered upon the estates. In 1586, a trial took place at Newcastle, in an action brought by a lessor of lord Arundel, lord William Howard, and their wives, against a person named Turner, who persisted in keeping possession of the demesnes of the manor of Ulgham as a tenant of Francis Dacre, when the verdict was in favour of the plaintiff, but as judgment was not given owing to a defect in the proceedings 'Ulgam' for 'Ulgham,' the matter was ultimately settled by arbitration.⁴

When Ulgham fell to lady Elizabeth Howard, the rents were 27*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*. In 1595 or 6, when lord William Howard petitioned the queen, it then being in her hands, the rents are given as 30*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, while by the rental of 1611, it was 31*l.* 13*s.* 0*d.*

² *Newm. Cart.*, 9, 267, 299, 282.

³ *Ibid.* 292, 305, 295, 298.

⁴ *Household Book of Lord William Howard* (68 Surt. Soc. publ.) xv. 370.

Mark, in his *Survey of a portion of Northumberland* (p. 84), tells us that Ulgham is situated on the south side of the rivulet, called at this place . . . Ulgham burn, which comes by Tritlington, and makes the most considerable branch of the river Line, which name, after it meets with another called Pottling, it assumes.' 'The chapel stands at the east end [of the village], on the south side of the rivulet. The Manor of Ulgham, being part of the Lordship of Morpeth, belongs at present [1734] to the Earl of Carlisle, but was formerly part of the estate of the . . . Dacres, and fell to the Howards by the marriage of the third son of the Duke of Norfolk to an heiress of the Dacres. The whole chapelry is supposed to contain about eighty-nine or ninety families, and about 450 inhabitants.'

The lands in Ulgham, which belonged to Chibburn preceptory, came to Lawson Armstrong, who died in 1802. John Swallow, one of his nephews, ultimately obtained the entirety of the Ulgham estate and sold it in 1846 to the then earl of Carlisle (Mr. Woodman's note).

The manor descended to the present earl of Carlisle, who in 1886 sold it to sir James Joicey, bart., of Longhirst, though he retained the patronage of the living.

The communal holding of land in Ulgham continued till a comparatively late date, the arable land being divided into rigs—strips corresponding with the number of dwellers in the hamlet. The same person did not hold the same rig or rigs always, but every year there was a change, so that the good and bad rigs were held in turn, known as 'running the rig.' The parson originally had to 'run the rig' with his parishioners, but ultimately he was freed from this obligation, and a particular rig was assigned to him in perpetuity. This is known in Ulgham as the 'priest's rig' and it is said to be the richest and best piece of land in the hamlet. A fair used to be held in Ulgham near the cross, on St. John's day, known as Ulgham feast.

Anthony Rumney, bailiff of Ulgham, died in 1621, and there is an inscribed table-stone to his memory in the graveyard a little to the south of the church; for a copy of the inscription, see these *Proceedings* (v. 23). His family, it is said, fled to the park to avoid the plague, but it followed them, and they all died from it (Mr. Woodman's note). In 1633-4, George Lawson was bailiff of Ulgham.⁴

Mr. Gregory first pointed out an old house in the village, on the site of an older which formerly belonged to the Hospitallers, and also an ancient well, known as Erard's well, which is referred to more than once in the *Newminster Cartulary*.⁵

The remains of the shaft of the village cross, about four feet long, on a base of steps, were next examined. The stone is so much worn and decayed that it is difficult to assign a date for its erection, but it may probably be of the 14 or 15 century. The illustration on the opposite page shews it. A large enclosure at the east end of the village, which judging from the ditch-like depressions has been moated round, was next pointed out. In it may have stood a house of which no trace now remains. The use of the spade, however, would doubtless throw light on the matter. The proceedings at Ulgham concluded with a visit to the modern church of St. John, which the vicar described.

According to the *Clavis Ecclesiastica* (*Eccl. Proc. of Bp. Barnes*, 8), 'Howgham was a chapel served by a stipendary priest, as it had no incumbent. In MS. notes, in the editor's possession, of bishop Chandler's

⁴ *Household Book of Lord William Howard* (68 Surt. Soc. publ.) xv. 396, 409, 414, 287.

⁵ 66 Surt. Soc. publ.

visitation, 'suppos'd in 1736,' it is said that 'Ulgham, C. under Morpeth. Tho. Murray 30th resident in a hired house not in ye Parsonage. N.B. no value acknowledg. Fam. 65, No school. Service twice a day. Cat. wth Lewis & Beveredg. Sam^t 3 times, 50 at Easter.' According to Randal (*State of the Churches*, 49) 'Ulgham' chapel dedicated to St. John,' was 'not certified.'

In the church the vicar read an account of the chapelry which, he said, contained 3,445 acres; this constituted the manor, and that though written Ulgham, the name of the place was pronounced 'Uffam.'

The present church was erected to replace an older structure, from funds raised by a brief. The frontispiece to Mr. Woodman's *Ulgham and its Story* shows this. The carved stone shewn below was built into the north wall of the chancel of the old church.



Of this fragments are built here and there into the walls, including a small Norman window head in the outside of the west wall. On the east side of the north transept the early window head shewn in the annexed illustration, is to be seen. The only piece of old plate is a silver salver bearing the

London hall marks, and the date letter for 1718. There are also a flagon and other vessels of pewter (See *Proc.* v. 22). The registers commence in 1600. The first volume, which is of 9 pieces of parchment, ends in 1623, the writing in it and in the second book has faded so much as to be almost illegible. This book, also of parchment, begins in 1637 and ends in 1672; on the fly leaf of it is written '...list of Ulgham Churchwardens of the chapelrie of Ulgham, 1644, Robert Mitford and William Dobson. The order of the 24 in the year 1645 is this that the 2 Churchwardens shall repaire the Churchdoores, Bells and other things belonging to the Church, and then to deliver up their accompts to these Churchwardens chosen in the year 1645, Churchwardens Henry Watson and Robert Pace.' The third register is on paper and begins in 1691.

Extracts from the registers have already been given in these *Proceedings* (v. 23). The following are some additional extracts of baptisms:—

1694. Elizabetha filia Gulielmi Bowman Curat' baptizat: August. . . .

1695. Radulphus filius Richardi ffenwicke,⁶ baptizat. Julij 4.

In '1748, Frances, daughter of the Rev^d. Thomas Murray,⁷ was baptized Jany. 19th.'

⁶ There are numerous entries of sons and daughters of Richard and Gerard Fenwick. Many baptisms and burials of the children of Mr. Edward Wilson, who was bailiff of Ulgham, are also recorded. Lord William Howard sent Peter Wilson from Westmorland to take charge of his Northumberland properties. He resided at Ulgham, as did his descendants until comparatively recent years (Mr. Woodman's notes).

⁷ 'Thomas Murray came to serve the Cure of Ulgham (under Mr. Cuth: Fenwicke Rector of Morpeth) the Sixteenth Day of December A. Domini 1724.'—Ulgham Register, On the 10 October 1723 Thomas Murray Curate of Ulgham and Frances Fenwick of Ulgham Grange married.—Mitford Register.

Anne, the daughter of John Miller, a soldier in Lord Charles Manner's Regiment, borne at the Cockles, in this Chappelry, was Baptized July ye 24 [1757].

Robert, the son of Robert Ogle, of Hilthorn, In the Parish of Woodhorne was Baptized March ye 4th [1759].

There are several entries of baptisms apparently of Nonconformists' children, as the minister adds ' according to the accounts given us.'

Then come marriages :—

In 1696 Henricus Henderson Nauta & Janeta Lawson vidua nupt. Martij 17th

1715 Robert Coward & Dorothy ffoster was married June the last day 1715

1716 Mr. George Lawson & Susanna Miller was Married August 9th with A Licence by Mr. Cuthbert fenwick Rector of Morpeth.

1717 Henry Taylor & Jane Mulcaster was married with a licence May 10th 1717

1720 William Brown & Catherine Shaftoe was married March 30th p. licenciam

1722 Jacob Robinson & Dorothy Mulcaster was married May 16th, 1722

1748 Mr. Matthew Scaife and Miss Anne Wilson Novr 8th, by Licence.

Amongst the burials are : in

1693 Raduiphus filius Roberti Lawson de Ulgham Sepult Septemb^r 7th

1700 Gulielmus Bowman Curate de Vlgham Sepult Septemb^r 26th Johannes fenwick de bothell Sepult' februarij 12th

Janeta uxor Georgii Lawson de Ulgham Sepulta Martij 11th

1724 James Mulcaster Curate de Ulgham Sepult Dec 20th

1742 Isabel Mulcaster widow was buried May ye 14th

[1779] Sarah daughter of Rev Mark Blackburn November 23

There seems to have been a succession of parish clerks of the same name for a long period, as the following records are in the books:—

1733 William James Parish Clerk of Ulgham was buried August ye 9th

1738 William James jun^r Clerk of Ulgham Augst ye 12th 1738

1774 Thos James Parish Clerk of Ulgham was Buried May ye 30th

He appears to have been succeeded by John James, as he is entered as clerk on 1st June 1774.

The following note of a visitation by archdeacon Thomas Sharp is made in one of the registers :—

“ Memdum Sept. 21st, 1723, This day the Chappel of Ulgham was visited by ye Archdeacon, & upon a view of ye defects ye following directions were given to ye chappelwardens

Imp' to Provide a Register of Parchment

2 a napkin or small linnen Cloth to cover ye Elements

3 A Table of Marriages

4 The hole in ye Roof for bell chain to be contracted

These to be certified at ye next Easter Visitation

5 Seats to be floored at ye discretion of ye Parish

6 The Porch to be flagged

These to be certified at Easter 1725 to ye Archdeacon himself.

Tho: Sharp.”

A pen has been drawn across the last entry and 'all this is duly performed' added.

After heartily thanking Mr. Gregory for his services, and accompanied by him, the drive was resumed, and

ULGHAM GRANGE.

next passed.

This as before mentioned, was granted to Newminster by Ranulph de Merlay, the founder of the abbey. To Ranulph, son of William de Merlay, Henry the first granted free chase in the manor of Ulgham. 'The only relic of this once powerful family is 'The Marlish gate,' the portion of the road from Morpeth to Ulgham where the Howard and Portland estates meet the road to the Cockles.'⁸

In the 'Newminster accounts' of 1536-7, the sum of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was received from Ulgham grange, with the buildings and 30 acres of arable land, and 116 acres in all of meadows, late belonging to the abbot and convent.

By his letters patent of 21 Dec. 1546, Henry VIII. granted to Sir Richard Tyrrell, esquire, for 21 years, amongst other possessions of Newminster, 'all that Graue called Vlwham Graue, together with all lands, medowes, leyssues [leazes], and pastures to the same pteynnyng with thapp'tenancs to the seyd late Monasterye belonging & pteynnyng' subject to a reserved rent of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and on 17 Dec. 1547, he assigned the same to Sir Thomas Grey for the remainder of the term, and subject to a lease of Ulgham grange with the tithes to Thomas Wilson, William Grene, and Thomas Beard, for 20 years, at a yearly rent of 22*l.*⁹

At the muster of the Middle Marches on 26 Mar. 1580, at the Moot-law, five 'able horsemen furnished' attended from Owgham Grange.^{9a} Ulgham Grange appears to have been in the hands of the Crown till 1601, but Sir Ralph Gray, knight, of Horton and Chillingham, whose will was proved on 28 Aug. 1624, left it and Nunnykirk to his son Edward.^{9b} In 1648 Colonel Edward Grey owned and resided in it. The Fenwick family occupied it for a considerable time until 1849.

The Line was crossed by the 'Middle ford' and

WIDDINGTON

soon reached.

Members proceeded at once to the church, which was anciently dedicated to St. Mary. The principal features were described by the Rev. J. Walker and the Rev. R. C. MacLeod.

The church consists of a chancel with a chapel on the south side, a nave of three bays with north and south aisles, a bell turret at the west end and a south porch. The north arcade, with round columns and square capitals, is of late twelfth century work, and the south arcade of the early thirteenth century, the boldly moulded south door being also of this period. The late fourteenth century east window is of three lights. The other windows are square headed. The chantry chapel on the south side of the chancel opens into the chancel and south aisle by arches. The slender easternmost column of the south arcade supports four arches including the arch across the south aisle. The illustration opposite shows this. There

⁸ Mr. Woodman's MS. note in his own copy of *Ulgham and its Story*, kindly lent by Miss Woodman.

⁹ *Newm. Cart.* 307, 310, 312. ^{9a} *Calendar of Border Papers*, I. 21.

^{9b} *Durh. Wills and Inv.* II. 51 n.

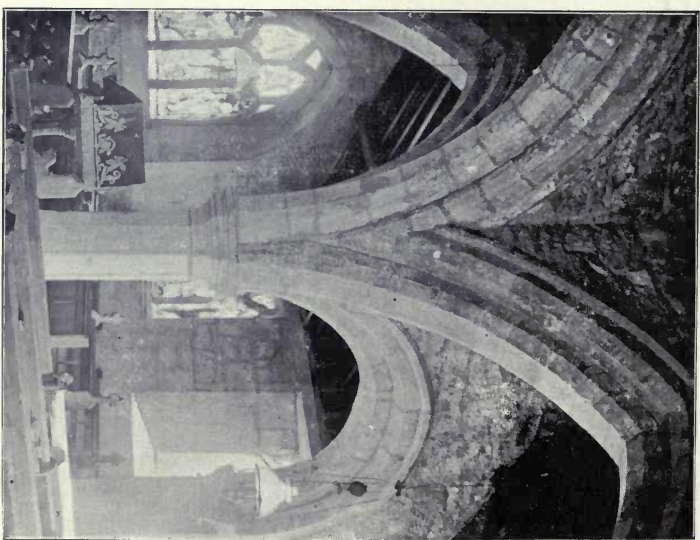
W. D. HAYDEN, C. S. HAYDEN



PISCINA IN CHANCEL (see opposite page).

WIDDRINGTON CHURCH.

(From photographs by the Rev. R. C. MacLeod, vicar of Mifford.)



EASTERNMOST COLUMN OF SOUTH ARCADE (see page 80).

is a piscina under the most easterly window of the south aisle marking, probably, the site of one of the two Trinity chantries which were formerly in the church. They are thus referred to in 2 Ed. vi. in the 'Certificate of all the Chauntries, &c., within the Countye of Northumberland:' 'Two Chauntries of the Trynyte, founded in the Chappell of Wodrington, apending to the Paryshe Church of Woodhorne. Edwarde Thompson, of liij. yerres of age, and Thomas Hedely, of the age of xxxvj. yerres, Incumbents ther, meanely learned, of honest conversacion and qualytes, having no other lyving then the same. The seyde Chantry is dystaunte from the parishe church eiiij. myles. And ther ys no landes nor tenements sold syth, &c. And ther ys of howseling people within the same paryshe mxx. Yerely valewe of the same chauntrys with lxxvs. viijd. geven towards the fynding of the Incumbents meat and drynke, yerely, by Sr. John Wydrington, Knyghte, as he ledgeth, is xl. iiij. s. ; reprints xxx. s. ; clere, ixl. iiij. s. Plate, vj. onz. Goodes, unprayed;' and further in 'The Chauntry of the Trynyte in Wederington. Item, one vest of red saten, one vest of white fustyan, one olde cope of red sea, and one olde masse boke' are recorded.¹⁰

There was besides in 1307, an altar of St. Edmund in the church. The seats in the chantry chapel belonged to Linton, and this altar was formerly supported out of the mill of that vill, and the 'porch' was repairable by the owner of Linton. In the north chancel wall there are two tomb recesses, the arch of the more easterly is high and pointed, and has above the apex the arms of Widdrington (quarterly over all a bend), the other recess is much lower, and in it is a small slab having rudely incised upon it a cross-crosslet. Mr. Longstaffe¹ noted the coincidence between these two recesses, and the two brothers Sir Gerard de Widdrington and his heir Roger, who witness deeds together in 1361; the latter died in 1372. On the south side of the chancel there is a piscina on the east side of a window, consisting of a short shaft apparently of 12th cent. date, with its capital hollowed out for the bowl. To the east of it is another piscina of later date. A door head and a window sill in the vestry are formed of mediæval grave covers. There are a silver communion cup, made in Newcastle by James Kirkup, having on its side the initials *J.A.* and *W.C.*; and a modern saucer shaped salver (*Proc.* iv. 185).

Neither John Scott, a Scot, the curate of 'Witherington Capella,' nor Thomas Burrell, the parish clerk, attended the Chancellor's visitation of 27 Jan. 1577/8; the latter in consequence of illness. At the general chapter of 29 July, 1578, the same John Scott, alias Clerke, curate of Witherington, made no appearance, nor yet did he appear at the general chapter held in Morpeth chapel on 20 Jan. 1578/9.

According to the *Clavis Ecclesiastica*, compiled by bishop Barnes of Durham, Wodrington was one of the chapels, wanting an incumbent, which was served by a stipendiary priest; it and two others were at that time annexed to Woodhorn.¹²

At the visitation of bishop Chandler, already referred to, it was stated that 'Widdrington Chap. under Woodhorn of Ease, 4 mil. f. Woodh. N.B. in a ruinous condition, not floored seated or glazed, roof decayed. The lands of Ld. Widdrington to repair, but ye Presb. Std. for ye governm^t neglects. . . . The chap. Warden never swore tho' elected. Fam. 68, 15 Presb. a meeting house, once a month, 4 papists. Private scho ol.

¹⁰ *Ecc. Proc. of Bishop Barnes* (22 Surt. Soc. publ.) lxxxv., lxxxvi., xciii.

¹ 'Notes on Widdrington and the Widdringtons.'—*Arch. Ael.* (8vo. Ser.) III. 193.

¹² *Ecc. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, 35, 76, 94, 8.

Cat. Sam^t 4 times, 30 come.' Mr. Simcoe was vicar of Woodhorn at the time.

Randal says that 'Vic. Wibbersley, Aug. 1768, gave up to Widdrington chapel, of which Sir George Warren, knight, was patron, all the profits and emoluments arising within the said chapelry, not reserving right of patronage, to the Vicars of Woodhorn,' and that there was at Widdrington 'a Cell of Benedictine Monks, subordinate to Tynmouth, at the dissolution granted to John, Earl of Warwick'; it then belonged to the duke of Northumberland.¹³

On leaving the church, the site of the ancient

CASTLE OF THE WIDDRINGTONS

was pointed out in a field to the east of the church. This building has, however, almost disappeared, the only remains of it being the mound on which it stood, and a large deep hollow marking the site of the basement of the 14 cent. tower. Near the site are standing some old trees, apparently part of an avenue formerly leading to the castle. The ancient structure is well shewn in the plate facing this page, reproduced from the original drawing by the brothers Buck, made about 1728, in the possession of the society. This is the building referred to by Dugdale, who, writing in 1819, informs us that 'though irregular, and the work of various ages, the castle was a noble structure, especially the most ancient part of it which was a Gothic tower, finished with machicolations and four round turrets built on double tiers of corbules. It was burnt down about forty years ago [about 1779], and the only remaining part of it is an octagonal embattled tower to which a square modern edifice has been added.' This 'octagonal embattled tower' has, since Dugdale's time, also entirely disappeared, as has already been stated. The castle was the seat of Gerard de Wodrington in 1272, and it was held by him of the barony of Whalton with 'Dirig' and 'Bordon' by the service of one knight's fee.¹⁴

Leland (*Itin.* vii. 60) says '*Witherington* Castle longinge to the *Wytheringtons* stonde the with in halfe a Myle of the Shore, somewhat as towchinge againg *Coket* Isleland. By it runnithe a litle Broke on the Northe Syde, and there is a litle Village of the same Name. The Broke renneth into the Se by it selfe.'

Sir William Lisle and his son Humphrey on their way home from an attack on Newcastle castle when they released some prisoners, took some horses from Sir William Ellerker's park at Widdrington. Sir William Lisle was captured, and hanged, drawn and quartered.¹

On 7 Feb. 1584-5 lord John Hamilton addressed a letter from Widdrington castle to the queen.²

In a letter of 25 July, 1691, to Sir Edward Harley, Robert Harley, the writer, stated that an express brought tidings last night that the ships which got out of Dunkirk had landed some men in Northumberland who plundered and then burned the house of lord Widdrington, a papist. This refers to Jean Bart, the Frenchman who was off the Northumberland coast in 1691. His lieutenant, Forbin, landed, and pillaged and set fire to Widdrington village, and afterwards sacked and burnt the castle. A farmhouse at Chibburn was also burnt. Damage

¹³ *State of the Churches*, 52, 53.

¹⁴ 'Testa de Nevill,' quoted in Hodgson's *Description of Northumberland*, 183.

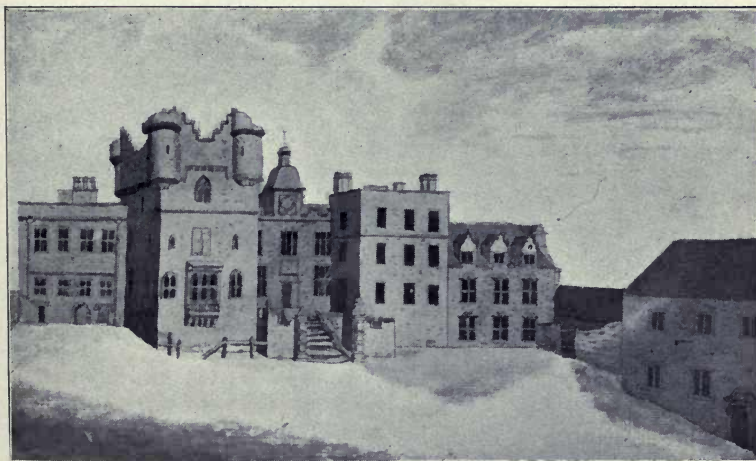
¹ *Cal. of Letters & Papers, For. & Dom. Henry VIII.* iv. 1005.

² Hatfield papers (H. MSS. Com. Rep.) III. 94.



"A SOUTH-EAST VIEW OF WIDDRINGTON CASTLE, THE MANOR AND PROPERTY OF SIR GEO. WARREN, NORTHUMBERLAND, 1773."

(From a water-colour drawing).



"FRONT VIEW OF WIDDRINGTON CASTLE," BY BUCK.

Photographed by Mr. Parker Brewis from the original drawings in the possession of the Society.

This plate presented by Mr. T. Taylor, F.S.A., of Chipchase Castle.

THE ...



...

...

to the extent of about £6,000 was done, judging from the 'briefs' issued. It is said that the Frenchmen regretted that the castle had been sacked when they found out that lord Widdrington was a co-religionist.³

On 8 May, 1725 the second earl of Oxford, then lord Harley, passed Widdrington castle on his journey through the northern counties.⁴

The Rev. John Horsley (*Materials for the History of Northumberland*, 1729-30, p. 25) says that 'This seat has been built at several times, for which reason it wants true regularity and uniformity, which it might have had, if the design and building had been at one. But yet it has an agreeable situation, and somewhat that looks grand and magnificent. It was inhabited by the late lord Widdrington, and since his forfeiture the estate was purchased by the York Buildings Company, in whose possession it is now. The ancient name of this family was Woodrington (query with a *g*).' He then states that a stone bearing the date 1559 was lying about in the court, and that another stone was built 'in the wall of the west part of the house, above a small door.' He then continues: 'In the Saxon it was *Widrington*. Some have conjectured it to have been Woodhorntown, but this I think is improbable.'

Sir Walter Scott in *Marmion* says that St. Hild and her nuns, sailing along the coast

'....pass the tower of Widdrington,
Mother of many a valiant son.'

It had been owned by the Warrens, and by lord Vernon of whom and of his wife, who died in 1836 and 1837, there are memorial tablets in the church. After several changes of ownership, the estate is now the property of Mr. T. Taylor, one of the vice-presidents of the society.

The Widdringtons of Widdrington castle, were, in ancient times, in high repute. Their arms were *quarterly argent and gules, over all a bend sable*, and their motto 'Joie sans fin.' A ring bearing this motto was found many years ago, near Washington, co. Durham, which Mr. Longstaffe saw.⁵

In 1281 John de Widerington and Roger, his brother, were witnesses to a grant. In 1327,⁶ (1 Ed. I.) Widdrington was held by Gerard de Woderyngton, who died in 1362. In that year Sir Roger de Widdrington, described as son of John, lord of Widdrington, held Widdrington; on 20 May, 1372, he was sheriff of the county, and in 1369-1371, warden of the marches. He died in 1372, and on 24 Sep. an inquisition was taken, as he had died seized of lands in Northumberland.⁷ He is recorded as a benefactor to Newminster abbey. His son and heir, Sir John, was sheriff in 1398, 1410, 1426, and 1430. On his death in 1444, it was found on an inquisition that he held the manor of Widdrington, the hamlet of Druridge and many other places in the county. Sir Roger, who succeeded, was sheriff three times in the reign of Henry VI. [1422-1461]. Gerard, who followed, was sheriff in 1465; Sir John comes next, he was also sheriff for three years, during the reign of Edward IV. [1461-83]. In 1502, Ralph, lord of Widdrington, died, and is recorded amongst the benefactors of Newminster.⁸ Another Sir

³ Tomlinson, 'A French Descent on the Northumberland Coast,'—*Arch. Ael.* XXII. 16 There is a view of the castle, from Bucks' copperplate in the possession of the society, illustrating this paper.

⁴ Portland papers (H. MSS. Comm. Rep.) vi. 107.

⁵ *Notes and Queries* 6 Ser. XII. 35. Also *Arch. Ael.* III. 190, where Mr. Longstaffe gives an illustration of the inscription on the ring.

⁶ H. MSS. Comm. App. to 6 Rep., 329 b.

⁷ Welford, *Newc. & Gateshead*, i. 310.

⁸ *Newm. Cart.* 385.

John was sheriff in 1540, 1552, and 1559. On 24 May, 1549 he and his deputy had charge of the beacon on Widdrington tower head. In a letter of Thomas Randolph, to the earl of Rutland, of 10 June, 1563, dated from Edinburgh, he says 'The desire of the borderers is to break all good order, but I hope to see some of them break their necks in 'wythies' for lack of halters. Mr. Wytherington has been here about his goods that were taken away, and his request was thought reasonable.'⁹ Henry the eighth [1509-1547] gave Thomas Gower the office of marshal of Berwick, in joint patent with Sir John Woodrington, but the queen (Elizabeth) otherwise disposed of it, he therefore, on 3 Jan. 1577-8 petitioned her on the subject, and obtained a lease in reversion on relinquishing his claim.¹⁰

By her will of 23 Mar. 1582/3 in which she is described as 'Dayme Agnes, ladie Woddrington, late wyffe to Sir John Woddrington, late of Woddrington,' she directed her body to be buried in St. Nicholas's church, Newcastle, and after several bequests to her family and others, appointed her son, Robert Woddrington, sole executor.¹¹

By his will of 28th April, 1593, Hector Wooddrington, 'one of the constables of horsmen, of her majesties towne of Barwicke-on-Twede,' who was an illegitimate son of Sir John Widdrington, warden of the Middle Marches, by Alice, his maidservant, left in addition to 10*l*, all his corn at Chibburn, to his servants, Matthew Humphraye and Thomas Raye, and appointed Elizabeth, lady Woodrington, sole executrix of his will. He not only obtained the appointment at Berwick by the influence of Sir John Widdrington, but the farm at Chibburn from him.¹²

'Sir Henrye Woddrington, of Woddrington, Knight, Marshall and deputy-governor of her majesties town of Barwick-upon-Twede,' head of the great family of Widdrington and sheriff of Northumberland in 1579, by his will of 15 Feb. 1592/3, directed 'his bodye to be buried in the church at Woddrington, amongst my ancestors.' Amongst many bequests he gave 20 nobles a year out of his lands and rents at 'Haughton and Homeshaughe,' to his brother Raphe Woddrington, who was afterwards Sir Ralph Woddrington, knight. He directed that the 'three peaces of great ordnance, nowe remaynyng in my howse at Barwick, be caryed to Woddrington, and there to remayne.' He appointed his wife, lady Elizabeth Widdrington, executrix. There is a long inventory of his household goods, &c., at Widdrington, their value being set down as 1013*l*. 2*s*. 9*d*., a very considerable sum in those days.²

In a letter of Toby Matthew, bishop of Durham, to lord Burghley, of 30 Jan. 1595[-6] he speaks of 'Mr. Robert Witherington, now named sheriff of Northumberland.' The Rev. W. Morton, vicar of Newcastle, writes to secretary Winwood from Newcastle, on 7 May 1616, that 'Rodger Witherington hath the brains of the Northumberland serpent in his hed,' and 'a professed enemy to true religion.' In a letter of the same date to archbishop Abbott, he informs him that 'Roger Witherington had poisoned with Poperie all Hexamshire, and since hee hath in a manner all Northumberland.' In another letter to secretary Winwood, it is said that Sir Henry Widdrington (who was

⁹ Belvoir papers, i. 88.

¹⁰ Hatfield papers, II. 171.

¹¹ *Durh. Wills & Inv.* II. 99.

¹² *Ibid.* 232 & n.

¹ By his will of 2 Sep. 1587, 'Thomas Forster, the yonger, of Ederstone,' after making his wife Isabel, and his son Matthew, 'full executors,' gave Beadnell tower to his son, when of lawful age, in the meantime the profit for his wife. Amongst other bequests is 5*l*. to Mr. William Woddrington, of Woddrington, brother to Mr. governor of Barwick.—*Durh. Wills & Inv.* II. 302.

² *Durh. Wills & Inv.* II. 225 & n.

father of the first lord Widdrington) is: 'the only man of action in the shire, and therefore most followed.' Roger Witherington was brother to Sir Henry.³

Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Widdrington, married Sir Robert Carey,⁴ warden of the Middle Marches. They resided at Widdrington. On her death the estate came to her son Sir Hugh [? Hy.] Woddington, the deputy warden, who was sheriff in 21 Eliz. [1579] and 3 Jas. I. [1605-6] and M.P. for the county, *temp.* James I. He was succeeded by Sir William, eldest son of Sir Henry, of Swinburne, who was sheriff, 12 Chas. I. [1636-7], and M.P. 1639-1642. He was expelled from the House of Commons on 26 Aug., 1642, for refusing to attend, and for raising forces for the king. He was created baron Widdrington, of Blankney, Lincolnsh., on 10 Nov. 1643. After Marston Moor⁵ he took refuge beyond the seas, and his estates were confiscated by the Parliament; he lost his life near Wigan, in the king's service. His son William, second lord Widdrington, was one of the Council of State at the Restoration. He was in the 'Proceeding to the funerall of George, late duke of Albemarle, from Somersett House to Westminster Abbey.'⁶ He was succeeded by his son William, third lord Widdrington.

On 2 June, 1646, a draft ordinance was before the Lords to clear Henry Widdrington of his delinquency.⁷

Sir Francis Howard of Corby, son of lord William Howard, ('Belted Will') who died in 1660, married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Widdrington of Widdrington castle.⁸

On 22 Feb., 1661-2, a draft of an Act was submitted and read a first time in the Commons, but afterwards dropped, to enable William, [second] lord Widdrington to sell some lands for paying his brother and sisters' portions, and providing for his younger children. Attached to the draft is a petition of lady Mary Widdrington, late wife of William [first] lord Widdrington, objecting to the sale by the 'now lord Widdrington' on the pretence of raising portions, &c., and that if such Act pass, petitioner's younger children would be left destitute.⁹ On 12 Dec., 1662, the lord lieutenant of the county directed William [second] lord Widdrington, to send in the yearly value of his estates in Northumberland, that he might certify the same to the commissioners appointed to assess the peers.¹⁰ On 29 July, 1670, a grant was made of two thirds of a moiety of all debts in the hands of any receiver of his majesty or late queen's revenues 'for March, 1640, to our Lady, 1659,' not already granted, and provided they did not exceed

³ *Lord William Howard's Household Book*, 423, 430, 432, 434 n, 435.

⁴ On 24 March 1603, when queen Elizabeth died, Sir Robert Carey of Widdrington, warden of the Middle Marches, who was then at Richmond, stole out of the palace and rode post haste from London, calling at his own house on the way north on the second night, where he rested. The next day he again set off, and when between Widdrington and Norham his horse fell, and the bruises he received hindered his journey. When he left Widdrington he arranged that James should be proclaimed at Morpeth, Alnwick, and Berwick. On the 5 April, James the first, on his way to England, was escorted to Widdrington and nobly entertained by Sir Robery Carey, and on the 9th he left Widdrington castle for Newcastle.—Welford, *Newc. & Gateshead*, III. 157.

⁵ On 11 July 1644, after Marston Moor, in letters from Sir R. Burgoyne to Sir R. Verney, it is said 'that prince Robert [*sic*, for Rupert] and lord Newcastle and lord Witherington and colonel King had fallen out'; and on the 18th of the same month 'that Newcastle, Witherington, and col. King have gone God knows where.'—Verney papers (H. MSS. Comm. App. to 7 Rep.) 448 a.

⁶ *Lord William Howard's Household Book*, 285n. Portland Papers, I. 14.

⁷ House of Lords Calendar (H. M. S. Comm. App. to 6 Rep.) 119 b.

⁸ *Notes and Queries*, 7 Ser. III. 38.

⁹ House of Lords Calendar (H. MSS. Comm. App. to 7 Rep.), 160 b.

¹⁰ H. MSS. Comm. App. to 3 Rep., 91.

10,000l.¹¹ On 3 March, 1674 (-5) the same lord Widdrington addressed a letter from Bothal to the duke of Newcastle, concerning the timber lying at 'Sheaprook' [Sheepwash] and Bothal Banks.¹² In a letter of 13 Dec. 1688, of Sir Christopher Musgrave, to Sir Daniel Fleming, he states that the town of Newcastle had refused the assistance offered by lord Widdrington from Berwick, and that having refused him, lord Lumley need not fear they would accept Papists assistance.¹³

The last [third] lord Widdrington took part in the Rising of 1715. In a letter of 14 Oct. 1715, dated from Carlisle by brigadier-general Stanwix, to the marquis of Annandale, he says he is sorry to find the rebels are troublesome. He believes most of them have left Northumberland. . . . 'I had a certain accompt this day that they are not above 400 in Northumberland which goe by the name of Darwentwater or Witheringtons men. They had a designe upon Newcastle, but are dissapointed.'¹⁴ In a letter of 29 Oct. 1715, lord Lonsdale informs lord Carlisle that the rebels came to Duns, near Berwick, where they were joined by lords Widdrington and Darwenwater and Mr. Foster, out of Northumberland.¹⁵

On the north-east side of the church of Mitton, in Lancashire, are some monuments of the Sherburnes of Stonyhurst. Amongst them is a mural tablet to the memory of 'the Honourable Peregrin Widdrington, who was with his brother in the Preston affair where he lost his fortune with his health by a long confinement in prison.' The 'Preston Affair' has reference to the surrender at Preston on 13 Nov. 1715, to General Carpenter, of 1700 insurgents, upon condition that they should not be immediately put to the sword. Amongst them were lord Derwentwater, and lord Widdrington with his brothers Charles and Peregrine. In their case capital punishment was remitted, though the blood and title fell under the attainder. Thus the Northumberland estates were forfeited to the Crown and sold.¹⁶ In a list of English carried prisoners by major Bland in 1715, the names of the earl of Daringwater [Derwentwater] and lord Widdrington occur.¹⁷ In a letter of James Wilson to L. M., of 29 Aug. 1717, from Paris, it is said that lord Widdrington was to have annually a pension of 400l.¹⁸ This, the last lord Widdrington, died abroad in poverty in 1743, and his only surviving son died issueless in 1774, consequently the ancient family became extinct in the direct male line.¹⁹

The party then went by a field path to

CHIBBURN PRECEPTORY,

the remains of the early 14th cent. chapel and quaint house of Tudor times attached to it were examined with much interest.²⁰ In the south wall of the chapel the piscina remains, but it is so covered by a pigstye that it was seen with some difficulty. It seems a pity that a more suitable place could not be found for such a structure.

¹¹ MSS. of J. Eliot Hodgkin (H. MSS. Comm. 15 Rep. ii.), 13.

¹² Portland papers ii. 150

¹³ MSS. of Sir H. le Fleming (H. MSS. Comm. 12 Rep.), 228.

¹⁴ MSS. of J. J. Hope Johnston, Esq., of Annandale (H. MSS. Comm. Rep.), 126.

¹⁵ Earl of Carlisle's papers (H. MSS. Comm. Rep.), 17.

¹⁶ *Notes and Queries*, 7 Ser. II. 426.

¹⁷ Hist. MSS. Comm. Appendix to 8 Rep., 50 a.

¹⁸ MSS. of J. Eliot Hodgkin, F.S.A., 230.

¹⁹ *Notes and Queries*, 7 Ser. 426.

²⁰ Mr. F. R. Wilson was of opinion that the present house was built in 1553, the year of the grant of the manor to Sir John Widdrington.—*Arch. Ael.* v. 118. For plan, elevation, &c., see same vol., also vol. XII.



THE HOUSE FROM THE N.W.

(From a photograph by the Rev. R. C. MacLeod, vicar of Mitford.)



REMAINS OF THE CHAPEL AND HOUSE FROM N.E.

CHIBBURN.

This Plate presented by Mr. T. Taylor, F.S.A., of Chipchase Castle.

...

...

...

The west end of the chapel was divided into two floors, of which there are structural remains. Over the door are two shields very much worn, one of them bears a sort of double cross, the other probably the arms of Widdrington. About 1275, Robert Grosthette, who is described as formerly master of the hospital of St. John of Chibburn, confirmed a quit claim of rights at Holy Island to the monks there, brother John de Crauine, then preceptor, and brothers Alan and Robert, clerks, witnessing the grant. This deed, bearing the seal of the preceptory, is in the Durham Treasury. At the time of the report of prior Philip de Thame in 1338, the manor house was ruinous, and there was hardly any income owing to the war with Scotland, the property being situated on the march of Scotland. At this time there were a preceptor, two brethren, and servants to provide for, besides William de Wyrkelee a pensioner of the house by grant of the chapter. The balance in the treasury was only 9*m.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and no more, because the land had been laid waste many times during the war with Scotland. The brethren were brother John de Bilton, preceptor, and brothers John Dacombe, chaplain, and Simon Dengayne.²¹ The house stands greatly in need of repair, especially the roof, as the covering is so defective in places that there are large holes. The building has been fully dealt with by Mr. W. Woodman in the *Arch. Journal*, xvii. 35; by Mr. F. R. Wilson in *Arch. Ael.* v. 113; and by Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A., in *Arch. Ael.*, xvii., 263, to which members are referred. See also the Durh. & Northd. Arch. Society's *Transactions* iv. xxx.; *Proc.* iv., 150, for record of brief for damage done by the French; and *ante*, p. 30, for notice and illustration of the rude and curious carved oak corbel or truss which was exhibited at the March meeting, and which was in the chapel when Mr. Woodman wrote. A sermon preached in the Chapel Royal, Savoy, on St. John's day, 1884, by the Rev. Thomas W. Wood, chaplain of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem (English Language), may be consulted with profit, as it gives some interesting information concerning the Hospitallers.²²

Members then returned to Widdrington, where they partook of tea at the village inn.

The return journey was made through Ulgham and Longhirst to Morpeth, which was duly reached in ample time for the train leaving Morpeth station at 5-45 p.m., and thus ended a very pleasant outing. With the exception of a shower of rain when leaving Ulgham the day was fine throughout.

Among those present were Hon. and Rev. W. Ellis, rector of Bothal; the Rev. J. Walker, hon. canon of Newcastle, and rector of Whalton; Rev. R. C. MacLeod, vicar of Mitford; Mr. George Irving of West Fell, Corbridge; Mr. and Mrs. Nesbitt of Newcastle; Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Henzell of Tynemouth; Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Robson of Newcastle; and Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries) of Harton.

²¹ 'The Hospitallers in England'—Bajulia de Chibourn, (65 Camden Soc. publ.) 52.

²² The sermon was published by Charles Cull and Son, Houghton Street, Strand, at 6d.

Anno Dni 1591 Julij 17 die in Pentateonius Regni Regine Elizabethe
 . the xxij. obiit Elizabetha Cathrica vidua Anthony Cathrick de
 Standweys Armigeri cum quo in Matrimonio vixit 58. Annos peperitq;
 et quatuor filios et sex filias fratris suorum rous viduis et licet illi quatuor-
 tus viduis filios et tres filias remanserunt quatuor viduis committere
 preiudicia autem Elizabetha viduam magni tamonia et opibus et honore
 distabat. Præmogenita fuit et una heredita Rolandi Sirey de Boudet
 in comitatu Duroverni re. Matris herede Radulph de digna tamonia distat.
 . prædictus Rolandus et Arma vidua distat et terras quatuor vidu.
 tenent nobilibus et viduis videlicet obm Comitis de Angulbur in
 Scotia et heron de Prude et Radulph
CATV. AN. 1591.
DE S. PIERCEBRIDGE.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES

OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 11.

The usual monthly meeting of the Society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 30th day of September, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. J. V. Gregory, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts recommended by the council for payment were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. H. H. E. Craster of Beadnell Hall, Northumberland.
- ii. George Humble, Elswick Grange, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

The following NEW BOOKS, etc., were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :

From the Lit. and Phil. Soc., Newcastle :—*Catalogue of the Library*, large 8vo., red buckram, 1903.

From the Rev. W. K. Burnett, vicar of Kelloe :—'An Address on Leper Hospitals, preached at the Re-opening of the Church of St. Helen, Kelloe, Durham, on Thursday, the 23rd July, 1903, by G. W. Kitchin, D.D., F.S.A., Dean of Durham,' sm. 8vo., pp. 16.

From Mr. C. D. Newby of the Bailey, Durham :—A MSS. book stitched in parchment covers, being a record of suits in the Durham Court of Pleas for the years 1664 and 1665, known as 'The Remembrance Book.' It was given to the donor by a former prothonotary of the court in whose possession it was when the court became extinct in the early seventies of the 19 cent.

From Mr. William Lyall, surveyor, Darlington (per Mr. E. Wooler) :—A plan of the entrenchments at Stanwick, Yorkshire, 'to preserve among the archives' of the society. It has been mounted on linen by Mr. George Irving.

Purchases :—*The Northern Genealogist*, vi. ii. ; *The Parish Registers of Tynemouth*, pt. ii., baptisms, 1662-1682, 8vo. ; *The Registers of Moulton, Northants, and of Coleby, Lincolnshire* (Par. Reg. Soc.), 8vo. ; *The Antiquary* for Sep., 1903 ; *Notes and Queries*, Nos. 296-300 ; *Der Germanisch-Raetische Limes des Roemerreiches*, xix. ('Kastell Heddesdorf, Kastell Echzell, & Kastel

Secmauern'); Christison's *Early Fortifications of Scotland*; and the rev. E. A. Downam's plans of Ancient British camps [original drawings of Lansdown, Littledown, Stokeleigh, Montacute, Salisbury, and English Combe, Somersetshire; Abdonburg, Shropshire; Beeli Clàs, Radnorshire; and Brandon and Risbury, Herefordshire.]

EXHIBITED :—

- By Mr. E. Wooler :—A photograph and a rubbing of the Roman tombstone erected to the memory of her husband by Aurelia [Fad]-illa; found at Cliffe, and recorded by both Bruce (*Lapid. Sept.* p. 377) and Hübner (*C.I.L.* p. 91), now at Cliffe hall on the south bank of the Tees near Piercebridge. [At the same place built into the gable of a coach house is the upper half of the Royal Arms (1 France, modern, and 2 England)]. Mr. Wooler also reported that he had just got a Roman imperial coin of Augustus struck at Alexandria, found by an angler on the Roman road (now disused) called 'Cat gill lane' about two miles north east of Darlington.
- By the Rev. W. T. Thorp of Charlton hall (per Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A.) :—A peg tankard¹ circa 1670. Plain, straight sided, with flat cover slightly domed, having for thumb piece two balls or berries similar to feet, on three ball (or strawberry?) feet ornamented with foliage. It has in the interior, attached to the side next the handle, a series of five pins or pegs. Four marks on bottom, (i) ID with star below in shield, for John Dowthwaite, a Newcastle silversmith,² (ii & iii) a lion to the right twice, and (iv) a single castle probably. Marks repeated on cover but much abraded. Dimensions: height, 7 inches: diameter at mouth, 5 inches; at base, 5 inches; girth, 15½ inches; weight, 23oz. 10 dwts. Arms of Thorp on front.
- By Mr. Pierson Cathrick, of Piercebridge :—An incised brass in his possession, probably turned out of Stanwick church, Yorkshire. It is to the memory of Elizabeth Catherick, and is said to have been found in the hall at Hutton Magna, and was presented to Mr. Cathrick. The brass is 26in. long by 9¾in. wide, and an illustration of it on a reduced scale, reproduced from a very fine rubbing by Mr. John Gibson, the castle warder, is given on page 88. There is a pedigree of the family in Forster's Yorkshire Visitations of 1584 and 1612. The following is a translation of the inscription, pasted on the back, by Dr. Randal of Sunderland: 'A.D. 1591 July 17 on Saint Pantaleon's day, in the 33^d year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, died Elizabeth Catherick, widow of Anthony Catherick, of Stanweys, Esquire, with whom she lived in matrimony 58 years, and she bore to him five sons and six daughters, but his brother's son³ succeeded him, although one son⁴ and three daughters⁵ survived, which daughters are now living married. Moreover the above mentioned Eliza-

¹ Come old fellow, drink down to your peg!
But do not drink any farther I beg!

Longfellow, *Golden Legend*.

² John Dowthwaite took up his freedom in 1666, and died in 1673.

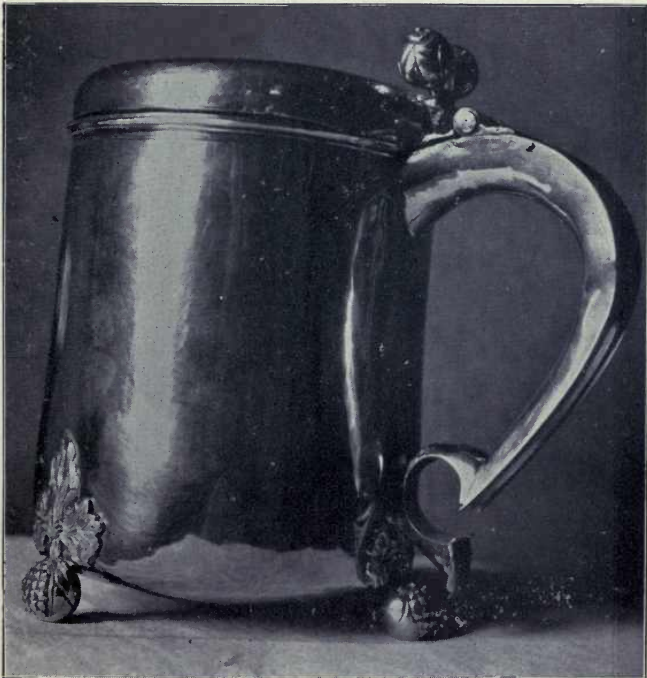
³ The nephew who succeeded bore the same name as his uncle—Anthony Catherick. He was the son of George Catherick of Carleton, near Stanwick; he was born in 1654, and living in 1712.

⁴ Thomas, decribed as 'fatuus,' an idiot.

⁵ Margery married Roger Meynell of North Kilvington; Gra married Robert Lambert of Owton, or Oweton, near Seaton Carew; and Dorothy married a Scrope.



INSCRIBED STONE IN BISHOPWEARMOUTH TITHE-BARN. (See pages 98 & 99.)



SEVENTEENTH CENTURY PEG TANKARD.

In possession of the Rev. T. Thorp (See opposite page.)

(From a photograph by Mr. Parker Brevis.)

[The body of the document contains several paragraphs of text that are extremely faint and illegible due to the quality of the scan. The text appears to be organized into sections, possibly separated by horizontal lines, but the specific content cannot be discerned.]

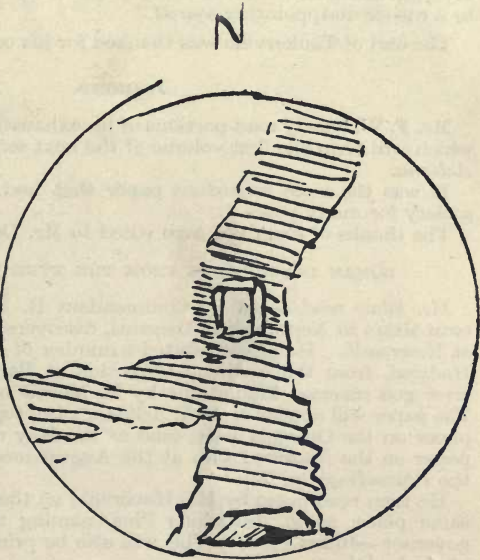
both greatly enriched the family of her husband, both in wealth and in honour. She was the eldest daughter and one of the coheiresse⁶ of Roland Tempest, of Homsett [Holmeside] in the County of Durham; on her mother's side she was a Radcliffe of the worthy Dilston family. The above-mentioned Roland was both an esquire in his own right and lawfully held certain lands of the noble and illustrious Unfreville⁷ formerly earl of Anguise in Scotland, and baron of Prode [Prudhoe] and Riddesdale.

Thanks were voted for these exhibits.

CIST BURIAL ON KILHAM HILL, NORTHUMBERLAND.

Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following note by the earl of Tankerville on the opening by himself of a burial mound on his land on the top of Kilham hill in Northumberland, and the discovery of the cist in the centre :

"I am afraid I have not much of interest to tell you in regard to our digging on Kilham hill. I suggested to Mr. Pidcocke that we should search there. We began without special plan, starting in from the west. After digging nearly to the centre I suggested that a large stone on the south side might once have marked the meridian, and that one end or the other of this stone probably marked the spot on which it had once stood. With this idea in mind, we dug towards the centre, and in the centre we found a large block of whin-stone. Up to this point we had found innumerable pieces of



bone and a few pieces of charcoal all the way. Besides this there was a channel (natural or roughly worked) in the bed rock, which looked as if it had once run with blood. The very dark-coloured earth was greasy to the touch, and became light-coloured very soon after being exposed to the light. After clearing the ground round this large block of whin-stone, I tried with the pick and found it covered a hollow space of some kind. After some difficulty we raised the stone, and found a cist about the size of the blade of my spade, and about a foot deep. The stones which formed it rested on the bed rock. They were not hewn

⁶ Coheiressees, three sisters : Elizabeth, Grace and Ann.

⁷ There are tombs of the Umfreville family in Langham church, Essex.—Barrett's *Essex*, 2 Ser. 105.

or broken in any way. The cist was full of bones. Whether they had been burned or not I could not tell, but I am inclined to think they must have been. At any rate they were in fragments, bits of the skull and leg bones being jumbled up together. We searched through this very carefully with our hands and with a knife. There were no arrow heads or weapons of any kind, and there was no urn. The stone capping of the cist, however, made a perfect box. It seemed to me as if these remains must have been at a lower level than that on which the other bodies were undoubtedly burned. These were, I think, cremated above the big whin-stone, and to the south of it, between it and what I call the meridian stone. There were no bones north of the cist, nor any of the dark soil either. We dug away a considerable portion of stones and earth west of the N. and S. ditch in my sketch, but the bone fragments ceased W. of that line. At the place where this meridian stone lay there is a natural or roughly scooped trough at right angles to the channel running from the cist. Would this have been used for libations? I think that is about all there is to say in regard to a rather disappointing search."

The earl of Tankerville was thanked for his communication.

JESMOND.

Mr. F. W. Dendy read portions of his exhaustive account of Jesmond, which will form the first volume of the next series (3rd) of *Archaeologia Aeliana*.

It was the most important paper that had been read before the society for many years.

The thanks of members were voted to Mr. Dendy by acclamation.

ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE TYNE AT NEWCASTLE.

Mr. Blair read notes by Commandant R. Mowat of Paris, on the twin altars to Neptune and Oceanus, discovered in the bed of the river at Newcastle. He also exhibited a number of casts of Roman coins⁸ of Hadrian, from the National Collection at Paris, shewing anchor and river god reverses, kindly sent by M. Mowat to illustrate his remarks. The paper will appear in *Arch. Aeliana*, xxv., together with Mr. Heslop's paper on the Oceanus altar, read at the May meeting (p. 50), and his paper on the inscribed slab at the August meeting already printed in the *Proceedings* (p. 72).

He then read notes by Mr. Haverfield on the inscribed slab from the same place, *temp.* Antoninus Pius, naming three legions and a new governor—Julius Verus. This will also be printed in the same volume of *Arch. Ael.*

Mr. Blair next drew the attention of members to the slab thus described by Mr. Haverfield, on the ledge of one of the bookcases, which had so many points of epigraphical interest, and reported that his colleague and himself had asked the Tyne Commissioners to present the stone to the society, and to this request they had generously acceded.

Thanks were voted by acclamation to Commandant Mowat, and to Mr. Haverfield for their papers, and especially to the River Tyne Commissioners and their engineer for the gift of the slab.

⁸ See reproductions of them on the plate facing p. 72, from a photograph by Mr. Brewis.

could
be
a
new
idea

1940
1941
1942
1943
1944
1945
1946
1947
1948
1949
1950



INSCRIPTION FROM DARLINGTON.
(See page 108.)



CISTERN HEAD FROM OLD HOUSE IN PILGRIM STREET, NEWCASTLE.
(See page 94.)

P R O C E E D I N G S
 OF THE
 SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
 OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 12.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 28th day of October, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. J. V. Gregory, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. R. J. Aynsley, Rectory Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
- ii. Arthur Gregory, 2 Brandling Terrace, Newcastle.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From Messrs. J. MacLehose & Son, the publishers :—*The Scottish Historical Review*, I, i., 8vo. [contains the very interesting English letter of Gospatric, of which the original was recently discovered at Lowther castle.]

From Dr. G. A. Hulsebos of Utrecht, hon. member :—'Verslag aangaande het Museum van Oudheden van het Provinciaal Utrechtsch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen over 1902/3'. Overprint, 8vo. pp. 5.

Exchanges :—

From the Sussex Archaeological Society :—*Sussex Archl. Coll.*, XLVI., 8vo. cloth.

From the Huguenot Society of London :—(i) *Proc.*, VII. i. ; and (ii) *Byelaws and List of Fellows*, 1903 ; both 8vo.

Purchases :—*Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, Adventurers, 1642-1659* ; *The Antiquary and The Reliquary*, for Oct. 1903 ; *Notes and Queries*, nos. 301-4 ; *Jahrbuch of the Imp. Germ. Arch. Inst.* XVIII., iii., large 8vo. ; *New English Dictionary, Leisureness-Llynn* (vol. VI.), edited by H. Bradley ; and *The Scottish Historical Review*, I. i., 8vo.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

The following were announced, and thanks voted to the donors:—

From the Corporation of Newcastle (per Mr. J. F. Edge, the city engineer): Two large leaden cistern heads and an old roasting jack from an old house on the Quay, recently demolished by the Corporation. The cistern heads have a sort of acanthus leaf pattern on them similar to those shewn on the accompanying plate (p. 93), on one is the letter A and the year 1777 in ornamental letters, and on the other a lion rampant and the same date.

EXHIBITED—

By Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries):—Two old photographs taken about 1875, of portions of the Roman camp at South Shields, one representing the inside of a portion of the east rampart; the other shewing a large portion of the 'forum' covered by a fallen but unbroken wall of a building which was to the north of it, and of which the lower courses were standing; between the fallen wall and the pavement earth had accumulated, proving that the camp had been deserted for a long time. (See opposite plate.)

By A. Reid & Co., Ltd., photographs of two leaden cistern heads very like those already described, but on each of them the letters M M and the date 1790. They were removed from the house 10 Pilgrim Street, recently pulled down by Messrs. Reid, and sent to the melting pot. (See plate facing p. 93.)

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) reported that he had been shewn five Roman coins found at the Trow Rocks, near South Shields, washed up by the sea. The man who has the coins informed him that they were in the rubbish taken out of the river at Newcastle bridge by the divers, which was being tipped at the place named.* The coins are:—

Trajan—

AR. *obv.* IMP CAES NERVA TRAIAN AVG GERM; laureated head to right.

rev. P M TR P COS IIII P P; nude figure on pedestal (Hercules?) with club in right hand.

1 AE. *obv.* Head of Trajan to right; inscription illegible.

rev. Female figure standing; much worn; inscription illegible.

Antoninus Pius—

1 AE. *obv.* ANTONINVS AVG PIVS P P TR P COS IIII; laureated head to right.

rev. Female figure standing to left, rudder in left hand, dish in right, held over an altar on the ground, in field s c.

M. Aurelius—

1 AE. *obv.* ANTONIN head to right.

rev. Victory marching to left, wreath in outstretched right hand.

Victorinus—

3 AE. *obv.* Radiated head to right.

rev. LAETITIA AVG; figure standing.

* Mr. Walker, the river engineer, in reply to a query, writes 'Some of the rubbish from the bed of the river at Newcastle has been tipped at the Trow Rocks, but it is, I think, open to grave doubt at to whether the coins were found there.' I do not doubt it, as nothing is more likely. Since the meeting a beautiful second brass coin of the emperor Hadrian has been shown to me from the same place. It is of what is generally known as 'Corinthian brass, and is as bright and fresh almost as the day it came from the mint. The emperor's head radiated is on one side, and on the other Fortune with rudder, seated to left, the inscription COS III being around, and FORT RED in the exergue. It was a custom of the Romans to throw money and other objects into springs and rivers, to propitiate the deities of the streams. See *Arch. Ael.* VIII. 4, *et seq.*—Ed.



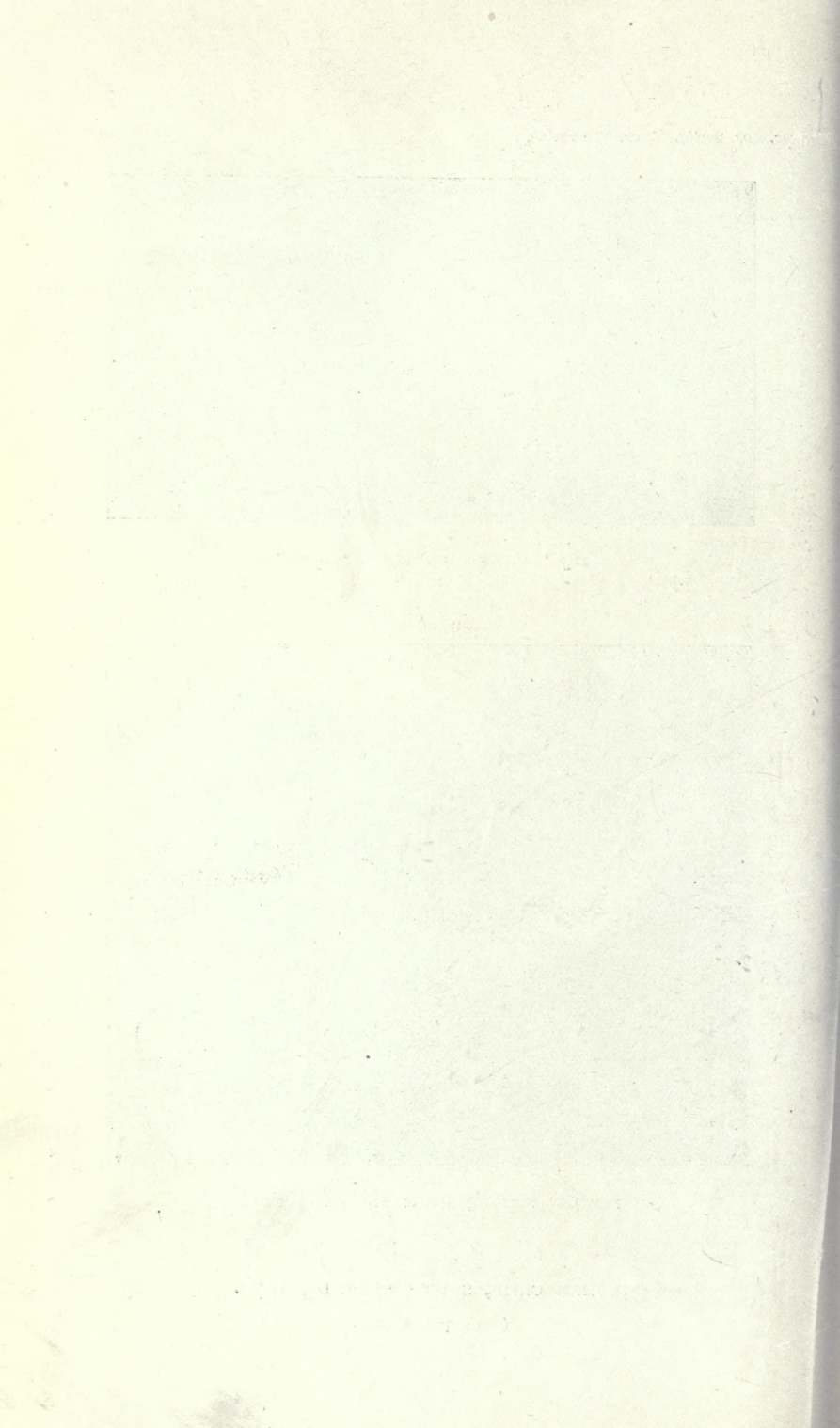
THE 'FALLEN WALL' IN THE 'FORUM'



PORTION OF THE INSIDE OF THE EAST RAMPART

ROMAN CAMP, SOUTH SHIELDS, 1876.

(see opposite page.)



COUPLAND CASTLE.

Mr. Blair read an account of this castle by the Rev. M. Culley, the owner.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Culley by acclamation.

The paper will be printed *in extenso* in the *Archaeologia Aeliana*, xxv.

DISCOVERY OF ROMAN STONE COFFINS ETC. IN NEWCASTLE.

Mr. Blair next read some notes, by Mr. F. W. Rich, on the two stone coffins of the Roman period recently discovered in Clavering Place, Newcastle, while excavations were being made for the extension of Messrs. Robinson & Co's premises. In one of the coffins, which is 3 feet long, some human bones were discovered, and also a small urn of Caistor ware having round its widest part the wave pattern embracing pellets, all in white slip.

The note will be printed in the *Archaeologia Aeliana* (vol. xxv.) with reproductions of photographs by Thompson & Lee of one of the coffins and of the urn, and also of a plan of the site, all kindly supplied by Mr. Rich.

Mr. R. O. Heslop proposed a vote of thanks to Mr. Rich for the important paper to which they had just listened, and for the photographs and plan of the site accompanying it. With this he moved that cordial thanks be accorded to Messrs. Robinson & Co., Ltd., for their presentation of these most interesting objects to the society. It was the first occasion on which a Roman sarcophagus had been acquired for the Blackgate museum. Two of these had now been discovered together, and their acquisition added an extremely interesting feature to their collection of Roman remains. Another point of interest in connexion with this discovery had been pointed out by his colleague Mr. Blair, namely, the Roman practice of having their burial places by the sides of their great roads. These interments may thus indicate the direction by which the main road led from the head of the Roman bridge to the stationary camp of *Pons Aelii*. The remains were found by the side of the old Toot hill (giving its name to Tuthill stairs) and a road of comparatively easy gradient may have led from the bridge-end obliquely along the face of the declivity, gaining access to the plateau above by the little gorge to the north of the Toot hill. At this point the excavations made by Mr. Rich had disclosed the course of a stream, carried in a lofty culvert, and at the south-west angle of Messrs. Robinson's works what appeared to have been a small dene had been filled in with tipped material. The defile in the face of this almost precipitous hill is just such as would have been taken advantage of by the road engineer; and he hoped Mr. Blair's suggestion of the connexion between the highway and the Roman practice of burial might yet afford some clue, not only to the position of the roadway but also to the situation and extent of the station itself. The sarcophagus containing the vase, when first opened, was full of water and its contents were stirred together and in a great part destroyed in the haste of the finder to discover treasure. The lid had been secured by four iron dowels, run in with lead, one at each corner, and the costly nature of the interment indicated that the child, whose remains were enclosed, had belonged to some person of quality. An examination of the vase, buried with the deceased, showed that its edge had been broken, and that the jagged fracture had been smoothed by grinding down its upper edge. The prettiness of the vase itself, the care taken to render it smooth in the hand, and its deposit with the body were indications that this vase had been the

favourite plaything of the little one. Its parents had thus committed their child to earth, in death as in life, clasping its precious toy. Messrs. Robinson had added to the society's obligation, not only by presenting these objects, but by carting them to the museum; whilst to Mr. Rich himself it was owing that they had been saved from destruction and permanently recorded in the beautiful and accurate manner shown in his photographs, plan, and most interesting paper.

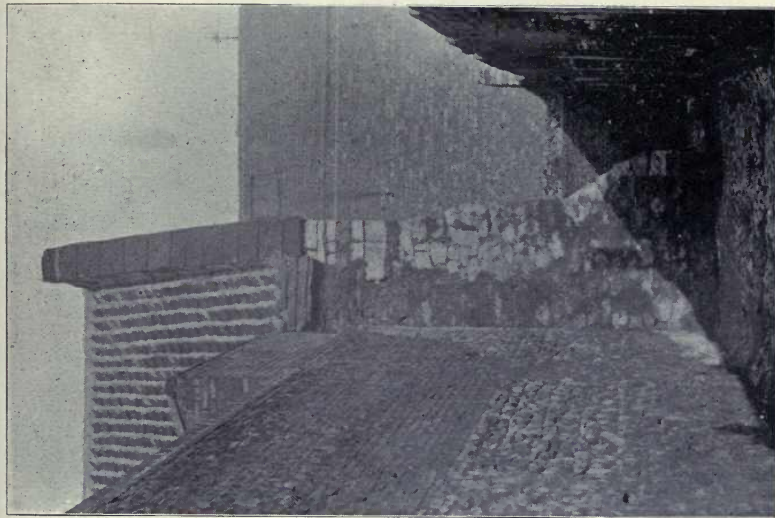
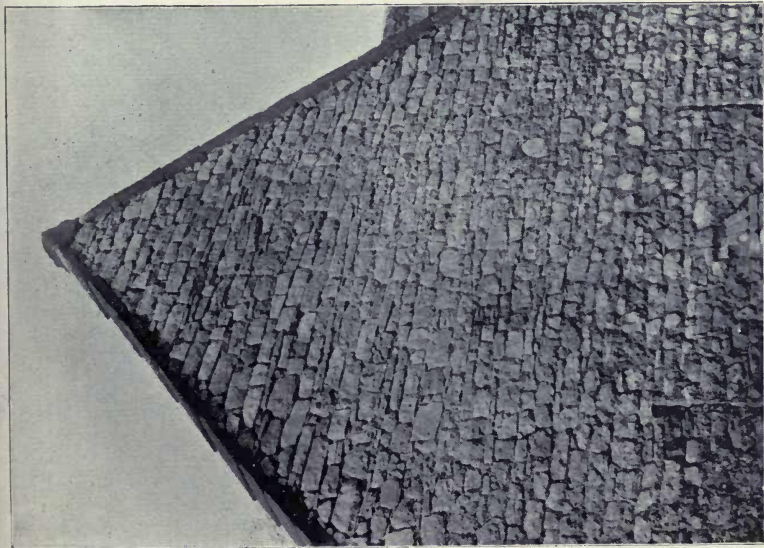
The motion was carried by acclamation.

BISHOPWEARMOUTH TITHE BARN.

Mr. John Robinson read the following notes on this building:—

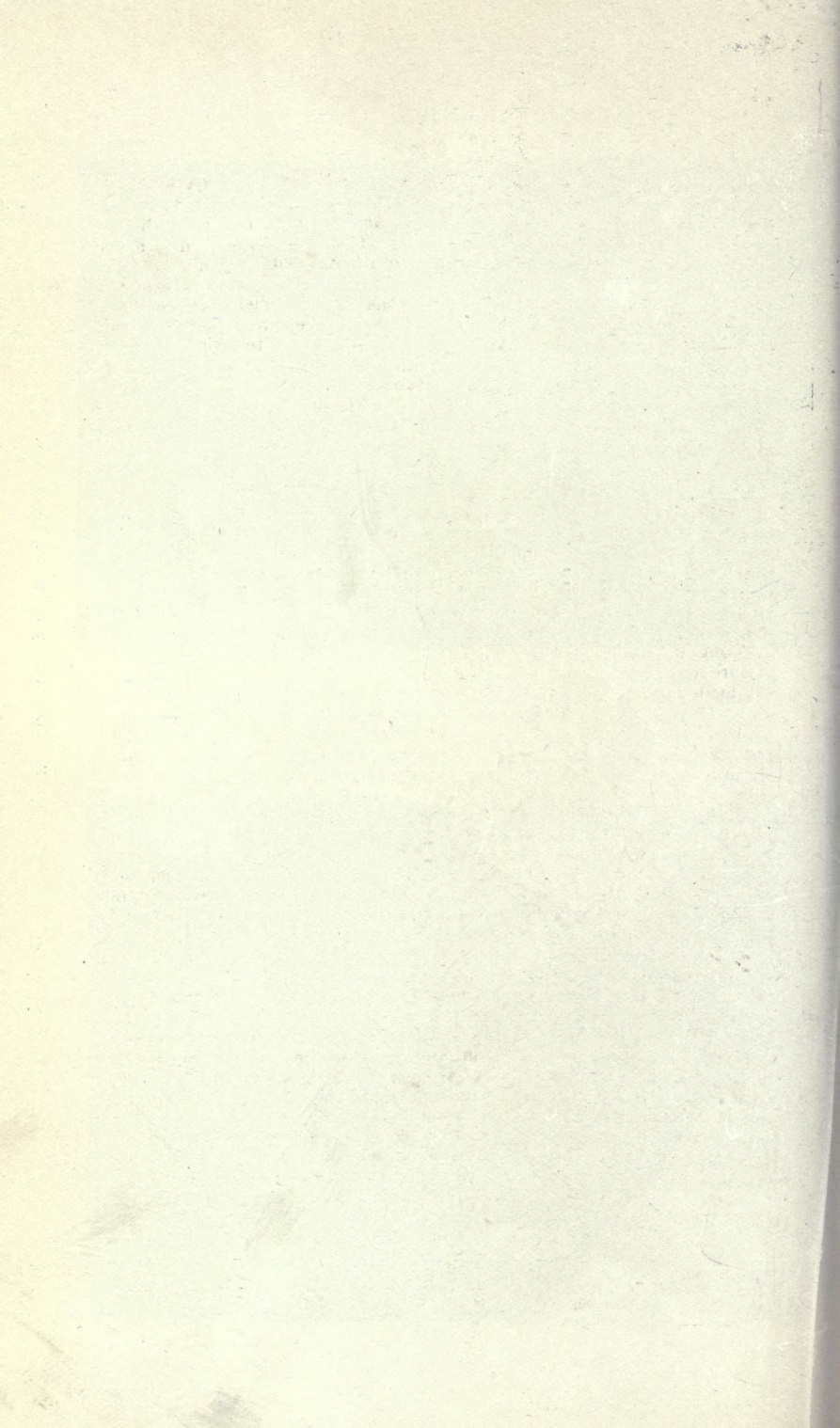
“The Bishopwearmouth tithe-barn is not mentioned in any history of Sunderland. Hutchinson has a record of Sir Richard de Hylton, giving permission for the prior at Monkwearmouth to use the private roads when gathering in their tithes, and of the grant of land on which to build their tithe-barn, of which, however, there is no record. Yet, as it was one of the largest and wealthiest parishes in the north of England, it is reasonable to expect that it would be a building in keeping with the size of the parish. It was part and parcel of the rectory buildings, and lies within the walls that surrounded the rectory proper, the rectory grounds being to the north and east. The whole is now covered with streets, &c. Of the ancient rectory, no portion remains but the coach-house and saddle-room. The first mention of it is in a parliamentary memorandum of August 29th, 1650, in which it reports ‘that whereas the parsonage-house of Bishop Wearmouth was in the year 1646 defaced and exceedingly ruined by armies, William Johnson, admitted at the time to the rectory (by parliament), has since disbursed considerable sums of money to make the same habitable. In all £41 8s. 0d.’ In a volume of Dr. Paley’s works, there is an illustration of the rectory. When the building was pulled down, gunpowder had to be employed in the work of destruction. The black oak staircase was taken to the new rectory; the stones were used by the speculative builder, and the rubbish went to fill up the higher portion of the rectory burn, or gill. The tithe-barn is now so surrounded by streets and warehouses that it is impossible to photograph, or even sketch the entire building. The photographs which I now exhibit will enable you to form an idea of its size and appearance. Judging from the gable, it is evidently as old as the walls, portions of which yet remain, that surrounded the rectory, its outhouses and gardens, all of which are of the local limestone. The present tithe barn building is only half, or more correctly speaking, one-third its original size, for when the Ecclesiastical Commissioners sold the rectory and grounds in the early part of last century, the western portion of the barn was pulled down to allow a street to be built on the ground it occupied. Previous to its demolition part had been used as a brew-house and a laundry by the rectors, the portion still standing being used as a stable and hay loft. When it was last used as a tithe-barn is not known, though probably archdeacon Paley would be the last user. He did not believe in the usual methods of collecting tithes, but recommended ‘their conversion into corn-rents, as a practical and beneficial alteration, in which the interest of all parties might be equitably adjusted.’ Soon after his establishment at Bishopwearmouth, to remove even the probability of dispute, he granted the principal land owners and farmers leases for his life, at an

* In the ‘Baldon Book’ (Pudsey, 153-179) Wearmouth and Tunstall are mentioned together, when the punder gave the use of 12 acres of land, and paid a thrave of corn from every cart load; 60 hens, and 500 eggs. (See Surt. Soc. publ.)



REMAINS OF THE TITHE BARN, BISHOPWEARMOUTH (See opposite page).

From photographs by J. Downey & Sons of South Shields.

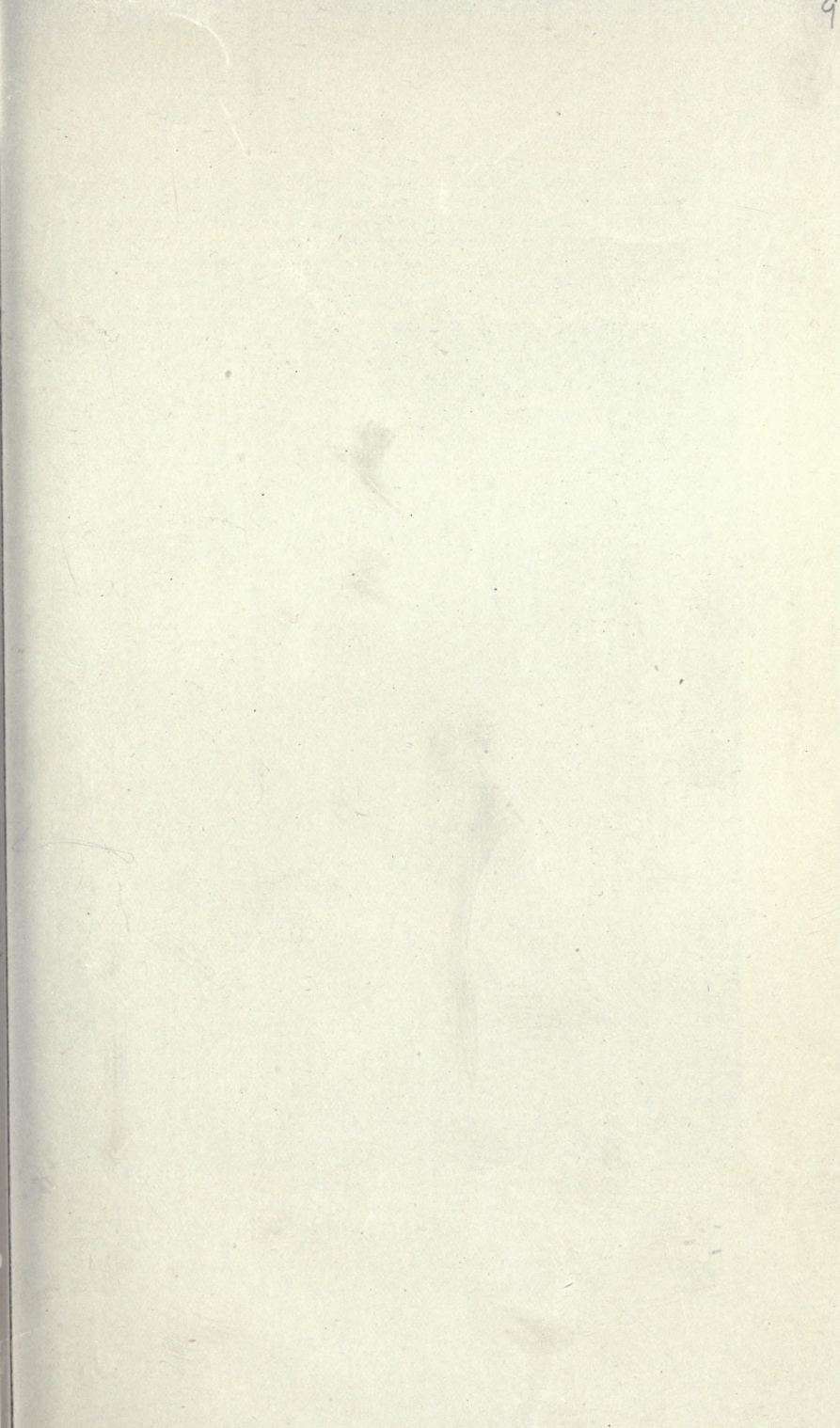


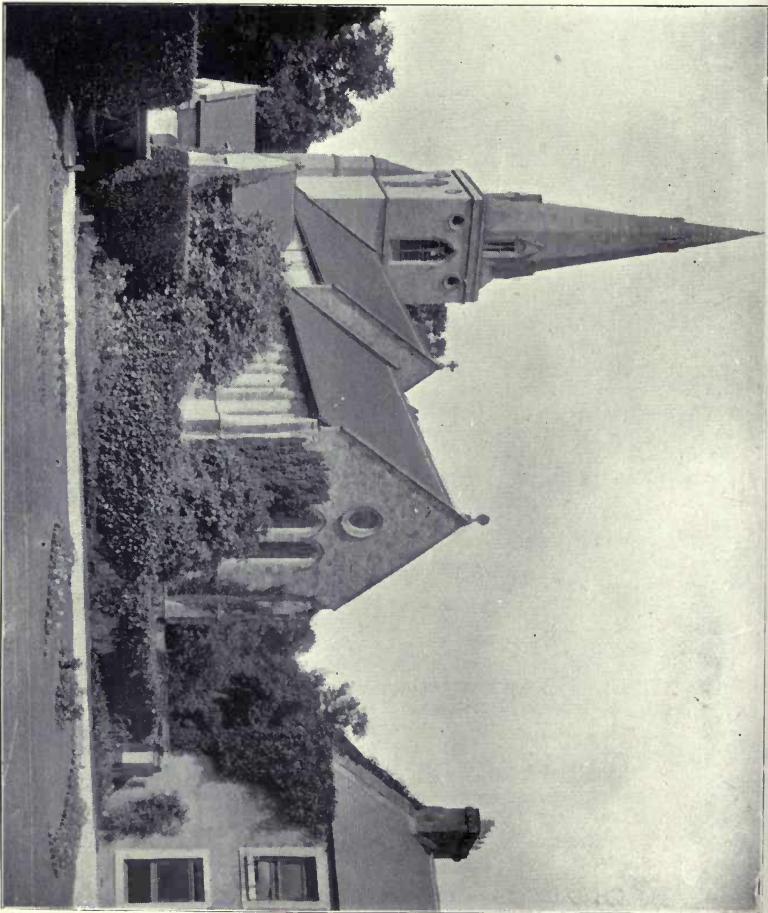
annual rent in lieu of tithes. Dr. Paley found himself perfectly at ease by this arrangement, and, when he heard of a bad crop, used to say :— ‘ Aye, aye, now, I am well off ; my tithes are safe, and I have nothing to do with them, or to think about them.’ The absence of all information relating to the ancient church and its institution can only be accounted for by the same reason one of the rectors gave when a dispute arose between him and the tithe payers as to the ancient agreements and leases of the glebe lands. He told the discontented parishioners that during the scare in the early days of the Jacobite rising all the legal documents relating to the church lands were sent by sea to the more secure port of Hull, when the vessel was either seized by the French, or lost in a storm, for neither documents nor ship were ever heard of again. With this information the church tenants had to be content, and pay an increased yearly assessment. The tithe barn has all the indications of hoary antiquity. The west gable, in which are the large double doors, is quite modern, and is a patch work of bricks and limestone work. The east gable, as can be seen from the plate facing p. 96, is a picturesque piece of masonry, every portion in it being of local limestone, with two long slits* high up in the gable for air-holes, and supported by two heavy buttresses, there had been a third but it was removed some years ago in the building of a neighbouring wall. The high pitched roof, some two feet lower than the pointed gable, is covered with pantiles, except a lower course of flagstones, some few of which are as strong and secure in their position to-day as they were two centuries or more ago. A warehouse is built against the south wall, and the north wall leads into the ancient saddle room and coach-house of the old rectory. On the ground floor—which is now used as a slaughter-house and stable—there is a low doorway in the west corner of the south wall ; in it also is a fine old window, or half door way, now built up. On entering the hay-loft you see a large room, with massive beams binding the walls together. In the south wall is a large window space, which had originally been trellised, directly opposite on the north wall is a small opening 10 inches by 14, for what purpose it is now difficult to say. On the east gable wall are the two long slits, or air-holes, the outer opening is 2 inches, while the inner splay is 22 inches, their total length is, one 7 feet 2 inches, the second, 5 feet 9 inches. The walls are 3 feet in thickness, and are as solid to-day as when first built. The original length of the building was 108 feet, and my informant who built property in Eden street (and lives there yet, in his 85th year) which is on the old site of the removed portion of the barn, said the west gable was pulled down to prevent it falling against his own property. The eastern portion left standing was afterwards used by rector Wellesley—brother to the duke of Wellington—as a stable. Adjoining this remaining portion of the tithe barn is the harness room and coach house. It was evidently part of the original building, and is connected by an ancient doorway which is now built up. The original windows of the coach house are yet to be seen, the upper one with its original lattice work. The massive beam which was above the doorway to the coach house is also in position. The associations of these ancient out-houses are more romantic than those of the tithe barn. For as we had prince bishops in the early days of Durham church history, so the rectors of Bishopwearmouth had their courts leet, and were of much importance, with their income of upwards of £5,000 a year. Their stables, like their tables,

* The slits are low down in the plate, as it was not possible to photograph the whole of the gable. The top of one of the buttresses is just seen. In the second illustration the whole of one buttress is shown with the gable sideways.

had to equal to their position in society. The most famous rector—archdeacon Paley—was fond of both; but he was an indifferent horseman. He has left on record numerous illustrations of this defect in his accomplishments. ‘I was never a good horseman,’ he delighted to tell his friends, ‘and when I followed my father on a pony of my own, on my first journey to Cambridge, I fell off several times, my father hearing a heavy thud, would turn his head half aside and say, ‘Take care of thy money, lad.’ Many years after, when a horse was presented to him on which to exercise, he sent it to grass at a farm seven miles away, and walked the distance every day to see how his horse fared. So at Bishopwearmouth he kept his horses near the tithe-barn, and rode them for exercise in the grounds behind the rectory; this gave rise to a pleasant story, which he himself delighted to relate to his friends. Some wag, who knew him well as a horseman, one morning wrote upon the gates of the entrance—‘Feats of horsemanship here every day, by an eminent performer.’ Two or three weeks after, when the bishop of Elphin was on a visit to the learned rector, the same wag announced on the park door, ‘Additional feats, for a few days only, by a new performer from Ireland.’

These historic out-houses, are yet associated with horses, and are now part of the extensive establishment of alderman J. H. Smith, by whose kind permission I have been allowed to examine every nook and corner of the tithe barn and adjoining buildings, no portion of which has been destroyed since they came into his possession, upwards of 40 years ago. The tithe-barn has, however, an additional claim to historic interest, for, built into the wall of the adjoining building is an inscribed stone, 5 feet 7 in. by 12 in., which may be of Roman workmanship. Within a short distance from the spot where it has been exposed for centuries there are, Deptford, and the well-known Roman ford across the Wear near Hylton, on a line with the Roman road from Hartlepool to South Shields. It was the usual custom of the Romans to guard all their fords. ‘I never passed a river,’ says Horsley in his *Roman Stations in Britain*, ‘where the military way also crossed it, but I found a station upon it if the river was considerable, and not too near another.’ And Dr. Bruce says ‘Whenever the Wall has occasion to traverse a river or a mountain pass, a mile-castle has usually been placed on the one side or the other to guard the defile.’ What applied to the great Wall will, with equal force, be applicable to the military road along the coast. An ancient fort probably stood at the first bend of the river at Wearmouth. Thirty years ago, Mr. John Moore, an observing and industrious local antiquary, examined the foundations of an ancient building, which had stood at the point of the river bank, which commands a view of the sea and the mouth of the river, and at one time there would be an uninterrupted view up the river; the foundations were five feet below the surface, and four feet thick. There is no record of the existence of such a fort at the spot, but there is traditional evidence handed down to this day in the name ‘Castle Street,’ one of the oldest streets in Bishopwearmouth, which leads from High Street to the spot where the foundations were found, and not far from the first ford, now named ‘Deptford.’ By the courtesy of Mr. H. H. Wake, engineer to the River Wear Commissioners, I was allowed to examine the old maps of the river, and it shows that within the length of the Commissioners’ jurisdiction there were formerly five fords from the rectory grounds upwards. Mr. John Moore informs me that ‘At Hylton, where the two winding roads meet, at the north and south of the river, I have been told by keelmen that their boat-hooks were constantly





MITFORD CHURCH, EXTERIOR FROM THE RECTORY LAWN.

From a photograph by the Rev. R. C. Macleod, vicar of Mitford.

coming in contact with dressed stones, which at extreme low tides could be seen, some with lead and rods of iron in them. I have myself felt the stones with a boat-hook, when rowing on the river. The keelmen thought there had been a Roman bridge there. I have always had an impression that there was such a bridge, that the stones I have seen were part of the pier or wall at the shore end, and that in the centre of the stream was a pillar to receive the beam of wood which could be speedily removed in the presence of the enemy.' What, therefore, is more reasonable to suppose, than that the inscribed stone built into the wall of the coach house of the rectory buildings of Bishopwearmouth, originally came from the Roman fort which may have guarded the river Wear at a point commanding a view of the open sea, and the two fords—Deptford and Ford—where the Roman soldiers had to cross to and from the stations at South Shields and Hartlepool. Should my conjecture be correct, it will mark the first discovery of Roman sculptured remains found at the mouth of the river Wear. I am informed that the freestone immediately below the inscribed stone, is very similar to that found in the neighbourhood of Coxgreen, and is from the same quarries from which that for the Penshaw monument was procured. The whole of the ancient walling is limestone, the only stone in the district, with the exception of seven freestones, including the sculptured stone in question, which is 5 feet 7 inches by 12 inches, another of the stones, immediately below it, is 5 feet by 8 inches. I regret I have been unable to examine the stones that were dredged up at Hylton. Mr. Wake, C.E., the engineer to the Wear Commissioners, in reply to my inquiries wrote me, 'I am sorry I have none of the stones from the ford or bridge foundations at Hylton, as at the time the dredger was working on the site my attention was not drawn to the matter until too late to save some of the stones, though I understand some were got (without my knowledge) by some person at Hylton.' It will thus be seen that by a series of misfortunes we have no direct evidence of Roman occupation, but I venture to claim in the sculptured stone to be seen in the ancient wall of the Bishopwearmouth rectory buildings, is an evidence that a Roman soldier in guarding the ford across the Wear, put on record his 'vow, willingly and deservedly made,' to his household god. For the stone, though much weathered, yet retains the well-known initial letters found as the termination of many Roman altars—V. S. L. M."

Thanks were voted to Mr. Robinson for his notes.

MITFORD CHURCH.

Mr. Blair read the following notes on this church by the Rev. R. C. MacLeod, the vicar :—

"The oldest portion of the existing building is the Norman arcade of the south aisle, which probably dates from the middle of the 12th century. There were originally two aisles, but, after the Bertrams were attainted in the 13th century, the aisles were taken down and walls built on the north and south side of the nave, probably in the 14th century. Of these the north wall still remains, the south wall was taken down by Colonel Mitford about 1880, when the Norman arcading was found embedded in the masonry. The pillars are round, and the abacus and bases of a most characteristic Norman character. (See plate facing p. 100.)

The two chapels are 14th century, one known as the Mitford chapel, the other as the Pigdon chapel, which latter is now used as a vestry.

The piscina in the Mitford chapel shews that there was formerly an altar at the east end. One has now been placed at the south end under the window, which accords rather with the Roman than the Anglican use. The chancel is probably masonry; has been scraped, and if any mason marks existed they have been obliterated.

Similarly the beautiful sedilia on the south side bears marks of having been built during the transition from Norman to early English, while the abacus on two of the shafts is square, on two it is round, and the two last named pillars are filleted. The south door of the chancel is distinctly Norman, the capitals are cushion-shaped, and the mouldings are the lozenge, the cable, and chevron. On the east wall of the chancel a stone ornamented with the chevron moulding is built in above the south lancet window. I think probably there was a Norman chancel which was destroyed in a Scottish raid or by fire towards the end of the twelfth century, and that when the new chancel was built some of the old materials were worked in. There is a doorway blocked up on the north side of the chancel, and the existence of some building here is indicated by the corbel stones which probably supported the roof, and by the fact that the base moulding ceases at the point where the corbel stones begin. There are some mason marks on the sedilia. In other parts of the church there is very early 13th century work, or even late 12th century. Though at first sight the three lancet windows at the east end appear to be pure Early English, a closer examination shews that though the shafts between the lights have a round abacus, and bands at intervals upon them, those on the north and south have the abacus square, and the capitals are Norman in character. From these last named capitals runs a string course which is also Norman in character."

Thanks were voted to Mr. MacLeod for his notes.

OLD COAL WORKINGS, FERRYHILL.

Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington, in a letter to the editor dated October 24th, 1903, writes:—

'You will perhaps know that Messrs. Bolckow, Vaughan & Co. have opened out a new colliery, called the Dean and Chapter Colliery, at Ferryhill village. It was thought that the coal was virgin, but the main seam has been partially worked, and they have made some very interesting discoveries in the working, viz., old tools, tub, and a boar's head. Seeing that Newcastle is in the midst of the coal trade, I think you should secure these mementoes of old time working for the museum, as a large number of pitmen visit the castle. If you were to write to Mr. I. A. Derwent of No. 19 Danesbury Terrace, Darlington, I have no doubt from what he said to me yesterday that you could secure them.'

Mr. Blair said he had written to Mr. Derwent, but had received no reply to his letter.

PIERCEBRIDGE.

Mr. Wooler exhibited a photograph of a small Roman vase, which had been found in the camp at Piercebridge. It is the top illustration on the plate facing p. 64.

Mr. Wooler was thanked for these communications,



MITFORD CHURCH, INTERIOR LOOKING E.

From a photograph by the Rev. R. C. MacLeod, vicar of Mitford.



P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1903.

No. 13.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 25th day of November, 1903, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Richard Welford, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The chairman stated that since their last meeting they had lost by death three of their members, Mr. George Skelly of Alnwick, and Mr. R. Y. Green and Mr. Wm. Glendenning of Newcastle, in addition to professor Mommsen, one of their honorary members, of whom a memoir was to be read this evening. He was sure the respective families of these departed friends had their heartfelt sympathies.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A., a vice-president :—*The Antiquary*, vols. I-XXXV, half-bound.

From Mr. John Moore (per Mr. John Robinson, the writer) :—*The Attwood Family, with Notes and Pedigrees*; 8vo., illustrated, printed, for private circulation, by Hills & Co., Sunderland, 1903.

From the Rev. E. J. Taylor, F.S.A., vicar of West Pelton :—A small parchment document of 1734, bearing the seal of the burgh of Culross, being a 'Burgess and Guild Ticket of the burgh of Culross, in favor of Mr. John Eiston.'

Exchanges :—

From 'La Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles' :—*Annales*, xvii., iii & iv, 8vo. [contains a short article on 'Le tissu de Modène,' and additional notes, profusely illustrated, by M. Paul Saintenoy, on baptismal fonts].

From the Berwickshire Naturalists Club :—*History*, xviii., i, 1901.

From the Royal Arch. Institute :—*The Arch. Journal*, LX (2 ser. x, 2), June, 1903, 8vo.

From the Numismatic Society of London :—*Numismatic Chronicle*, 4 ser., no. 11, 1903, pt. iii, 8vo.

From the Cambrian Arch. Association:—*Archaeologia Cambrensis* October, 1903, 6 ser. III, 4.

From the Bristol and Gloucestershire Arch. Society:—*Transactions*, xxv, ii, 8vo.

From the 'Videnskabselskabet i Christiania':—*Skrifter Maalet i dei gamle norske Kongebrev, av Marcus Hægstad*, 8vo.

Purchases:—Griffin's *Year Book of Societies*, for 1902-3; *Mittheilungen* of the Imp. Germ. Archl. Inst. vol. xviii, large 8vo., Rom, 1903; and *Notes and Queries*, 305-308.]

EXHIBITED:—

By Mr. M. H. Hodgson of South Shields:—A carving in wood, 8½ in. long by 6½ in. wide, representing, under an arched recess, a crowned figure seated in a chair, a female figure behind and two in front.

By Mr. Ifold of Newcastle:—Two wooden nutcrackers, from Berkshire, each 6 ins. long, worked by a wooden screw; one has two comic faces back to back, one with wide open mouth in which the nut is to be placed; the other represents a squirrel with a nut in its mouth.

By Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington:—The Roman vase found at Piercebridge of which he exhibited a photograph at the last meeting of the society (p. 100). A reproduction of this photograph may be seen on the plate facing p. 64. The urn is 7 in. high and about 6 ins. in diameter at the widest part.

By Mr. T. J. Bell of Cleadon, (per Mr. R. Blair):—Four Roman coins found at the Trow Rocks—one each of Vespasian and Antoninus Pius, and two of Faustina the younger. The following are descriptions of them:—

Vespasian—

2 Æ *obv.* IMP CAES VESPASIAN AVG COS IIII; laureated head to right.

rev. An eagle, with outspread wings, fronting and standing on a globe, head turned to right; s c in field. (A.D. 71, Cohen, 2 ed. no. 481.)

Antoninus Pius—

2 Æ *obv.* ANTONINVS AVG PIVS P P TR P XVIII; laureated head to right.

rev. BRITANNIA COS IIII; in exergue s c. Britannia seated to left, on a rock on which she rests her left hand, right hand upraised. (A.D. 155)

Faustina the younger (wife of M. Aurelius)—

1 Æ *obv.* FAVSTINA AVGVSTA; head to right.

rev. AVGVSTI PII FIL; Concord, a column behind, standing to left, holding a cornucopia in left hand and a patera in outstretched right.

2 Æ *obv.* Inscription illegible; head to right.

rev. Inscription illegible; figure standing.

The Chairman reported that the council had accepted the tender of Messrs. R. Robinson & Co., Ltd., for printing the first volume of the third series of the *Archaeologia Aeliana*, subject to confirmation by the society; and that the council recommended that a volume, bound in buckram, with paper label, be issued about the middle of each year.

This was unanimously agreed to.

The Chairman then gave notice, in terms of statute xv, that at the

anniversary meeting of the society on the 27th January, 1904, he would move that that portion of statute x, which provides for the issue to members of two illustrated parts of the *Archaeologia* in the months of January and June in each year, be rescinded; and that instead thereof the words, a 'complete illustrated volume of the *Archaeologia*, bound in cloth or buckram, shall be issued to members in June of each year.'

The recommendation of the council that no meeting of the society be held in December, and that the annual meeting be held on the 27th January, 1904, at two o'clock in the afternoon, was unanimously agreed to.

CHOLLERTON CHURCH.

Bishop Hornby, rector of Chollerton, reported that while excavating at the north-east corner of the chancel of Chollerton church, in order to fix a boiler for the new heating apparatus, the foundations of an old wall running parallel with the church were uncovered. In the wall was found a stone 18ins. long by 12ins. across at the top, having incised in its centre a 'dagger-shaped' cross of somewhat rude workmanship. A quantity of skulls and other human remains were also found. The bishop sent a cutting from the *Evening Chronicle* of the 21st November, in which a representation of the stone is given. The bishop asked if any members could throw light upon the discovery.

THE LATE PROFESSOR MOMMSEN, HON. MEMBER.

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries), read an obituary notice of professor Mommsen, by Mr. F. Haverfield, F.S.A., which will be printed in the *Archaeologia Aeliana*. So recently as the week before his death the learned professor elucidated an obscure word in the recently discovered inscribed slab from the Tyne, at Newcastle. A photograph of professor Mommsen, and a letter from him, were passed round. The former and a portion of the latter will be reproduced.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Haverfield, and it was resolved to send a letter of sympathy to the widow of professor Mommsen.

THE LATE WILFRID J. CRIPPS, F.S.A.

Mr. Blair next read an obituary notice, by Mr. T. M. Fallow, F.S.A., of the author of *Old English Plate*, a book that has passed through many editions. A portrait of Mr. Cripps, which will be reproduced for the *Archaeologia*, was passed round.

This memoir also will appear in the *Archaeologia Aeliana*.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Fallow.

WHALTON 'BONEFIRE.'

The Rev. J. Walker, rector of Whalton and hon. canon of Newcastle, read his paper on the Whalton bonfire, which will be printed in the same volume (xxv) of *Archaeologia*. A fine series of photographs, by Sir I. Benjamin Stone, M.P., illustrating different stages in the ceremony, was passed round the room.

In moving a vote of thanks to Canon Walker, Mr. R. O. Heslop gave an interesting account of the Newcastle 'bonfires,' as the correct word used to be (actually fires of bones), and read local records relating to fires in July, 1579, on both Midsummer Eve and St. Peter's Day, and there was a further record of a 'bonefire' in 1593. This last, however, was merely a *feu-de-joie*. He remarked that Dr. Murray in his dictionary mentioned that the 'rubbish about bale-fires imported from the Old Testament was

outside the pale of scientific enquiry.' Bale-fire was used by Sir Walter Scott as a picturesque word to describe a beacon fire, and the word was of Teutonic origin.

In reply to a question, Mr. Walker said he had heard of the ashes being surreptitiously taken away as a medicine for cattle, as it was considered there was a certain efficacy attached to them as the remains of that particular fire, and in acknowledging the vote of thanks, he said the feeling he had himself about the custom was that it was rather Druidical than either Semitic or Phœnician in its origin. He remarked that although there were traces of Phœnician worship having taken place in Northumberland, as when they were restoring Elsdon church they found built into the tower the three horses' heads which were sacrificed at the dedication of any building by the Phœnicians. And certainly the Walton fire could not be connected with any modern cause.

The vote of thanks was heartily carried, and the meeting concluded.

MISCELLANEA.

MARY BOWMAN SWINDON.—Wanted, for literary purposes only, information of the family of Mary Bowman Swindon, formerly of W. Auckland, county Durham, who married Henry Angelo the Fencer, in 1778, at St. Anne's, Soho.

In a catalogue (no. CCXLVI.) of MSS. of James Coleman of Tottenham Terrace, Tottenham, near London, N., the following local documents are offered for sale:—

66. Durham. Deed between John Gargrave of Hetton-in-the-Hole, co. Durham, and Robert Craue of Elwick, in same co., relating to land in Hetton-le-Hole. Sig. and seal of Gargrave, 1623, 5s.
107. Deed between Hy. Grey of Durham, co. Durham, gent., and Rich. Wilson of Ulgham, relating to land in Hepscot, co. Northumberland, with fine sig. and seal of Hy. Grey, 1668, 5s.
196. Deed between Philip Musgrave, son of Richard late of Howick, co. Northumberland, and Anthony Musgrave of the town and co. of Newcastle, relating to land in Thornehope, co. Northumberland, with sig. and seal of Philip, 1713, 4s. 6d.
222. Deed between the Right Hon. John Bowes, earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn, in Scotland, and Percival Clennell of Harbottle, Northumberland, esq., relating to land in Hetton-le-Hole, co. Durham, two large skins with fine sig. of earl of Strathmore, 1774, 5s. 6d.
242. Deed between William Ramsay of Newcastle, and James Fryer, Ralph Wallis of Knaresdale hall, Northumberland, relating to land, &c., in Knaresdale; sig. and seals of Wm. R., J. F., and R. W., 1707, 4s. 6d.
326. Large Vellum Map of Scremerston S. Side Moor farm, co. Durham [North], of 827a. of land in Ancroft, 1783, 30s.

In a catalogue of Mr. John Hitchman, *Bulleins Bulwarke of Defence against all Sicknesse*, 1572, is advertized for sale. The writer, speaking of the salt made in England, informs us that he had a share in the salt-pans at 'The Shiles' [Shields] by Tynemouth Castle. He also relates how he did 'recouer one Bellises (of Jarowe in the Bishoppricke), not onely from a spice of the palsie but also from the quarten. And afterwards the same Bellises, more unnaturall than a viper, sought divers ways to have murdered me: taking parte against me with my mortall enemies!'

The Rev. T. Stephens vicar of Horsley, has in his possession a book purchased at the Phillips sale, 'An Alphabet of Arms,' by William Stephens. It bears the book-plate of J. Trotter Brockett, and this memorandum: 'This book was the property of Mr. William Stephens of Gainford, and formerly resident at Cambridge, a capital engraver. I bought it, amongst other books and prints, of his executors. G. Allen' [of Darlington].

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES

OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1904.

No. 14.

The ninety-first anniversary meeting of the Society was held in the library of the castle, on Wednesday, the 27th January, 1904, at two o'clock in the afternoon, His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, K.G., F.S.A., president, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. E. Brock-Hollinshead (Miss), 27 Nelson Street, Edinburgh.
- ii. George V. B. Charlton, Grafton Underwood, Kettering.
- iii. Robert Holmes Edleston, F.S.A., Gainford, Darlington.
- iv. George H. Glendenning, 114 St. George's Terrace, Newcastle.
- v. James McMillan, 2 Bishopton Street, Sunderland.
- vi. Frederick George Skelly, Alnwick.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed upon the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :

From Mr. J. P. Gibson: Two permanent carbon photographs (each 24" by 18") of the *pretorium* at Housesteads and of the Roman Wall at Cuddy's Crag.

From the Rev. E. J. Taylor, F.S.A., vicar of West Pelton :—A scarce sermon, the title page of which is: "*The Holiness of Christian Churches* : | Set forth in a | SERMON | Preach'd September 4, MDCCXIX AT THE | CONSECRATION | OF THE | NEW CHURCH | AT | SUNDERLAND. | By THOMAS MANGEY, LL.D. | Chaplain to the Right Reverend Father in GOD, JOHN Lord Bishop of London. | *Publish'd at the Request of the Audience.* | LONDON : | Printed for W. and J. INNYS at the *Prince's Arms*, | the West end of St. Paul's ; and F. HILDYARD, | Book-seller in York. MDCCXIX. (Price 4d.)"

[Mr. Taylor in a note says that 'This sermon seems to have been highly appreciated, for it was ordered that 'Wee ye Vestry and Churchwardens doe all joyne in a letter to him, desiring him to print ye Sermon, preached ye fifth inst., in this Church.' At a subsequent meeting it is 'ordered that the Churchwardens pay Mr. Guy Robson, or order the sum of eleven pounds and eighteen shillings, being his bill due to him for wine sent to Dr. Mangey as a

present for his preaching the Consecration Sermon.' The book-plate on the back of the title page, is my late father's, being his arms quartering Weatherley of Newcastle and Northumberland. Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, made Dr. Mangey a prebendary of Durham, for the flattering dedication to his sermon, *which the bishop had never read*']

From R. Blair (one of the secretaries):—A collection of newspaper cuttings, mounted on folio paper, relating to the 'Railway Fever' of 1845-46, collected by John Bell in 1846.

Exchanges :—

From the British Arch. Association :—*The Journal*, N.S., ix, iii, Dec. 1903 ; 8vo.

From the Royal Archaeological Institute :—*The Archaeological Journal*, vol. LX, No. 239 (2 ser., x. 2), Sep. 1903 ; 8vo.

From the Cambridge Antiquarian Society :—*List of Members*, May 11, 1903, &c., 8vo.

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A. :—*Annual Report for 1901*, 8vo., cl.

From the Yorkshire Archaeological Society :—*The Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, part 68 (xvii, iv), 8vo. Leeds, 1903.

From the Powys-land Club :—*Coll. Historical and Archaeol. relating to Montgomeryshire and its borders*, xxxiii, i, (pt. LXIV, Dec. 1903).

From the Shropshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Society :—*Transactions*, 3 ser. III, iii ; 8vo.

Purchases—Rev. E. A. Downam's plans of British Camps (12 original drawings) [Wall Hill, Ledbury, and Offa's Dyke, Lyonshall, Herefordshire ; Burfa Bank, Radnorsh. ; Tonge Castle, Stockbury, Thurnham Castle, Cæsar's Camp (Folkestone), Tonbridge, Canterbury Danejohn, and Binbury, Kent ; and Northolt, Middlesex] ; *The Scottish Historical Review*, No. 2, Jan. 1904, 8vo. ; *Mittheilungen* of the Imp. German Archl. Inst., vol. xviii, 8vo. Rom, 1903 ; *Notes and Queries*, 9 ser. 309-312, 10 ser. 1-4 ; *The Reliquary* for Jan. 1904 ; and *The Antiquary* for Dec. 1903, and Jan. 1904.

Archæologia Aeliana, part 61.

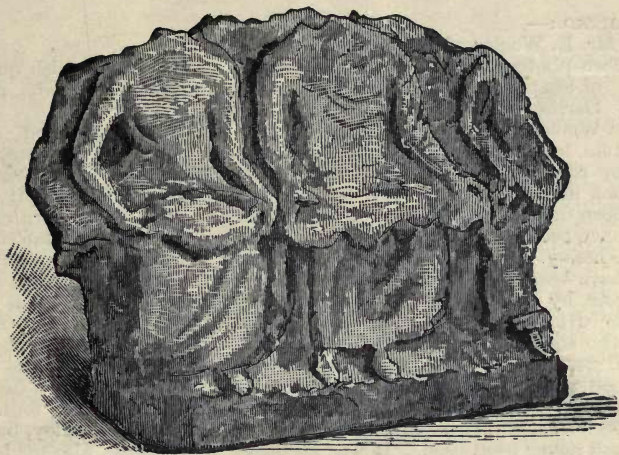
The editor placed on the table *Archæologia Aeliana*, vol. xxv, part ii, which is about ready for issue to members.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

From Messrs. Howe and Thornton (per Mr. J. S. Robson):—An inscribed stone, apparently part of a mantelpiece, taken out of an old house in Newgate, Newcastle, adjoining the Empire theatre, recently pulled down. The stone is 2ft. high by 16in. wide. On it is a shield divided into four quarters, the letters RM, AM, IM, and the year which is uncertain, being in the respective quarters. The first illustration facing page 36 shews it.

[Mr. Welford said he believed the stone came from one of two houses which belonged to the family of Mould, tailors in the Bigg Market, near the entrance to St. John's lane. If that were so, the initials might be those of Ralph Mould and members of his family ; the will of one of them dated 1662, was quoted on page 159 of *Arch. Aeliana*, xxiv (q.v.)]

From Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries): (i) the damaged group of the mother-goddesses, from the Roman camp at South Shields (see *Arch. Ael.* x, 318); and (ii) a fragmentary Greek inscription on marble, found in South Shields (see *Proc.* vi, 204). See page



THE MOTHER GODDESS, FROM THE ROMAN CAMP AT SOUTH SHIELDS.
(See opposite page.)



GREEK INSCRIPTION, FROM SOUTH SHIELDS.
(See opposite page.)

EXHIBITED :—

By Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington :—

- i. Two photographs of the upper stone of an Ancient British quern of Shap granite found in the camp at Stanwick St. John, near Darlington.

[Mr. Wooler notes 'that evidently a glacial boulder has been used. It is 15in. in diameter, 3½in. thick, and the pivot hole, worn very smooth by rotating, is 2½in. in diameter. It is convex to the extent of one inch. The stone has unfortunately got broken where it has been drilled for the fixing of the turning handle. The quern must have been worked by a man or a very powerful woman as the stone is heavy. The grinding of corn during the Anglian period appears to have been a domestic employment left entirely to women; at any rate, by the laws of Ethelbert, king of Kent, who ruled from 560 to 616, a particular fine of 12s. is imposed upon any man who should corrupt the king's grinding maid. In Deuteronomy, c. 24, v. 6, there is an injunction 'that no man shall take the nether or upper millstone to pledge for he taketh a man's life to pledge.' The late Mr. Backhouse of Shull Wolsingham, found a somewhat similar stone near the British camp at Hamsterley, but it had never been used. It was an upper quern-stone, also made of Shap granite, and the Briton, in holeing the stone at the centre for the wood pivot, had worked from both sides, but as he had not set his work out correctly, the two holes had missed, and the stone had been thrown away. These glacial boulders of Shap granite are found as far south as Doncaster. There is a very fine one in Northgate, Darlington, known as 'Bulmer's Stone,' and as a prominent landmark, the Darlington Corporation is about to place an inscription on it to the effect 'That this monolith of Shap granite was, in prehistoric times, transported here from Westmorland by a glacier. Flax was beaten on it when Darlington was famed for its linen industry. Bulmer, the noted episcopal borough crier (c. 1790), made proclamations from it.']

- ii. A photograph of the lower half of an inscribed stone found in the wall of the Skerne mill-race, Darlington, when it was demolished. The stone is 16in. long, by 9in. wide, and bears the inscription D' MINI, 1575, a mullet, pierced, a curious ornament, a cinquefoil, and the letter B. It is thought to commemorate a member of the Barnes family, one of whom became bishop of Durham, and others were borough bailiffs of Darlington in the 16 cent. (See Longstaffe's *Darlington*, lxxxii, and Hutchinson's *Durham*, p. 566.) See the first illustration facing page 93.

By Mr. T. Taylor, F.S.A. :—A small plain tankard, with reeded and moulded border, flat reeded scroll handle. Inscription on side 'The Gift of Geo: Cox to Tho: Bowser,' engraved with the coat of arms of the Bowser family: [] a cross engrailed [] between 4 bougets []. Dimensions: height 3½in., diameter at mouth 3in.; weight inscribed on bottom 6oz. 16dwts.

THE ROMAN CAMP AT PIERCEBRIDGE.

Mr. E. Wooler reported that a cist, made of stone slabs and containing human bones, probably of the Roman period, had been discovered at Piercebridge, and that from the same place he had obtained three small copper Roman coins of Allectus, Valerian and Tetricus.

ANNUAL REPORT, &C.

Mr. R. Oliver Heslop (one of the secretaries) then read as follows, the annual report of the council:—

“With their ninety-first annual report your council record with regret the death of no fewer than eleven members of the society in the past year.

“The Right Hon. the Earl of Ravensworth succeeded his father as President of our society in 1879, and continued in that office until the press of other matters compelled him to resign in 1898. His genial presence in the chair was, in former years, a welcome feature of our annual meetings; whilst his zeal for the society, and his interest in our pursuits were at all times manifested. These characteristics were particularly shown when it fell to his lot to represent our society on special occasions; thus, when the Royal Archaeological Institute visited Newcastle, in 1884 he received its members on our behalf; in the following year he formally opened the Black Gate museum; again, in 1886, he presided at the banquet served in this building to commemorate the Pilgrimage of the Roman Wall then undertaken. The addresses given at each of these gatherings were of more than passing interest, and their scope and character were admirably suited to the occasions. In the second of the addresses above referred to, that of 1885, reference was made to the peculiar relation that had existed between his family and the precincts of the Castle, and his lordship's words may be fittingly recalled at this juncture: ‘I have a certain interest in this castle,’ he said, ‘not only as being a member of this society myself, but from the fact that my ancestors were leaseholders of the Castle Garth for a great number of years. In 1736, my ancestor, Colonel Liddell, entered into competition with no less a body than the municipality of this ancient town; they competed for the renewal of the lease, but he got the best of it, and obtained the lease from the Crown.—In 1756 the reversion of this lease was again purchased by the first Lord Ravensworth, but in 1780 it was sold to Mr. Turner—and in 1811 the Newcastle Corporation regained the possession of the Castle Garth and its surroundings.’ Our late president was thus doubly related to our society; first, by his regard for the pursuits of our members, and further, in an attachment to this place with its associations of an ancestral possession.

“The Rev. Anthony Johnson was elected to our membership in 1882. His monographs on Bywell and Blanchland form valuable contributions to the thirteenth and sixteenth volumes of *Archaeologia Aeliana*. A retiring disposition hardly disclosed his capabilities to those only known to him by casual contact. But on the visits of our society to Bywell and to Blanchland, where he acted as guide, his descriptions of the places were of the greatest interest, revealing, as they did, stores of local and general information and a reserve of erudition; and these services were rendered with a kindliness and geniality not to be forgotten. Mr. William Glendenning was elected in 1878, and has thus been associated with us for a quarter of a century. To the end of this long period he sustained an observant interest in our proceedings and was a regular attender at our out-door meetings. Mr. William Harris Robinson was an ardent collector whose judgment and taste in matters of art were as conspicuous as his urbane and quiet character was unobtrusive. In his speciality as a numismatist his services were at the call of the investigator, and were at all times willingly rendered; from his election in 1882 until illness prevented, he was constant in his attendance at our meetings, where his kindly presence was always welcomed. Mr. Robert Yeoman Green, elected 1883, an accomplished naturalist, was always greatly

interested in archaeology; he combined a life-long intimacy with, and a rare knowledge of, the history and antiquities of Newcastle, where his presence suggested a connecting link between our own and an older generation of citizens whose pursuit of knowledge remains one of our worthiest traditions. Mr. Walter Scott of Sunderland, was elected in 1888, and, although unable by distance to attend our monthly meetings, took part in our country excursions; he was throughout quietly and observantly interested in our pursuits. Mr. George Skelly of Alnwick, had been long and widely known as a glossarist and folk-lorist, although his membership dated only from 1892; as a painstaking observer and diligent recorder he enriched the local press from time to time with copious notes on his particular studies. Mr. David Arundell Holdsworth was elected in 1895, and showed a keen interest in the meetings of the society. To an ardent pursuit of knowledge he added rare powers of exposition, with the promise of useful capabilities in our midst. To our deprivation is added the loss of an eager comrade. Mr. Charles William Mitchell of Jesmond Towers, joined our membership roll in succession to his father, and was elected in 1896. Circumstances prevented an active participation in our gatherings here; but although a stranger to our meetings he was a cordial friend in all that related to our proceedings. This was shown in a marked degree when our society learned that the frontage of the Black Gate had been threatened with an obstruction. At the call of your Council he gave his personal attendance and lent his influence on our behalf, with helpful results in averting that threatened misfortune. It was a happiness to be associated with a colleague who had already won distinction in his high calling as an artist, and whose services to his native city had unfolded plans of the brightest promise. To ourselves, as to the community at large, his premature loss is an irreparable deprivation; and, besides, it is the loss of a rare personality, for, as one of his friends has written, 'He was, in a word, of those whom to know with any degree of intimacy is to love; and he lives in the memory as an abiding inspiration.' Mrs. Brock-Hollinshead of Shap, late of Cheltenham, elected in 1896, as a distant resident was debarred from attendance at our customary meetings; but as a student of archaeology she took a lively interest in our publications, and was constant in her exchange of books from our library.

"Whilst so many lapses fall to be thus enumerated at home, there yet remains for us to record that of a great figure in the wider field of continental archaeology. Professor Mommsen was elected an honorary member in June, 1883, along with Dr. Emil Hübnér, whom he survived by two years. The attachment of these two eminent names to our roll of membership was a distinction to our society, and their removal leaves us all the poorer. Of the veteran Mommsen's services record has already been made by our colleague, Mr. Haverfield.* It may be mentioned, however, as exemplifying his enduring interest in our concerns, that the inscription on the recently discovered Newcastle slab was submitted to him, and his reading of it was received by Mr. Haverfield only a few days before the death of the historian.

"In the past year the first part of the twenty-fifth volume of *Archæologia Aeliána* was issued. It consists of 159 pages, 135 of which are devoted to papers by members. These include the important treatise on 'Early Ordnance in Europe,' by our vice-president, Mr. R. Coltman Clephan, F.S.A., with illustrations. Mr. William Brown contributes 'Local Muniments' in a series of eighteen documents relating to the

* See *Arch. Ael.* xxv, 185.

two northern counties dating from the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries. They are accompanied by illustrations of seals, descriptions of which are given by Mr. W. H. St. John Hope. The third item is an unfinished paper on 'Dagger Money,' by the late W. H. D. Longstaffe, communicated by Mr. F. W. Dendy. The fourth consists of notes by Mr. Heslop, one of the secretaries, on 'Structural Features of the Great Tower of Newcastle.' The fifth contribution relates to the discovery by the Right Rev. Bishop Hornby, of eighteen 'Ancient Deeds relating to Gunnerton,' dating from the thirteenth to the seventeenth centuries and now printed.

"The first volume of the new—the second—series of *Archaeologia Aeliana* is dated 1857 and with the completion of the twenty fifth volume the resolution of the society to end the series will come into force; and the next ensuing volume will be the first of the third series.

"The original issue of our publications was demy quarto, measuring 11 by 9 inches, and continued thus in four successive volumes, bearing the imprints of the years 1822, 1832, 1846 and 1855 respectively. It may be remembered that copperplate and lithography were then in vogue for illustrative purposes. At the annual meeting of 1856 a resolution was adopted to print future publications in demy octavo, and our second series, with its octavo page of eight and three-quarter by five and three-quarter inches, has thus continued unaltered for the past 46 years.

"In portability and appearance these last twenty five volumes leave nothing to be desired; and, as far as typography is concerned, the demy octavo form might well be continued. But the alteration made of late years in the method of illustration, by which the work of the wood engraver is superseded by the process block, has rendered it desirable to adopt a size of page that will admit a display of the modern method to the greatest advantage. It is accordingly proposed to alter the format of our volumes to a size measuring eight and three-quarter inches high by seven inches wide. No change will thus be made in the height of our volumes so that they will continue to appear on the shelf in uniform range with the preceding series, whilst an increased width of nearly an inch and a quarter will add considerably to the capacity of the page for purposes of illustration.

"A further change, of which due notice has been given, will be submitted for your consideration at the present annual meeting. In place of the issue half-yearly in covers, hitherto in practice, it is proposed to send out a complete volume of *Archaeologia Aeliana*, bound in a suitable material, at midsummer in each year. As the alteration in form and in manner of publication are both in response to a widely-urged request your Council trusts that the changes may enhance the appreciation with which our publications are regarded.

"With the year 1903 began the first volume of the third series of our *Proceedings*. One hundred and four pages of this publication have been issued during the year besides a large portion of the index to the tenth volume of the second series. Copious illustrations, many important articles, and numerous records hitherto inedited, enhance the interest attaching to these *Proceedings*. The printing of the Elsdon registers brought down to 1813, with the index, has also been finished.

"In addition to the regular monthly meetings the society has held out-door meetings in the summer, visiting severally the Roman camp at CILURNUM with the line of the Wall to Limestone-bank; Mitford and Newminster; and Ulgham, Widdrington and Chibburn. Detailed and illustrated reports of these are given in our *Proceedings*.

"Two most valuable contributions to local history made in the past year have been the work of members of our society.

"Our colleague Mr. George B. Hodgson, in *The Borough of South Shields from the Earliest Period to the Close of the Nineteenth Century*, has placed the community under a debt of obligation. His work embraces an amount of historical and statistical information that will prove a perfect mine of facts and figures in itself. These illustrate in the most complete manner the rise and progress of an important municipality and its relation to the Port of Tyne. From an archaeological standpoint the Roman, Anglian and medieval histories are summarized with conspicuous grasp of the subjects, whilst the literary qualities displayed add to Mr. Hodgson's book an attraction of themselves. It is equally fortunate that another local history has been undertaken by one who combines the observation of a naturalist and the erudition of an antiquary with a rare power of graphic delineation. In these qualities Mr. D. D. Dixon has more than realized anticipation in the publication of his *Upper Coquetdale*. A companion volume to the author's *Vale of Whittingham* it adds another interesting section to the history, traditions and folk-lore of the romantic uplands of Northumberland and an appreciation to the charm exercised by their scenery. When the new County History of Northumberland in its progress overtakes these areas Mr. Dixon's pages will prove to be of the utmost value. Written with a full knowledge of their abounding interests, the record partakes of the freshness of the hills themselves. The qualities of Mr. Hodgson's and Mr. Dixon's volumes call for more than ordinary recognition and congratulation for their respective authors.

"An interesting feature has been added to the collection of banners in the Great Hall of the Castle by the presentation of a framed drawing, executed and given by Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Blair. Each banner is fully blazoned, its position on the wall being indicated, so that the plate furnishes a key to the heraldry and may be said to add a final item to the work.

"Whilst so much has been done in the past to elucidate the structure and character of the Stationary Camps on the line of the Wall and elsewhere it is in no small degree remarkable that discoveries in PONS AELIUS itself have been so few and far between, and that even the exact site of the station is still a matter of conjecture. It is therefore with more than ordinary interest that the discoveries made on the site of the Aelian bridge and in what appear to have been the precincts of the camp call for notice. An altar and an inscribed slab, recovered from the debris of the Roman structure in the river bed, furnish, in the one case, a dedication to Ocean by the sixth legion, an exact duplicate in design of the Neptune altar from the same site already in our museum, and in the other a commemoration of Antoninus by Julius Verus his imperial legate and propretor. The association of Neptune and Ocean, thus personified, present, not only a combination of great rarity, but is pointed out as of significance in its relation to the conquest of Northern Britain. At the same time the accompanying slab may yet prove to have added greatly to our knowledge of the detail of Roman history. With these was found the base of a third altar, the altar itself being yet wanting.

"The discoveries of a well-shaped sarcophagus in Hanover Square, accompanied by a second and rough-hewn example near by, are not only important for the sake of the objects themselves but for the indication they furnish of an adjacent highway. They thus afford the first clue yet found to guide our investigations of the direction by which the stationary camp called PONS AELIUS was reached from the northern abutment of the bridge itself.

“It is, finally, a matter of congratulation to record that all these objects have been placed in our museum in the permanent custody of our society.”

The curators' and treasurer's reports were also read. The treasurer's balance sheet showed a balance of £71 6s. 9d. in favour of the society at the beginning of 1903, and a total income for the year of £598 12s. 11d., and expenditure £522 12s. 8d., leaving a balance of income over expenditure at the end of 1903 of £76 0s. 3d. The capital invested, with dividends, was £100 1s. 6d. The receipts were: from subscriptions, £350 14s. 0d.; from Castle, £126 8s. 6d.; from Blackgate museum, £28 12s. 2d.; and from books sold, £21 11s. 6d. The printing cost: *Archæologia*, £111 17s. 0d., *Proceedings*, £53 7s. 6d., and *Elsdon Register* (balance), £21 11s. 6d.; and the illustrations, £58 13s. 0d.; Books bought cost, £33 14s. 2d.; the Castle, £103 16s. 7d., and the Blackgate, £32 12s. 3d.

Mr L. W. Adamson, LL.D., moved the adoption of the reports, which Mr. T. Taylor, F.S.A., seconded.

The Noble President said he would have had great pleasure in putting the resolution, but for the fact that the report showed that their losses by death during the year had been very great. Perhaps those present were better acquainted with many of the deceased members than he was himself. But there was one he had known very well for a great number of years, and to whom he could not help alluding. He referred to the late Lord Ravensworth. He felt that the loss which the society had sustained by Lord Ravensworth's death was shared by the whole of Northumberland. There had never been a native of this county who more thoroughly identified himself with all that interested the North, and no one had brought more talent to bear upon the questions in which he took an interest. Lord Ravensworth was, as stated in the report, very intimately connected with the town of Newcastle, and no figure was more familiar in its streets than his. But they claimed him, also, as a very well known figure in the county. He combined qualities which were not always found in combination—the qualities of very great power of application and very great culture in certain directions; and at the same time he showed thorough sympathy with all that made country life, to many of them, so agreeable. He was an ardent sportsman, and a thoroughly congenial and cordial companion. The report was a very interesting one. It showed that the society had kept up its old traditions in leading the way in antiquarian and archaeological studies in this country, and that it stimulated the pursuit of those sciences in others whilst operating itself in regard thereto. There was one matter which was not mentioned in the report, and which he hoped would not be forgotten—the preservation of the county records. There were very great difficulties in the way of securing the custody of those records, which many of them thought was very desirable. If they came to him as chairman of the County Council, and asked him to recommend expenditure out of the county funds, he was afraid he would be one of their strongest opponents. But, at the same time, he hoped something might be done in the direction of securing and preserving the most interesting of their public local records, and perhaps some of their private records also, and placing them in some centre in the county, where they would be accessible to those interested in consulting them, and where they would be in perfectly safe custody. He trusted that even if it could not be done at the present moment, the society would not lose sight of the matter, and would join in any action which might be taken either in the way of further legislation or otherwise to secure what he was sure was a very important object.

The report was adopted.

ELECTION OF COUNCIL, ETC.

The Noble Chairman then declared the following persons duly elected to the respective offices in terms of Statute V. which sets forth 'that if the number of persons nominated for any office be the same as the number to be elected, the person or persons nominated shall be deemed elected, and shall be so declared by the chairman,' viz. :—

President : His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, K.G., F.S.A.

12 Vice-Presidents : Horatio Alfred Adamson, Robert Richardson Dees, the Rev. William Greenwell, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c., John Vessey Gregory, Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c., Charles James Spence, Richard Welford, M.A., Thomas Taylor, F.S.A., Lawrence W. Adamson, LL.D., Frederick Walter Dendy, Robert Coltman Clephan, F.S.A., and John Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A.

2 Secretaries : Robert Blair, F.S.A., and Richard Oliver Heslop, M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer : Robert Sinclair Nisbet.

Editor : Robert Blair.

Librarian : Charles Henry Blair.

2 Curators : Charles James Spence and Richard Oliver Heslop.

2 Auditors : John Martin Winter and Herbert Maxwell Wood, B.A.

12 Council : Rev. Cuthbert Edward Adamson, M.A., Rev. Johnson Baily, M.A., Parker Brewis, Sidney Story Carr, David Dippie Dixon, John Pattison Gibson, George Irving, William Henry Knowles, F.S.A., Joseph Oswald, Rev. Henry Edwin Savage, M.A., William Weaver Tomlinson, and Rev. John Walker, M.A.

ALTERATION OF STATUTE.

Mr. Richard Welford, V.P., moved, in terms of his notice given at the November meeting, "that that portion of Statute X,—which provides for the issue to members of two illustrated parts of *Archaeologia* in the months of January and June in each year, be rescinded; and that instead thereof the words 'a complete illustrated volume of *Archaeologia*, bound in cloth or buckram, shall be issued to members in June of each year.' "

The same having been seconded by Mr. R. C. Clephan, was carried *nem. con.*

MISCELLANEA.

A short time ago a firm of 'monumental sculptors,' hailing from a town in the south of Durham county, wrote thus to a country parson, who as it happened is a vicar of a comparatively new church, and consequently had neither an 'old font' nor 'old masonry' under his charge: 'Rev. Sir, I am in want of an old Font, or any kind of old masonry belonging to a church. I am prepared to give a good price for anything suitable. I shall be glad to hear if you have, or know any one having such.' It cannot be too often pointed out that parish ministers have no right to part with the property of the parishioners, even though the objects themselves cease to be of use. In one case quite recently a fine cylindrical Norman font was turned out of a local church, to give place to a sham Perpendicular one; what has become of the former is not known.

The following extract, referring to the 'committal' of the 'Holy Island Enclosure Bill,' is from the reports of the House of Commons of 20 April, 31 Geo. III [1791]:—

'The other Order of the Day being read, for the Second Reading of the Bill for dividing, allotting, and inclosing, a certain Stinted Pasture, Common, or Tract of Waste Land, within the Manor and Parish of *Holy Island*, in the County Palatine of *Durham*, and for extinguishing the Right of Common upon the ancient Infield Lands within the said Island ;

Ordered, That the said Bill be now read a Second Time.

And the House being informed that Counsel attended ;

A Motion was made, and the Question being put, That the Counsel be now called in ;

The House divided.

The Noes went forth.

Tellers for the Yeas, { Mr. *Burdon*,
Sir *Matthew White Ridley* : } 12.

Tellers for the Noes, { The Lord *Fielding*,
Mr. *Lambton* : } 47.

So it passed in the Negative.

Then the said Bill was read a Second Time.

Resolved, That the Bill be committed to Mr. *Milbanke*, Mr. *Grey*, &c. :
And they are to meet this Afternoon, at Five of the Clock, in the Speaker's Chamber ; and all who come to the Committee are to have Voices.'

The two documents of local interest following, have been kindly communicated by Sir Henry A. Ogle, bart. 'The original of the first is in Latin, the parchment being 14½ in. high and 10½ in. wide. It is in fine condition, except that one corner (low down) is torn off. The whole is clearly and beautifully written':—

(i) L.F.C. OR CAMPBELL CHARTER III. 14.

I, Roger, son of Roger Bertram of Mitford, have given &c., for me and my heirs for ever to Sir Peter de Montfort (*Monteforti*) & his heirs or assigns for their homage and service the whole town of Glanteley with the appurtenances by those divisions, to wit, from the head of the hedge as the way leads from Felton, &c. [in detail] To have and to hold to the said Peter and his heirs or assigns, or to whomsoever he willeth to give, sell or in any way assign without contradiction, freely, quietly & entirely with all liberties, &c., to the said town appertaining Yielding yearly one penny at Overlozars on Saint Michael's day for all customs, &c., and suits of my Court of Midford. The said Peter his heirs or assigns and his tenants shall be quit of suit of my mill at Felton and repairs of the millpond and hedges of my parks & of pannage, &c. The said Peter his heirs or assigns may have & hold the said town of Glanteley with all liberties, &c., as freely and quietly as I Roger Bertram, or my ancestors, have at any time held the said town of the king Saving nevertheless to me my liberty of free forest. Estovers of woods at Felton also granted to build, burn, enclose, &c. Warranty against all men as well Christians as Jews. Witnesses : Sirs Roger de Merlay, Roger Bertram of Bothal ; William Hayrun then sheriff of Northumberland, &c. [Seal gone.]

(ii) DE BANCO (339), TRINITY, 18 EDW. III.

Joh'es fil' Gilb'ti de Oggill p Ric'm de Boltoñ att' suū pet' v'sus Edam que fuit uxor Joh'is Crag' de Novo Castro super Tynam unum mesuagium cum p'tin' in villa Novi Castri sup' Tynam ut jus &c. quod Will's de Oggill dedit Gilb'to de Oggill in liberum maritagium cum Alicia fil'

Nich'i Wyght et quod post mortem p'd'cor. Gilb'ti et Alicie p'fato Joh'i fil' & heredi p'd'cor Gilb'ti & Alicie descendere debet per formam donac'o'is p'd'ce &c. Et unde idem Joh'es dicit q'd p'd'cus Will's dedit p'd'em mesuagiū cum p'tin' p'd'co Gilb'to in lib'm maritagii cum p'd'ca Alicia p quod donū ijdem Gilb'tus & Alicia fuerunt inde seisisi in d'nico suo ut de feodo & jure p formam &c. tempore pacis tempore E. Regis patris d'ni Regis nunc capiendo inde explec' ad valenc' &c. Et de ipsis Gilb'to & Alicia descend' jus p formam &c. isti Joh'i ut fil' & h'edi qui nunc pet' Et quod &c. Et inde p'duc' sectam &c.

Et Eda p Joh'em de Matfen' att' suū ven' Et defend jus suum q'ñ &c. Et dicit q'd p'd'es Joh'es nichil jur' clam' potest in p'd'co mes' p huiusmodi br'e &c., quia dicit q'd p'd'es Will's non dedit p'd'em mesuagiū cum p'tin' pd'co Gilb'to in lib'm maritagii cum p'd'ca Alicia prout ipse sup'ius p b're suū suppon' Immo idem Will's dedit pd'em mesuagiū cum p'tin' p'd'co Gilb'to & h'edib. suis in feodo simplici Et hoc pet' q'd inquirat'. p p'riam Et Joh' es similit' I's prec' est vic' q'd venire fac' hic in octabis s'ci Martini xij, &c., p quos Et qui nec, &c., Ad recogn' &c., Quia tam, &c.

The following local extracts are from the fourth volume of the *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*:—

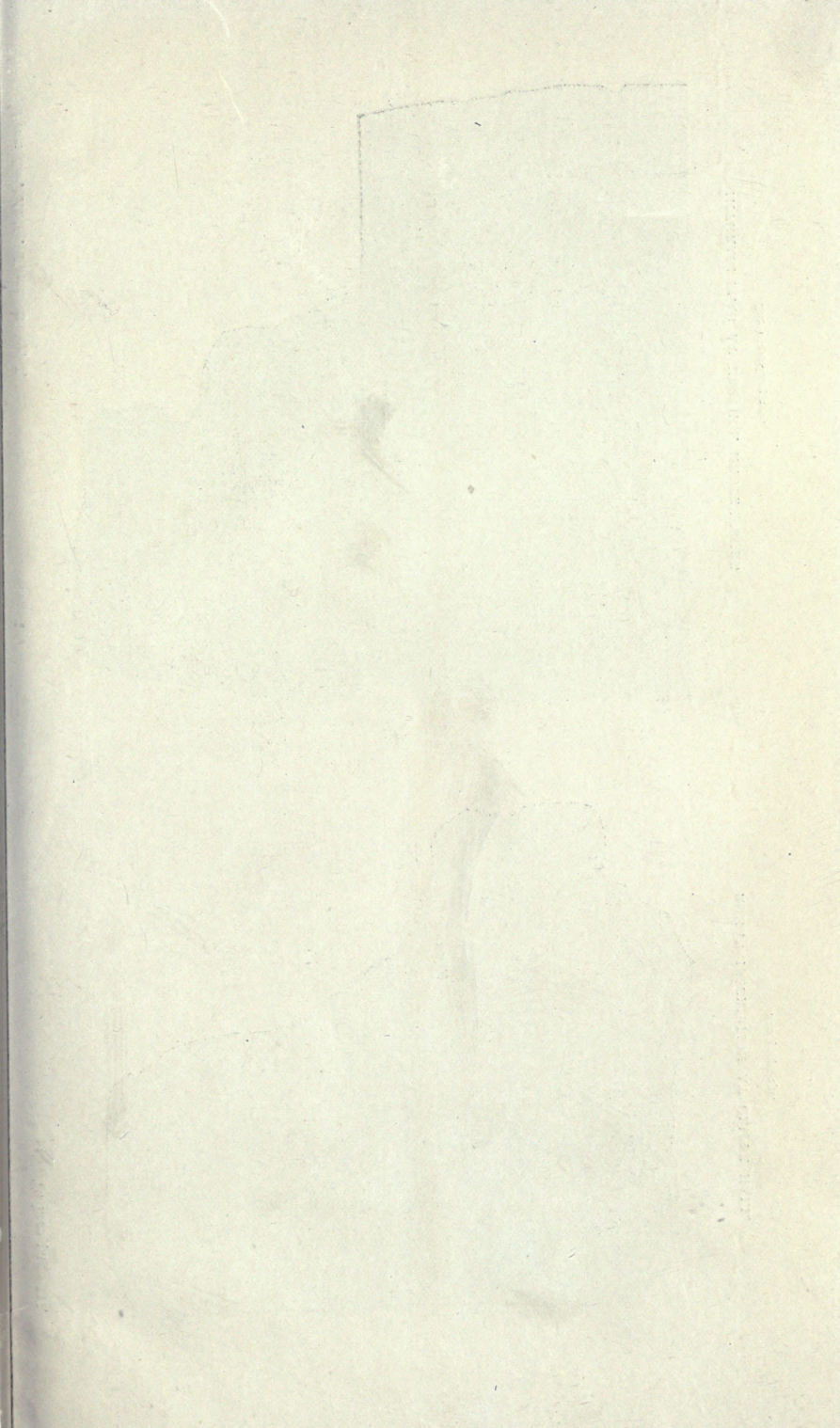
[Scotland] A. 6148. Counterpart indenture between Sir William More, lord of Abrecon, knight, of Scotland, and William del Strothre, mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, witnessing that the said William del Strothre has sold to the said Sir William, for 450*l.* to be paid as specified, the marriage of Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir William de Douglas, late lord of Liddesdale, (*Valle de Ledalle*) which the said William had of the grant of Sir John de Bukyngham, attorney of the earl of March. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 20 January, A.D. 1359. *French. Seal of arms (Strothre)*. See A. 6866. [p. 3]

[N'th'd] A. 6257. Release by William Elmeden, knight, late receiver general of the King's castle and lordship of Bamburgh, to the King, of 296*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* due on his account from 15 November, 7 Henry V., to Michaelmas, 8 Henry VI. 21 November, 21 Henry VI. *Seal of arms, broken*. [p. 17]

[Surrey] A. 6489. Demise by William de Ayremynne, clerk, attorney of Dame Eleanor, late the wife of Sir Henry de Percy, to Sir Hugh le Despenser, earl of Winchester, in the name of the said Dame Eleanor, of a meadow, pasture, fishery and rent, and of all other lands and tenements which she held by way of dower in Lameheth. Westminster, 18 April, 16. Edward II. *Seal*. [p. 45.]

[N'th'd] A. 6804. Grant by John Colt of Hertwayton, to Alan son of Robert Scot of Westhertwayton, for 10*l.* of a toft in Esthertwayton in the north part of Stodfald, and part of the grantor's messuage for making Alan's garden when he wishes; also part of a croft, and land in the same town, part on Hyndesyde, adjoining the stream from Blindewell, and part adjoining Orred croft; the said Alan and his heirs to grind their corn at the mill of Hertwayton without giving multure, &c. Witnesses:—Robert de Camhou, Thomas de Fenwyk, Robert de Toggesden in Westhertwayton, and others (named). *Seal*. [p. 84.]

[Scotland] A. 6866. Acquittance by William de le Strothir, mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, for 250*l.* received by the hands of Sir William de Calabre, chaplain, on behalf of his lord, Sir William More, knight, lord of Abercorne, in part payment of 675 marks due by him on account of the marriage of Mary de Dowglas. Last day of June, A.D. 1360. *Seal of arms*. See A. 6148. [p. 91.]





MITHRAIC SLAB AT KASTELL KROTZENBURG.

See opposite page.



ROMAN INSCRIPTION AT CLIFFE HALL.

See page 131.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1904.

No. 15.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 24th February, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. R. C. Clephan, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the Council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ORDINARY MEMBERS were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. John Hobart Armstrong, Broomley Grange, Stocksfield.
- ii. Thomas Bailes, 2 Fenwick Terrace, Newcastle.
- iii. Henry Soden Bird, 2 Linden Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
- iv. Albert H. Higginbottom, Simmondley, Adderstone Crescent, Jesmond, Newcastle.

The following NEW BOOKS, etc., were placed on the table :—

Exchanges :—

From the Numismatic Soc. of London :—*The Numismatic Chronicle*, 4 ser. vol. III, no. 12, 8vo.

From the Cambrian Archaeological Assoc. :—*Archaeologia Cambrensis*, 6 ser. iv, i, 8vo. [Included in the part is an interesting account of the excavation of a number of hut-circles in the important British settlement of Tre'r Ceiri; many objects of interest were found in these hut-circles, in one of them a gold plated *fibula* similar in design to, but smaller than, that found at *Aesica*, see *Arch. Ael.* xvii, xxviii, and xxiv, 25.]

From the Historisch-Philosophischen Vereins zu Heidelberg :—*Neue Heidelberger*, xii, 2; 8vo.

Purchases :—*The Registers of Boughton-under-Blean, co. Kent*; *Jahrbuch of the Imp. Germ. Arch. Inst.*, xviii, iv; *The English Dialect Dictionary*, parts xxi-xxiii and xxiv; *The Ancestor*, no. 8, Jan. 1904; *Pewter Plate*, by H. J. L. Massé, M.A.; *Notes and Queries*, nos. 5-8 (10 ser.); Mr. D. D. Dixon's *Upper Coquetdale*; and *Der Obergermanisch-Raetische Limes der Roemerreiches, lief. xx (Kastell Marienfels und Kastell Gross-Krotzenburg.)* [An interesting account will be found, in the last-named publication, of the discovery of a temple of Mithras, near Kastell Gross-Krotzenburg, a large slab depicting the sun-god killing the bull, with the attendant figures. An altar also was exhumed. The discoveries may be compared with the similar ones made at Housesteads, and recounted in the recently issued part of the *Arch. Ael.*, xxv. See reproduction of the slab on the opposite page.]

EXHIBITED :—

By Mr. T. J. Bell of Cleadon :—

- i. A fine bronze looped celt purchased by him at Darlington. It is 4½ in. long, by 1½ in. wide at mouth and 2 in. at cutting edge. To half way down from the mouth on each side are three parallel lines. This example is probably from the same hoard as those supposed to have been found at Stanwick, of which illustrations are given on plate facing p. 360, vol. x, of these *Proceedings*. (The first illustration on the plate facing this page shews it.)
- ii. A first brass coin of Clodius Albinus [A.D. 193-197], from the site of the old bridge across the Tyne at Newcastle (see pp. 50 & 72); though worn the coin is in a bright untarnished condition. It bears on the obverse the inscription [D CLOD] SEPT ALBIN CAES, and bare head to left; and on the reverse: FORT [REDVCI COS II], Fortune seated to left, holding in her right hand a rudder on a globe, in left hand a cornucopia, under the chair a wheel; in exergue s c.

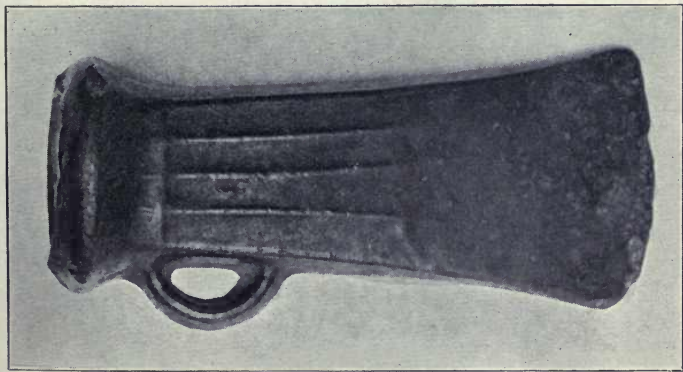
By Mr. M. H. Hodgson of South Shields :—A small brass coin of Constans with reverse of two soldiers standing holding standards, and the inscription GLORIA EXERCITVS.

By the Rev. A. McCullagh, St. Stephen's rectory, South Shields :—An *amphora* handle and a fragment of Samian ware with letters D...VS in a circle, the remains of the potter's stamp; both were found in St. Stephen's churchyard, South Shields.

By Mr. Maberly Phillips, F.S.A. :—Photographs of four lidless coffins found about 200 feet east of the Tower bridge southern approach, and 20 feet south of Abbey Street, Bermondsey, London, S.E. They were formed of blocks of chalk in which were male skeletons in a good state of preservation. The burials are supposed to date back to the eleventh century, and the skeletons are probably the remains of abbots of Bermondsey abbey. (See second illustration on plate facing this page of one of them.)

By the Rev. Thomas Stephens, vicar of Horsley :—An admittance on parchment of 26 Oct. 1708, to Tynemouth manor. The following is a copy of the document :—

Manerium Cur vis. franc' pleg' cu' Cur' Baron' p'nobil' d'ni Caroli
 de ducis de Som'sett Marchion' et Comit' de Hartford
Tynemouth. vicecomit' Beauchampe de Hache Baron' Seymour de
 Trowbridge Cancellar' Academ' Cantabrig' p'nobil' Ordin' Garter'
 mil' Equor' Magistr' Serenissimo Majestati et un' p'fect illustrissimi
 Consilij et p'nobil' d'næ Elizabethæ ducissæ de Somerset uxore ejus
 Tent' apud Tynemouth p. Manerio p'd' die martis (viz.) vicesimo
 sexto die Octobris Anno RRæ dnæ nræ Annæ Magnæ Britanniae
 franc' et Hibniæ &c. Septimo Annoq' Dni 1708 cora' Will's
 Loraine Ar. deputat' Will'i Coles Ar. Senesc. ib'm.
 Ad hanc Curiam Comp'tum est p' Homagiu' quod Joh'es Selbey
 Obijt Seit' de et in vno Libr' Burgag' sive Tenement' vel Cottag'
 cu' le Garth scituat' jacen' et existen' in Tynemouth p'd Annual'
 reddit' unius grani piperis et p ultima' voluntat' geren' dat' Decimo
 Septimo die Decembr' Anno RRs Dni nri Will'i Tertij nunc Angl',
 etc., Duodecimo Annoq' Dni Mill'imo Septingentesimo Dedit et
 Devisavit Burgag' sive Cottag' et le Garth cu' p'tin' Cuid'm Mar-
 garetæ Selbey nup' de Novi Castr' sup' Tyna' vid' Hered' et assign'
 suis imp'petuum' et sup' hoc in Ead'm Cur' venit p'd Margareta



4½-ins. long.

BRONZE CELT SUPPOSED FROM STANWICK.

See opposite page.



BURIAL NEAR TOWER BRIDGE, LONDON.



Selbey et petit se Admitti inde Ten't'm cui quæd'm Margaretæ d'n's
p'd p' Senese. suu' p'd concesser' inde Sei'nam H'end' et Tene' sibi
et Heredib' suis sub usual' redd' et servit' dno et Hered' suis et
fecit fidelitat' Solvit' p. Releivio suo et Admissus est inde Tenens.

Ex p. Fra. Anderson, Cl'ic. Cur'.

[Endorsed 'Margt. Selby 6s. 8d. & a pepp' Corne.']

By Mr. H. A. Adamson, V.P., A Civil War letter of 17th December, 1642, relating to Newcastle.

[Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following notes by Mr. H. A. Adamson, V.P., on this letter:—

'A Great Discovery of the Queens preparation in Holland, to assist the King in England. Also, how Her Majesty hath sent Her Standard, with the rest of her Regiments over to Newcastle, As it was sent in a Letter from Rotterdam, Dated Decemb. 16, *stilo novo*,¹ and directed to M. Iohn Blackston, a Member of the House of Commons.' This is the title of a letter which was printed in London on Decemb, 17, 1642. The letter appears in the *Newcastle Reprints of Rare Tracts*, printed by M. A. Richardson in 1843 and subsequent years (*Historical I*, No. 5). The editor suggested that it should be read at a meeting of the members, and in compliance with his wish it is now produced, so that it may be printed in the transactions of the society. The letter appeared during the period covered by Gardiner's History of the Great Civil War, 1642-49, being up to the execution of king Charles I on 30th January, 1649. The queen of Charles I was Henrietta Maria, the youngest child of Henry IV of France, who was married to the king in 1625, and being a Roman Catholic refused to be crowned with him in Westminster abbey. The Civil War broke out in August, 1642, when the king's standard was raised at Nottingham. In February of that year the queen had gone to Holland to raise money and men for the king. She was most active in raising money to purchase arms, and in inducing officers and soldiers of English birth to forsake the Dutch service for that of their native prince. She met with many difficulties at the hands of parliament. In October a vessel which she despatched was driven by stress of weather into Yarmouth, where it was seized by order of parliament. Two ships of war, the sole remains of the royal navy, which were intended to escort across the North Sea a little fleet with munitions of war, were surrendered to parliament by their own sailors.² The letter from Rotterdam is dated Decemb. 16, and apparently on the same day it was ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in parliament that it should be forthwith printed and published, and it was printed on the following day, Decemb. 17, 1642. These dates are explained by the fact that in Holland the new style had been adopted, but it had not been in England, so that time was 10 days later—but for the change in style the letter from Holland would have been dated the 6th December. The writer of the letter concealed his name. The letter is addressed to Mr. John Blackstone, who was one of the representatives of Newcastle, and was present at the king's trial when sentence of death was pronounced. He was also one of the 59 persons who signed the warrant for the execution of the king. He died in June, 1649. (See Welford's *Men of Mark*, vol. 1, p. 334). In the letter are mentioned the follow-

¹ *Stilo Novo*. This style was introduced by Pope Gregory XIII. in 1582. In the same year it was adopted in Holland and other continental Countries, but was not adopted in England until 1751. At first the difference in time was 10 days, afterwards it was 11 days, and since 1800 it has been 12 days.

² Gardiner's *Great Civil War*, vol. 1, p. 42.

ing names :—M. Knolls, 'that Arch R. Capt. Archibald,' Colonel Goring, M. Crofts, Mr. Slingsby, Capt. Bret, and Capt. Mackworth. When Fairfax had 1,400 prisoners to discharge, Colonel Goring, who was among them, is spoken of as the double Traitor Goring. He was lord general of the king's horse—a royalist partisan who betrayed the army plot to Pym. In the Letters of Queen Henrietta Maria, edited by Mary A. E. Green, and published in 1857, Slingsby is mentioned. It is probable he was Sir Henry Slingsby of Scriven, in the county of York, who represented Knaresborough in the Long Parliament, and followed the king to York. He fought at Marston Moor, Naseby, and in other battles, in the royalist ranks. In 1656 he entered into negotiations with officers of the garrison of Hull for surrendering it to the royalists. He was tried and sentenced to be beheaded. His execution took place 8th June, 1658. Whether the queen was able to send off to Newcastle the 400 officers and old soldiers and 400 horse mentioned in the letter, and the 160,000*l.* sterling I do not know. There is no mention of the circumstance in her letters.³ On the 2nd February following she set sail in person for the Yorkshire coast. Arms as occasion served she had despatched to the army in Newcastle from time to time, together with a large sum of money obtained by selling or pawning jewels, a sum which contemporary rumour, with probable exaggeration, reckoned at £2,000,000. This time, however, a fierce storm swept over the North Sea, and for nine days the queen, with her precious cargo, lay tossing on the waves. She never lost the high spirits which accompanied her in every position in which she was placed, and she laughed heartily as her attendant ladies were driven by the howling of the wind and the creaking of the timbers, to shout out, in confession to her chaplain, a catalogue of sins which was never meant to reach the ears of their mistress. 'Comfort yourselves, my dears,' she said, in unconscious imitation of the Red King, 'Queens of England are never drowned.' She landed at Bridlington and met Charles at Edgehill. On the 3rd of April in the next year they separated at Abingdon, never to meet again. At Exeter on the 16th June she gave birth to a daughter, and a fortnight later she had to fly to France to escape the merciless treatment of the parliamentarians. She visited England twice after the Restoration, and died 31st August, 1669, in Paris.

The following is a reprint of the letter; a reproduction of the title page is given on the opposite page :—

* Worthy Sir,

My last unto you was of the twelfth present, which I sent by Ship; and fearing least that may be long before it come to your hands, I thought fit to write unto you now by Post; and it is to advise you that there come hither frequently good and lusty ships from Newcastle, which are sent hither by the Merchants of that Town, for the service of the Queen: And there is continuall transportation of great store of Men, Money, and Ammunition, over in them. There came hither about 14 daies since M. Knolls, and that arch R. Capt. Archibald, who is very diligent and notorious in his service, for the betraying of his Country, and for that hath of late had that honour conferred upon him to be made a Captaine, and is about three daies since gon from hence with his ship laden with Men, Money and Ammunition for Newcastle. I heare that M. Knolls brought over

³ Gardiner's *Great Civil War*, Vol. 1, p. 108.

A GREAT
DISCOVERY

OF THE
QUEENS preparation in *Holland*,
to assist the KING in *England*.

Also, how Her Majesty hath sent Her Stan-
dard, with the rest of her Regiments over
to *Newcastle*.

As it was sent in a Letter from *Rot-
terdam*, Dated *Decemb. 16. stilo novo*, and
directed to M. *John Bluckston* a Member of
the House of Common:

Die Veneris 16 Decemb. 1642.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assem-
bled in Parliament, that this Letter shall be
forthwith printed and published.

I. Brown Cier. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *J. Wright* in the Old-bayly,
Decemb. 17. 1642.

Letters from his Majesty, that hath been the occasion of the Queens stay here, which all that be well affected are very sorry for; who had rather she were elsewhere. Upon the receipt of which Letters from His Majesty, I heare that the Queen the next day sent M. Jermin to the States Generall, to acquaint them therewith. and that His Majesty advised the Queen to stay here for some time longer; and that, because His Majesty was upon a treaty of Accommodation, and doubted not but that in short time he should make all hings well; and that, therefore, the Queen gave the thanks for those ships that had a long time waited upon her service, and desired that they might now be discharged, which was done accordingly; yet notwithstanding Her Majesties Agents labour here exceedingly in sending away Men, Money, Horse and Ammunition unto Newcastle for the advancing of Her Majesties Army in those parts. Upon thursday last I was at the Hague, and there saw Her Majesties Standard, which was just then going away, to be sent to Newcastle; and yesterday was seven night, I heard that Colonel Goring and M. Crofts, and M. Slingsby, and Capt. Bret, and Capt. Mackworth, and divers other Cavaliers went to Amsterdam, to take ship there, to go for England with all speed, and it is thought for Newcastle; and that Col. Goring is to be Lord General of the King's Horse. I heare likewise that there is more going away from thence to Newcastle, 400 Officers and old Souldiers, and 400 Horse, and 1,000 more are to follow, which are Her Majesties Regiment, and should have been a guard to Her person if she had gon on. The Prince of Orange I heare suffers all his Officers to goe, that will, onely under this colour, that as many as goe hence, shall be constrained; although he can give them greater honour as he pleaseth, and they expect, for so good service, if they do return. It is very credibly reported here, that there is now sending away with all speed to Newcastle 160,000 pound sterling, which I am very credibly informed by some Dutch men, is by way of loane raised by the Papists in these parts (which are not few) for the Queen. And that the Prince of Orange is engaged for the payment of it, which are most horrible things. Therefore I can do no lesse in conscience to God and his cause, and in duty and love unto the Kingdom and Parliament, (hearing and seeing these things), then give you notice of it, who are a member of that Honorable House, which I shall desire you (if you shall think fit) to Communicate unto the House; but shall intreat you to doe me the like favour you have done, in concealing of my name. Thus desiring the Lord to be with you, and to blesse and prosper your proceedings, and the whole House, with the tender of my service, and best respects unto you, I humbly take my leave, and rest

Yours, to love and serve you in the Lord.

There are two Newcastle Ships here, ready to go with the first faire Wind, laden as is before mentioned; and also three great Dutch Hoyes laden with Field-pieces and carriages, and many Holland Waggon, which are made strong and large, and covered over head, such as usually attend the leaguer.

To his much Honoured friend, JOHN BLACKSTONE Esquire, a Member of the House of Commons in the Honourable House of Parliament, present these.

FINIS.'''

Thanks were voted for these exhibits and notes.

ANCIENT PIERCEBRIDGE

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following paper by Mr. E. Wooler of Darlington:—

“Piercebridge is said by some old writers to be the Roman *MAGIS*, which was garrisoned by the *Pacenses* of *Lusitania*—the ancient name of Portugal, and some adjacent territory. Some 233 yards to the east of the station the Roman military way entered the county palatine of Durham from *CATARACTONIUM* (Catterick) and passed on to *VINOVIA* (Binchester). The station contained $10\frac{3}{4}$ acres within its walls, being 610 feet wide and 765 feet in length—an unusually large size for a Roman station. Possibly this was due to the existence of the large British camp at Stanwick, with which I deal somewhat fully hereafter. The Roman camp was erected on a neck of land formed by the junction of two streams forming Carlbury beck which flowed from the north-west into the river Tees and divided the townships of Piercebridge and Carlbury. This stream undoubtedly supplied the garrison and the fosse of the fortress with water, as well as a bath which was 180 feet from the east rampart and 225 from the south rampart. In 1730 an aqueduct a yard wide and a yard and a quarter deep was discovered on the road adjoining Carlbury beck. The Roman road did not pass through the station but in very dry weather it is said its track may be seen across the field known as the ‘Tofts.’ The enclosure of the station is still distinctly visible, the north-west corner being almost perfect and the fosse easily traceable. A part of the west wall remained until the year 1822 when it was demolished by the occupant, Mr. James O’Callaghan, M.P. for Winchelsea. The farm is now in the occupation of Mr. Pierson Cathrick. The stones, many of which were of large size and oblong in shape were used in the erection of the farm buildings, with the exception of a few which retained fragments of inscriptions. I have repeatedly endeavoured to find out what became of these, but unfortunately without result ⁴

Crossing the Tees was a Roman bridge which was in the direct line of the road, and was not diverted, as it now is, through the village, but went straight on over what was until quite recently Carlbury mill-dam. This bridge is said to have been constructed of stone piers with, in all probability, a wooden platform like the Roman bridge at *CILURNUM* so as to be easily demolished in case of danger. Prior to the great flood of the 16th and 17th November, 1771—which by the way, rose to a height of 20 feet—the foundations of the Roman bridge were visible, but they were torn up and washed away on that memorable occasion. Last summer Mr. W. W. Tomlinson and myself made diligent search for Roman stones in the dam, but were unable to find any. This phenomenal flood carried away practically all the bridges across the Tyne, the Wear, and the Tees. The bridge at Piercebridge was carried away by this flood and appears to have remained down from 1771 to 1798, because I find, on searching the records in the office of the clerk of the peace for the North Riding, that on the 11th July, 1797, the justices of that riding ordered that the inhabitants of Durham county be indicted for the non-repair of the Durham portion of the bridge at the ensuing assizes, and on the 12th January, 1798, the North Riding justices ordered the treasurer of the riding to pay the clerk of the peace £35 for attending at Durham assizes for the purpose of indicting the inhabitants of Durham. Shortly afterwards there was a payment of 1300*l.* ordered

⁴ Those interested in Roman stations in England should read Mr. Bosanquet’s description of Housesteads in the recently issued part of the *Arch. Aeliana* (xxv, ii).

to be made for restoring the Yorkshire half of the bridge. Unfortunately the Durham records are not indexed, but I find that at the Durham quarter sessions on the 4th October, 1797, there is the following minute respecting Piercebridge, 'Ordered that this bridge, so much as belongs to the County of Durham, be widened and repaired conformable to the plan drawn by Mr Eldon, Surveyor, and in conformity with the part to be repaired by the North Riding of the County of York.'

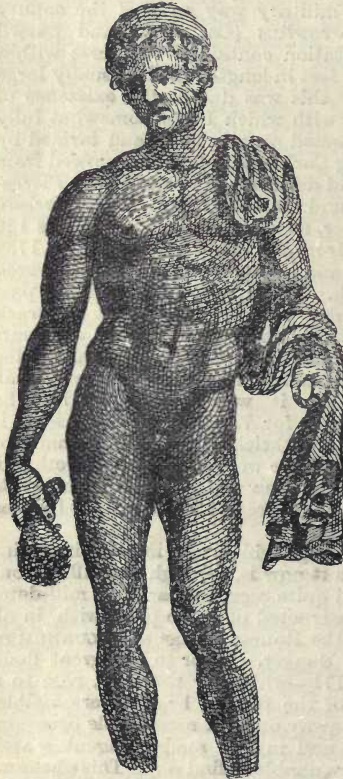


FIGURE OF MERCURY (See p. 125)

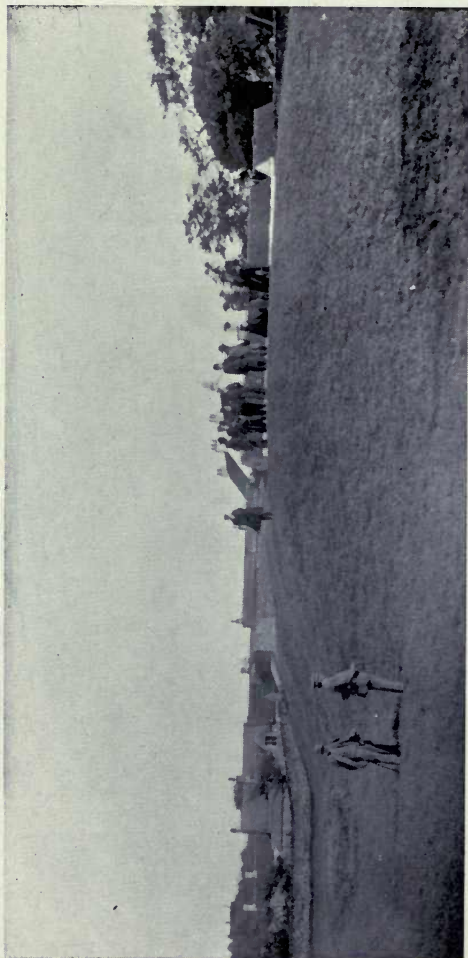
fourteen other coins which had been dug up at Piercebridge, and which, commencing at or about A.D. 55, ended about A.D. 251. The first was a copper coin of Nero, with a characteristic profile of that emperor turned to the right on the obverse, and on the reverse the figure of Ceres. Other coins were of Domitian, Trajan, Hadrian, Antoninus Pius, Marcus Aurelius and Septimius Severus, and were, on the whole, in a remarkably good state of preservation. This month (January, 1904) I have acquired three other copper coins, which were turned up in one of the allotment gardens between Carlbury beck and Piercebridge railway

In descending the hill, on the south side of the river, on the military way towards Piercebridge, at the point where the road branches off to Cliffe hall, a Roman memorial stone was found in 1844 recording AVRELIA FADILLA CONJUGI FACIENDVM CVRAVIT, *i.e.* Aurelia Fadilla took care that this stone should be erected in memory of her deceased husband.⁵ The person to whom the stone was erected was no doubt a Roman soldier, in all probability a general officer. The Roman places for burial were either private or public, the private in fields or gardens, usually near the highway to be conspicuous and to remind those who passed of mortality, hence the frequent inscriptions, *Siste viator, Aspice viator*, etc.

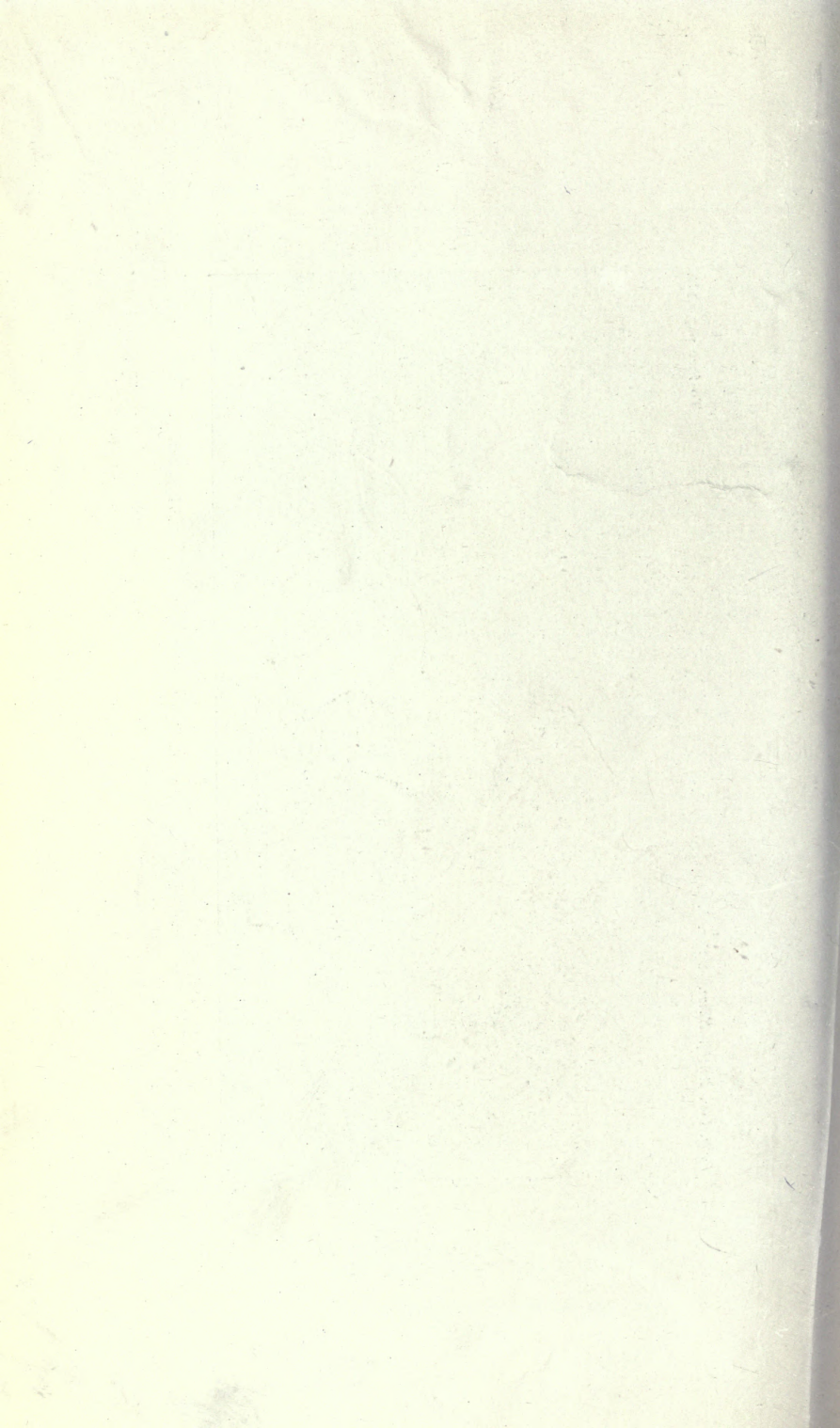
At Piercebridge from time to time large numbers of Roman coins have been found, and as recently as last year (1903) Mr. Priestman Gordon, whilst digging in his garden near the present bridge, and on the site of the chantry chapel, hereafter referred to, turned up a couple of Roman coins in excellent preservation. One of the coins was of copper and of Tetricus the elder; the other was a *denarius* and bore on the obverse the inscription C VALENS HOST MES QVINTVS N C, and on the reverse PIETAS AVGVSTORVM). Shortly after this there came into

my possession, very fortuitously,

⁵ See second illustration on plate facing p. 117.

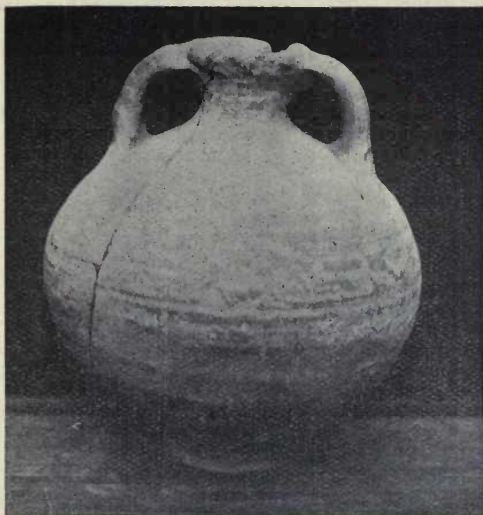


THE NORTH-WEST CORNER OF THE ROMAN CAMP AT PIERCEBRIDGE.



station. The first is a copper coin of Tetricus the elder (267-273), the second of Valerian (253-263), and the third of Allectus; this is of special interest as it was struck in London between A.D. 293 and 296.

To revert for a moment to the subject of the coins found, I may mention that on the 6th April, 1853, a beautiful gold coin was unearthed bearing on the obverse the inscription *IMP TRAIANO AVG GER DAC P M TR P*, and on the reverse *COS V PP S P Q R OPTIMO PRINC*



Numerous pieces of Samian ware, with its beautiful glaze, have been found at Piercebridge, as well as plain ware of an earlier date. Some little time ago I exhibited to the society a small vase of the latter class of ware, which is of very good design. The annexed illustration shews it. A small bronze statue of Mercury of elegant workmanship, reproduced on p. 124 from an

engraving in *Archaeologia* (ix, 289), was discovered at Piercebridge about the year 1788; in its present condition it measures $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length; it was originally something longer, but the feet with the pedestal on which it stood and the caduceus are unfortunately missing. Cade, who had the figure in his possession in December of that year, was inclined to think it belonged to some temple dedicated to the god Mercury.

An altar was found at Piercebridge inscribed *D.M CONDATI ATTONIVS QVINTIANVS MEN EX CC IMP EX IVSSO LIBENS LAETVS ANIMO*. Attonius Quintianus, the name of the person who erected the altar, was a *mentor* or measurer.

The neighbourhood has yielded seven or eight other inscribed or sculptured stones which belong to the station, and among them the following: the first three, found in 1864, were presented to the Durham cathedral library in 1896 by the kindness of the vicar of Gainford (the Rev. A. W. Headlam) and of the churchwardens.

1. An altar cut into a semi-circular shape for use in the Early English pier of the chancel arch of the church of Gainford; its diameter is 32 inches. On the right side—the only one preserved—is an eagle. The inscription informs us that Julius Valentinus erected this altar to Jupiter Dolichenus by command of the deity. The last line is very obscure; none of the suggestions hitherto made fits the traces of lettering.⁶ The woodcut on p. 126 represents it.

⁶ See *Lapid. Sept.* No. 723.



2. A fragment, $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches high $13\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, inscribed to the sixth Legion named the Victorious. This legion, stationed at York, was apparently employed in building or restoring the station at Piercebridge, and this stone is a relic of its presence.⁷

3. A fragment of (probably) a funeral relief, 12" by 17" and 8" thick, representing a man holding in his right hand a rabbit (?) by its hind legs. Over his right shoulder is something like a horse's head. The left side is broken. An illustration of this is given on p. 7 of the *Catalogue of Sculptured and Inscribed Stones in the Cathedral Library, Durham*.

⁷ See *Lapid.* Sept. No. 729.

4. This inscription, 2' 6" long by 1' wide, is now in the Blackgate museum, Newcastle:—⁸



Still another remarkable find was made at the end of December, 1903, by Mr. Pierson Cathrick of Piercebridge, who, while cutting a drain, came across a coffin evidently of great antiquity. The coffin was discovered about 100 yards due west of the west gate of the Roman station. It was formed of slabs of stone. On removing the cover the remains of a man were exposed, probably of one of the garrison at the Roman station of Piercebridge. The greater portion of the skeleton was exceedingly friable, but some parts, especially the skull and thigh bone, were in a good state of preservation owing to water containing iron having percolated through the cover of the coffin and acted as a preservative. The thigh bone measures 18 inches in length, showing that the man must have been 6 feet high. The skull was 21 inches in circumference and $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, and showed a low frontal development, indicating that the man was not of very high intelligence. The extreme breadth was 5 inches, vertical height $5\frac{3}{8}$ inches, minimum frontal width $3\frac{3}{8}$ inches, maximum frontal width $4\frac{3}{8}$ inches, and the maximum occipital width $4\frac{3}{8}$ inches. From the appearance of the thigh bone, too, it would seem that he was not an exceptionally muscular man. The coffin was composed of roughly-hewn slabs, some of which were of red sandstone, and appear to have been obtained at Croft. It may be of interest if I mention that at intervals several rough stone coffins have been seen projecting from the north bank of the river Tees, as the earth was washed away by the action of the water.

In the year 1818 a massive thumb ring of pure gold was found which weighed 182 grains, and which, until comparatively recently, was in the possession of the late duke of Cleveland. At my request Lord Barnard, the duke's successor, has kindly made enquiries as to the present whereabouts of this ring, but unfortunately it cannot be traced. The hoop of this ring was wrought by the hammer and was joined by welding the extremities. To it was affixed an oval facet which was engraved in *intaglio*; the device, though somewhat defaced, being of two human heads—male and female—facing each other. This is not the only example of the kind found in England, for the same subject appears on a ring of the Roman period found on Stainmore common in 1781, and mentioned in Gough's *Camden*, p. 120, and also on a red jasper *intaglio* from the camp at South Shields, now in the possession of Mr. Blair.⁹ The same idea occurs in medieval seals, the heads being

⁸ See *Lapid. Sept.* No. 726.

⁹ See *Arch. Ael.* X, 266.

usually accompanied by the motto 'Love me and I thee.' And Galeotti, in his curious illustrations of the *Gemmae Antiquae Litteratae*, in the collection of Ficoroni gives an intaglio engraved with the words 'Amo te ama me.'

It is extremely interesting to speculate why the Roman road ran in the direction it did, and why the stations at Catterick and Piercebridge were formed. I have no doubt in my mind that the road was originally made for the purpose of attacking the Brigantes in the huge British camp at Stanwick. This camp, which comprises within its enclosure 750 acres, is well worthy of a visit by the members of the society. The ramparts are in places in a splendid state of preservation, being no less than 15 feet high in some parts. In speculating why the Brigantes entrenched themselves here, I have come to the conclusion that they did so on account of the proximity of the copper mines at Melsonby and the neighbourhood—mines which were worked until a comparatively recent period—copper being essential to the manufacture of their bronze tools and weapons. The tin necessary for the alloy would probably be brought from Cornwall. Many years ago Algernon, duke of Northumberland presented to the British Museum a number of most interesting relics of Celtic date found within these entrenchments. They consisted of bronze ornaments, of horse furniture, bits, ornamented rings of various sizes, a long iron sword in a bronze sheath curiously ornamented, portions of iron chain mail, handles, and cross-guards of daggers, some fragments of gold, and objects both of light-coloured mixed metal and bronze hammered up, some of them representing horses heads. Some of these curious remains exhibit traces of enamelled work. At a spot adjacent to that where these articles were found, large iron hoops conjectured to have been the tires of chariot wheels, have been discovered. From the camp at Stanwick ran the 'Scots Dyke,' a stupendous work which it is believed was carried out in a vain attempt to repel the Roman invasion. This Ancient British rampart enters Northumberland a little to the west of Peel Fell and runs the whole length of that county. It is supposed to have extended through Durham to the south of Yorkshire, but there are, beyond all doubt, traces of it now existing as far as the Swale, half a mile south of Richmond. Next to the Roman Wall I regard the locality of Stanwick as probably the most interesting to antiquaries in Britain on account of the unparalleled size and comparatively perfect condition of the camp at the present day.

Reverting to the Roman road it is most interesting to trace another portion which branched off to the south of the Stanwick camp, and passing from 'Scotch Corner' proceeded to Carlisle, another Roman station being formed at Greta-bridge, near Barnardcastle. It would appear as though the Romans had attacked the Brigantes at two points, the east, and the south—which caused this road to be made to Carlisle. The Brigantes were probably allowed to remain in this camp at Stanwick because it is recorded that they rose in insurrection. The stations at Piercebridge, Catterick, and Greta-bridge, were evidently formed to overawe and keep them in subjection. Dr. Hooppell had a theory that the Romans advanced northwards by Middleton St. George and Sadberge, but I do not think this can be correct, because the Romans would not be likely to press forward and leave such a large and formidable entrenched camp as that of Stanwick in their rear. I think the fact that the camp was early British is placed beyond doubt by the numerous finds which have been made there (some of which I have previously described in these proceedings) such as bronze celts, and a quern, and the gifts of the duke of Northumberland to the British

Museum. In Cliffe park, near Piercebridge, are two barrows which undoubtedly belong to the bronze age, and I think it is more than probable that some of the Britons from the Stanwick camp were interred there. At the beginning of this year Mr. Murrrough Wilson, the lord of the manor of Manfield, partially opened one of these barrows, and the fact that a quantity of charcoal was found near the base of the tumulus and running into an evidently artificial deposit of sand in a hole in the earth below the natural level of the surrounding land would indicate that the chieftain's remains had been cremated. At the time of writing this paper (February 12th) the investigations had not been completed.

To return to the Roman Station at Piercebridge I think it highly probable that there was a temple at the south-east corner of the station, and that on its site in later times was erected a chantry chapel. However that may be, I find that John Baliol, father of John Baliol, king of Scotland, and a descendant of the daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon, a brother of William the Lion, was a most powerful baron in the north of England in the thirteenth century. His family founded the chantry chapel adjoining the bridge at Piercebridge. He charged the lands at Piercebridge with corn rents, which are still collected by my firm. The priests were in the habit of praying for travellers and receiving gifts. At the dissolution of monasteries the chantry rent was purchased by Morris & Phillips of London, and sold by them to Viscount Campden, who presented the rents to the living of Whitwell, in Rutland. This chantry chapel is mentioned in 1315 on an inquisition of the property of Guy earl of Warwick. In an inquisition taken on the forfeiture of Thomas, earl of Warwick, in 1397, mention is also made of the advowson of the church at Piercebridge; and in another inquisition it is described as the free chapel of Piercebridge. A survey was made in the second year of the reign of Edward VI. which described the chantry as having been granted for the tenure of the life of the incumbent Peter Carter of the age of 50 years. The yearly value was then 104*s.* 4*d.* There was no plate, but there was one chalice of silver weighing 5 ounces. Neither was there any lead, but there was one bell weighing by estimation 16lbs. The commissioners on that occasion were Sir Thomas Hylton and Sir Robert Brandling, knights, and Robert Morrell and Henry White. All that is left of this chantry chapel is the south doorway, shewn in the first illustration on the plate facing this page.

This paper would not, I think, be complete, without mentioning that on the 1st December, 1642, the earl of Newcastle, being upon his march from Newcastle to York, with a considerable royalist army, met, when he had advanced as far as Piercebridge, a party of lord Fairfax's horse, commanded by captain Hotham. The latter disputed the passage of the Tees with the earl for several hours, having but two small pieces of ordnance with them. The earl of Newcastle finally overpowered lord Fairfax's forces with great carnage, whereupon captain Hotham and the force with him retreated towards lord Fairfax's head-quarters at Tadcaster. In this engagement colonel Sir Thomas Howard (youngest son of lord William Howard), and several other gentlemen under the command of the earl of Newcastle, were slain. There is a monument to Sir Thomas Howard of Tursdale, county palatine, knight, the seventh son of 'Belted Will,' in Wetheral churchyard, Cumberland. On it is the inscription 'Sacred to the memory of Colonel Thomas Howard, son of Lord William Howard, who died valiantly fighting in the cause of his king and country at Piercebridge, December 2nd, 1642.' Colonel Thomas Howard was buried at High Coniscliffe, in which parish the family had extensive estates until quite recently. In the register of



CROSS AT CLIFFE HALL. See page 131



SOUTH DOOR OF CHANTRY CHAPEL, PIERCEBRIDGE. See opposite page.

burials at High Coniscliffe I find the following entry, 'Sir Thomas Howard collenoll buried at 36 the 2nd of Dscember 1642.' The earl of Newcastle marched towards York, and had his commission enlarged, in consequence of this achievement, to commander-in-chief in Yorkshire and other southern counties, as well as in the rest of the northern counties. In this engagement the royalists erected a battery on Carlbury hill, and the parliamentarians placed theirs on the opposite bank of the river. Cannon balls, human bones, and even entire skeletons, have occasionally been found on the banks of the river overhanging the road near the scene of the action. In Cliffe woods close to the bridge there is an earthwork which appears to have been erected to defend the passage of the bridge. There is also an old and curious cross on the west of the carriage drive leading to Cliffe hall, but I have not been able to make out what it is.¹⁰ It may mark the burial place of some of the cavaliers or roundheads engaged in the action. Piercebridge is in the parish of Gainford, and on the road to Gainford there used to be a cross which gave the name to a farm called 'White Cross.' Upon this cross it was the custom to rest the coffin of any deceased person when being taken to Gainford for interment. The cross, however has long since disappeared, and though I have made most diligent search for it I have met with no success.

In conclusion may I say that I have been extremely anxious to collect all the information available relating to Piercebridge, and if any of the members of the society can assist me to increase my knowledge of this most interesting locality I shall indeed be very grateful."

Thanks were voted to Mr. Wooler.

NOTE ON A ROMAN ROAD NORTH OF BERWICK.

Mr. Hugh W. Young, F.S.A. Scot., writes thus:—

"I would like to call the attention of your Society at Newcastle to a road between Eyemouth and Coldingham, a good section being on the farm of Halydown. I believe it runs pretty close to the sea on the top of the cliffs, and is still used to the extent of being a right of way. The present owner of the farm writes me as follows:—'The former proprietor of Halydown, an Edinburgh advocate with antiquarian tastes, always regarded the road in question as being of Roman construction, but the only way to settle the matter is to dig.' I might here offer the opinion that this is a continuation north of Berwick-on-Tweed, of the east branch of the Watling Street, which we know ran to Berwick; and this may be the continuation of the same to its terminus at Inveresk where the well-known 'Fishwives Causey' carried it farther along on the way to Cramond."

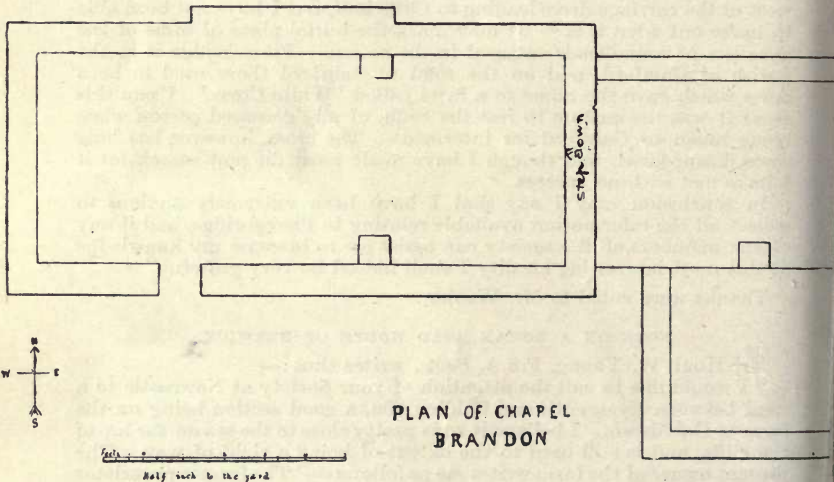
BRANDON CHAPEL, NORTHUMBERLAND.

Mr. Blair read the following note by Mr. Algernon Gissing of Keswick, Cumberland:—

"The plan on the other side has been made by Mr. J. S. Anderson, schoolmaster at Branton, who professes no antiquarian or ecclesiastical knowledge, but who has most kindly taken a good deal of trouble in watching the excavations. He writes 'I herewith send you the plan of the chapel, so far as the foundations now laid bare assist me. There are some things in the east end not easy for me to understand. I mentioned in my former letter that the thickness of the walls slightly varied from 27in. to 30in. It is almost impossible for me to be exact in that respect in plan, so I have made them uniformly 27in., except the

¹⁰ See second illustration on plate facing p. 130.

buttress and some walls in the east end. There is only one stone up to the present which has any pretensions to carving—which I am sketching. No flooring has yet appeared, but they have as yet dug very little inside the walls. From the doorway there are three steps visible, leading down probably, I think, to vaults. I have seen similar ones in other old churches. The two places at the east end rather baffle me. There seems to be a wall right across the first, and a step in the centre. There seems to have been an arch just before this, or they may have been pillars. I should think there has been no wall between the east end places, as there are just some stones in the centre, favouring the idea of arches. The labourers have been again stopped more than a week, but I believe they are to continue shortly.



PLAN OF CHAPEL
BRANDON

The following is the number of burials entered in Eglington parish register as made at Brandon chapel:—

1678	....	4	1690	....	4	1722	....	1
1679	....	6	1692	....	1	1744	....	1
1680	....	4	1693	....	1	1776	....	1
1681	....	9	1694	....	4	1780	....	1
1682	....	11	1695	....	1	1782	....	1
1683	....	8	1697	....	1	1788	....	1
1684	....	1	1698	....	1	1790	....	1
1685	....	6	1699	....	6	1791	....	1
1686	....	5	1700	....	4	1795	....	1
1687	....	3	1702	....	3	1810	....	1
1688	....	0	1711	....	4	1811	....	1
1689	....	2						

Thanks were voted for these notes.

ADDITION.

The small tankard exhibited at the January meeting (p. 108) by Mr. T. Taylor, F.S.A., was made by Eli Bilton, the well-known silversmith of Newcastle. It bears the year mark of that town for 1705.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1904.

No. 16.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the lecture room of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, by the kind permission of that society, on Wednesday, the 30th day of March, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Rich. Welford, M.A., one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Mr. J. P. Gibson of Hexham, gave an address on the excavations in the Roman camp at

HOUSESTEADS (*Borcovicus*).

He exhibited a fine series of eighty lime-light illustrations. Most of the lantern slides had been specially made for the lecture of which an abstract will be given later.

Mr. Gibson was heartily thanked for his lecture.

MISCELLANEA.

Included in the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries of London, 2 ser. XIX, ii, (Nov. 27, 1902, to June 18, 1903), 8vo., are notes by the Rev. J. T. Fowler of Durham, on the discovery of an ancient fireplace 'in the west wall of the south transept of Durham Cathedral, near the south-west corner,' of which plan, elevation and section are given. The assistant-secretary (Mr. St. John Hope) referred to a similar fireplace at the east end of the vestry at Hulne priory (a description of this is given on p. 184). These fireplaces are supposed to have been for the purpose of baking wafer bread. At page 264 of the same publication there is a note, by Mr. John Bilson of Hull, of the discovery in the east end of St. Mary's abbey, York, during excavations there, of the inscribed slab of William Sever, at one time abbot, and afterwards bishop of Durham, who died 14 May, 1505. At the meeting of the society on 12 Feb., 1903 (p. 224), the cheek-piece of a Roman helmet in embossed copper was exhibited. It was discovered near South Collington, Notts, and bears the figure of a woman standing by a horse. This may be compared with the device on another cheek-piece discovered in the Tyne, and noted in *Arch. Ael.* x, 263. In the latter case the design is punctured not embossed.

The following local notes are from the *Calendar of State Papers Ireland. Adventurers, 1642-1659* :—

1642. 15 April, 19 July. Two receipts by the Treasurers under the arrangement between the King and Parliament, in all for £300, from John Blakestone, of Newcastle upon Tyne, M.P. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$ each. *Endd. Ibid.* 16 and 17.

1647. 20 Dec. Receipt by the Treasurers of Nov. 1647, for £300 from same. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Endd. Ibid.* 18.

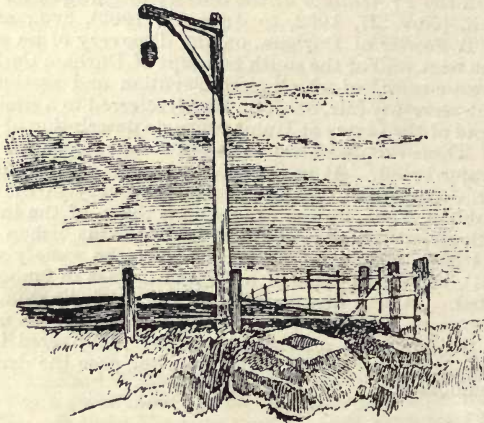
1647. 15 Jan. Receipt by the same for £150, from Alderman Thos. Andrewes, being one-fourth of the sum formerly adventured by Blakestone, as above. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Endd. Ibid.* 19.

1652. 23 April. Indenture made between Susanna Blackiston, widow and executrix of the late John Blackiston of Newton, Durham, and John, son and heir of the said Blackiston, of the one part, and Thos. Andrewes and Stephen Estwick, Aldermen of London, creditors of the said late John and trustees for his other creditors who are named in the Schedule hereto.

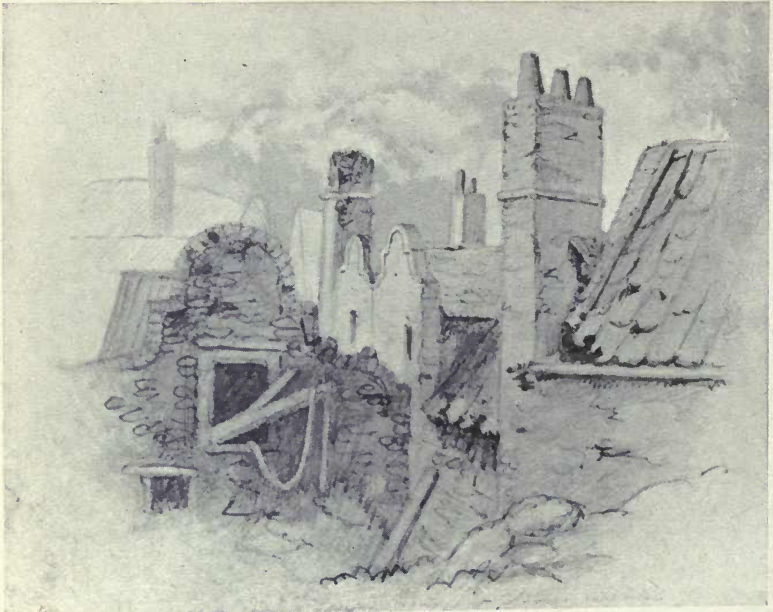
Susanna Blackiston and John Blackiston, junr. assign the share of £750 of their late father and husband to Andrewes and Estwick, in part payment of the debt owed by the late John to Estwick, Andrewes and those for whom they are trusted. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$ (large parchment.) *Signed by the assignors before witnesses. Endd. Ibid.* 21.

1652. Schedule to foregoing. Showing the amounts owed by the late John Blackiston to Philip, Lord Wharton; Thomas Atkins and John Dethicke, aldermen; Thos. Andrewes, alderman, and Thos. Vincent; Stephen Estwick, alderman, and Saml. Lee; Col. Thos. Player, John Lamott, Esq., and partners, Abraham Chambers, Esq., executor of the will of—— Monox, widow, deceased; Robert Sweet; George Prowse and Arthur Wroth, executors of Martin Pindar, deceased; Nathaniel Cock, Rowland Witherington. *P.* 1 (parchment). *S.P. Ireland*, 291, 20. [p. 76]

1652. 19 Feb. Assigning £25, part of the share of £50 assigned to him by foregoing [John Gillingham of Winburne [Wimborne] in Dorset cordwainer] to Gilbert Marshall, of Houghall, in Durham. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Signed, &c., before witnesses. Endd. Ibid.* 104. [p. 339.]



'WINTER'S STOB' AND BASE OF ANCIENT CROSS ON MOORS S. OF ELSDON.



1.—IN THE CLOSE.



7.—BLACK GATE.

P R O C E E D I N G S
O F T H E
S O C I E T Y O F A N T I Q U A R I E S

O F N E W C A S T L E - U P O N - T Y N E .

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1904.

No. 17.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 27th April, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. R. Coltman Clephan, F.S.A., one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts recommended by the Council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ORDINARY MEMBERS were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. Frank Edward MacFadyen, 24 Grosvenor Place, Jesmond, Newcastle.
- ii. Mrs. Mitchell of Jesmond Towers, Newcastle.
- iii. George Davison Reid, 64 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
- iv. G. Grey Turner, F.R.C.S., 31 Oxford Street, Newcastle.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed on the table :—

Presents :—

The following were announced, and thanks voted to the donors :—

From the Cumberland & Westmorland Antiquarian & Archaeological Society :—*Transactions*, XIV, ii, 8vo.

From the Hon. Mr. Justice Bruce :—*Lectures on Old Newcastle*, by the late Dr. Bruce, 8vo. cloth.

Exchanges :—

From the Cumberland & Westmorland Antiquarian & Archaeological Society :—*Transactions*, new ser. iv, 8vo. cl.

From the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland :—*Proceedings*, xxxvii (4 ser. i), 1902-3, sm. 4to, cl.

From the Cardiff Naturalists Society :—*Proceedings*, xxxv, 1903, ('The Roman Camp at Gellygaer'), 8vo.

From the Shropshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Soc. :—*Transactions*, 3 ser. iv, i, 8vo., 1904.

From the Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles :—*Annales*, xviii, i & ii.

From the Society of Antiquaries of London :—(i.) *Archæologia*, 58, ii, 4to. ; and (ii.) *Proceedings*, xix, ii, 8vo.

From the Suffolk Institute of Archaeology and Nat. Hist. :—*Proceedings*, xi, iii, 8vo.

From the Cambridge Antiquarian Society :—*Proceedings*, xliv, (x, iv), from 14 Oct. 1902 to 18 May 1903 ; 8vo.

Purchases :—The Rev. E. A. Downam's original drawings of Ancient British earthworks (being plans of Hanworth Castle, Middlesex; Basildon Moat, Great Canfield, Clavering Castle, Chipping Ongar, Pleshey, Plumberow, Rayleigh, Ringhill, Stansted, Stebbing and Wallbury, Essex); *Rites of Durham* (107 Surt. Soc. publ.); the *Mittheilungen* of the Imp. German Archaeol. Institute, xviii, iii and iv, Rom, 1904; Guy Laking's *The Armoury of Windsor Castle*; *The Antiquary* for March and April, 1904; *Notes and Queries*, 10 ser. Nos. 9 to 17 (Feb. 27 to April 23, 1904); *Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1647-1660, Addenda 1625-1660*; *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1693*; and *Feudal Aids, 1284-1431*, vol. III, Kent to Norfolk; all large 8vo. cl.

EXHIBITED :—

By R. Blair (one of the secretaries) :—Two Roman *denarii* taken out of the bed of the river Tyne at Newcastle. One, in poor condition, is of the emperor Galba [A.D. 69], with his head on the obverse, and a seated figure on the reverse. The other is of the emperor Septimius Severus [A.D. 193-211] having on the obverse the emperor's head laureated, and the inscription SEVERVS PIVS AVG; and on the reverse, two captives seated at the foot of a trophy, and the inscription PART MAX PM TR P VIII (A.D. 201).

By Mr. W. A. Hoyle of the Croft, Ovingham :—A small portfolio containing sketches of Old Newcastle and its precincts. They are seventeen in number, and are mostly, if not all, the work of Mr. George Bouchier Richardson who died in 1877. He was a son of the editor and compiler of the *Local Historian's Table Book*, and was a member of our Society when these sketches were made. Three valuable papers by him on local antiquities are printed in the quarto series of *Archaeologia Aeliana*.

[Mr. R. O. Heslop, F.S.A. (one of the secretaries,) has kindly supplied the following notes :—

'The sketches represent :—'Staiths at St. Anthony's on the Tyne, 1840,' 'Mabel's Mill, Ouseburn, 1820,' 'The Residence of Thomas Oliver, 1842,' 'The Glass House Bridge, 1843,' 'Entrance to the [lane ?] between Gallowgate and the Leazes, 1843,' 'The Moot Hall, north front, 1809. Designed from oral and written testimony,' 'Interior of the Chapel, Castle of Newcastle,' 'The Great Doorway of the Keep,' 'Old Houses Westgate Street, adjoining, on the South, Westmorland Hall. Removed for the erection of the Lit. and Phil. Society's Library, 1820. [A wood cut of this is given in the *Local Historian's Table Book, Hist. Div.* vol. III, p. 253, apparently taken from this sketch]; also the eight sketches as shewn by the reproductions in the appended plates.

No. 1, lettered 'In the Close, from the How, just below White Friar Tower.' It represents one of the court-yards immediately behind the street line on the north side of the Close, and just within the town wall. The assemblage of gables and pantile roofs forms a group characteristic of the late seventeenth century domestic architecture in Newcastle which succeeded the timber frame construction of the early years of that century.

No. 2, lettered 'The demolition of the Union Bank, west end of Mosley Street, with the exposure of the east end of the Church of St. Nicholas, Aug., 1843.' This sketch is engraved in the *Local Historian's Table Book, Hist. Div.* vol. v, p. 88. The site is now occupied by the offices of Messrs. Gibson above, in the basement, now the book-shop of Messrs. Franklin, was first established the bank of Messrs. Hodgkin, Barnett, Pease and Spence in 1859.



2.—UNION BANK, MOSLEY STREET.



4.—OLD HOUSES, PILGRIM STREET.





3.—PILGRIM STREET, W. SIDE.



5.—FORTH HOUSE.

No. 3, lettered 'Houses on the west side of Pilgrim Street, north of the south side of Blakett Street, removed in 182[7] for the formation of Blakett Street.' The name 'Northumberland Street' is conspicuous on the angle of the corner house on the right; 'Pilgrim Street' on that to the left. After the formation of Blakett Street the basement of the latter house was converted into a shop, and was occupied by the father of the draughtsman of these pencil sketches, Moses Aaron Richardson, brother of T. M. Richardson, the artist and publisher of the numerous local imprints and reprints bearing his name. 'In this shop,' says Mr. Welford, 'he remained till the completion of Grey Street afforded him more convenient premises,' and here 'he was the local agent for the sale of lottery tickets, a dealer in rare prints and pictures, a collector of scarce works on the fine arts poetry and music' (*Men of Mark 'Twiixt Tyne and Tweed*, III. p. 295). On the site shown in the sketch stood the Pilgrim Street Gate until its removal in 1802. The line of the town wall corresponded with the frontage of the narrow street shown on the left, where the remains of a turret are visible beyond the house in course of demolition.

No. 4, lettered 'Old houses near the head of Pilgrim Street, east side, 1843,' and initialled 'G.B.R., 1843.' The shop on the left of the sketch is number 89 in the street, facing towards Hood Street. In a directory of 1838 it was occupied by William Dalziel, furniture broker, there described also as 'Victualler at the 'Ship,' Drury Lane.' The next shop to the right, No. 87, is that of Christopher Shephard, 'Agent for Morison's Universal Medicines,' and of Sarah Shephard, 'Straw hat manufacturer and dealer in straw plat.' The plain house adjoining was the White House Inn, rendered conspicuous by its white painted front, contrasting thus with its rival in black lower down the street, known as the Black House. The tall houses on the right face to Market Street, and in the first of these were the offices of Alexander George Gray, merchant; later the proprietor of the Friars Goose Chemical Works.

No. 5, lettered 'Forth House after the curtailment of the West Wall, April, 1843.' The building is on the site now occupied by the North-Eastern Railway Company's Audit Office in Forth Banks, and the left hand corner of the structure is exactly at the angle formed now by Forth Banks and Neville Street. The sketch represents one of the most noteworthy features of old Newcastle in its last phase. Bourne, describing the Forth says: 'It is at present a mighty pretty Place, exceeding by much any Common Place of Pleasure about the Town; a Place at the proper Season of the Year much frequented by the Town's People, for its Pleasing Walk and rural Entertainment' [Bourne, *Hist. of Newcastle*, 1736, p. 146]. The building in the sketch is the Forth Tavern, overlooking the bowling green. It was furnished with 'a balcony projecting from the front, and a parapet wall, from whence the spectators, calmly smoking their pipes and enjoying their glasses beheld the sportsmen' [Mackenzie, *Hist. of Newcastle*, 1827, p. 714]. It will be seen that the enclosure, approached by a flight of steps, is considerably above the street level. The elevated position and the views obtainable from the site added greatly to its charm as a place of recreation. [There is a wood-cut from this in the *Local Historian's Table Book*, *Hist. Div.* v, p. 77].

No. 6, lettered 'Part of Bailey Gate, looking east, 1843.' This was one of the streets leading from Westgate Street to the precincts of the old castle. The tall building on the left hand of the street was at the corner of Queen Street. On the same side was the Royal Oak public house. The entire site is now occupied by the railway viaduct.

No. 7, lettered 'The Black Gate, west front, 1843.' The densely crowded tenements of the Castle Garth and its immediate neighbourhood were almost entirely occupied by dealers in wearing apparel and by shoemakers. As the town's liberties did not include the Castle, the incorporated trades were without jurisdiction within its limits. This immunity had, from an early period attracted 'foreigners,' as the freemen called them, to practice their craft or callings. The shops here shown were typical of a great number of similar places crowded together in the Garth and on the Castle Stairs, where garments new and old were displayed, and where shoemakers worked in the open doorways. Those who converted old shoes were commonly known as 'translators.'

No. 8, lettered 'The Fox and Lamb, Pilgrim Street, west side, looking W., Sep., 1843.' See the paper by W. H. Knowles, F.S.A., *Archaeologia Aeliana*, xvi, p. 373.

The references given above to subjects engraved suggest the conjecture that the sketches were made by Mr. George Bouchier Richardson for the purpose of illustrating the *Local Historian's Table Book*. 'Many of the wood cuts which illustrate the *Table Book*,' says Mr. Welford, 'were his productions' [*Men of Mark*, vol. III, p. 297]. These wood-cuts are all of them of the crudest character, suggesting the work of an amateur. But a comparison with the original sketches, now reproduced in facsimile, will show how much injustice the roughly executed cuts do to Mr. G. B. Richardson's artistic qualities. As Mr. Welford's biographical notice shows, both Mr. M. A. Richardson, the father, and his son G. B., were compelled by circumstances to emigrate to Australia at a time when, by pen and pencil, they were in the midst of their activities to illustrate our local history and topography. Mr. G. B. Richardson at the time of his death had supported himself during his last three years in the profession of a drawing master, and his qualifications are well indicated by the promise shown in these drawings, now for the first time reproduced from the original sketches by the kindness of Mr. W. A. Hoyle.]

By Mr. G. H. Hogg of North Shields (per Mr. S. S. Carr):—A cylinder of ebony 6in. long, $\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter, with silver-mounted ends, having on one end the royal arms and on the other a castle. The object was found in an old house in North Shields.

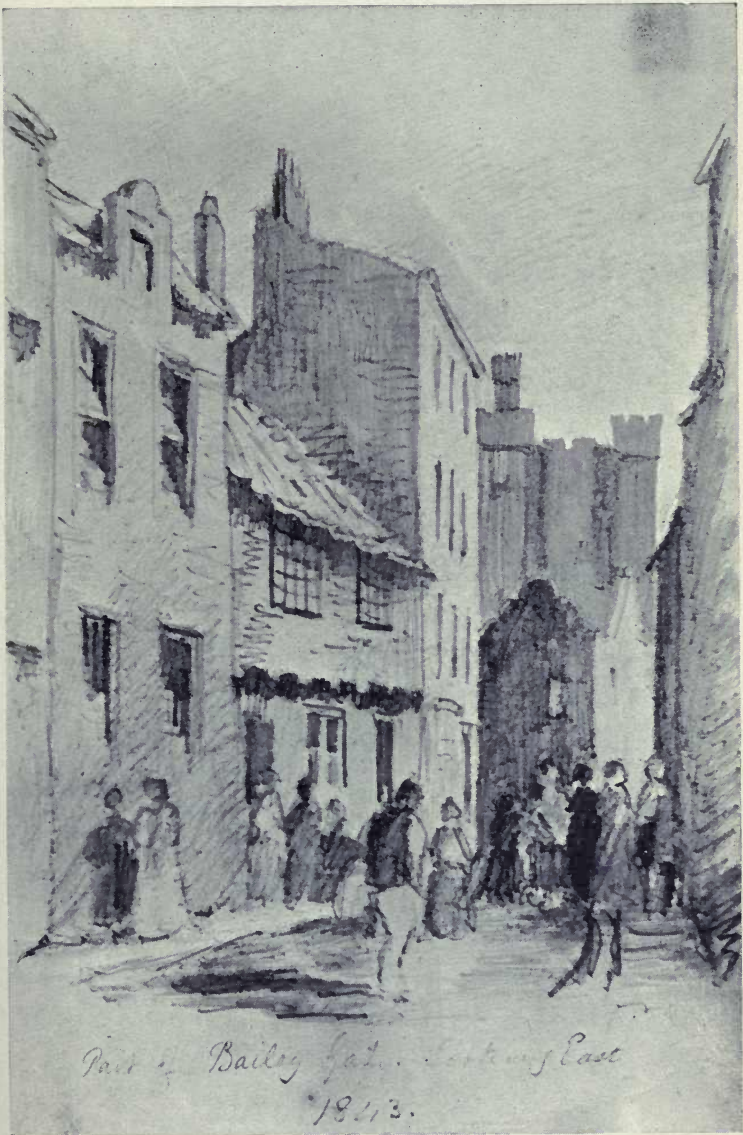
Mr. C. H. Blair thought the royal arms were of the time of George II. or of the early years of George III.

Mr. Heslop said that the ruler-like object was a sheriff officer's staff or badge of office formerly in use.

By Mr. George D. Reid:—The great carving knife and fork from the old Mansion House, Newcastle; the buckhorn handles terminate in heads of the sea-horse, supporters of the arms of the town. The length of the knife is $20\frac{1}{4}$ ins. and of the fork $14\frac{1}{2}$ ins. They are described in the catalogue of the Mansion House sale 'as silver-hafted carvers,' and they were sold on the fifth day of the sale (5 Jan. 1837). (See plate facing p. 144.)

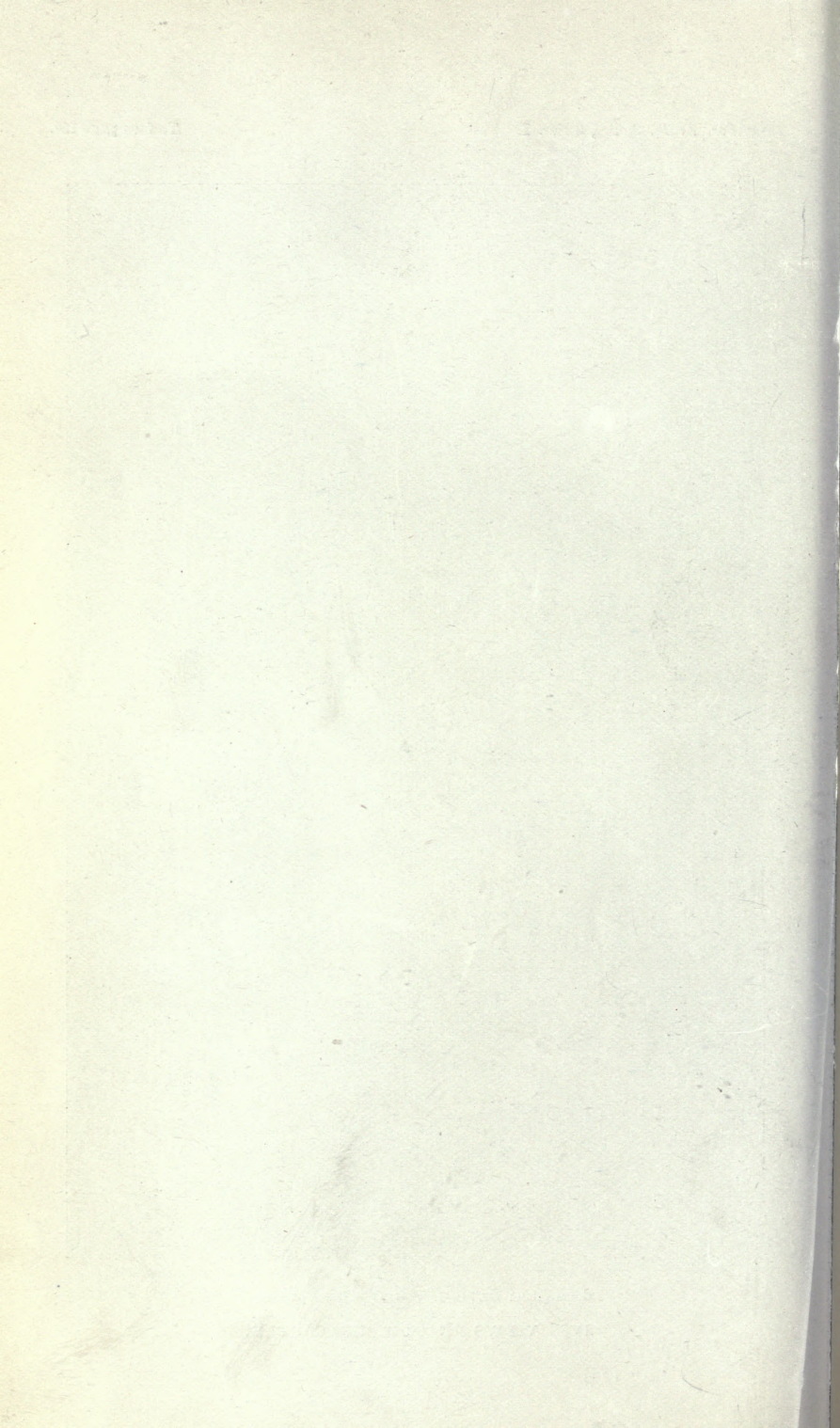
COUNTRY MEETINGS.

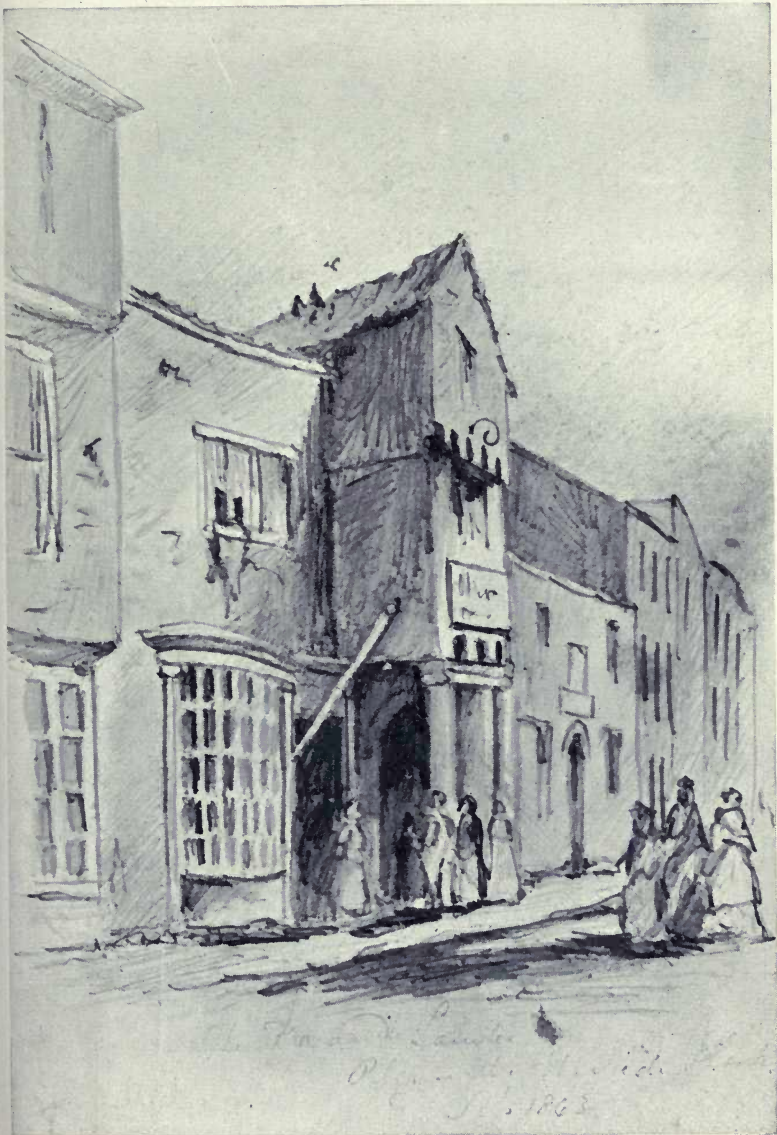
The recommendation of the Council to hold the following country meetings during this season was unanimously agreed to, viz.:—day meetings at (i) Housesteads Roman camp, in conjunction with the Durham Society; (ii) Ford and Etal castles, and if possible Duddos tower; (iii.) Bamburg church and castle; and (iv.) Bewcastle church and castle, driving from and to Brampton or Naworth; and afternoon meetings (i.) a perambulation of the Walls and Towers of Newcastle under the guidance of Mr. Heslop; and (ii.) Escombe Saxon church and St. Helen's Auckland church.



6.—BAILEY GATE, LOOKING E. See page 137.

IV. VIEWS IN OLD NEWCASTLE.





8.—"THE FOX & LAMB." See page 138.

V. VIEWS IN OLD NEWCASTLE.



'CHAPEL WALLS,' WOLSINGHAM.

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following note by Mr. Edward Wooler of Darlington:—

"I have received a communication from Mr. William Rutter of Wolsingham, calling my attention to the discovery of a portion of what is known as 'Chapel Walls.' I went to Wolsingham on Saturday, the 13th February, accompanied by Mr. Turnbull and Mr. Egglestone, and, although it was a very stormy day, we made a most careful examination of the site. I find that it has been a strongly entrenched 'Camp' (using the words of the Ordnance Survey) enclosing 1.727 acres. At the east side, from the bottom of the ditch to the top of the rampart is 20 feet. The two becks on the north and east have evidently been utilised to fill the moat with water. We found several specimens of pottery, some of which I sent you [Mr. Blair], and others Mr. Egglestone submitted to the authorities of the British Museum, who pronounced it to be what you said it was, *i.e.* medieval pottery. There is no doubt that it has been the site of the bishop's manor house at Wolsingham because bishop Hatfield's survey, taken between 1345 and 1381 states that there was a manor house with a garden and orchard and three acres of meadow land appertaining also a park $8\frac{1}{2}$ miles in circuit. There has been a chapel, and Mr. James Rutter, in levelling the rampart and filling up the ditch, came across two cross walls which are evidently the chapel walls, hence the name 'Chapel Walls.' Of these walls we made the most careful examination, and it would appear as though they had been destroyed by fire. It is on record that there were several incursions of the Scots, notably one in 1316 when 'the Scottish army entered into England by the Western March and entered into the bishopric of Durham by the heights of Weardale; they took their way so near to Durham as to lay waste and plunder, sweeping away all kinds of provisions and destroyed the beautiful retreat of the monks at Beaufepaire (now called Bearpark) together with other places in the neighbourhood, etc.' Was this the occasion of the destruction of the manor house (note the dates of the survey and the incursion), and did future bishops, not being of a sportsmanlike character, neglect to rebuild it. I am taking steps to get Mr. G. Y. Wall, the manorial surveyor to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, to examine the records at Durham to see if any old description gives any clue to its identity. I have, however, no doubt in my own mind that it was a manor house, but whether it was the site of an earlier camp it is difficult to say. Possibly it was."

Thanks were voted to Mr. Wooler for his note.

ANCIENT GRAVE ON BRANDON HILL, CO. DURHAM.

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following 'Note on the discovery of an Ancient Burial at Tally-ho Gate, Brandon Hill, in the County of Durham,' by Mr. H. T. Peirson of Brancepeth:—

"This discovery was made on April 14th by a quarryman working the quarry at this place, which is on the highest point on Brandon Hill, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Durham, and about 890 feet above sea level.

A cist was found in the face of the quarry, the top of it being 4 feet below the surface, which at the place is quite level showing no traces of a barrow. The land here has been cultivated, but not for about 100 years. The cist is formed of four slabs of stone set on edge,¹ with a covering stone, the internal dimensions being as follows, length 5 feet, width (west end) at top 1 foot $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches., at bottom 2 feet $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches,

¹ Shewn on plate facing p. 140.

at east end 1 foot 10 inches at top, 2 feet 4 inches at bottom; depth 2 feet 6 inches. The covering stone, roughly oval in shape, is about 6 feet 6 inches long by 4 feet 6 inches wide. None of these stones appears to have been worked from this quarry, but are more like the stone in the quarry at Brandon village about a mile and a half to the east. Between the covering stone and the top of the side and end stones were packed, for some reason or other, about two or three inches of small flat stones which fell into the cist when the cover was removed, doing some damage to the contents. The compass bearings of the cist were as nearly as possible E.S.E. and W.N.W. The contents of the cist were fragments of the skeleton of an adult male, lying on the left side with head to the east and the knees doubled up; the length of the thigh bone being 1 foot 6½ inches. The skull, which was broken into pieces by falling stones was of a low type as it has a very receding forehead. Just above and between the eye sockets was a small round hole which had apparently been made before death, and may have been the cause of it. There was also found placed behind the skull in the N.E. corner of the cist an earthenware vessel² 8½ inches high by 6 inches in diameter at the widest part, made of sunburnt clay and ornamented with punctured lines and a kind of herring bone pattern alternately from top to bottom. It did not contain anything, and was unfortunately broken by falling stones. The soil from the bottom of the cist was carefully examined and contained nothing except small pieces of charcoal, pieces of bone and a few of the teeth of the man. The bottom of the cist was not on the bed rock but roughly paved with small flat stones upon a layer of sandy soil beneath which was the rock. Traces of fire are visible in the interior of the cist, and also upon the top of the covering stone. The cist still remains in position as found, but will shortly be removed. The earthenware vessel is in my possession awaiting Lord Boyne's instructions as to disposal. I herewith send photographs of the cist and earthenware vessel, also a tracing from the 25 inch ordnance³ with exact position of burial marked with a cross."

The photographs are reproduced on the opposite plate, and the plan on page 141.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Peirson for his interesting note, and also for the care taken by him in carefully opening and preserving the grave and its contents. The urn and the bones have been presented to Durham university by Viscount Boyne, the owner of the land on which the discovery was made.

Dr. Beddoe, F.R.S., of Bradford-on-Avon, a great authority on the subject, states that according to his rule of measurement the man would be 5 ft. 8½ in. high.

BRANDON CHAPEL, NORTHUMBERLAND.

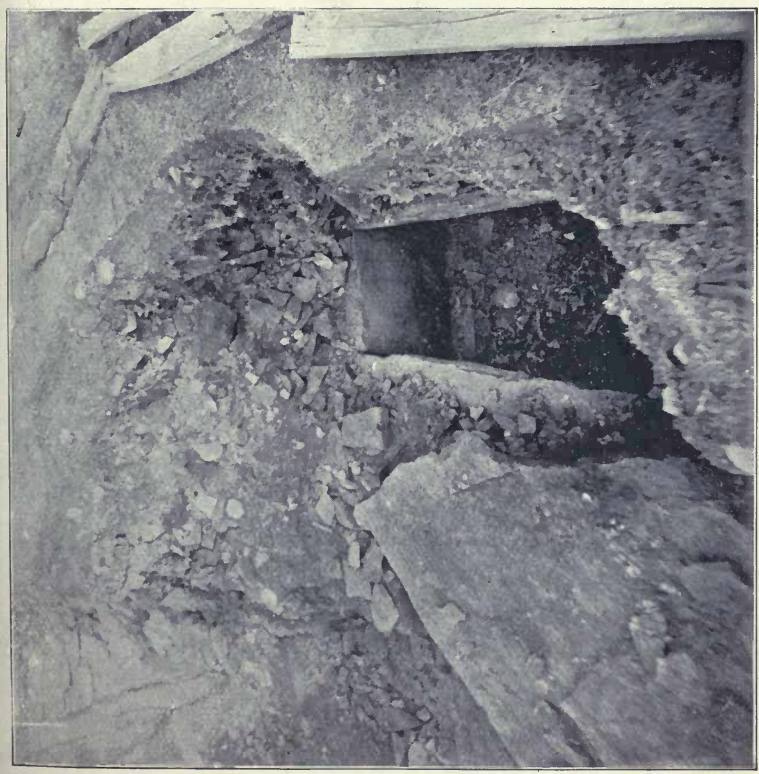
Mr. Blair read the following letter addressed to him on the 29th March, 1904, by Mr. J. R. Carr-Ellison, referring to Mr. Gissing's note in these *Proceedings*, p- 131.

"If you don't know the old disused burial ground at Brandon, in which Mr. Gissing takes so much interest, I can tell you that last autumn the Eglington churchwardens got back possession of the whole enclosure inside the walls as church property.

Ever since I was a boy the small portion on the south-east quarter, which had tombstones in it, and the 2ft. high remains of the wall of a

² Shewn on the plate facing this page.

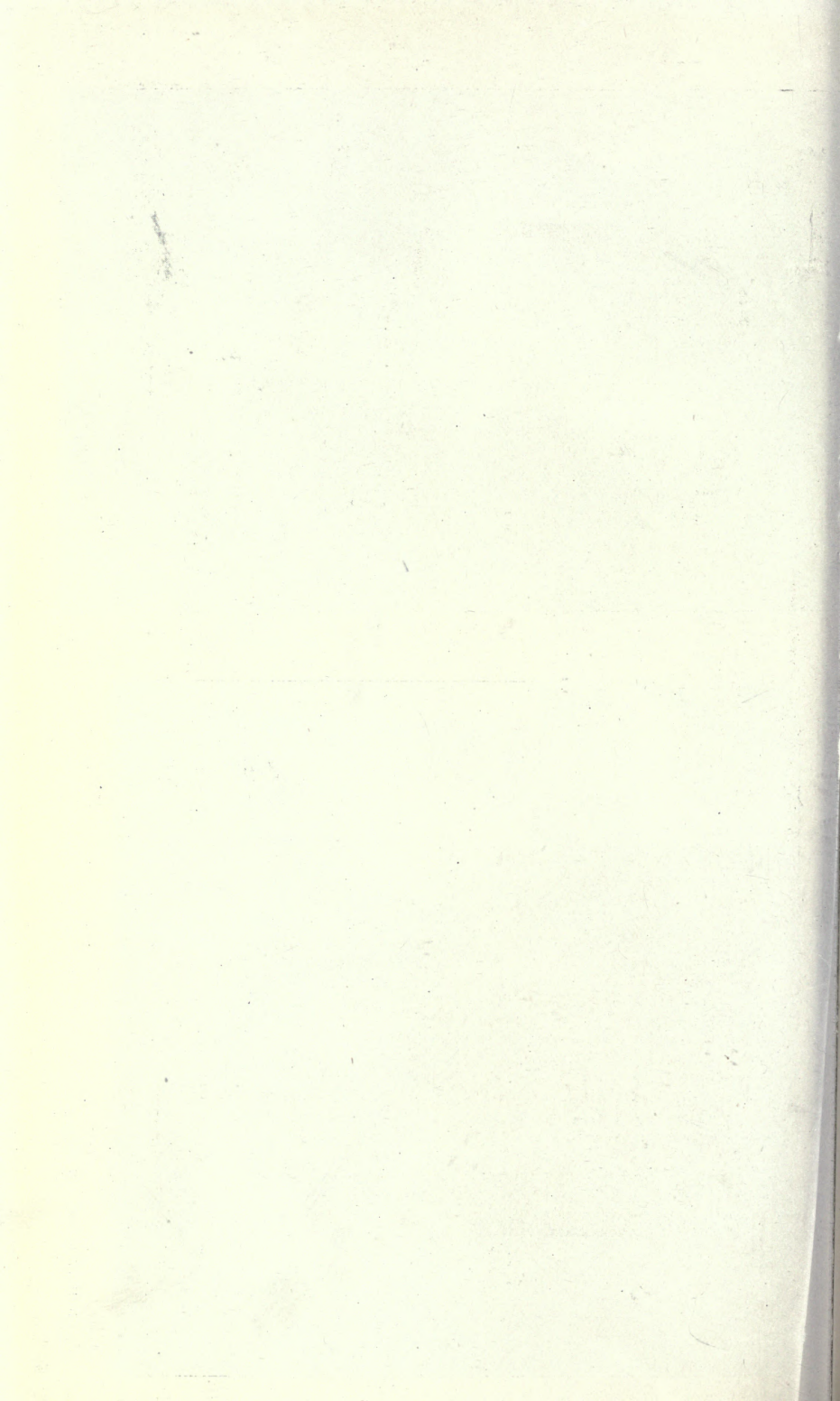
³ See reduction of this on page 141.

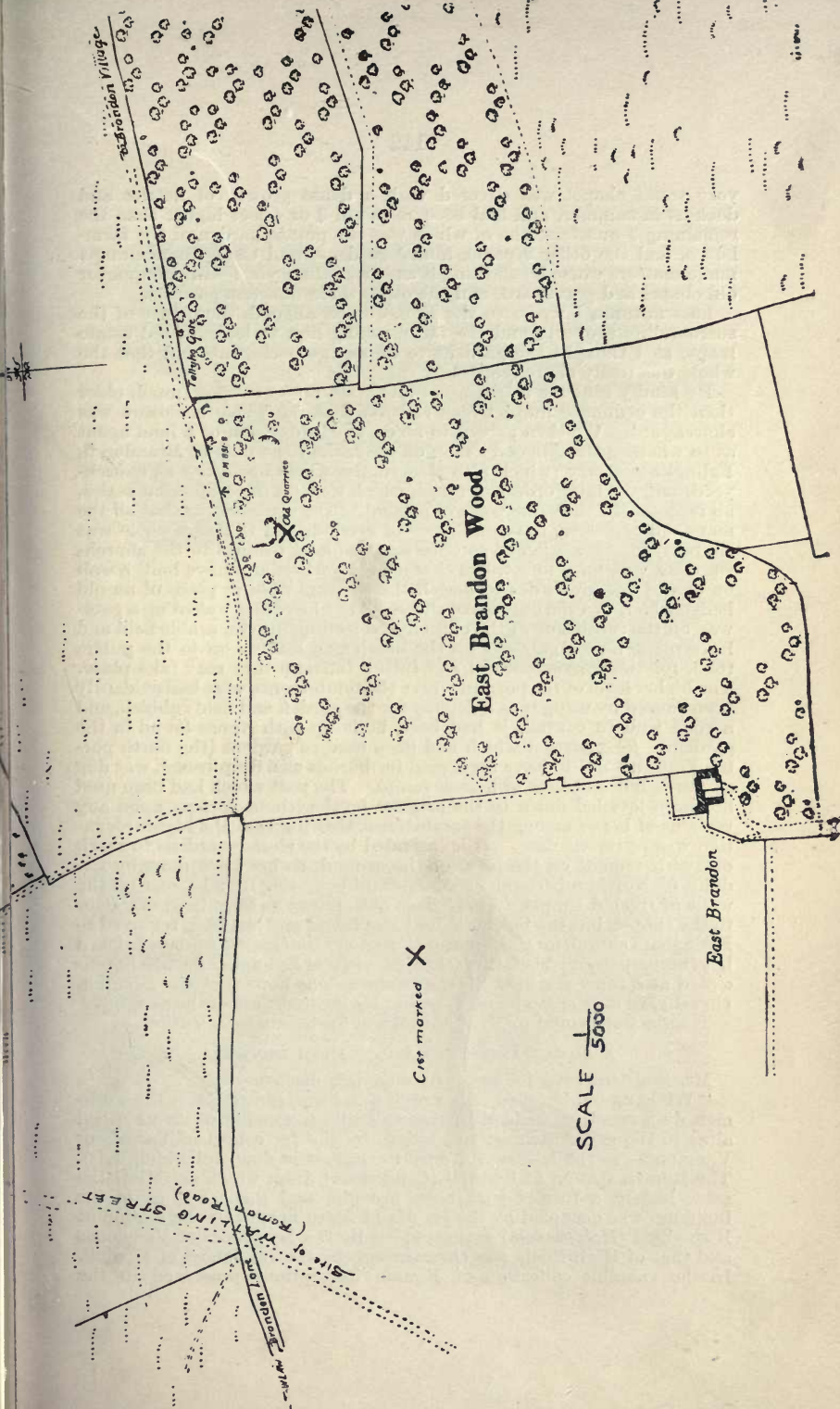


ANCIENT GRAVE ON BRANDON HILL, AND URN (one-half full size) FOUND IN IT.

To face page 140.

PLATE 100. BRONZE AGE, 1880, 1881, 1882.





Brandon Village

Highway Oak

Old Quarry

East Brandon Wood

East Brandon

WATLING STREET
Site of Roman Road

Cist marked X

SCALE 1/5000

very small chapel was covered with a dense growth of nettles and dockens in summer, and had become raised 3 or 4 feet higher than the remaining 3 quarters, one of which was the potato garden of the farmhouse, and the other 2 parts, hinds' gardens, and the ordnance maps made matters worse by showing it as it was then, viz. :—In one quarter old chapel and graveyard, and the other three-quarters gardens.

Last autumn I wrote to the Rev. James Allgood, the owner of the surrounding property and the farm, asking him to look for old estate maps, as I thought the gardens to be an encroachment, and that the whole was really churchyard.

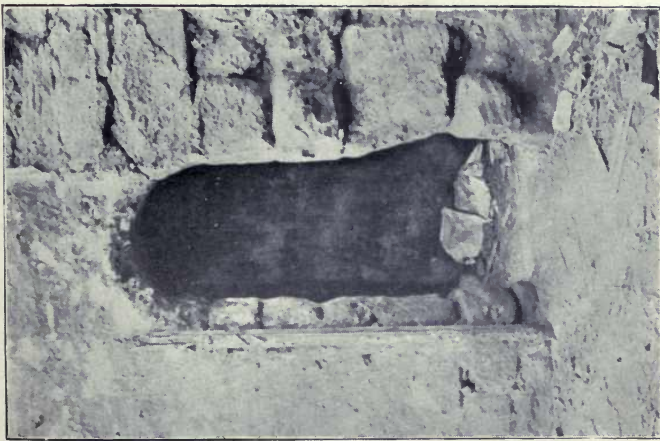
He kindly sent me a tracing of an estate map of 1832, (much older than the ordnance map) which showed that the whole enclosure was churchyard. We then agreed to abide by the decision of a land agent as to whether Mr. Allgood's map of 1832, the tithe map of Brandon in Eglington vestry (which also shewed the whole enclosure as churchyard) and the later ordnance maps, which were on three different scales, all represented the same piece of ground. The decision was that all the maps did represent the same piece of ground, and that the whole was churchyard. Mr. Allgood at once said the land belongs to the churchwardens, who have now taken charge of the whole and have built a wall on one of the four sides to match the existing wall, in place of an old hedge which was the only fence there. They have also walled up a gateway on the south side of the churchyard leading into an arable field and have made a new gateway on the north side leading on to the public road, for the convenience of any future funerals that may take place. The higher level of the portion where the tomb-stones were had evidently been caused by using it as a deposit for the garden and field rubbish, and a rude wall to contain it had been built up with stones found in the gardens. The portion which had been used as gardens (the north portion) appears not to have been used for burials as a deep trench was dug across it, but no traces of burials found. The part which had been used has been levelled down to the original level without coming upon any remains of bones among the tombstones, shewing that the higher elevation was of recent date. It is intended by the churchwardens to mark out with cement on the level of the ground, as has been done by the duke of Northumberland at Alnwick abbey, the foundations of the walls of the old chapel. There does not appear to have been any floor to the chapel, but the bowl of a font was found and has been removed to Eglington church for preservation. Canon Tristram remembers, when a boy, accompanying his father (the then vicar of Eglington) when he officiated at a funeral there. The churchwardens hope that the Brandon churchyard may again be used for burials for that part of the parish."

Thanks were voted to Mr. Carr-Ellison for his communication.

A ROMAN INSCRIBED STONE FROM BENWELL.

Mr. Blair read the following note on this discovery :—

"While an old building at Benwell was being pulled down the workmen discovered, embedded in the wall, the fragments of an inscribed altar to the god Antenociticus, set up by the 1st cohort of Varduli or Vangiones (as the letters VA only remain it is doubtful which it is). The Roman station at Benwell (*Condercum*), from which doubtless the altar had in a former year been brought and made use of in the building, was occupied by the 1st Ala of Asturians, while the station at Risingham (*Habitancum*) was occupied by the 1st cohort of Vangiones and that of High Rochester (*Bremenium*) by the 1st cohort of Varduli. In the valuable collection of Roman inscriptions preserved in the



ANCIENT DOORWAY WEST SIDE OF CASTLEGARTH, NEWCASTLE.

See page 36.



NEWLY DISCOVERED ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM BENWELL.

One-eighth full size. See opposite page.



museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, are two fine altars to the same god, one, naming him, as in the newly found inscription, 'Antenociticus,' set up by Aelius Vibius a *centurio* of the 20th legion, the other 'Anociticus,' set up under Ulpus Marcellus by Tineius Longus.¹ Both were found at Benwell in a little *sacellum* in the grounds of the late Mr. Rendel who presented them to the Society. Antenocitus appears to have been a local god, as no trace of him has been found elsewhere. The inscription, or rather what is left of it, reads:—
DEO ANTENOCIT[]CO | SACRV //// | COH I VA . . . | OVB (?). . . . The letters A & V in the third line are tied.

The fragments, together are 19 ins. across; the height of the larger is 2 ft. 3 ins. Mr. H. P. Thirlwell, on whose premises the two stones were found, has kindly presented them to the Blackgate museum. The special thanks of members are due to him, and also to the Rev. R. R. Mangin, vicar of Benwell, who first drew attention to the find."

Thanks were voted to Mr Thirlwell for his donation, and also to the Rev. R. R. Mangin. The reproduction (from a photograph by Mr. Parker Brewis) on the plate facing p. 142, shows the inscription $\frac{1}{2}$ full size.

RECTORS OF WHITBURN.

Mr. Blair next read the following list (contributed by Mr. C. Hutchinson, F.R.A.S., of Rock Lodge, Roker) of the rectors of Whitburn since the beginning of the thirteenth century, shewing the dates when they held office, and giving other interesting particulars concerning them. As this list may be of interest to antiquaries, as well as to persons belonging to the district, it is given below:—

1245. John de Rygate.	1501. Thomas Poppley, A.M.
1313-1316. William de Ayremynne. ²	1507. Edmund Jackson, LL.D.
1316. Nicholas de Welburn. ³	1525. Cuthbert Marshall, S.T.P.,
Thomas Kirkeby.	archdeacon of Nottingham,
John Pulhose, constable of	prebendary of Unsthowayte,
the castle, and receiver- general to bishop Hatfield.	and canon residentiary of York.
1352. John de Appleby.	1550. Richard Clyff.
1362. Richard de Wynchcomb.	1563. Leonard Pilkington, S.T.P., ⁴
1368. William de Orchard.	master of St. John's Col- lege, Cambridge; prebend- ary of the seventh stall.
1375. Peter de Stapylton.	John Hicks.
William Marnhull.	1631. Thomas Triplet, D.D., eject- ed during the Usurpation; after the Restoration, pre- bendary of Westminster.
1402. Thomas de Popylton.	1662. Richard Hiekes, A.M., an Intruder, but conformed.
1407. Thomas Kirkeby.	
1409. Thomas Leys, vicar-general to bishop Langley.	
1454. John Lownde, LL.B., tem- poral chancellor to bishop Neville.	

¹ See *Lapid. Sept.* nos. 20 & 21; and *C. I. L.* vii, nos. 503 & 504.

² On 27 Dec. 1313, William de Ayremynne, rector of Whitburn, a sub-deacon, was granted letters dismissory to the orders of deacon and priest.—Kellave's Reg. i, 491. In June 1316, the fruits and profits of Whitburn were granted to John de Snaynton the younger, 'per resignationem domini Willelmi de Ayremynne, nuper rectoris ejusdem.'—*Ibid.* ii, 81.

³ On 23 Oct. 1316, Nicholas de Welleburn was presented by the king, the see of Durham being vacant.—*Ibid.* iv, 145.

⁴ His will is given in *Eecl. Proc. of Bishop Barnes* (21 Surt. Soc. publ.) cxxxiv, Sir Anthony occurs as his curate; and in 1578 Wm. Bramhall.—*Ibid.* 309 and 73.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1667. Thomas Dockwray, S.T.P.,
perished in action with the
Dutch. | to the duke of Kent and to
the bishop of Durham. |
| 1672. Samuel Speed, A.M., pre-
bendary of Lincoln, canon
of Christ Church. | 1728. Edward Hinton, A.M. |
| 1675. Thomas Musgrove, A.M., dean
of Carlisle, and prebendary
of Durham. | 1769. Benjamin Pye, LL.D., arch-
deacon of Durham. |
| 1686. Samuel Eyre. | 1776. Zelinger Symons, B.D. |
| 1694. Francis Blakeston, A.M. | 1810. Thomas Baker, A.M. |
| 1704. Nathaniel Ellison, S.T.P.,
prebendary of the fifth
stall. | 1866. William Maunder Hitchcock,
A.M., hon. canon of Dur-
ham. |
| 1721. John Wallis, A.M., chaplain | 1881. George Frederick Price, D.D.,
chaplain to the duke of
Abercorn. |
| Thanks were voted to Mr. Hutchinson. | 1901. W. Moore Ede M.A., hon.
canon of Durham. |

OLD DEEDS RELATING TO NEWCASTLE, &C.

Mr. Blair reported that as directed by the council he had examined several bundles of old local deeds, from the collection of Sir Thomas Phillipps, on sale by Mr. Thorne, and had purchased one bundle for the society, which Mr. O. J. Charlton had kindly undertaken to calendar.

Mr. Charlton then read his notes, which are not yet ready for publication, but they will be printed in the next issue of these *Proceedings*. He stated that in one of the deeds, a quayside chare had no less than seven different names.

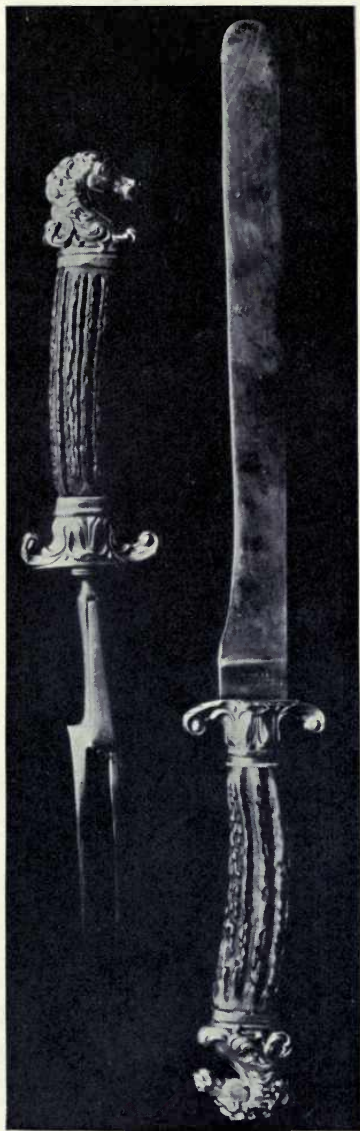
Thanks were voted to Mr. Charlton by acclamation.

MISCELLANEA.

A note in the *Antiquary* for Dec. 1903, refers to the insecure condition of Berwick bridge. The common error that the bridge connects England and Scotland is repeated by the writer. The Tweed at Berwick does not divide the two portions of the kingdom, so how this bridge, any more than that across the Tyne at Newcastle, can connect them is rather a puzzle. The town of Berwick and its bounds (which extend northwards about three miles and up the Tweed about the same distance) have been connected with England, both ecclesiastically and civilly, for many centuries, and it is now, for administrative purposes, a part of the county of Northumberland.

Prof. Brandl's *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, contains a fac-simile of bishop Ranulf's grant to his bishopric of Durham of the lands of 'Elresdene and Haliwarstelle.'—*Scottish Historical Review*, no. III, p. 345.

The Genealogical Magazine for April 1904 contains a pedigree of 'Jackson of West Rainton Hall, co. Durham'.



CARVING KNIFE & FORK FORMERLY BELONGING TO THE NEWCASTLE CORPORATION.

From a photograph by Mr. George D. Reid.

See page 138.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOL. I. (3 Ser.)

1904.

No. 18.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the first day of June, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. C. J. Spence, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts recommended by the council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ORDINARY MEMBERS were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. Wemyss H. Atkinson, 1 Windsor Place, Newcastle.
- ii. Major G. Towleron Leather, Middleton Hall, Belford.
- iii. F. Sainty, Albourn Terrace, West Hartlepool.
- iv. P. Truttman, 36 Malvern Street, Newcastle.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From Mr. L. W. Adamson, LL.D. :—A foolscap folio case containing plans and sections of the old Tyne bridge, also newspaper cuttings relating thereto, lease of one of the shops on it, &c., &c., chiefly collected by Mr. John Bell. The collection was found amongst the papers of the late Mr. John George Abbott, Dr. Adamson's brother-in-law.

From the Cambridge Antiquarian Society: *Proceedings and Communications*, xvi, xxi, and xlili. 8vo.

From the Yorkshire Archaeological Society: *The Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, pt. 65, vol. xvii. 8vo.

From the Suffolk Antiquarian Society: *Proceedings*, x, i. 8vo.

Exchanges :—

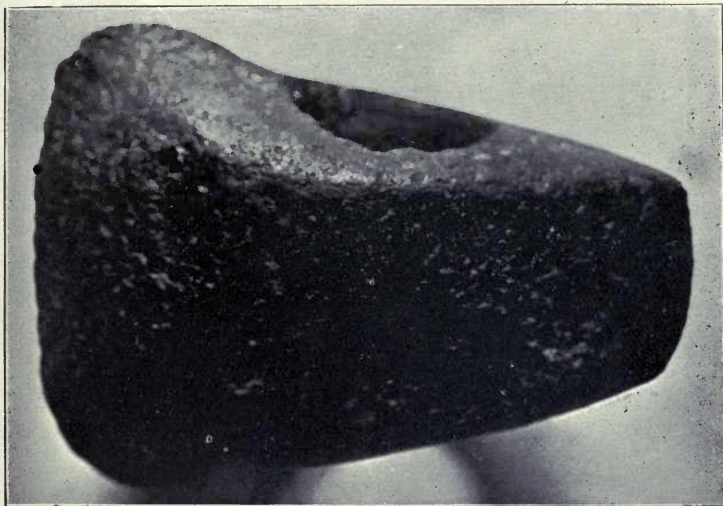
From the Derbyshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Society :—*Journal*, xxvi, 1904, 8vo. [contains Mr. John Garstang's report on the excavations in the Roman camp at Brough, near Derby, with several illustrations; also Mr. Haverfield's paper on the Roman inscription discovered in the same camp mentioning Julius V. . . ., a Roman legate, thought to be the Julius Verus of the Tyne inscription (see p. 92)]. Amongst the discoveries at Brough is an underground chamber in the *praetorium*, 8 feet long by 7 feet at the wider end and 5 feet at the narrower, reached by a flight of eight stone steps; it is similar to the chamber near the *praetorium* in the South Shields camp (*Arch. Ael.* x, 233).

- From the Kent Archaeological Society—(i.) *Archaeologia Cantiana*, xxvi, 8vo. cl.; and (ii.) *Archaeological Papers published in 1902*, compiled by G. L. Gomme, F.S.A.
- From La Société Archéologique de Namur:—*Annales*, xxiv, iv, large 8vo. Namur, 1904.
- From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.:—*Twentieth Annual Report* (1898-9), large 8vo., cl.
- From the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society:—*Transactions*, xxvi, i.; 8vo. [included in it (p. 208) is an obituary notice of Mr. John Latimer, a native of Newcastle (born in 1824 and died in Bristol on 4th January, 1904), who was formerly on the staff of the *Newcastle Chronicle* and well known as the compiler of Latimer's *Local Records*, a continuation of Sykes's publication of that name. He became a member of our society on 2nd January, 1856, but resigned on his leaving the town in 1858, when he became editor of the *Bristol Mercury*. On the formation of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society Mr. Latimer joined it and became its honorary secretary for Bristol. He contributes a paper 'The maire of Bristowe is Kalendar' to this part (p. 108), and has contributed many papers, dealing chiefly with medieval Bristol, to the same journal, and also to the *Proceedings* of the Clifton Antiquarian Club. A photographic reproduction of Mr. Latimer's portrait illustrates the memoir, which thus concludes:—'Mr. Latimer has set a standard of industry and accuracy for the Bristol historian who may come after him; and those who knew the gentle, kindly old man will be grateful to the Council for providing the portrait of him which accompanies this notice.']
- From the Numismatic Society of London:—*The Numismatic Chronicle*, 4 ser., pt. i, 8vo.
- From the British Archaeological Association:—*The Journal*, x, i., 8vo.
- From the Royal Archaeological Institute:—*The Archaeological Journal*, LX, 2 ser. x, 4, 8vo.
- From the Clifton Antiquarian Club:—*Proceedings*, v, iii, large 8vo.
- From the Thuringian Historical Society:—*Zeitschrift*, n.s., xiv, i.
- From the Royal Society of Christiania:—*Skrifter* for 1903, large 8vo.
- Purchases*:—Galletly and Dunlop's *Ancient Towers and Doorways*; *Jahrbuch* of the Imp. German Archaeological Institute,—'Gordion-ergebnisse der Ausgrabung im Jahre, 1900,' von Gustav Körbe & Alfred Körbe, large 8vo., ¼bd.; *The Reliquary*, x, 2; *The Antiquary* for May, 1904; *Notes and Queries*, 10 ser., 18-22; *The Ancestor* for October, 1903 (vii) [see 'English Counts of the Empire,' by J. H. Round, in which the Saint Pauls of Ewart are referred to], and for April, 1904 (ix) [see p. 137, of latter for 'The Attwoods and their bard,' being a review of 'The Attwood Family' by Mr. John Robinson; and p. 18 'The Ogles,' a review of Sir Henry A. Ogle's book on that family]; and *Der Obergermanisch-Raetische Limes des Roemerreiches*, xxi,—*Kastell Waldürn & Kastell Welzheim*.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

The following were announced, and special thanks voted to the donors:—

From Mr. J. D. Walker:—A stone axe-hammer head $4\frac{3}{4}$ " long by $3\frac{1}{2}$ "



STONE AXE-HAMMER FOUND AT BARRAS BRIDGE, NEWCASTLE.

See opposite page.

From a photograph by Mr. Parker Brewis.



A QUERN FOUND IN BISHOPWEARMOUTH.

See opposite page.

From a photograph by Mr. J. Walton.



wide at the cutting end, $1\frac{1}{2}$ " at the narrower end, and $2\frac{1}{4}$ " in the middle, found in July or August, 1893, some few feet below the surface in the timber yard of Messrs. Burnup at Barras Bridge, Newcastle, when some workmen were putting in a new drain. (See top illustration facing p. 146.)

[The Rev. W. Greenwell, D.C.L., &c., in a letter to Mr. Heslop, thus writes:—'The axe has apparently had two cutting edges, though it may be doubtful if the narrower end has ever been a cutting edge, the appearance suggesting that it has originally been squared and not blunted, as the other one is, by use. It is of a very uncommon form; indeed, I have never seen one, or an engraving of one, like it. The hole has been made from each side by a pointed instrument, probably of wood, and sand, and in that it differs from those which unquestionably belong to the Bronze Period, where the hole has been made by a metal tube, and goes straight through. I should on the whole incline to regard it as belonging to the Bronze Period, though the nature of the perforation is more in favour of its having been made before the time of metal. It looks more like an implement for ordinary use than a war axe, of which there are numerous examples and of a distinct character.']

From Messrs. Watson, Burton, and Corder:—

- (i.) Two sculptured panels from Gilpin's yard, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. They were originally taken from the old ruined Tyne bridge, and built first into alderman Hornby's garden wall. They respectively represent the arms of bishop Crewe of Durham and of Newcastle, and are of 17 cent. date.
- (ii.) Gilpin's sign as 'Chymist,'—a gilded wooden mortar and pestle.

[Mr. Percy Corder read the following note on the arms:—'The old Tyne bridge, part of which was destroyed in the great flood on the night of Saturday, November the 16th, 1771, which carried away three towers with other erections. Mackenzie, in his *History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, states that at the south end of the bridge was the third tower having 'a strong wardyd gate,' near to which was a drawbridge. On the south point of this tower were the arms of Anthony Crewe, bishop of Durham. This stone was preserved by the late alderman Hugh Hornby of Newcastle, and placed in his garden wall in Pilgrim Street. He also preserved a stone with the town arms upon it, which was originally on the south side of the tower on the bridge with the motto 'Fortiter defendit triumphans 1646.' Alderman Hornby's house and garden afterwards became the property of Mr. Anthony Clapham, who carefully removed these curious stones and placed the bishop's arms over his soap-office door, and the town arms over the porter office of Brumell & Gilpin. According to Grey's MSS., as recorded in Richardson's reprints, 'The tower on the Bridg was builded by G Bird mayor of this town: the Bird coots of Armes upon it.' George Bird was mayor of Newcastle from various times from 1493 to 1511, in which year he died, so that the structure must have been erected about the close of the 15th or the beginning of the 16th century. This stone bearing the town arms is shewn in the engraving of the tower of the bridge printed in Sykes's *Local Records*, and reprinted by permission of the owner, Mr. Richard Welford, in the *Monthly Chronicle* for June, 1887. I find in Boyle's *Vestiges of Old Newcastle* that alderman Hugh Hornby was a linen draper and antiquary, and carried on his business in the premises 135 and 137 Pilgrim Street, the tenancy of which has lately been vacated by Messrs. Mawson,

Swan, and Weddell, who succeeded to the business so long carried on in the same place by Messrs. Gilpin & Co. Messrs. Rowell & Co., Ltd., who were Messrs. Gilpin & Co.'s successors in the ale and porter business have recently given up their occupation of the premises behind 135 and 137 Pilgrim Street, thus terminating the connexion between the business and the premises which had existed for the long period of 114 years.']

EXHIBITED :—

By Mr. Edward Wooler of Darlington :—A photograph shewing three objects, a ring, a cross, and a bead, found at Standard hill, North-allerton, where the battle of the Standard was fought.

[The cross is said to be very ancient looking and made of bronze. The bead may be old, but the brooch is doubtful. Without, however, a sight of the objects themselves it is not possible to give an opinion as to their age.]

By Mr. John Sanders of Cold Kirby near Thirsk :—A large collection of flint and stone weapons, found from time to time in the parishes of Cold Kirby, Scawton and Old Byland, on the Hambleton hills.

[Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following notes by Mr. Sanders on the objects :—

“By systematically searching the ground in the parishes of Cold Kirby, Scawton, and Old Byland, all situate on the Hambleton moors in the North Riding, large numbers of flint and other stone implements and weapons have been picked up. The various kinds of stone—including flint, jasper, quartz, greenstone, &c.—of which these specimens submitted are made, do not occur in the local rocks, and must have been brought from a very considerable distance. Hambleton is, roughly speaking, a plain 700 feet above sea level, and is intersected by ravines of glacial origin. There is only a thin moorland soil covering the oolite, and the plough easily brings any relics of the past, which may lie below, to the top. The extensive dykes or trenches, and the numerous round barrows which exist in the neighbourhood seem to show that the ancients lived on these uplands for safety. The ornament on a cinerary urn found in a round barrow at Cold Kirby by the Rev. W. Greenwell shows that the ancient dwellers here were sun worshippers, and that they tilled the soil. It is, therefore, not unlikely that some of the suspicious-looking stones of oolite which are found lying about may have been trimmed for use as clod-hammers by these people simply because flint was hard to get hold of. In flint-hunting here it often happens that we find a large number close together, which would seem to be accountable for in one of the following ways :—1. The termination of a hunt ; 2. A fight ; or 3. The place where someone had been trimming flints.

It will be noticed that while a great many of the specimens are most beautifully worked, by far the larger number are of the very rudest description. I have formed the opinion that each individual made his own weapons, and the difference in degree of finish shows that some men bestowed much care over the forming of their weapons, while others were too lazy to do any more than they could help. There is another point which I feel very certain about, and that is, that these old craftsmen never made up their minds as to what kind or pattern of weapon they would make until they had first detached a flake or chip from the parent block of stone, and that it was the particular form of this initial chip which decided the form or pattern which the finished implement took. The opinions expressed here, and in the notes sent with the various



ARMS OF BISHOP CREWE OF DURHAM,
AND OF NEWCASTLE.

See opposite page.



objects being my own, they must be taken only for what they are worth. A couple of modern gun flints exhibited, should be well examined by every would-be collector, or similar things might easily find an honourable place in his collection, for these are not infrequently met with in the field."

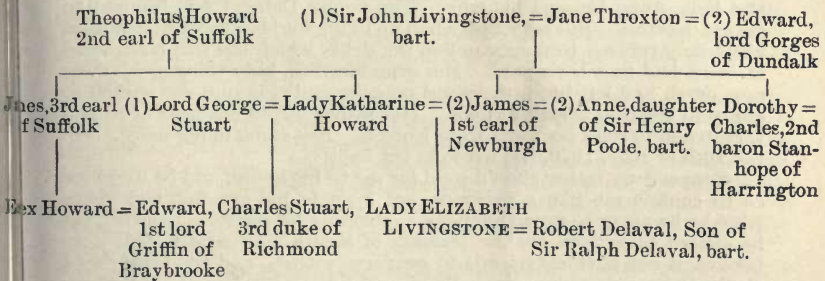
Thanks were voted to Mr. Sanders.

NOTES FROM A DELAVAL 'DIARY.'

Mr. Blair next read the following notes by Mr. H. H. E. Craster of All Souls College, Oxford:—

"Among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford is a square quarto volume containing 332 pages of manuscript, nearly half of the book being left blank. It contains meditations, prayers, collects, and a number of autobiographical passages, the whole being composed by Mrs. Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval in Northumberland. The writer states that she began from the time of entering into her fourteenth year to keep, in scattered papers, most of those resolutions she had made against the evils of her life, and that when she was four months past twenty she resolved to collect them all together. These papers form the first half of the manuscript, and they are followed by similar meditations written during the twenty-first and twenty-second years of her life, the latest being written at Seaton Delaval on the 25th of July, 1671. At a later period of her life, apparently between 1688 and 1703, she appears to have copied out her earlier writings into the volume now in the Bodleian, and to have added autobiographical passages, thus giving a fairly complete story of her life down to a year after her marriage. The result is the conversion of a common place book into an autobiography, and while the earlier passages were written purely for her own use, in the later additions she appears to have been writing for others.

The following table shows her relationship to the various characters who entered into her life:—



The writer was Lady Elizabeth Livingstone, daughter of the first earl of Newburgh. She was born in 1649. Before she was a year old her father had to fly the country, being implicated in plots to release Charles I. from captivity. Lady Betty, as she was called by her friends, was brought up by her aunt, lady Stanhope, at her house at Nocton near Lincoln, whence she used to be taken to pay yearly visits to her grandmother, lady Gorges, in London. Her father returned to England at the restoration, but married again, and lady Betty continued to live with her aunt. When fourteen, her half-brother, the duke of Richmond,

placed her in the Court, where she was first maid of the privy chamber to the queen. She remained at Court for two years, and then, finding that she had run heavily into debt, and seeing no likelihood of her being able to pay her creditors, she obtained leave to return to Nocton. She was only fifteen and a half when her aunt planned a marriage for her with lord Brudenell, eldest son of the earl of Cardigan, but she refused to marry him on the ground of his being a Roman Catholic. In revenge for this, when lady Betty fell in love three years later with lord Annesley, eldest son of the earl of Anglesey, lady Stanhope refused to have anything to say to the match. She was intending to give her in marriage to her neighbour, lord Roos, afterwards first duke of Rutland, who was then engaged in obtaining a divorce from his first wife. To put a stay to lord Annesley's suit, lady Stanhope and lord Roos contrived a marriage between lord Annesley and lady Elizabeth Manners, lord Roos's sister. Negotiations were opened with the earl of Anglesey, but nothing was said of the matter to his son. Lord Annesley meanwhile had been endeavouring to persuade lady Betty to marry him privately, and lady Betty at last sent her lover a letter asking him to meet her at the house of her cousin, Essex Griffin, near London, where she would no longer delay to consent to his wishes. The messenger who was despatched with this letter foolishly put it into the earl of Anglesey's hands. The earl had just concluded the treaty of marriage with the Rutland family by which lord Annesley should be married to lady Elizabeth Manners, and, on learning the state of affairs, he swore to disinherit his son if he persisted in his choice. Lord Annesley was cowed into submission, and wrote to lady Betty begging her to release him from his promises. Shortly afterwards he married lord Roos's sister. Meanwhile lord Roos had met with difficulties in the prosecution of his divorce, and, till his divorce was secured, he could not decently make proposals to lady Betty. Her father, who had secretly urged her to make a run-away match with lord Annesley, had taken no part in lord Roos's schemes, and now began to force upon lady Betty a marriage with Robert Delaval, eldest son of Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval and lady Anne Delaval his wife. The young Delaval was brought to stay at Nocton. But lady Betty had no liking for her proposed husband, absolutely refused to marry unless the debts which she had contracted at court had first been paid. Her grandmother, lady Gorges, who was now dead, had left her a thousand pounds, and this sum she wished to apply to clearing herself of debt. Her father would not hear of it, and threatened to send her away from Nocton. She stuck to her point. On the 10th of May, 1670, she wrote in her book :—

' Suppose my father shou'd send for me to his house, and be so severe as to confine me like a prisoner, yet even in his greatest strictnesse (tho' he be never so much offended against me for resisting his will), yet he cannot take from me the blessing of health, and sure I shall have bookes, if not faithfull friends to converse withall, and then certenly I shall not be miserable, espeshally since I have a kind good aunt whose heart I do not doubt but God will incline to be just to me in paying the thousand pound my deare grandmother Gorge left in her hands for me, and also generously good-natured in continuing the allowance she has settled upon me, let me be in what part of the world I will. So shall I be able to pay all my debts and satisfy the murmuring wispers of my conscience.'

She has left us the following account of what happened :—

' When all things were concluded betwixt Mr. Delaval's friends and mine for our maryage, I absolutely refused to consent to it, till my aunt

Stanhope (in whose hands my thousand pound was left) had first pay'd me that money to disposs of as I pleas'd. My father and my Aunt Stanhope intended it shou'd have been a part of my portion, and did not at all concern themselves with takeing any care about my debts, which I thought a very great hardshipe towards me, since, had they not been pay'd before I was a wife, they must certenly have fallen upon my husband, which I might very probable have been many times reproach'd withall by his relations, and have lived for that reason (if for no other) unhapily amongst them. So I disputed the mater very earnestly with my aunt, when I found it was both my father's will and hers to make me change my state of life, and ty me up in bonds I never wou'd have chose, and which I desier'd might not be made so much the heavier by a load of debts. We had a long and fire argument upon this subject. At length I told my aunt that I was very sure, if my grandmother knew what pass'd upon earth, I was very sure she wou'd be much displeas'd with her for intending to hinder me from being mistress of what my deare grandmother had given me upon her death-bed. My aunt (who was extreemly good-natured) being moved by these words, shed some tears, and immediatly gave order that thousand pound shou'd be pay'd me.'

There was now nothing to prevent the marriage. Though, in lady Betty's words, 'it was the sad truth that my father's second maryage, in which he had sons, had drawn him to sacrifice my fortune rather then not make there's prosperous,' yet the king and queen gave her a marriage portion, to which lady Stanhope made a considerable addition, and the marriage was solemnised in October. In this way, she wrote, 'God has blest me with the kindnesse of a husband and the unspeakeable comfort of haveing pay'd my creditors.' She was in easy circumstances, though 'not dazell'd with the luster of great riches, nor burthen'd with honnours nor charmed with so much love for my husband as might make mine grow cold to my God.' That last clause tells its story. 'That pleaseing word of liberty being now no more to be pronounced by me as what I have a right too, I cannot but at the first puting on of shakells find there weight heavy.'

At the beginning of December her father died. Lady Betty refused to go and see him in his last illness, an act of revenge on her part which she afterwards bitterly regretted. 'I cou'd not,' she says, 'be ignorant that my undutyfull behavoeur wou'd grive his soul, which certenly it did to the very quick.'

She and her husband had remained in London after their marriage. At the end of the month there came to town the young count Dona, nephew of the Spanish ambassador, and a relation of William III, then prince of Orange. He had been an old admirer of lady Betty's, but, being only a second son, and consequently not well off, her family had refused to hear of marriage. His arrival hastened her departure, for she thought it best not to revive old memories, and refused to see him. She wrote—

'I was at that time living in London with my father and mother in law, and it was intended we shou'd have pased that whole winter all together in towne, it being then but 4 months after my maryage. But, upon the comte Dona's comeing into England along with the prince of Orange, to whom he had the honour to be related, and by whose interist he hoped my father might be prevaled withall to give consent that I shou'd be maryed to him, since he came too late for those flatering hopes to signify anything, I toke the resolution of not staying in Towne, and I prevaled with Mr. DeLaval to go with me to my Aunt

Stanhope's at Nocton, where we stayed till the winter was done, that sir Ralph DeLaval and my lady Ann DeLaval came to cary us with them into the north. All the court was surpris'd that I made so short a stay amongst my friends and relations as only 6 weekes, for they were at that time of my life very fond of me, and they wonder'd the more at my going away, because my father and mother in law stay'd behind us ; but none knew the true cause. I have allways look'd upon it as a great blessing of God Almighty's that I was then mistresse enough of my selfe to let reason get the better of my inclination. It cannot be denyed but that it was very naturall for a person of my age to have liked better staying in a place where I was every day much courted by people of the best quality, and where I was much favour'd by the queen my mistresse, then to retier to a contry house, where, notwithstanding the prospect of a hapy peacefull dwelling for a time which I had figur'd to my selfe, and the pleasures I propos'd to have in receiveing the dayly profes of a sincere kindnesse from my aunt, I did not scape the haveing many uneasy houers. For I had not been there a weeke, before the Earle of Rutland came to his hunting house, and, haveing never spok'd to me of love at all (my father haveing maryed me to Mr. DeLaval before the Act off Parlement was past which gave him leave to mary) I cou'd not but live friendly with him and receive his visits as I use to do. My aunt's friendship and his continued to be the same it was, and so did his kindnesse for me. Mr. DeLaval, being a very sickly young man, there was a sort of deboach'd crew about my lord Rutland that, to make there court to him dayly, made it there busynesse to be intimate with Mr. DeLaval, and had resolv'd amongst themselves to drinke him to death (as I was inform'd some time afterwards). One of them, who was more abominably wicked than the rest, brag'd to his companions that he had like to have done up DeLaval's busynesse all at once, for that he very narrowly scap'd the last day hunting, tumbling him downe horse and all a great precepeice over the edge of the Clife Hills ; for, he said, catching him there, he rid against him with all his force, and pretended that his horse run away with them. After this, they ticed him to go and be mery at the towne of Lincolne for one night, which was about 6 miles from my aunt's house, where he stayed with them 3 nights, and at last came home very much disorder'd, which put him into a cruell fit of asmah, that being a distemper which use to trouble him very often, which I knew nothing of before I was his wife. I was so soleish at that time of my life as to beleive t'was in my power to change any custome he had that I did not like, and to be very much disoblidged when I found my selfe mistaken, so that this begining of a maryed life was very disagreeable to me ; but I knew there was no remedy, and therefore resolv'd to suffer it with the most patience ; and so, when S^r Ralph DeLaval and my lady Ane DeLaval came from London in the spring, I went away with them into Northumberland very willingly.

Lady Betty's disputes with her husband were a source of grief. This is one of her Lenten meditations :—

'How miserably have I fail'd in the performance of this last new duty I have engag'd my selfe in ; for my wretched heart, being sway'd by a vaine-glorious pride, has been many times most senceibly touch'd with sorow because my husband broke the vows he had made to me, then because his intemperate life and other sins of his were offences against our God ; for which cause I have most commonly reproach'd him in a disdainfull manner with his injustise in seeming to forget the many solemn vows he made when he found it difficult day by day to bring my unconquer'd will to bend to my father's, who by his consent wou'd have

given me to Mr. De Laval 8 months before he did. If I had taken the right course when I found myself unhappy at first in my married life by grieving truly at whatever Mr. DeLaval did amiss which was offensive, and had taken a way with a kind consent to represent my thoughts mildly to him, 'tis very probable that his love to me might have made my just endeavours prove successful. But, alas, on the contrary I have by another sort of behaviour, with proud ill-natured words to often tempted him to fall into the fury of a mad and sinful passion, and thus have been accessory to his iniquities and miserably increased my own.'

This from Seaton Delaval on the 12th of May:—'The gayety of my humour and the harmlesse mirth in my conversation was pleasing to those I formerly kept company withall, and what was esteemed by them to be wit in this part off the world is look'd upon to be a giddynesse unbecomeing a wife, and want of a prudent sober temper.'

There her story ends. The remainder of the book is blank, and the tale left unfinished.

Amongst the Rutland papers [Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports] is a letter from the earl of Anglesey to the countess of Rutland, telling her of the desire of an 'over-forward beauty' to marry his son. In the Delaval papers in the society's possession, is a letter from Robert Delaval to his father (June 13th, 1674) telling him of his wife's great unkindness; 'but I may find a way to be even with her yet.' In a later letter (Sept. 9th, 1681) the writer tells Sir Ralph that Lady Elizabeth Delaval 'has gone to Scotland, and, before she went, she made her will, and made it so that your family shall have no benefit. Sir Harry Bellairs is her chief adviser, and was witness to her will, and said 'your ladyship does nothing but what is just. Sir Ralph is fool and knave, governed by his sot wife.'"

Thanks were voted to Mr. Craster by acclamation.

FLAILS.

Mr. T. M. Allison, M.D., read a very interesting paper on 'The Flail and its varieties, with some examples and photographs,' in which he traced the development of the flail to the present time. To place with the old examples in the society's collection, he presented a modern example which he had purchased in Ireland recently.

Dr. Allison was heartily thanked. The paper will probably be printed in *Archaeologia Aeltiana*.

DISCOVERIES AT BISHOPWEARMOUTH.

Mr. John Robinson then read the following note on the lower stone of an old quern and on recent excavations in Low Row, Bishopwearmouth, on the site of the 'Hat and Feather' Inn:—

"Three years ago I brought before the society an interesting discovery of an ancient quern and roadway at Seaham, and in October of last year, a brief notice of a sculptured stone which is built into the wall of the old rectory outhouses at Bishopwearmouth. During the last five weeks further discoveries have been made in the same locality, within one hundred yards of Bishopwearmouth church. During the pulling down of the old 'Hat and Feather' public house in Low Row at the foot of the hill, a licensed house which has existed for upwards of 200 years, the contractors have come upon some interesting remains. At a depth of about 12 feet below the level of the street and adjoining the disused burial ground, a section of an ancient roadway, paved with cobble stones, was brought to light. At the same depth, and close to the ancient pavement,

were the thick walls of what had been the boundary, or retaining, wall of the burn, which may yet be heard rushing down in the culvert below to the river. There was also found the lower stone of an ancient quern, of millstone grit, 15 inches wide and 6 inches in diameter; with bowl 8 inches wide and 3½ inches deep. At the bottom of the bowl is an iron spike, or pivot, by which the upper stone was kept in position as it was turned round in the process of grinding. (See illustration of it on plate facing p. 146.) This quern is the first that has been found in the immediate vicinity of Bishopwearmouth; and recalls the time when the bishop of Durham held all the lands in his own hands. In bishop Pudsey's time [1153-97], as appears by the 'Boldon Buke,' the manor of Wearmouth and Tunstall was held by the bishop, who had 26 villeins and 6 cottagers. There were a carpenter and a smith, who held lands for their work. The two places paid 20 shillings coruage, and provided two milk cows for the household. The lordship was then farmed out and with the increase of stock and the mill produced £20 a year. In bishop Hatfield's survey [1345-82] the bond tenants of Wearmouth, Ryhope, Tunstall and Burden, paid for their mill and brew-farm. We can, therefore, easily understand how it came about that the payment of the lord's mill charges were avoided, if possible, by the use of private hand-mills; which led to a proclamation that all private mills had to be destroyed, or a heavy fine imposed. Hence the few querns that are to be found perfect. They had to be as carefully hidden as were the illicit stills, for private grinding was the same as smuggling. The discovery of the piece of cobble-paved road shows that there was an ancient roadway from Seaham, straight on to Wearmouth, for I have heard that a similar piece of pavement was uncovered when making deep excavations some years ago for Langham Towers, near Christ Church, and on a direct line between the Seaham pavement, and that discovered in the Low Row, Bishopwearmouth. So that within a distance of five miles we have evidences of this ancient paved way. If Burleigh & Thompson's plan of the river Wear for 1737—the oldest local plan in existence—be examined, it will be seen that the main road from the south went to Bishopwearmouth church, by the Low Row, on to the rectory, and then turned to the north west by the river marked—'Road from Newcastle by Hylton Ferry Boat.'"

Thanks were voted to Mr. Robinson.

REPRINTING OF PROCEEDINGS.

The chairman, at the request of some members, drew attention to the contemplated reprinting, by subscription, of the only volume of the 1st series of the *Proceedings*, and of the first volume of the 2nd series, at the cost of about 10/- or 12/- each, and suggested that those members who wanted the books should send their names to Mr. Blair, the editor, as soon as possible, in order that the work of reprinting might be proceeded with.

MISCELLANEA.

Local Extracts from *Ancient Deeds*, vol. iv. (continued from p. 116):—
 [N'th'ld] A. 6897. Grant by Alan son of Elyas de Merdesfen, to John de Reyndone, clerk, and Christian his wife, of a messuage and land in Merdesfen, with the reversion of all the lands and tenements which Elyas de Wyttonne, and Constance his wife, the grantor's mother, held in

dower, of the grantor's inheritance expectant on the death of the said Constance. Witnesses:—Sir Hugh Gubion, sheriff of Northumberland, Robert Bertrham, and John de Oggil, knights, and others (named). *Seal.* [p. 95]

[Nth'l'd] A. 6927. Indenture being a grant by Roger Bertram, lord of Mitford, to Sir William de Valencia, lord of Pembroke, for 1,000 marks, of all the towns of Merdesfen, Calverdone, and Little Eland, with all bondmen, cottagers, and rents of freemen, &c., reserving the advowsons of churches and suits of tenants at his mills of Elaunde. Witnesses:—Sirs Guy de Rocheford, Roger de Clifford, Roger de Layburne, and others (named), knights, and others (named). *Seal of arms (Bertram).* [p. 99]

[Kent] A. 7042. Confirmation by the king, to Roger Martell, of 10 librates of land in the manor of Sutton which he has of the gift of Baldwin de Betun, earl of Albemarle, viz., 114*a.* land of the lordship of the said earl in Est Sutton; also two meadows (*pratella*) lying under the wood called 'Heicumb'; also various rents and services specified, from persons named; also the orchard of Est Sutton, and the above mentioned wood. Witnesses:—W [illiam] earl of Warenne, William Briwerr, Warin son of Gerold, William de Ros, Hugh de Sanford, and others (named). Given by the hand of master Richard de Mariscis, archdeacon of Northumberland, at Durham, 3 September, 14 John. *Portion of Great Seal, injured. (Rotuli Chartarum, p. 187.)* [p. 114]

[Nth'l'd] A. 7183. Grant by Henry de Wynton, lay brother (*conversus*), to Sir William de Valence, in consideration of 140*l.* of the mill of Faltone with its suit, to hold to him, his heirs, and assigns from the feast of St. Cuthbert in autumn, 41 Henry III, for thirteen years, as was contained in the chirograph made between the said Henry and Roger Bertram of the said mill, which chirograph, together with the King's confirmation, he had delivered to the said Sir William, so that thereafter, neither he nor his heirs should have any right in the said mill. Witnesses:—Sir Geoffrey Gacelin, Sir Imbert Guy, Richard, parson of Roubyri, and others (named). *Portion of Seal.* [p. 131]

[Nth'l'd] A. 1205. Grant by Gilbert, son of Richard the cook of Birtely, to Richard de Botteland, of all his land in Birtely, in return for 20 marks which Richard has paid to him in his great need. Witnesses:—Sirs Robert de Insula, Robert de Camhou, and Hugh de Herle; and others (named). [p. 133]

[Nth'l'd] A. 7485. Indenture of feoffment by Ralph, earl of Westmorland to Ralph Nevyll his eldest son and Edith his wife of the manor and lordship of Bywel, co. Nth'l'd, the manor and lordship of Bolbek in the bishopric of Durham, together with the barony of the same lordships, the manor and lordship of Assheford in 'le Peke,' co. Derby, the manor of Alverton in Sherewode, co. Notts, the manors of Kirkebymoreshede, Braucedale, Ferndale, Gillemor, Paddemore, Buttrecrambe, Scrayng-hame, Cottyngham and Witton, two closes of pasture called Manthlome by Beverley and the free farm (*liberam firmam*) due from the abbot of Kirkstall for the manors of Colynghamme and Berdesey, co. York, the manors of Beasby with the soke, and Stowe by Deping with the free farm of Grymesby, co. Lincoln, the manor of Caldecottes with the free farm of the town of Ormesby, cos. Huntingdon, Norfolk, the manor of Talworth with the fee farm of Iden, Basyngstoke and Andover, cos. Surrey, Sussex, and Hants, and all his manors with free farms in cos. Devon and Kent, to hold the said Ralph and Edith, and the heirs of the body of the said Ralph, with reversion in default to himself; attornies to deliver seisin, John Norton, Richard Baynbrice, Henry Cheyne and Richard Pulley. Witnesses:—George Lomley, lord de Lomley, Thomas de Lomley his son and heir, William de Hilton, Ralph Bowes, William Eure,

and Edward Pikeryng, knights, and William Conyers of Hornby, esquire. 1 Sept. 7 Henry VII. *Executed by* 'Rauff erl of Vestmorland.' [p. 174]

[Durham] A. 9846. Indenture being an assignment. by William Pollard to 'Elizabeth doghtyr of Hewe Lamplew at the tyme of esposelys halowyd and made be twyx me and hyre at the kyrke dore of Seynt Olave be syde the Abbey of Seynt Maryis of York' of 'thre mesys' in the town of North Awkeland, co. Durham, on the west of the lane called 'Seynt Anne Chare,' and seven 'borowagys' and divers closes there, described; to hold to her for life 'in the name of all hyre dower.' Yorke, [blank] October, 16 Henry VI. *English.* [p. 469]

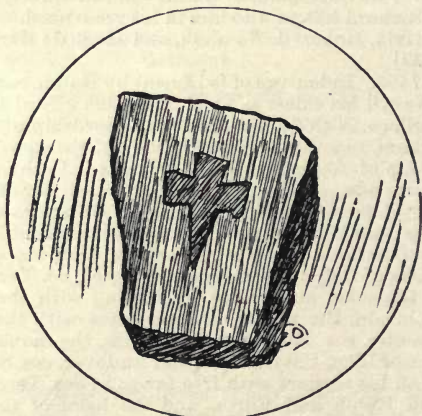
A book on *Roman Roads in Britain* has been recently published by the S.P.C.K. The reviewer in the *Athenaeum* (Nov. 7, 1903, p. 620) rightly points out as a warning to readers, that 'No evidence exists of a Roman road from Newcastle to the Lower Coquet, or from Barnardcastle to Binchester and to Bainbridge.' Perhaps the writer will favour us with the sources for his statements.

The following are from 'Grants and Certificates of Arms' in *The Genealogist* (xx, 208 & 209):—

"Lashley* . . . a General of the Scottish Army, 1640, who besieged and took Durham and Newcastle. Or, on a bend Az. betw. two wolves' heads couped ppr., three round buckles of the first. Crest—A wolf's head couped ppr. Add. MS. 4966.

Lawson, Thomas, of Little Usworth, co. Durham, and Robert Lawson, of Rock, co. Northumberland, and to William, John, George, and Rowland Lawson, all six being sons of William Lawson, of Little Usworth, gent. Conf. by L. Dalton. Norroy, 28 Feb. 1558. Per pale Arg. and Sa. a chev. counterchanged. Crest: Two arms counter embowed, vested Erm., the hands ppr., supporting the Sun in its splendour Or. Hart. MS. 1359."

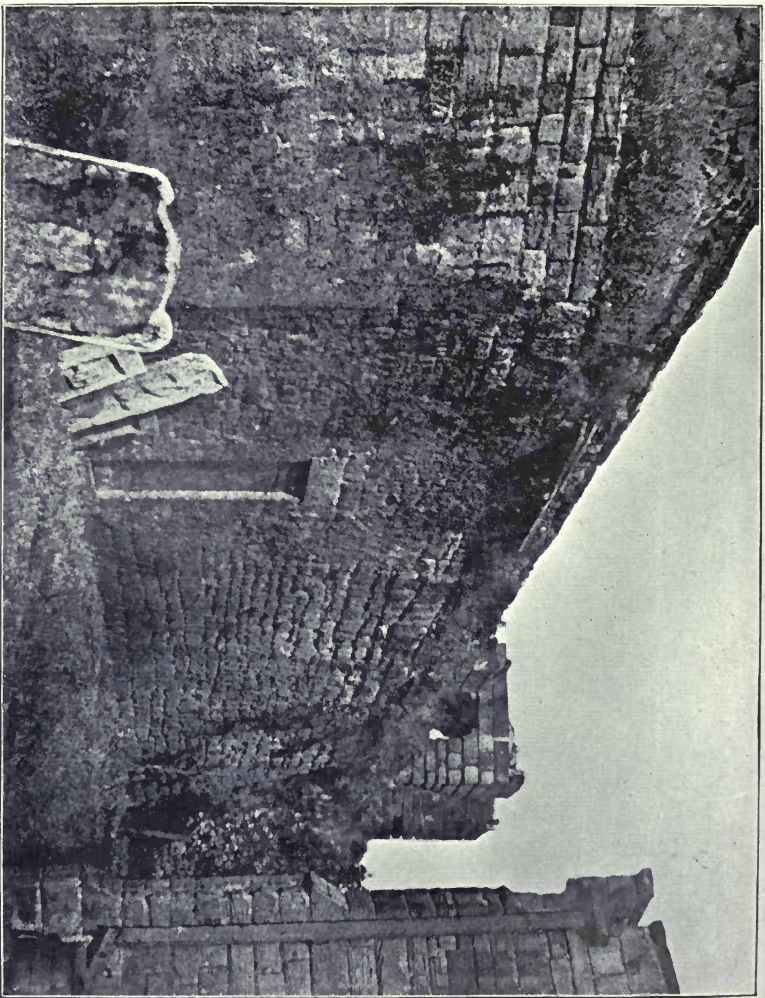
* The well-known General Alexander Leslie of Balgonie, Fife.



FOUND IN CHOLLERTON CHURCHYARD,
18 inches long by 12 inches wide.
(See p. 103.)



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY



TOWN WALL, IN ST. ANDREW'S CHURCHYARD, NEWCASTLE, LOOKING E.
From a photograph taken by John Parry in 1848, reproduced by permission of Mr. W. S. Corder.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES

OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 19.

On Saturday, the eleventh day of June, 1904, a meeting of members was called for the purpose of perambulating

THE TOWN WALLS OF NEWCASTLE.

A large and representative gathering met in the Castle at 2-30 p.m. Amongst those present being Mr. William Boyd of North House, Longbenton, Mr. S. Story Carr of Tynemouth, Mr. Thomas Matheson and Mr. John Dowson of Morpeth, Mr. W. C. Forster of Newcastle, Mr. J. R. Hogg of North Shields, Dr. Mason, Dr. and Mrs. Laws and Dr. and Mrs. Allison of Newcastle, Mr. Wm. Richardson of Willington-on-Tyne, Mr. W. W. Tomlinson of Whitley, Mr. E. R. Newbiggin, Mr. R. S. Nisbet, Mr. Truttman, and Mr. J. Wright of Newcastle, and Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries). Councillor David Adams, Mrs. Adams, and several ladies joined in the perambulation.

The party was conducted by Mr. R. Oliver Heslop, M.A., F.S.A. (one of the secretaries), who led the way to the basement of the keep and gave a general account of the original wall circuit of the town. According to Bourne, he said, the entire circuit measured 2 miles 176 yards, but Aubone, whom that author quotes, gives the distance as 2 miles 293 yards and 2 feet, a figure that would seem to be the result of minute and accurate reckoning. But whatever the disparity in these authorities the fact remains that a very large area was included in the fortified line around the town. We must remember, too, that the walls enclosed not only the houses and streets of the inhabitants but large spaces besides, occupied by fields, parks, and gardens. For these open places we are indebted to the presence in Newcastle of the great monastic institutions whose domains they were, and to these monasteries it may be ascribed that Newcastle was fortified on a scale of such magnitude. For there can be no doubt that these institutions would contribute largely to the cost of constructing this effective defence of their possessions. These religious orders, you will remember, included the Augustinians, whose domain would be represented by the Carliol Croft; the Grey Friars, on whose ground stood what was at a later date known as 'the princely mansion' of Anderson Place, the Court of Charles I., during his residence in Newcastle, and commonly said to be the only instance of a gentleman's mansion and park within a walled city. There was also the house of the Nuns and its fields, commemorated in the present Nun Street and

Nun's Gate, and last there was the church and monastery of the Black Friars with their adjacent stretch of gardens cut through in the construction of the walls. The preservation of these great religious houses with their extensive adjuncts of fields and gardens accounted for the vast area included within the walls of our town. So striking was this that Leland has told us that the walls of Newcastle exceeded in

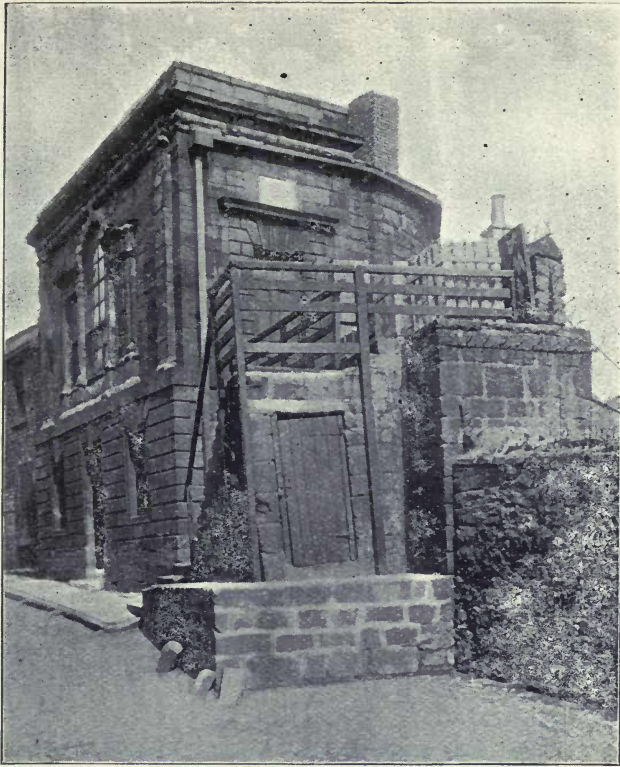


magnificence those of any city in Britain, and indeed those of most of the towns of the Continent. The walls varied in thickness, measurements at the base of various parts being 6 feet 10 inches, 7 feet 2 inches, and 8 feet 6 inches, the greater thickness being naturally that of the more vulnerable points. Besides its seven great gates, and some four and twenty intermediate towers the circuit of walls was furnished, between the towers, with many lofty turrets; these were four-square watch towers, or 'garrites' as they are technically called, rising high above the level of the wall and forming its most picturesque feature. They were pierced by a passage way on the level of the wall platform; access to the summit was gained by outside steps projecting from the face of the turret and on the battlements were inserted stone sentinels. Examples of these figures in possession of the society were here pointed out, and were examined with interest. The illustration annexed is of one of these figures.

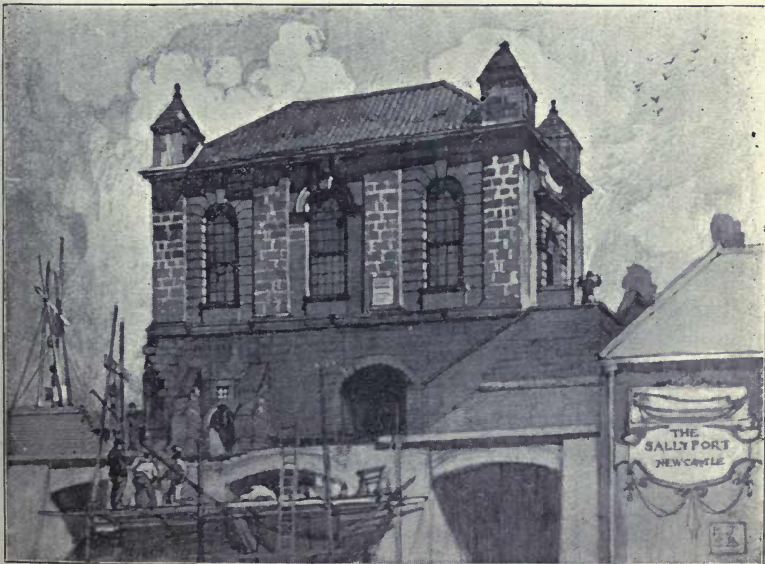
Continuing, Mr. Heslop read Bourne's description of these features: 'Between every one of these towers there were for the most part two watch towers made square, with the effigies of men cut in stone upon the tops of them, as though they were watching, and they were called *Garret*, which had square holes over the walls to throw stones down.'*

The walls were ramped on the inside, and their defence outwardly was completed by a great ditch, twenty yards across and fifteen feet deep. This extensive outer defence, commonly referred to as 'The King's Dykes,' formed one of the great extramural features of old Newcastle.

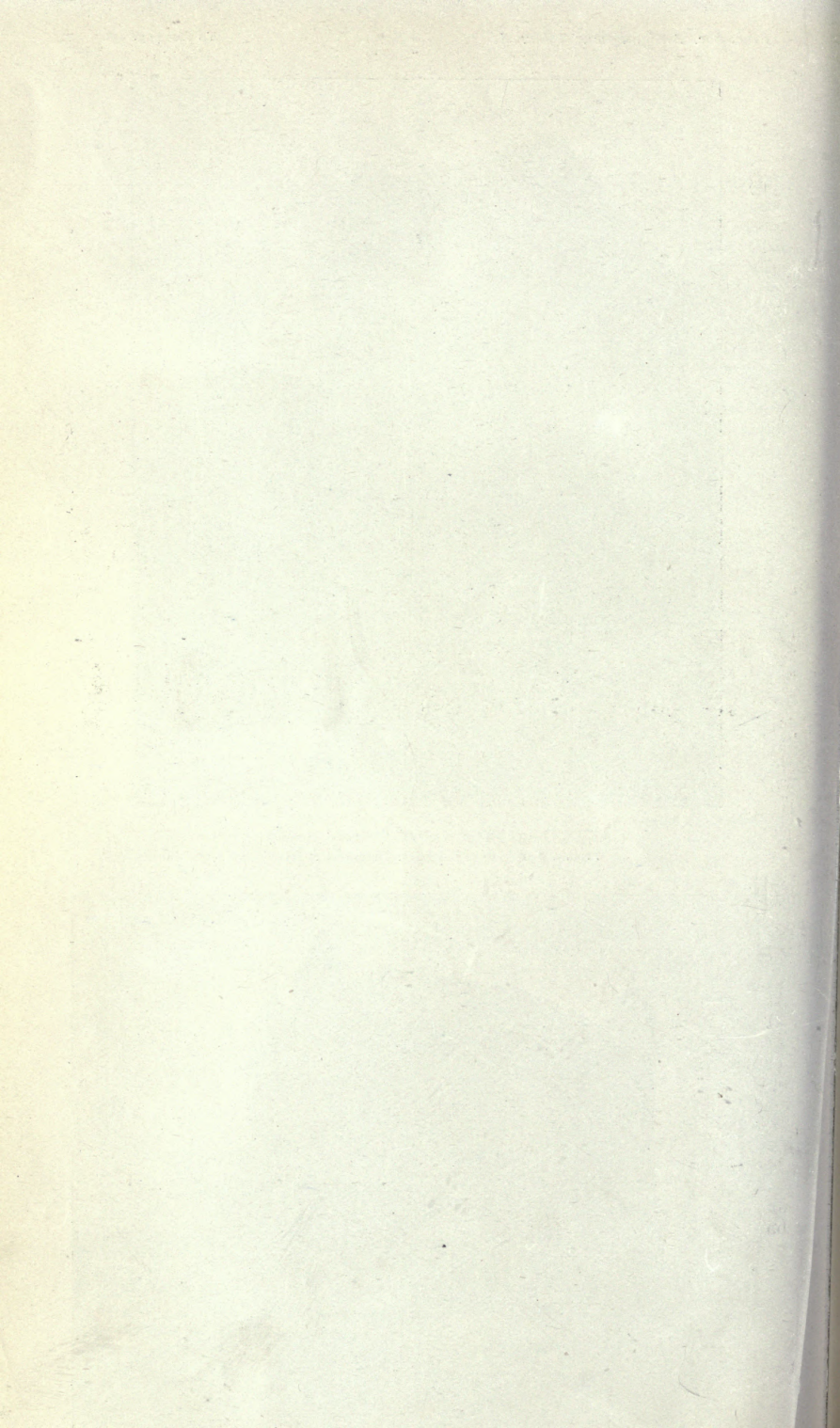
As to the date of the walls the statement that they were probably begun in the time of William Rufus appeared to be due to a confusion between work done on the castle walls and the erection of a town wall. A very little consideration would suggest this period as much too early for the construction of a town wall. There is a reference to the walls in a grant by Edward I., dated 1280, wherein the king gave the friar preachers the concession of a postern gate for access to their garden beyond the wall, the new wall having cut their garden ground in two. It has been alleged that because the grant speaks of a new wall (*novum murum*) there must have been an antecedent structure, presumably an 'old wall' at this time, but it is by no means necessary to assume such a thing. We constantly adopt the same expression, as in speaking of



PLUMMER TOWER, CROFT STREET . Inner Face.
From a photograph by Messrs. Thompson & Lee.



HALL OF THE SHIPWRIGHTS' COMPANY, over the Sallyport Gate.
From a drawing by Mr. R. J. S. Bertram, by permission of Messrs. Thompson & Lee.



the New Bridge and New Bridge Street, New Road and New Cut, all of which refer to entirely new works and are not necessarily understood to imply the existence of older roads and structures on their sites. We have thus the wall of Newcastle-upon-Tyne referred to in the year 1280 as then completed, and then known as the 'new wall.' No doubt the entire circuit would be built in sections, as indeed its masonry shows, and would occupy a considerable period of time throughout the later years of the thirteenth century for its construction. We do know that early in the fourteenth century the circumvallation of the town had been completed. In 1299 a charter for the incorporation of Pandon with Newcastle had been granted, and in 1307 the wall had been carried round the newly acquired territory of the town.

Before proceeding to examine the walls themselves the siege of Newcastle in 1644 was referred to. On that occasion the keep in which they were assembled formed the *dernier ressort* of the besieged. But the last occasion on which the town walls of Newcastle were put into a state of defence was in the year 1745. In anticipation of the expedition led by prince Charles Edward gates were built up with masonry, embrasures were protected, and all was made ready for a siege. The pages of John Wesley's journal afford a picture of the stir and commotion of the mayor and the inhabitants in that time of tension. It was owing to this disturbed condition of the town that the romantic flight of Mrs. Scott from her house in Love Lane took place, followed by the birth of her son William at Heworth. But for this, Pandon might have claimed to be the birthplace of lord Stowell, as it had been the birthplace of the elder brother John Scott, afterwards lord Eldon.

The party left the castle at the conclusion of Mr. Heslop's remarks, following the line of the quay wall to Sandgate, where a pause was made to indicate the site of Sandgate gate. Stones from the wall on the quayside, it was pointed out, had been utilized for building St. Ann's church in 1768. The probable position of Habkin tower was also indicated as somewhere between Sandgate and the crest of the hill above.

At Wall Knoll tower, commonly called the Carpenter's tower from its occupation by the fraternity of ship carpenters, also known as Sallyport gate, a careful examination of the structure was made. 'Its very grand and stately superstructure,' so described on its erection in 1716, containing the meeting hall of the fraternity, was found in a miserable condition. Its interior was occupied by a foreign slipper maker; rough partitions divided the hall into several compartments, and the materials of manufacture and the work in progress were littered about in confusion. Two carved panels bearing the royal arms and the arms of the company, respectively, were hung on partitions, quite unprotected, as was an old iron-bound box belonging to the fraternity which has on its top the inscription 'SHIPWRIGHTS,' and the date '1673,' with some ornaments, all formed of brass-headed nails. On the walls were some old oil paintings equally neglected. Several of the party examined the newel stair and doorway leading on to the battlements on the west face of the tower.

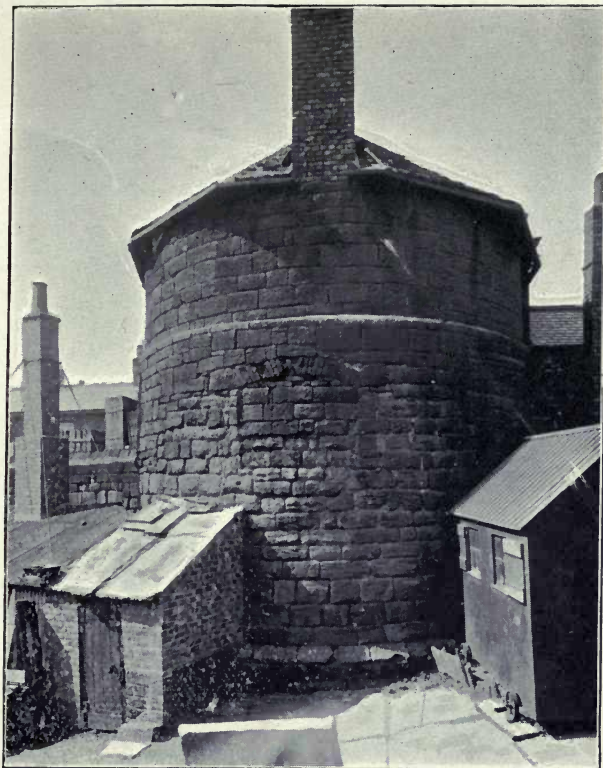
Mr. Heslop pointed out the common mistake by which some of our older historians had attributed a Roman origin to this site. The line of the Roman Wall was just a little to the north of Sallyport gate; and in what used to be known as Stepney Lane a mile castle had stood on the crest of the descent into Pandon Dene. This Roman Mile Castle would thus be some fifty yards to the north, but descriptions given of it, as its

last vestiges were known, have been confounded with this extant fourteenth century structure. If the line of the Roman Wall were continued westward from the Mile Castle it would be found to come to a point somewhere near the foot of the stairs now leading to the Manor's Railway Station. Thence it passed in front of the piazza of Jesus hospital by Manor Chare and so westward. The town wall ran parallel with the Roman line here, but on its southern side. It was also shown that in the deep dene immediately below, filled up in the formation of City Road in 1882, was the site of Pandon gate. Adjacent to it was the Stockbridge, so called because the stream had been crossed at that point by a bridge of wood, distinguished from the stone bridge by which it was crossed at its lower extremity near its junction with the Tyne. The name of Fishergate, applied to the street immediately below, indicated the character of the ancient thoroughfare, suggesting a stream navigable by the tide to this point; and a great calamity, which occurred here in the year 1339, further showed the character and populousness of ancient Pandon. The stream of Pandon burn was carried through the town wall by a tunnel slightly to the west of old Pandon gate. In a sudden spate, the tunnel, or passage, had become blocked, probably by floating timber, hay, or other debris, and the water had accumulated behind the wall in consequence. The wall, in fact, had become a huge dam across the stream bed until the increasing waters burst their obstacle, and rushed through the low-lying streets in a mighty deluge, devastating everything in its track. A great breach was left in the town wall six perches wide; and '160 men with 7 priests and many women were drowned.' This event had created a widespread interest; for the calamity was recorded far and wide by the chroniclers of the time.

Corner tower was the next point visited. Here the right angle turn in the wall showed the junction made when Pandon became annexed to Newcastle. Mr. Heslop's reference to Pandon as the site *Ad murum* was here genially called in question by one of his auditors and alternative situations for the Saxon town were suggested. The conductor, however, urged the claim of Pandon, which he hoped some day to make good by sufficiently confirmatory evidence. Corner tower had really been a turret or watch tower only, pierced with the usual passage way for thoroughfare on the level of the platform of the walls. Its present condition is deplorable, the upper courses of stone being loose and its summit in a state of dilapidation.

Plummer tower, also known as Carliol tower, was next visited. Once known as the Cutler's tower the building was occupied later by the incorporated company of Masons, who in 1742 refronted the street face of the building with a somewhat elaborate elevation. The decorative features of the stone work are now much weathered so that the appearance of the front is that of decay. On its outer face, seen from the Corporation stone yard, the masonry presents an excellent example of the half round tower attached to the walls. This building will be near the line of a new street projected from Market Street to Trafalgar Street, and a strong opinion was expressed that it ought to be spared by the city council, a rumour of its intended demolition having been heard.

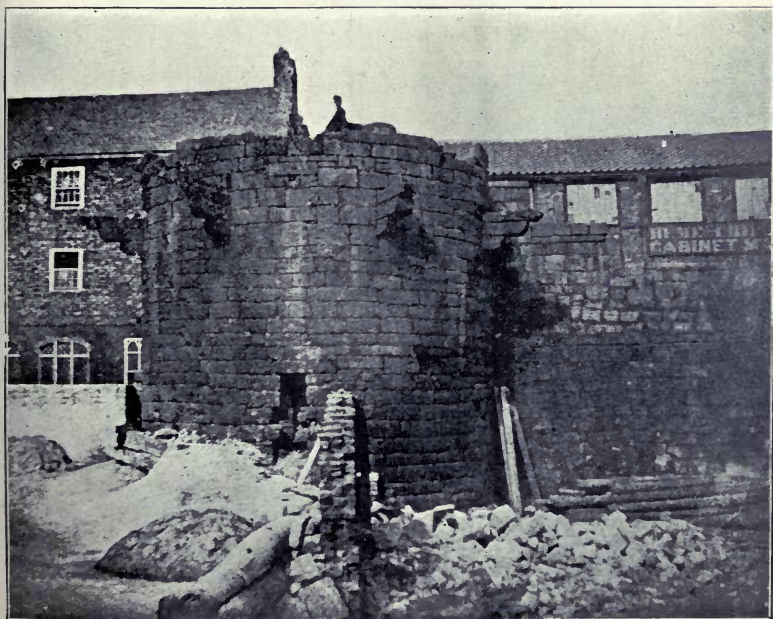
From this point a wide break in the line of the walls occurs; every vestige having perished from Plummer tower to St. Andrew's churchyard in Newgate Street. The walls adjacent to the churchyard have been thinned to their inner face courses and used as basements for lofty brick buildings facing the street line of Gallowgate. The site of Newgate was indicated; the face of a turret and its outside stair was seen in the churchyard. The site of Andrew tower was marked by the gap



PLUMMER TOWER FROM THE EAST.

In August, 1904.

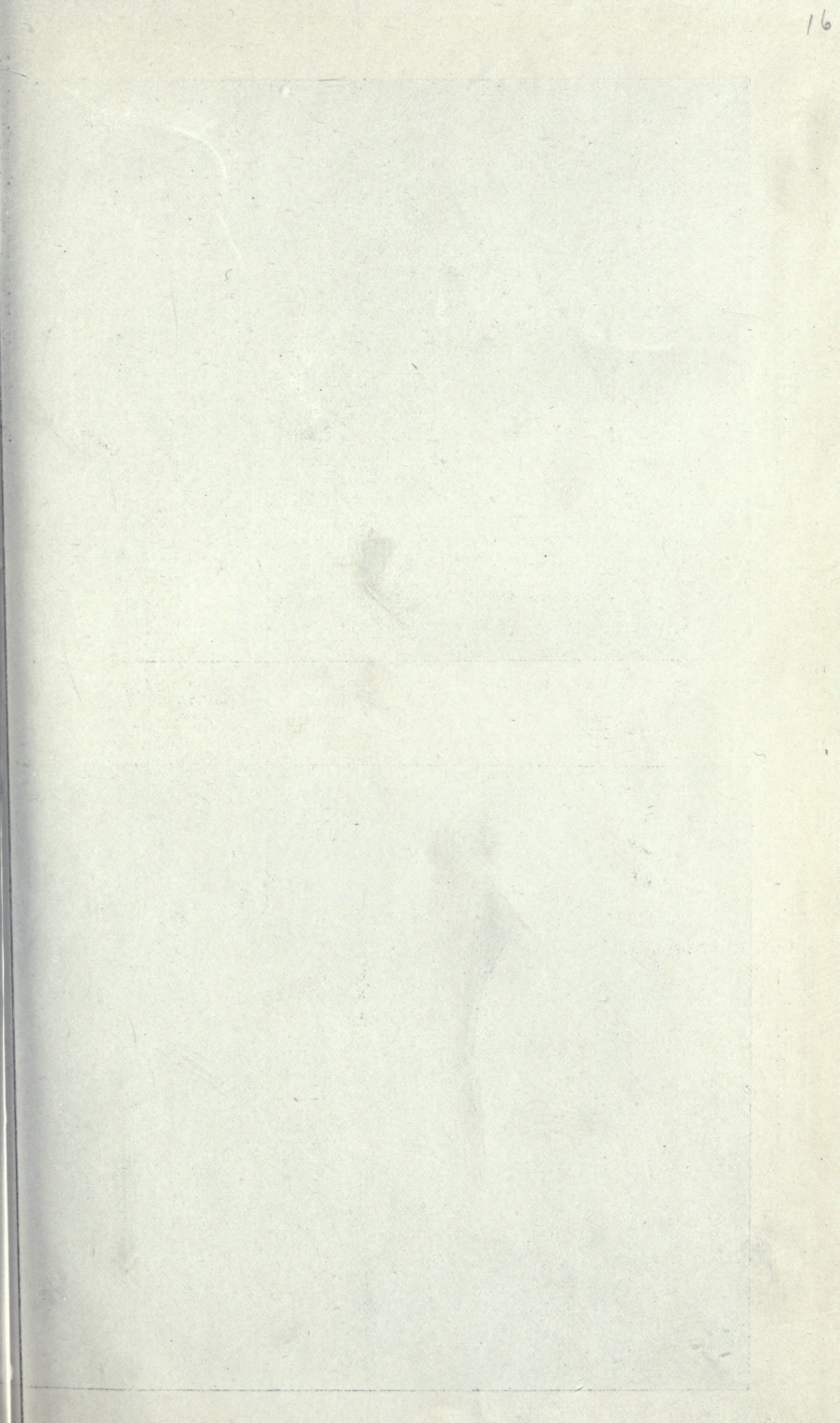
From a photograph by Messrs Thompson & Lee, Newcastle.

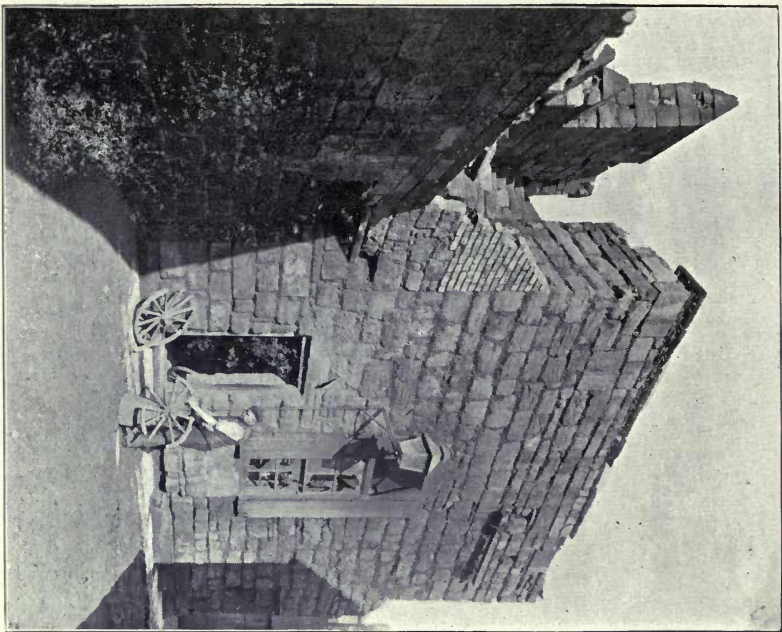


PINK TOWER. (See page 161.)

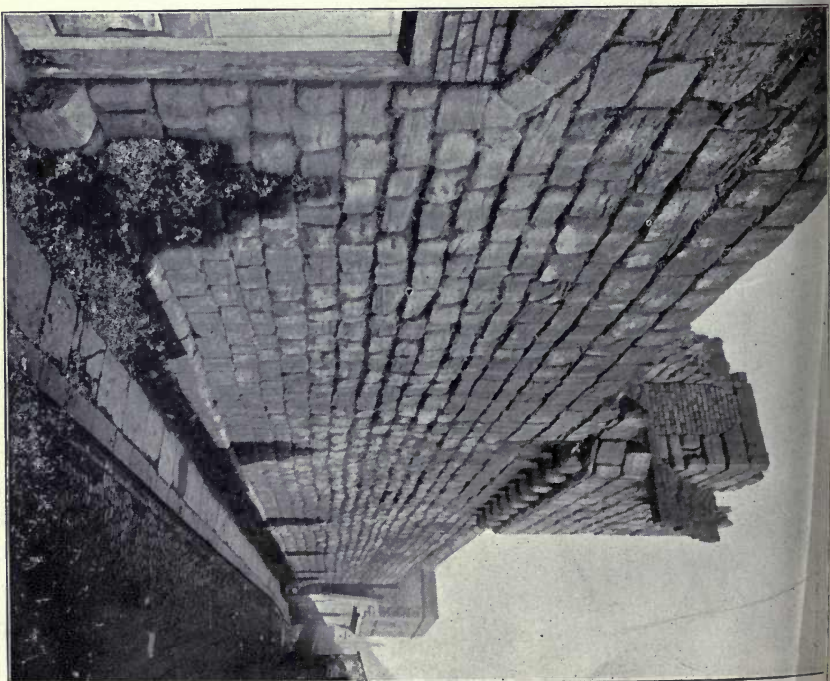
Shortly before its demolition.







HERBER TOWER, Inner Face.



BACK STOWELL STREET LOOKING N.E.
Showing Postern and Tower, with Morden Tower in distance.

THE WALLS OF NEWCASTLE.

From Photographs by Messrs. Thompson & Lee.

in the wall now used as an extension of the churchyard. The face of the wall was here scanned for indications of the breach made during the siege of 1644, said to have been near to Black Bessy's tower. The tradition was also referred to that gives this part of the wall as the scene of the encounter between the Douglas and the Percy before the battle of Otterburn. In the older ballads this is made the central incident of events leading up to the battle itself, and it was hardly necessary, the conductor observed, to remind members that the feat of arms recorded in the stately pages of Froissart had their popular record in the cycle of ballads relating to this event. So that in course of time the historical battle of Otterburn developed by tradition, and by our ballad literature, into the battle of Chevy Chase. It was the recital of this later version, even when heard from the harsh throat of an itinerant crowder, that so stirred the heart of sir Philip Sidney.

The splendid length of wall extending from the Darn Crook to Westgate Street was now examined with the greatest interest from end to end. Ever tower, once the meeting house of the companies of paviors, colliers, and carriage men, was seen to be entirely absorbed in the adjacent tannery, its windows and doors only appearing as part of the wall face.

Mordon tower, immediately beyond, was entered and examined with great interest; wall and parapet appearing at full height, the bold character of the cubical ashlar in the lower courses being a marked feature. The watch tower adjacent is remarkably well preserved.

Between Mordon tower and Herber tower is the postern gate, now walled up, by which the Black Friars, as shown by their charter of 1280, obtained access to their garden in the Warden Close. By a second charter, dated 1312, they obtained leave to construct a drawbridge five feet wide across the moat outside the wall. The two dates may perhaps indicate the period when the defence was being completed by the construction of its great moat. There are actually two postern gates near together here, one a very narrow doorway, the other five feet wide. Either or both may have been original outlets.

Herber tower, hard by, is fortunately left in an almost perfect condition. It is at present used as a blacksmith's shop and its preservation has been happily ensured by the effort resulting in the negotiation of a repairing lease on which it is held.

Durham tower though seen to be greatly neglected is, like Herber tower, in an excellent state of preservation. The great stone cantilevers projecting from its face give the appearance of the spokes of a wheel. The same feature used to be seen at Pink tower, where projections like these were intended to support a bretische, or screen of wood, as a protection to the defenders from missiles.

From Westgate members passed down Pink Lane, observing the wall base in the Tyne Commissioners' yard left there to indicate the site of the adjacent Gunnar tower. At Forth Street a portion of the wall was seen in section as the way was continued to Clavering Place and on to Hanover Square. Here a very fine piece of wall with parapets and platform complete was seen. The position of the great breach made by the Scots in the siege of 1644 was pointed out. The circumstance that the mine by which it was effected had been the work of colliers from Elswick, impressed for the purpose by the Scots' general, was commented on. The position of White Friar tower on the verge of the precipitous bank beyond was also indicated; and here the party halted, having completed their long walk.

Mr. William Boyd of Longbenton, proposed a vote of thanks to Mr. Heslop, expressing an earnest hope that means should be adopted to preserve the splendid monuments of antiquity just seen. Their present condition he considered to be disgraceful in its utter neglect of the structure that had once given splendour to the town of Newcastle. At a comparatively small cost very large portions of wall remaining might be put into a condition to prevent further dilapidation and preserve them to future generations as the prized possessions of the city.

Mr. Councillor David Adams, in seconding the proposition, expressed his concurrence with the remarks of Mr. Boyd, adding that he would gladly, in his position as a councillor, support the spirit of care for all such monuments of antiquity as they had seen. Their meeting to-day would be abundantly successful if it tended to increase the interest taken in our old town walls, and still more if it eventuated in measures being adopted for their practical preservation.

Thus ended what had been a most interesting and successful gathering.

NOTE.—For an account of the Walls of Newcastle by the late Mr. Sheriton Holmes, see *Arch. Ael.* XVIII, p. 1, *et seq.* Separate copies of the paper may be had at the Castle at 1/- each.

MISCELLANEA.

FARES OF THE CHAIRMEN IN NEWCASTLE.

THE FARES to be taken by the CHAIRMEN of this town, for carrying from any part of the town to any other part thereof, as assessed and rated by the Justices of the Peace, at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held in and for the said Town and County, the 14th day of April, 1790, viz. :—

For carrying a person to any distance not exceeding 1100 s. d.	
yards	0 6
Above 1100 yards, and not exceeding 1300 yards	0 9
Above 1300 yards, and not exceeding 2400 yards	1 0

The Chairmen are to stop as often as the person carried shall require, so as they be not detained longer than ten minutes in a sixpenny fare, nor more than twenty minutes in a Twelve-penny fare; otherwise the Chairmen may chuse whether they will be paid according to the above rates for length of way, or according to the following rates for length of time, viz. :—

For any time not exceeding half an hour	s. d.
	0 6
Above half an hour and not exceeding a whole hour	1 0

And so on in proportion.

N.B.—From twelve o'clock at night, till six in the morning, in winter, and five in summer, all fares to be double.

** In case of misbehaviour of the Chairmen, observe the number of the Chair, and apply at the Town Clerk's office.

[Then follows a list of distances.]

PLACES WHERE CHAIRMEN STAND WITH THEIR CHAIRS.

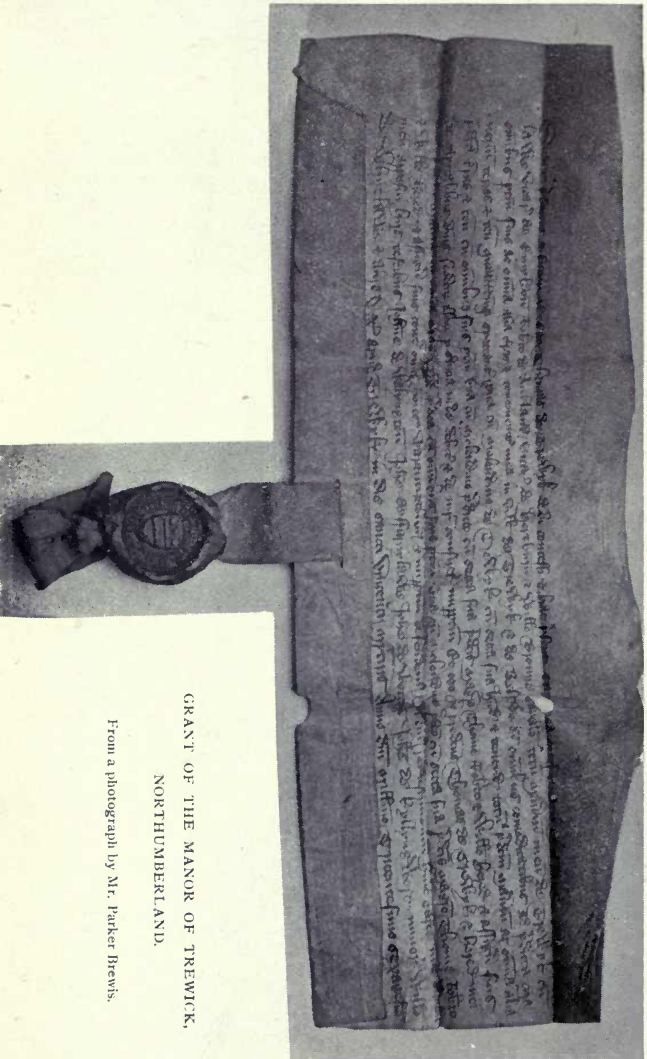
WILLIAM SEYMOUR, at the head of the Groat Market.

JOHN PEAL, a little above the High Bridge.

DAVID GRIFFITH, opposite the Nun-gate.

DANIEL STEWART, middle of the Groat Market.

(From 'The Universal Cash Book, and a Newcastle Pocket Diary,' for 1792.)



GRANT OF THE MANOR OF TREWICK,
NORTHUMBERLAND.

From a photograph by Mr. Parker Brewis.

TREWICK AND BELSAY.

Sir Arthur E. Middleton has kindly furnished the copy of the ancient deed from his deed chest, from which this has been printed:—

Parchment, Jan. 22, 1365, Thomas de Trewyk to others.

Sciunt presentes et futuri quod ego Thomas de Trewyk dedi concessi et hoc presenti carta mea confirmavi magistro Thomæ de ffarnylawe vicarius de Emyldon Roberto de Aukland vicarius de Hertburn et Willielmo Broune capellano totum manerium meum de Trewyk cum omnibus pertinentiis suis ac omnia alia terras et tenementa mea in Villa de Trewyk et de Belsowe cum omnibus comoditatibus ad prædicta manerium terras et tenementa qualitercunque spectantur unâ cum molendino de Trewyk cum secta¹ sua habendum et tenendum totum prædictum manerium ac omnia alia prædicta terras et tenementa cum omnibus suis pertinentiis unâ cum molendino prædicto cum secta sua prædictis magistro Thome Roberto et Willielmo heredibus et assignatis suis de capitalibus dominis feodorum illorum per servicia inde debita et de jure consuetuda imperpetuum et ego vero prædictus Thomas de Trewyk et heredes mei totum prædictum manerium ac omnia terras et tenementa prædicta cum omnibus suis pertinentiis unâ cum molendino prædicto cum secta sua prædictis magistro Thome Roberto et Willielmo heredibus et assignatis suis contra omnes homines Warantzabimus et imperpetuum defendemus In cujus rei testimonium huic cartæ meæ sigillum meum apposui Hiis testibus Joh'ne de Walyngton, Joh'e de ffarnylawe, Joh'e de Wotton, Joh'e de Killyngword minor² Will'o de Whytlawe et aliis Dat' apud Trewyk in die sancti Vincentii martiris Anno dni millesimo tricesimo sexagesimo quinto.

(See reproduction of deed facing this page.)

Sir Arthur E. Middleton has added the following note;—

'Seal of green wax, in very good preservation, is attached to the deed of St. Vincent's day [22 Jan.] 1365, whereby Thomas de Trewyk granted to Thomas de ffarnylawe,³ vicar of Emyldon, Robt. de Aukland,⁴ vicar of Hertburn, and Wm. Broune chaplain his whole manor of Trewyk and all other lands and tenements in Trewyk and Belsowe.

'On the seal, in the word Trewyk, the last letter but one is as it is shown. It is more like an 'h' than a 'y.' It might be an 'h,' for Trewyk. The 'S' for 'Sigillum' is reversed, as shown. The bars and the circular figures that are shown shaded in the arms, are slightly raised above the plain of the rest of the shield. The stars of six points, and the small crosses, are as put in the drawing.'



¹ Molendinum de Trewyk cum secta sua, *i.e.*, Trewick Mill with its suit. That is the right, that the tenants of the manor *must* have their corn ground there.

² Witnesses names are John de Wotton, which was an alias of Longwitton, and perhaps for Witton, see Hodgson, vol. II; John de Killingword.

³ Thomas de ffarnylawe was vicar of Embleton. He entered *circa* 1362, resigned 1369, and became chancellor of York. See new *Hist. of Northd.*, vol. II, pp. 64-69.

⁴ Robt. de Aukland, vicar of Hartburn. See Hodgson's *Northd.*, vol. II, p. 296.

BERWICK EXTRACTS FROM THE PATENT ROLLS.

1484, Sept. 15, Westminster. Revocation of the protection with clause *volumus*, for one year, granted on 30 July by letters patent to John Monke *alias* Munke of London, 'wexchaundeler,' staying on the king's service in the company of the king's kinsman Henry, earl of Northumberland, guardian of the east and middle marches of England towards Scotland, and captain of the town and castle of Berwick, on the safe custody, defence and victualling of the same, because he delays in the city of London, as appears by certificate of John Mathewe and William White, sheriffs. (1 Richard III, pt. 5, membrane 1.) [p. 464]

1483, Feb. 26, Westminster. Grant, during pleasure, to the king's servant Richard Draper, of the office of clerk of the works within the town and castle of Berwick and wages of 12*d.* daily from the office of chamberlain of the town and castle. By p.s. (2 Rich. III, pt. 2, memb. 7.) [p. 511]

1485, March 8, Westminster. Grant, during pleasure, to the king's servant George Porter, of the office of chief carpenter of the king's town and castle of Berwick and 12*d.* for his wages, viz., 14*l.* 5*s.* from the issues of the city of Norwich, and 4*l.* from the issues of the town of Ipswich yearly. By p.s. (*Ibid.*, pt. 3, memb. 3.) [p. 541]



Scale 2 in. to 1 foot

MEDIEVAL GRAVE COVER, COSENSIDE CHURCH.

From a pencil drawing by the Rev. T. Stephens, vicar of Horsley. (Reproduced from a copy in ink by Mr. Henry Clarke of North Shields.)

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 20.

The first country meeting of the season was held on the eighth day of July, 1904, at

BAMBURGH.

Members and friends assembled at Belford railway station at 10.48 a.m. on the arrival there of the train leaving Newcastle at 9.35. Carriages were in waiting to convey them to Bamburgh.

They drove direct to

ST. AIDAN'S CHURCH,

'a good burly church of the time of Henry II.' On arriving at the church the visitors were met by the Rev. C. Williams the vicar, who shortly described the building, and pointed out the various objects of interest in it, and also the double crypt under the chancel. The 'lowside' window on the north side of the chancel, shown in the illustration,* on page 166, walled up, has been recently opened out and filled with painted glass in memory of the Rev. Canon Long, the late vicar. They were also shown Grace Darling's monument in the churchyard, designed by the late Mr. W. S. Hicks to replace the original monument destroyed by a storm. The marble effigy of 1844 was so corroded by the action of the weather that it was moved to the north transept of the church in 1885, and has since been replaced by a copy in sandstone, provided at the cost of the late lord Armstrong. This monument is erected opposite to the west end of the church, and at a little distance to the north of the spot where the heroine was buried. Her cottage, an ivy-covered structure facing the churchyard, was pointed out by the vicar.

On the 1st April, 1900, a fire broke out in the tower of the church, but beyond destroying practically the roof of the tower, no further damage was done.

The Hon. and Rev. W. Ellis, vicar of Bothal, in moving a vote of thanks to the vicar for his kind attention, remarked that one could read the early history of Northumberland in the stones of that church, architecturally it was quite as interesting as it was historically.

The vote was carried by acclamation. Mr. Williams responded.

In the 'List of Inquisitions ad quod damnum' of 9 Edward II (Public Record Office, *Lists and Indexes*, No. xvii), is the following

* Kindly lent by the County History Committee,

entry, (p. 161):—‘William Galoun to grant a messuage and land in Bamborough to a chaplain in the church of St. Aidan there, retaining lands in Emeldon and Warndham.’



‘LOWSIDE’ WINDOW, ST. AIDAN’S CHURCH, BAMBURGH.
(See p. 165.)

Members then proceeded to the

CASTLE,

where they were met by Mr. Hart, the resident architect, who acted as guide to the party, and fully described the buildings and the alterations that had been made. He explained that the earliest stone work in the courtyard was the keep. The stone of which the castle is built is very soft. It was doubtful whether the facing in the keep was original, and although of questionable date the doorway was very curious. It was probably very early, but it was not supposed to be the original one. The keep windows were inserted by Dr. Sharp, probably about 1760,

Mr. Hart concluded by reading the following letter, addressed to one of the secretaries, by Dr. Hodgkin:—

'I am sorry that visitors coming will prevent my sharing, as I should have liked to do, in the Society's visit to Bamburgh. When I was at Battle Abbey a fortnight ago, I was much interested by finding that *oyster shells* have been extensively used in the building of one of the towers (at the entrance). Most of them are in the mortar between the stones, but here and there is one that has been apparently dabbed into the flat face of the stone, like those in the north face of the keep at Bamburgh. I suppose the attention of architects has been called to this, to me, very puzzling phenomenon. Possibly the analogy of Battle Abbey may throw a little light on the question, though I am afraid the buildings cannot have been contemporary, as the gateway tower there is said to date from 1338. Also, in the church at Battle (Transitional) there are some capitals of columns which reminded me of the one solitary carved capital in the nave of Bamburgh church. If any of your party has a kodak and could photograph this capital for me I should be glad to send it to the very well-informed verger at that church for comparison with the capitals there. Can you make any personal appeal to members to exert themselves on behalf of the Excavation Fund, which, I am afraid, is greatly languishing? If we do not do the work ourselves we must not complain if strangers, perhaps from Oxford or Cambridge, come and 'take the bread out of our mouths.'

The thanks of members were voted by acclamation to Mr. Hart on the motion of Mr. C. B. P. Bosanquet.

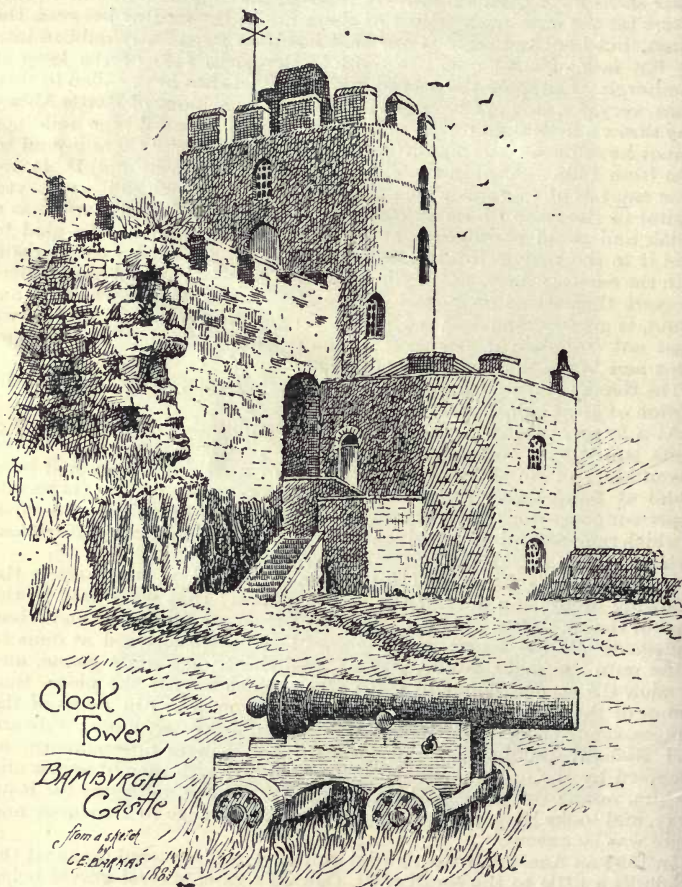
At a former meeting of the society at Bamburgh the late Mr. Longstaffe stated that contrary to expectations, as it was the seat of the Saxon kings of Northumbria, not a trace of anything Saxon had been found at Bamburgh. Since that time, however, one or two fragments of pre-conquest work have turned up, in the shape of portions of a cross, of which representations are given in the *New County History of Northumberland* (vol. 1, p. 20).

In *Warkworth's Chronicle* (10 Camden Soc. publ. p. 38) there is the following interesting note of the 'greet gonnes' that were used in the siege of the castle *temp.* Edward IV. 'And than my Lorde lieutenant had ordennede alle the Kinges greet gonnes that where charged at oons to shute unto the said Castelle, Newe Castel the Kinges greet gonne, and London the second gonne of irne; the whiche betyde the place, that stones of the walles flewe unto the see; Dysyon, a brasin gonne of the Kinges, smote thouroughe Sir Rauf Greys chamber oftentimes; Edward and Richard Bombartell, and other of the Kinges ordennaunce, so occupied by the ordennaunce of my said Lord, with men of armes and archirs, wonne the castelle of Bamburg with asawte, mawgrey Sir Rauf Grey, and tooke hym, and brought hym to the Kynge to Doncastre and there was he execut.'

In 1894 an Ancient British burial ground was discovered amongst the sandhills a little to the south of St. Oswald's gate, several graves being uncovered and an urn found. A short account of what was found, by Prof. McKenny Hughes of Cambridge, with illustrations by Miss Hodgkin, appeared in the *Daily Graphic* for 31st August, 1894, p. 13. Lord Armstrong has kindly promised to make enquiries as to the present whereabouts of the urn, and to exhibit it at one of the meetings of the society, that a record may be made of the discovery. *!

When the castle and estate were sold to the late Lord Armstrong, with the consent of the Charity Commissioners, he very liberally signified to the chairman of the Crewe Trustees that he had no intention of breaking his connexion with them, and offered to provide in the

altered building a room for the library, pictures, and other treasures that were so highly valued by the trustees, and also two rooms for their accommodation when they visited Bamburgh. The following illustration is of the bell tower at Bamburgh: the block has been lent by the editor of the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*.



Both castle and church having been so fully described on the occasion of former visits of the society (*Arch. Ael.* xiv., 223; *Proc.* III., 393 and 396; VI., 187; and VIII., 233, &c.), and also in the *New County History of Northumberland* (vol. I.), members are referred to the accounts of the buildings in these publications for further information respecting them.

Members subsequently drove to Belford, and dined together at 5 o'clock, at the Blue Bell hotel, a very enjoyable outing thus most auspiciously terminating. Most of the party left Belford station by the 6.20 p.m. express for the south.

BAMBURGH (See p. 165).

The following are a few additional notes from various sources relating to Bamburgh:—

In 'a roll of parchment about 5 feet long,' dated London, 5 Dec., 5 Edw. [2], one article is against Sir Henry de Beaumont. 'Another article says that Lady Vesey got the King to give Bamborough Castle to Henry de Beaumont; that it is a regality; and is to be taken from him.'—*Hist. MSS. Comm., Ap. to 6 Rep.* p. 345a.

Thomas de Baumburgh, parson of the church of Embleton, to grant messuages and land in Bamburgh and Fulbrigg in Bamburgh to a chaplain in St. Aidan's church, Bamburgh, retaining messuages in Bamburgh.—'Inquisitions ad quod damnum,' 6 Edward III. (Public Record Office, *Lists and Indexes*, xvii., p. 317).

The men of Bamborough to have a lease of the demesne lands of Bamborough Castle for a term of years.—*Ibid.* 8 Edw. III. (*Ibid.* p. 332).

In a letter of 15 March, 1596-7, dated from Newcastle, Sir John Fortescue thus writes to Sir Robert Cecil: 'It hath pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy Thomas Collingwood, late son of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, wherefore I must be an humble suitor for the wardship and marriage of the son of the said Thomas Collingwood, for that both Sir Cuthbert and he owe suit to the castle of Bamburgh. If it may stand with your good liking to help me to the same wardship, I will bestow £200 upon my good lord, your father, and you.'—*Hist. MSS. Comm., Hatfield papers*, vii., p. 115.

Bartram Dawson, a tailor and draper in the city of York, of which he was made free in 1476, and was chamberlain in 1491, sheriff 1496-7, and elected an alderman in 1507, by his will of 22 Ap., 1515, left 'to Baumburgh kyrke in Northumberlande a vestement wt. all thynge per- teynyng, to the price of xxvjs. viijd.' He was a Northumbrian, having been 'gotten & borne in the town of Warmeden in the pariche of Bamburght, & Cristened w'in the pariche church of the same, havying to his godfaders Ric' Craucester of the town of Craucester, gent', and another, as owing to his accent it was believed he was a Scot, and was therefore obliged in York to prove his nationality; this was vouched for by 'George th'abbot of the monastery of our Lady of Alnewyk, Sir Rauf Gray of Chelvyngham, Sir Ric' Brown vycar of Heddon Sir Robert Crofton M. of the towne of Bamburght, Sir Ric' Davyson vycar of Ellyngham John Hall constable of the said town of Bamburght,' and others. The curious document is printed in full in *Testamenta Eboracensia*, vol. v., p. 61 (79 Surt. Soc. publ.)

Amongst those present were:—The Hon. and Rev. W. Ellis, rector of Bothal; Mr. and Mrs. L. C. Lockhart, Mr. H. F. Lockhart, and Mr. L. A. K. Lockhart, Hexham; Mrs. Sandwell, Mr. R. S. Nisbet, Mr. T. Matheson, Mrs. and Miss Oswald, Mr. and Mrs. W. Heatley, Mr., Mrs., and Miss Truttman, Newcastle; Mr. and Mrs. John Dowson, Mrs. Angus, Councillor and Mrs. Allon Burn, Morpeth; Dr. Burman, Alnwick; Miss Newton, Chathill; Mr. John Graham, Sacriston; Mr. R. J. Semple, Darlington; Mr. J. M. Moore, Harton; Mr. J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Mr., Mrs., and Miss Bosanquet, Rock; Mr. George Irving, West Fell, Corbridge; Mr. T. Williamson, and the Misses Williamson, North Shields; Mr. James Jobling, Morpeth; Mr. R. Blair, Harton, near South Shields, &c.

MISCELLANEA.

The following is copied from the original document in the possession of Mr. Ralph Nelson of Bishop Auckland, a member of the society:—

IN THE FIRST FRUITS OFFICE.

ex^d 19 Feb., 1762. p. W. H.

'A Valor of the sev^l Ecclⁱal Benefices in y^e Co. of D^m taken y^e 26th of Henry y^e 8th by virtue of a certain very regular Commission directed to sev^l Com^{rs} wherein *inter alia* is contained.

The Deanry of y^e collegiate Ch. of Auckl^d W^m Strangeways, Clerk, Dean there.

Value. The Site of a Mansion with Glebe Lands £20. The Rents of Tenem^{ts} in A^d, Redworth, Fishburn, Lintsgreen, Woodhouses, & Hamsterley £11. Tythes & Oblacons with o^r Profits as Easter Offerings &c. £70. In y^e whole by y^e year £101.

Then follow y ^e Outgoings viz. annually.	£	s.	d.
Fee Farm Rent to y ^e Bp.	0	10	10
To y ^e Archdeacon of D ^m for Sinodales & Proxies ..	0	2	0
To P ^d Greathead (does not say for w ^t)	4	13	4
To Wages of 6 Choristers each 53s. 4d.....	16	0	0
Tot' Outgoings	21	6	2
Clear	£79	13	10

Hamsterley Preb.

Nicholas Lentall Preb^{ry} there in y^e whole annual value of 7s. 0d. Preb. let to Farm with 66s. & 8d. yearly p^d to Iohn Thorp Lay Chanter there £4 6s. 8d.

Preb ^s Names.	Value.
	£ s. d.
1. Auckl ^d & Binchester	9 6 8
2. Second Prebend of A ^d	8 13 4
3. 1 st Preb. of Eldon	8 13 4
4. 2 nd	10 0 0
5. 3 rd Eldon.....	8 13 4
6. 4 th	8 13 4
7. Shildon.....	8 16 8
8. Witton.....	4 13 4
9. West A ^d	8 0 0
10. St. Helen A ^d .....	.. ..
11. Hamsterley	4 6 8
	£79 16 8

Witton Preb. The Profits & Emolum^{ts} of y^e s^d Preb. yearly wth 66s. 8d. p^d yearly to In^o Hodgson Lay Chanter.....£4 13 4.

Lanchester Deanry.

Scite of y^e Mansion of y^e s^d Deanry Glebe Lands, Tythes of Corn Hay Wool Lambs Calves Hogs Geese Chickens Easter Offerings & o^r small Oblations

[Endorsed: 'Abstract of Return of Ecclⁱal Benefices in y^e Co. of D^m wth K. Henry y^e 8th Comⁿ &c. annexed, in 1st Fruits Office.']

The following local notes are taken from the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1476-1485:—

1476 Oct. 14, Westminster. Restitution of the temporalities of the bishopric of Durham, with all issues from the time of voidance, to the king's clerk Master William Dudley, whom the pope has appointed bishop on the translation of Laurence, late bishop, and who has renounced everything prejudicial to the king and whose fealty the king has taken. [*Fœdera*.] By K. (16 Edw. iv. pt. 2) [p. 2].

1476, Oct. 8, Westminster. Mandate to the escheator in the county of York for the restitution of the temporalities of the archbishopric of York to Laurence, late bishop of Durham, whom the pope has appointed archbishop and who has renounced everything prejudicial to the crown and whose fealty the king has taken. By K. [*Fœdera*].

The like to the escheators in the following counties:—Northumberland, Nottingham and Derby, Lincoln, Oxford, Middlesex, Gloucester and the marches of Wales adjacent. The like to the Mayor of Kyngeston on-Hull. The like to the mayor of York.

Writ *de intendendo* in pursuance to the tenants.

(*Ibid.* Membrane 17), [pp. 9 and 10].

1477, Jan. 12, Westminster. Licence for the king's kinsman George Nevyle, knight, lord Bergevenny, son and heir of Edward Nevyle, knight, late lord Bergevenny and Elizabeth his wife, to enter freely into all baronies, castles, manors, lordships, honours, commotes, cantreds, alien priories, lands, rents, reversions, services, mills, fisheries, pensions, portions, forests, offices, courts leets, views of frank-pledge, turns, sheriffs' turns, returns of writs and executions, chaces, advowsons, knights' fees, tenths, forfeitures, wreck of sea, fee farms, tolls, customs, advowsons, franchises, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, possessions, fairs, markets, profits and hereditaments in England, Wales and the marches, Ireland and the town and marches of Calais, which should descend to him by the deaths of the said Edward and Elizabeth or any of his ancestors, saving to the king homage and fealty. By K. (*Ibid.* Membrane 15) [p. 12]

1478, Feb. 21, Westminster. Licence for the king's brother Richard, duke of Gloucester, or his heirs or executors, to found a college at Barnard Castell within the castle there of a dean and twelve chaplains, ten clerks and six choristers and one clerk to celebrate divine service and offices in the chapel within the castle for the good estate of the king and his consort Elizabeth, queen of England, and the said duke and Anne his wife and his heirs, and for their souls after death, and the souls of the king's father Richard, late duke of York, and the king's brothers and sisters, to be called the college of the said duke at Barnard Castell, and for the said dean and chaplains to acquire in mortmain lands, rents, services and other possessions and advowsons of churches to the value of 400 marks yearly. [*Monasticon*, VI., 1440]. By p.s. (Edw. iv., pt. 2, Membrane 16) [p. 67]

Feb. 21, Westminster. Licence for the same to found a college at Middelham of a dean and six chaplains, four clerks and six choristers and one clerk to celebrate divine services and offices as above in the parish church there, to be called the college of the said duke at Middelham, co. York, and for the said dean and chaplains to acquire in mortmain lands, rents, services and other possessions and advowsons of churches to the value of 200 marks yearly. [*Monasticon*, VI., 1440] By p.s. (*Ibid.* Memb. 16) [p. 67]

1480, Dec. 13, Westminster. Pardon to William, bishop of Durham, John, bishop of Worcester, William, lord Hastynges, John Wake the

elder, esquire, William Catesby, Thomas Lymeryk, Richard Maryett and William Crabbe of the trespass in acquiring from Elizabeth, late dame, Latymer, late the wife of Thomas Wake, deceased, esquire, the manors of Beeley, co. Worcester, and Wykewone, co. Gloucester, held in chief, to fulfil her will and entering thereon without licence. By p.s. (20 Edw. iv., pt. 2, Memb. 13) [p. 253]

1481, May 25, Westminster. Mandate to all bailiffs and others to permit William Robynson *alias* Smyth, 'smyth,' born in Scotland, dwelling at Shirbourne in the bishopric of Durham, who has taken an oath of fealty, to inhabit the realm peaceably and enjoy his goods. Like mandate in favour of Walter Laurenceson *alias* Lauranceson, born in Scotland, dwelling at Gretham, in the bishopric of Durham. (21 Edw. iv., p. 2., Memb., 17) [p. 270]

1481, Sept. 25, Scrooby. General pardon to William Fedurstonagh *alias* Fetherstonehaugh *alias* Fedustone late of Stanhope in Wardale within the bishopric of Durham, 'gentilman,' *alias* late of Boston, co. Lincoln, of all offences committed by him before 10 July last. By p.s. (*Ibid.*) [p. 287]

1483, Dec. 4, Westminster. Presentation of George Ratelyff, chaplain, to the parish church of Wermouth, in the diocese of Durham, in the king's gift by reason of the temporalities of the bishopric being in his hands. By p.s. (1 Rich. iii., pt. 2, Memb., 24) [p. 374]

1483, Dec. 11, Westminster. Grant to Alexander Skyunner, chaplain, of the perpetual chantry of Fernakers within the parish of Quykham, in the diocese of Durham, void by the death of Thomas Bartram, chaplain, and in the king's gift by reason of the bishopric being void and in his hands. Presentation of the said Alexander to the same. (*Ibid.* Memb. 24) [p. 374]

1484, April 24, Nottingham. Grant to Master John Shirwood, professor of theology and the king's proctor in the court of Rome, and his assigns of the custody of the temporalities of the bishopric of Durham with advowsons from the death of William, last bishop, so long as they remain in the king's hands. By p.s. (*Ibid.*, pt. 4, Memb. 14) [p. 436]

1485, Aug. 7, Nottingham. Pardon to John Shirwode*, bishop of Durham, *alias* prothonotary apostolic, *alias* late orator of the king, *alias* late archdeacon of Richemond, *alias* professor of theology, of all acceptances and publications of apostolic letters and bulls, and all entries upon any ecclesiastical temporalities. [*Fædera*]. By p.s. (*Ibid.* Memb. 9) [p. 548]

1485, Aug. 6, Nottingham. Mandate to the escheator in the county of York for the restitution of the temporalities of the bishopric of Durham to John, whom Sixtus, late pope, provided to be bishop on the death of William, last bishop, and who has renounced everything prejudicial to the king in the paper bull by Thomas Scrope of Upsall, knight, his proctor, and whose fealty the king has taken by the said proctor. [*Fædera*]. By p.s. (3 Rich. iii., Memb. 8) [p. 548]

* He occurs in commissions of the peace for Yorkshire from 1485 to 1494

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE,

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 21.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 27th day of July, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. J. V. Gregory, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the Council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ORDINARY MEMBERS were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. David Adams, Newcastle.
- ii. Allon Burn, Bridge Street, Morpeth.

The following NEW BOOKS, ETC., were placed on the table :—

Present, for which thanks were voted :—

From the author: *Runeligstene og Mindesmærker knyttede til Kirker*, vol. iv., by Ludv. F. A. Wimmer, large fo. Koebenhavn, 1903-4.

Exchanges :—

From the Shropshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Soc. :—*Transactions*, 3 ser. iv., ii., 8vo.

From the Yorkshire Archaeological Society :—(i.) *The Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, pt. 69 (xviii, i.) [See pp. 76-78 for a list of the names of rebels belonging to Durham county (from the Bowes MSS.), who were executed for their participation in the Rising in the North.]; and (ii.) *Index of the Papers* contained in vols. i. to xvii, both 8vo.

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A. :—*Annual Report*, thick extra cl., 1904.

From the Surrey Archaeological Society :—*Archaeological Collections*, vol. viii., 8vo. cl.

From the Cambrian Archaeological Association :—*Archaeologia Cambrensis*, April and July, 1904, 8vo. (6 ser. iv., ii. and iii.)

From the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire :—*Transactions* for 1902, liv (N.S., xviii).

From the Nordisk Oldkyndighed og Historie :—*Aarboeger*, xviii, i.

From the Historisch-Philosophischen Vereins :—*Neue Heidelberger Jahrbücher*, xiii, i.

From the Verein für Nassauische Altertumskunde :—(i) *Annalen*, xxxiii, ii, large 8vo ; and (ii) *Mittheilungen*, large 8vo.

Purchases :—11 original drawings, by the Rev. E. A. Downam, of Ancient British Camps [being plans of Ambersbury Banks, Pitchbury Ramparts, and Uphall, Essex; Arbelows, Brough, Bull Ring, Castle Nay (Combs Moss), Hathersage Camp Green, Mam Tor, Pilsbury Castle, and Staden Low, Derbyshire]; *Roman Hayling, a contribution to the History of Roman Britain*, by Talford Ely; *Jahrbuch of the Imp. Germ. Archl. Inst.*, xx., i. and ii., large 8vo. plates; *Der Obergermanisch-Raetische Limes des Roemerreiches, lief. XXI.—Kastell Walldürn & Kastell Weltzheim*; *The New English Dictionary*, vol. VIII., Q—Ree; *Warrington's Roman Remains*, by T. May, thick 4to, cl.; *Beverley Chapter Act Book*, II. (108 Surtees Society publ.), 8vo. cl.; *The Registers of Whitburn and of St. Margaret's, Durham* (Northumberland and Durham Parish Reg. Society) 8vo. ppr covers; *The New History of Northumberland*, vol. VII., large 4to. cl.; *Notes and Queries*, 10 ser., 23-30; *The Antiquary* for June and July, 1904; and *The Reliquary* for July, 1904.

The editor (Mr. Blair) placed on the table part 62 of *Archaeologia Aeliana*, being the third and concluding part of vol. xxv.

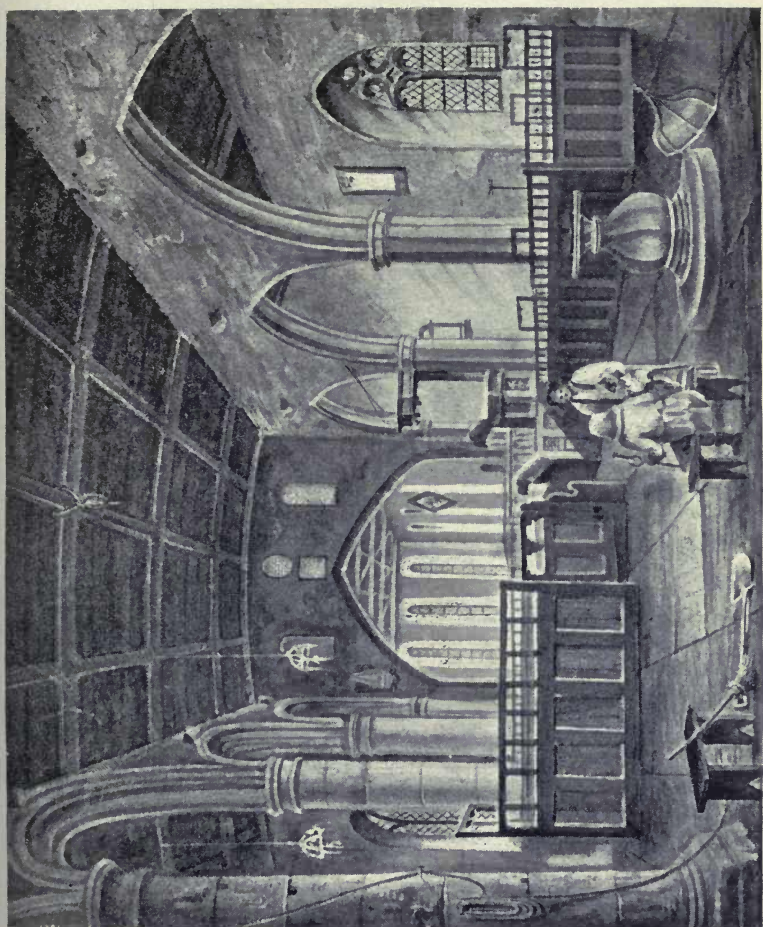
The following recommendations of the council were agreed to:—(i.) The purchase of Codrington's *Roman Roads in Britain, and Influence of the Pre-Reformation Church on Scottish Place-names*, by James Murray Mackinlay (12/10); (ii.) The holding of an afternoon meeting at Tynemouth, on Mr. Clephan's invitation, to see his collection of arms and armour, on a day to be settled by him and Mr. Blair; and (iii.) To join the Associated Societies in Conference.

EXHIBITED :—

By Mr. W. Charlton of Northallerton :—A water colour drawing (? by Good of Berwick) of the interior of Holy Island church from the west, made somewhere about 1830, judging from the dress of the figures. (See reproduction of exterior of church, and of the window shewn on the right of the accompanying plate, both from drawings by T. S. Good, *Proc.* v., between pp. 132 and 133 and facing p. 133.)

Raine (*North Durham*, p. 147) informs us that in his time 'the church' was 'very respectably pewed with old black oak. The pulpit is even ornamental. One of its decorations is a shield, upon which is carved '1646, T. S. May 3.' Since Raine's time the 'old black oak' has all disappeared. The late Mr. T. W. U. Robinson of Houghton-le-Spring, had the oak shield bearing the date 1646. The drawing, which probably came from the Selby sale about 1840 to 1850, is interesting as shewing two maiden or funeral garlands suspended from the roof of the nave. The latest survival of this custom seems to have been in Derbyshire (see article in the *Reliquary*, 1 ser. I, p. 5, by the late Llewellynn Jewitt on the subject; also Chambers's *Book of Days*, I, 271, where some illustrations are given, and Jefferson's *History of Thirsk*). 'These garlands were carried before the corpses of unmarried females on their way to the grave, and then hanging up the garland in the church as a memento of the departed one.' 'There is a good garland in a glass case and bracket in the vestry of Trusley church, Derbyshire' (C. C. Hodges).

Amongst the 'Inquisitions ad quod damnum' of 32 Edward I., as given in *Lists and Indexes XVII*, p. 73 (Public Record Office), is 'William de Gosewyk to grant messuages and land in Alnham near Alnwick and Ewart near Wooler to a chaplain in the parish church of Holy Island, retaining lands in Glanton in Whittingham (Glentindon), Alnham, and Earle in Doddington (Yerdel).'



INTERIOR OF HOLY ISLAND CHURCH, LOOKING E.
(see opposite page).

By Mr. John S. Fairs, one of the churchwardens of St. John's church, Gateshead Fell :—A rubbing of the inscription on an old bell in that church which reads: + IHESVS BE OVR SPED 1610, the 'S' being reversed, below the inscription are the letters WB and IW, probably the initials of churchwardens of the time, and the bell-founder's mark (?), a griffin issuing from a ducal crown.

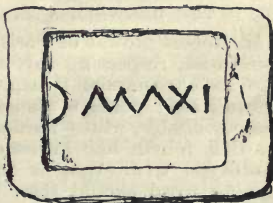
[As the church is quite modern, not having been built till 1825, the bell must have originally belonged to some other church. It may have been brought from Hawkes, Crawshay & Co.'s Works, to which probably it had been sent to be broken up, as it was placed in the tower by the Rev. W. Hawkes, the first incumbent, a son of Sir R. S. Hawkes of Newcastle. The dimensions are, height to crown, 2 feet 2½ inches, diameter at mouth, 2 feet 11 inches, and estimated weight from 8 to 10 cwt.]

NEWLY DISCOVERED ROMAN CENTURIAL STONES.

Mr. Blair (one of the secretaries) read the following note :—

Three inscribed centurial stones have been found within the past year amongst the debris of the great Wall, north of Allalee, while the tenant, Mr.

Woodman, was collecting stones to build a hay shed at that place. Two of them are now built into the wall of the shed. One is a stone 12 ins. long by 7 ins wide, and the inscription on it is O MAXI, the century of Maximus, or something of the kind. On the other the inscription is illegible.* The third stone has been carried to Low Town farm, about half a mile to the west. It is 11½ ins. long by 9 ins. wide, and bears the inscription



in a moulded panel: COH VIII | > SICCII (of the 8th cohort, the century of Seccus or Seccius,) the OH of 'COH' being tied. The curious thing about this inscription is, that it is the duplicate almost of a stone which for very many years has been built upside down in the bottom course on the east side of a wall a little west of the house. The late Dr. Bruce (*Lapid. Sept.*, No. 291) gives the reading of the latter as COH VIII [O] SIL[II]CCI, of the 8th cohort, the cen-



tury of Silcius. At the back of the byre, a very old building, formerly the farmhouse, built apparently of Wall stones, there is a small pig-house. Into it is built, face inwards, an inscribed stone. Though the tenant distinctly remembers the mason building the stone into the wall yet he cannot now name its exact position. As Dr. Bruce (*Lap. Sept.*, 290) on Horsley's authority, gives inscriptions on two stones at Low Waltown, but as they were then lost he could not supply illustrations of them. Horsley's readings are O COH[VIII]XIAN and CO. Can that built into the pig place be one of these inscriptions?



* Mr Haverfield has seen the stones since their arrival at the Blackgate museum. He reads this COH III | O EMI.. 'but it is sadly illegible.' The other, he thinks, reads > MAXI, 'but the stroke over the I may be accidental.'

In a wall about a quarter of a mile to the west of the house is another centurial stone with two lines of an inscription apparently, but this is difficult to read, being rather awkwardly placed.

I went to *Aesica* last Saturday and made squeezes of the inscriptions, but the only one which has come out satisfactorily, that of the stone now in Mr. Robson's possession, I now exhibit. On my return I wrote to Mr. Coulson, the owner of *Aesica* and of the land on which the stones were found, asking him to present them to the society, and I am glad to say he has very kindly acceded to my request, conditionally, however, on plain stones being inserted in the walls in place of the inscribed stones.

The best thanks of members are not only due to Mr. Coulson for his gift, but also to Mr. Woodman and to Mr. Robson for preserving them. Thanks are also due to Mr. Wood of Low Row station, to whom Mr. Woodman pointed out the stones, who communicated their discovery to me. I therefore move that our best thanks be given to these gentlemen.'

Thanks were voted accordingly by acclamation.

THE BENWELL ALTAR TO ANTENOCITICUS. (See p. 142.)

M. Robert Mowat of Paris, has thus written to Mr. Blair, one of the secretaries, respecting this altar: 'I entirely agree as to the reading DEO AN[T]ENOCITICO | SACRV [M] | COH ī VA... either *Vangionum* or *Vardulorum*; perhaps *Vangionum* is preferable, as it fits tight in the space available, whilst *Vardulorum* is rather too long by one letter. As for that fourth line hitherto unread, and plainly deciphered on the phototype QVBP that is to say, *quib(us) p[rae]est*]; the following missing word should then be the name of the commanding officer, *tribunus* or *praefectus* of the cohort. The formula *cui praest*, or *quibus praest*, is frequent in military diplomas and inscriptions. See *Corp. Insc. Lat.* VII. 1195 and *Lapid Sept.* p. 3 (Riveling diploma), *C. I. L.*, 1193 and *Lapid Sept.* p. 7 (Malpas diploma); *C. I. L.* III., dipl. LI.: *Equitibus qui inter singulares militaverunt castris novis Severianis, quibus praest Aelius Victor, tribunus.*'

OLD DEEDS RELATING TO NEWCASTLE. (See page 144.)

The following are Mr. O. J. Charlton's abstracts of the deeds, belonging to the society, from the Phillipps sale:—

1. 20th Nov., 11 Eliz., 1568. Indenture, in English, between Cuthbert Collingwood of Eslington, Northumberland, esquire, of the one part and Thomas Collingwood of Great Ryall, in the same county, gentleman, of the other part. The said Cuthbert Collingwood grants to the said Thomas Collingwood all his lands, tenements, rents, reversions services, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances situate in the town, territory and fields of Great Ryall, then or late in the occupation of the said Thomas Collingwood, Edward Atcheson, William Perat, John Read, George Atcheson, John Perat, and Thomas Mawteland. Signed by Cuthbert Collingwood. Witnesses: Robert Collingwood, Thomas Ledell, Henry Collingwood, John Reid and John Ersdene. Seal: circular, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter; in centre a garb tied by a long rope; round the edge the inscription, ' + Sans variaunce terme de vie.'
2. Same date. A bond, in Latin, by Cuthbert Collingwood, binding himself to pay to Thomas Collingwood £40 on the Feast of the Nativity next after the date of the bond. Signed by Cuthbert Collingwood.

Same witnesses as in No. 1. The condition, on the reverse, in English, is that the said Cuthbert Collingwood shall observe and perform the covenants and agreements contained in No. 1. Seal same as before. 3/4

3. 24th Nov., 1568. Deed poll, in Latin, by Cuthbert Collingwood granting all his lands, etc., in Great Ryall, as in No, 1. to Thomas Collingwood, in consideration of £60, and appointing Lawrence Thornton of Staynton Sheildes, Northumberland, gentleman, and John Unthanke of Unthanke, in the same county, gentleman, his attorneys to make livery of seisin. Portion of seal remaining, same as in Nos. 1 and 2. Signed by Cuthbert Collingwood. Witnesses as in No. 1.
4. 1st Oct., 1618, 16 James I. Bond, in Latin, by Robert Burrell of Millfield, Northumberland, gentleman, binding himself to pay £500 to Thomas Burrell of Kyllham, in the same county, gentleman. The condition, written below, in English, recites that the said Robert Burrell had bargained and sold to the said Thomas Burrell for £240 all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Humbledon, in the county of Northumberland, which were late in the occupation of Thomas Burrell, father of the said Robert Burrell, or his assigns, and after his decease came into the possession of the said Robert Burrell, and at the date of this bond in virtue of the said bargain and sale were in the occupation of the said Thomas Burrell, being of the yearly rent of forty shillings; that the said lands, etc., were purchased in trust in the name of William Wallis, late of Akeld, Northumberland, gentleman, deceased, for Robert Burrell, grandfather of the said Robert Burrell, party to this bond, and were, at the date thereof, by the act of William Wallis, grandchild of the said William Wallis, together with other his own lands, entailed to such uses as in the entail were limited; that the said Robert Burrell, party to this bond, by reason of the said entails could not convey to the said Thomas Burrell such an estate in fee simple as was requisite; and that if the said Robert Burrell, his heirs, or assigns, should, within the space of 7 years after the date of this bond, give to the said Thomas Burrell such a good and absolute estate in fee simple as the said Thomas Burrell should require, and until then warrant the said lands, etc., to the said Thomas Burrell, then this bond should be void. Signed by Robert Burrell. Witnesses Edward Clavering and Oliver Scott. Part of the foot of the deed is torn off, and near the foot is a memorandum of an agreement between the parties to the bond that the said Thomas Burrell should be contented with the rent and service reserved in George Bridon's lease of dated the 20th.....
5. Copy of a deed poll by John Dove of Whitlowe, Northumberland, gentleman, and Mary his wife. Recital of the grant by them to Alexander Vaich of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, yeoman, of a tenement in the occupation of Edward Forster, cordwainer, situate in the Side, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, adjoining upon a tenement in the occupation of the said Alexander Vaich, and warranty of the same to him by them. 'And I the said Mary not any way forced or compelled by my said husband of my own free will and account have come into the Guildhall of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and personally appeared in full and open court there betwixt the four benches thereof before Thomas Bonner, esq., mayor, Peter Sanderson, sheriff, the alderman of the same town, and divers other honest men and according to the custom of the same town being alone examined and sworn upon the holy evangelist, have sworn that whatsoever hereafter shall become of my said husband this my act and deed I will never

contradict nor labour to make void but the same against me and my heirs shall stand firm and stable and I desire that my act and deed may be enrolled. And because unto many our seals are unknown we have therefore procured the seal of the Mayoralty of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to be hereunto affixed.' Dated 12th Dec., 1651. Executed in the presence of John Williamson, Thomas Cotlowe, Robert Bulman. 'Taken and acknowledged in open court the day and year within written by the within named Mary Dove first sworn and above examined before us Thomas Bonner, mayor, Leonard Carr, Henry Dawson, Mark Millanke, Christopher Nicholson, Peter Sanderson, sheriff, Thomas Milbourne, Anthony Walker, Wm. Warren, John Waithman, Wm. Jackson. Inrolled in the book of Inrollements remaining in the Guildhall of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 12 Dec., 1651. This true copy of the original taken and examined the 2nd day of August, Anno regni regis Caroli secundi nunc Angliae vicesimo tertio Annoque Domini 1671 by us George Pinckney, Robert Bulman, notaries public.'

6. 9th June, 2 William and Mary, 1690. Indenture between George Armstrong of Sandhoe, Northumberland, yeoman, of the one part, and William Dawson of Wall, in the same county, yeoman, of the other part. The said George Armstrong in consideration of £160 grants to the said William Dawson all his messuage or farmhold situate within the town and towne fields of Sandhoe aforesaid, then in the occupation of the said George Armstrong, except one close called Kells Leazes. Proviso for redemption on payment of £160 at Whit Sunday, 1693, and also of £9 a year by equal portions at Martinmas and Whitsunday. Recital of a bond of like date securing the principal and interest. The property, if not redeemed on the day appointed, to be similarly redeemable at the expiration of any subsequent period of three years. Proviso for repayment of the £160 at the expiration of 3 years from the date of the deed on six months' notice being given by the said William Dawson, and similarly at the expiration of any subsequent period of 3 years. Signed by George Armstrong. Wax on tag without impression of a seal. Attestation clause and memorandum of livery of seisin endorsed. Witnesses: Edward Straight, Elizabeth Straight, Edmund Burdoss, Robert Dawson.
7. 29th Sept., 3 Anne, 1704. Indenture between William Dawson of Wall, Northumberland, yeoman, and Catharine Armstrong, spinster, daughter and sole heiress of George Armstrong late of Sandhoe, in the same county, yeoman, deceased, of the one part, and Ralph Soulsby of Cocklaw, in the same county, yeoman. Recital of the above indenture No. 6, and that the sum of £160 therein mentioned was not paid by the said George Armstrong, and that he was since dead. The said William Dawson, in consideration of £160 paid to him by the said Ralph Soulsby, grants, by the direction of the said Catharine Armstrong, all the hereditaments mentioned in the indenture No. 6, with the exception therein named, to the said Ralph Soulsby, subject to the provisos and conditions contained in the said indenture. Proviso for redemption on payment by the said Catharine Armstrong to the said Ralph Soulsby of £9 12s. 0d. on 1st May, 1705, £9 12s. 0d. on 1st May, 1706, and £109 12s. 0d. on 1st May, 1707. Signed by William Dawson, and Catharine Armstrong. Two seals, both the same; circular, ½ inch diameter; device, a conventional flower. Attestation clause and memorandum of livery of seisin endorsed. Witnesses: John Hutchinson, his mark, Tho. Ridley, William Dixon, his mark,

John Carr. Receipt endorsed, signed by William Dawson. Witnesses as above.

8. 1st May, 3 Geo. II., 1730. Indenture between Christopher Soulsby of Chollerton, Northumberland, gentleman, of the one part, and Thomas Allison the younger of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, butcher, of the other part. Recital that the said parties, by their several bonds, dated the 7th day of August, 1727, were bound to one another in the penal sum of £300 conditioned on their standing to the award, if made before 18th Oct., 1730, of Thomas Errington of Beaufront, in the county of Northumberland, esq., William Potter of Hawkwell, in the same county, esq., and Joseph Ledgard of Elswick, in the same county, esq., or any two of them, arbitrators chosen on behalf of the said Christopher Soulsby and Thomas Allison to arbitrate in all differences between them. Recital that the said T. Errington, W. Potter and J. Ledgard on the 9th Sept. then last part awarded that the said T. Allison should, on or before the 9th March then next ensuing, pay to the said C. Soulsby the sum of £160 and all interest then due for the same on said 9th March, it appearing to them that the said sum of £160 was due by mortgage on the lands and estate in the possession of the said Thomas Allison his tenants or others at Sandhoe, in the said county, and further awarded that in regard to the trouble and expense the said C. Soulsby had been put to that the said T. Allison should also pay him on the said 9th March the sum of £5 5s. 0d. And also awarded that the said C. Soulsby on payment of the said sum at the request and charges of the said T. Allison should release and transfer to the said T. Allison all his right to and interest in the said premises, and deliver all deeds in his possession touching the same. And that the said C. Soulsby should be indemnified against all claims in respect of the premises. Recital that there was due to the said C. Soulsby for interest £22 16s. 8d., making together with the sum of £160 and £5 5s. 0d. £188 1s. 8d. The said C. Soulsby in consideration of £188 1s. 8d. to him paid by the said T. Allison releases, assigns, and transfers to the said T. Allison all his right title and interest of and in the messuage, land, tenements, farmhold, and premises with the appurtenances situate at Sandhoe in the parish of Saint John Lee, in the county of Northumberland, then in possess on of the said T. Allison or his assigns. Signed by Christopher Soulsby. Seal: Oval, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch; device, a cock treading a hen; inscription, 'nunquam satis.' Receipt endorsed, signed by Christopher Soulsby and witnessed by ff. Arnison, jun., and John Emmerson. Attestation clause endorsed; same witnesses.
9. 2nd Sept., 6 William and Mary, 1694. Indenture between Dame Elizabeth Heron of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, widow, and relict of Sir Cuthbert Heron, late of Chipchase, Northumberland, bart., deceased, of the first part, Timothy Robson, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, aforesaid, and Matthew White of the same place, esq., of the second part, and Mark Browell of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, gentleman, of the third part. Recital that Elizabeth Crome late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, widow, by her will dated on or about 5th March, 1687, devised to the said Timothy Robson (therein described as merchant and alderman), Humphry Pybus of Newcastle, merchant, and the said Matthew White (therein described as merchant) and their heirs, all that messuage, burgage, tenement and shop, then in the several occupations of her the said Elizabeth Crome and Eliazor Hodshon, barber chirurgion, and all that messuage, burgage, tenement and shop, then in the several occupations of Joseph Story and Richard Atkinson,

barber chirurgion, and also all that messuage, burgage, and tenement and low cellar then in the possession of Parcivall Vipond, scrivener, which said low cellar was under a messuage then in the possession of John Meggee, mason. And also one other cellar then in the possession of John Wever, gentleman. And also all those four corn lofts then in the possession of William Ward, merchant. And also that cellar and brewhouse, then in the possession of the said Joseph Story, and also that messuage, burgage, and tenement and yard then in the occupation of Mary Downey, widow. And also all that little entry and little cellar called the Kill Dodd, then in the possession of the said John Meggee, with the appurtenances, situate in Newcastle aforesaid, in a certain street called the 'Key Side,' upon trust to receive the rents and profits, and pay the same to the said Dame Elizabeth Heron during the life of her husband Sir Cuthbert Heron, bart., and her said husband to have no interest therein. And after the death of the said Sir Cuthbert Heron upon trust to convey the same to the said Elizabeth Heron, and to the heirs of her body and in default of such heirs to the right heirs of the said Elizabeth Crome. Recital that she also devised unto her sister ffaith frothingham for her life All that messuage, burgage, tenement and shop, with the appurtenances then in the several occupations of John Thompson, fitter, and Richard, barber chirurgion, situate in Newcastle aforesaid, in the said street called the Keyside, and after the death of the said ffaith frothingham she devised the same to the said Timothy Robson, William Pybus and Matthew White, and their heirs, upon similar trusts to those above recited. Recital of the death of the said Elizabeth Crome, and that the said Timothy Robson, William Pybus, and Matthew White had not intermeddled with the said messuages and premises, and had not received any of the rents and profits thereof. Recital of the death of the said Sir Cuthbert Heron since the making of the said will. Recital of the death of the said Humphrey Pybus, and the consequent vesting of the estate in the said Timothy Robson and Matthew White. The said Timothy Robson and Matthew White at the request of the said Dame Elizabeth Heron released, conveyed, and confirmed unto the said Mark Browell (then in possession by virtue of an indenture of bargain and sale dated the day before the date of this indenture) All the said premises, etc., to hold the same to the said Mark Browell and his heirs as to the messuage, burgage, tenement and shop, with the appurtenances as before recited devised to the said ffaith frothingham from the death of the said ffaith frothingham to the use of the said Dame Elizabeth Heron and the heirs of her body, and in default thereof to the use of the right heirs of the said Elizabeth Crome, and as to all other the premises to the use of the said Dame Elizabeth Heron and the heirs of her body, and in default thereof to the use of the right heirs of the said Elizabeth Crome. Signed by Timothy Robson and Matthew White, the surname in each case being cut away. Timothy Robson's seal is oval, $\frac{5}{8}$ inch by $\frac{1}{2}$ inch, bearing a shield charged with a chevron ermine between 3 boars heads couped. Matthew White's seal is oval, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch by $\frac{3}{8}$ inch, bearing a shield charged with, on a bend three crosses moline; above a helmet and mantling; for crest, a cross moline. Attestation clauses endorsed. Witnesses to the execution by Timothy Robson, Robert Bowes and John Bell; by Matthew White, Francis Suddick, and Tim. Thomson, notaries public.

10. 1st May, 18 George II., 1745. Indenture between Thomas Heron late of the city of Durham, esq., and then an ensign in general

Handasyde's regiment of foot, and Elizabeth Heron of Offerton, in the county of Durham, spinster (sister of the said Thomas Heron) of the one part, and Anthony Shepherd of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, baker and brewer, of the other part. Recital of agreement between the said Thomas Heron and Anthony Shepherd for the sale of the hereditaments therein described for £950. In consideration of £400 paid by the said Anthony Shepherd to the said Thomas Heron, and of the sum of £550 secured as therein mentioned, and also of the sum of 5/- paid to the said Elizabeth Heron, the said Thomas Heron and Elizabeth Heron granted, bargained, and sold to the said Anthony Shepherd, then in possession by an indenture of bargain and sale dated the day previous, All that great messuage, burgage or tenement, with the appurtenances formerly in the occupation of Francis Armorer, and all those three shops situate near the said messuage, two of them formerly in the occupation of Edward Colville, butcher, and of John Pace, and then in the several occupations of the said Francis Armorer, and of Barbara Trotter and John Brough, and all that messuage, burgage and tenement, with the appurtenances, formerly in the occupation of Mrs. Brown, widow, and then in the occupation of Mary Kent, and all that messuage, burgage or tenement, with the appurtenances then or late used for corn lofts, formerly in the occupation of Joseph Atkinson, merchant, deceased, and late in the occupation of Lyonell Dixon and others, and then in the occupation of George Harrison, merchant, all situate in the Keyside, bounding on the Keyside towards the south two messuages or tenements, one of them lately belonging to Henry Dent, miller, and the other belonging to the said Francis Armorer towards the north, a lane, street, or chair, called Haworth's chair, otherwise Errington's chair, otherwise Pallister's chair, otherwise Black Boy chair towards the west, and another lane, street, or chair called Elmer's chair, otherwise Shipman's chair, otherwise Chrome's chair towards the east, together with all houses, cellars, sollars, etc., to hold the same unto the said Anthony Shepherd for ever to the use of the said Timothy Heron, his executors, administrators, and assigns for the term of 1,000 years without impeachment of waste subject to the provisions therein mentioned, and from and after the expiration or sooner determination of the said term, and subject thereto to the use of the said Anthony Shepherd, his heirs, and assigns for ever. Covenant by the said Thomas Heron and Elizabeth Heron to levy a fine unto the said A. Shepherd before the end of Michaelmas term then next of all the said premises by the name of four messuages with the appurtenances in the chapelry of All Saints in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Proviso for determination of the said term of 1,000 years on payment of the sum of £550 by the said Anthony Shepherd to the said Thomas Heron on the 1st day of November then next ensuing, with interest at $4\frac{1}{2}\%$ per annum, the said sum of £550 being further secured by the bond of the said Anthony Shepherd bearing even date in the sum of £1,100 conditioned on the payment of £550 and interest as aforesaid. Signed and sealed by all parties, the signatures having been cut off; the seal of Anthony Shepherd lost, that of Heron, a shield quarterly, first a cross crosslet; with mantling and helmet, and for crest Executed by the said Thomas Heron and Elizabeth Heron in the presence of Francis Myddleton and William Hewatson, Gray's Inn. Receipt endorsed, signed by Thomas Heron, and witnessed by same witnesses. Sealed and delivered by A. Shepherd in the presence of Arch. (or Arth.) Kennedy and Richard Burdus. Two skins, each bearing three 6d. stamps.

11. 13th May, 13 William III., 1701. Indenture between Thomas Meggison of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, mariner, administrator of Lancelot Meggison late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, tanner, deceased, of the one part, and Sir Ralph Carr of Cocken, in the county of Durham, knight, of the other part. Recital that Simon Robson late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, cordwainer, and Jane, his wife, by indenture dated 4th Feb., 33 Charles II., for the consideration therein mentioned granted, bargained, and sold unto Matthew Hanby of Newcastle, mariner, and Philip Stoddate of the same place, mason, their executors, administrators, and assigns, All that waste or parcel of ground, with the appurtenances, then or late in the occupation of Mark Chaiter, cutler, situate within the said town of Newcastle, in a certain street there called the White Cross, bounding upon a messuage or tenement in the possession of John Stephenson towards the south part, a certain vennell called . . . towards the west part, a messuage in the possession of Thomas Croke towards the north part, and the King's Street there called White Cross Street towards the east part, to hold the same to the said Matthew Hanby to the end of 99 years at the yearly rent of one peppercorn at Pentecost if demanded. Recital that the said Matthew Hanby and Philip Stoddate by indenture of assignment, dated 20th Nov., 34 Car. II., for the consideration therein mentioned granted, bargained, and sold to Richard Fletcher of Newcastle-upon-Tyne aforesaid, the said waste or parcel of land, and all their right, title, etc., to hold the same unto the said Richard Fletcher. Recital that the said Richard Fletcher for the consideration therein mentioned granted, bargained, and sold to Lancelot Meggison of Newcastle, tanner, and Ellinor, his wife, the said waste or parcel of land, and all their right, title, etc., to hold the same to the said Lancelot Meggison. Recital that the said Lancelot Meggison survived the said Ellinor, his wife, and was then dead, and administration of his goods and chattels was granted to the said Thomas Meggison. The said Thomas Meggison in consideration of £25 10s. 5d. paid by the said Sir Ralph Carr, assigned the said waste or parcel of ground and the remainder of the said term to the said Sir Ralph Carr in trust for Joseph Carr of Newcastle, aforesaid. Signed by Thomas Meggison. Sealed; oval seal $\frac{1}{8}$ inch by $\frac{1}{8}$ inch; a shield bearing five bezants in saltire, a chief; for crest a demi-lion holding a garb (?) between its paws. Two 6d. stamps. Receipt endorsed, signed by Thomas Meggison and witnessed by Thomas Pattinson and John Byfield. Attestation endorsed, same witnesses.

12. 3rd Aug., 13 George III., 1790. Indenture of four parts between Henry Utrick Reay of Blackwell, in the parish of Darlington, Durham, esq., of the first part, Elizabeth Harrison of Killingworth, in the parish of Longbenton, Northumberland, widow, of the second part; Elizabeth Harrison of Killingworth, aforesaid, spinster, youngest daughter of the said Elizabeth Harrison, widow, of the third part, and Sir William Lorraine of Kirkharle, Northumberland, bart., Sir John Eden of Windleston in the county palatine of Durham, bart., Sir John Scott, knight, His Majesty's solicitor general, and John Ord of Lincoln's Inn Fields, in the county of Middlesex, esq., one of the masters of the High Court of Chancery, of the fourth part. Recital of the intended marriage between the said Henry Utrick Reay and Elizabeth Harrison, spinster. In consideration of the said intended marriage, and for the purpose of making a jointure for the said Elizabeth Harrison, spinster, the said Henry Utrick Reay covenanted to transfer to the trustees £12,000 3% Bank Consolidated Annuities.

Covenant by the said Elizabeth Harrison, widow, to transfer to the trustees £8,000 3% Bank Consolidated Annuities. Interest of whole £20,000 to husband for life, then to wife for life in lieu of dower then in trust for the children as the said Henry Utrick Reay and Elizabeth Harrison should appoint by deed, and in default as the said Henry Utrick Reay, if surviving, should appoint by deed or will, and in default among the children equally. In default of issue or of issue attaining 21 for the said Henry Utrick Reay after the death of the said Elizabeth Harrison. Executed by all parties. Seals: of Henry Utrick Reay, a griffin's head as crest; of Mrs. and Miss Harrison, a woman's head to sinister; of Sir William Lorraine, sable and argent a cross quarterly counterchanged, in dexter chief the badge of Ulster; crest, on a mound a bay tree proper, hanging therefrom by a belt gules an escutcheon azure; of Sir John Eden, the wolf suckling Romulus and Remus; of Sir John Scott, quarterly, 1st and 4th grand quarters, azure a bezant between 3 crescents, 2nd and 3rd grand quarters, quarterly, 1 and 4 on a fess gules 3 cross crosslets fitchée, 2nd and 3rd gules on a bend three leopards heads affrontée, over all on a shield of pretence gules three demi-lions rampant. Seal of John Ord, sable three lucies hauriant. Witness to the execution by Henry Utrick Reay, Elizabeth Harrison, widow, and Elizabeth Harrison, spinster, George Colpitts and J. Davidson; by Sir John Eden, John Drake Bainbridge; by Sir William Lorraine, John Dawson; by Sir John Scott, James Holdship, clerk to Sir John Scott; by John Ord, George Colpitts and Nath. Watson. 3 skins, each stamped 2/6.

13. 3rd Nov., 1820. Copy foot of fine made at Westminster on the morrow of All Souls, 1 George IV., before Robert Dallas, James Allan Park, James Burrough and John Richardson, J.J., between Thomas Wentworth Beaumont, esq., plaintiff, and Septimus Hodson, clerk, and Frances, his wife, defendants, of the honour of Bywell with the appurtenances, and the castle of Bywell with the appurtenances, and also the manors of Bywell and Stocksfield Hall with the appurtenances, and also 30 messuages, 30 cottages, 20 tofts, 20 barns, 4 water mills, 10 dovehouses, 30 gardens, 30 curtilages, 30 orchards, 3,000 acres of land, 1,000 acres of meadow, 1,000 acres of pasture, 500 acres of wood, 500 acres of furze and heath, 500 acres of moor, 500 acres of land covered with water, £75 rent, common of pasture for all cattle, common of turbary, common of estovers, free warren, free fishery in the river Tyne, courts leet, courts baron, view of frankpledge, goods and chattels, waifs, estrays, deodands, goods and chattels of felons and fugitives, felons of themselves outlaws and persons put in exigent, and all liberties and franchises with the appurtenances in Bywell St. Andrew, Bywell St. Peter, Ovingham and Slaley, and also the advowson of the church of Bywell St. Andrew, and also the advowson of the vicarage of the church of Slaley, at the price of £8,100.
-

MISCELLANEA.

The following extracts, relating to Northumberland, are from the *Calendar of Patent Rolls* (continued from page 172!—

March 11, Westminster.—Grant to the king's kinsman Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, whom the king has retained as warden of the east and middle marches of England towards Scotland for seven years from the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula last, of 1000*l.* yearly for the safe custody of the said marches in time of peace or truce, viz., 376*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from the issues of the customs, subsidies and petty custom in the port of Kyngeston on Hull, 273*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from the like in the port of Newcastle on Tyne, 30*l.* from the issues of the county of Northumberland, 200*l.* from the issues of the lands late of Gerard Whytheryngton, knight, deceased, tenant in chief, in the county of Northumberland, and in the king's hands by reason of the minority of Ralph his son and heir, and 100*l.* from the issues of the manors and lordships of Tyndale, co. Northumberland. By K.—17 Edw. IV., Memb. 11. [p. 38]

1483, July 24, Westminster.—Appointment, from the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula for one year, of the king's kinsman Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, as warden general of the marches of England towards Scotland, viz., in the parts of 'la estmarch' and 'middilmarch,' and in the king's lordship of Scotland, with full powers specified and power to conclude truces with James, king of the Scots. By K.—1 Rich. III., pt. 5, Memb. 5, [p. 462].

1483, Nov. 30, Westminster.—Grant for life to the king's kinsman Henry, earl of Northumberland, of the office of great chamberlain of England, with the accustomed fees. *Mutilated.* By p.s.—*Ibid.* pt. I, Memb. 3. [p. 367]

1484, Feb. 24, Westminster.—Grant to the king's kinsman Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, for his good service in the attainment of the king's royal right and crown and in the defence of the realm towards Scotland, and Alan Percy his son and the heirs male of the latter of the manor or lordship of Holdernes with its members, co. York, late of Henry, late duke of Buckingham, and all lands, rents, possessions, fees, suits, services, advowsons, with bondmen, parks, stews, moors, woods, fisheries, meadows, pastures and other profits belonging to it. By p.s.—*Ibid.* p. 3, Memb. 20. [p. 409]

1478, March 11, Westminster.—Grant to William Godereswyk, Henry Van Orel, Arnold Van Anne and Albert Millyng, merchats of Cologne, and Dederic Van Riswyk of the realm of England, goldsmith, of all mines bearing gold, silver, copper or lead in the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, to hold from the Annunciation next for ten years, in lieu of a grant of certain mines to the said William and others by letters patent dated 23 March, 15 Edward IV., surrendered. They shall pay to the king a fifteenth part of the pure gold, silver and copper, and to the lords of the soil and the curate of the soil an amount to be agreed upon, and they shall have power to appoint a steward, born in the realm, to hold a court in the king's name in the mines, and hear and determine all pleas except those of land, life and members. By K.—18 Edw. IV., pt. 2, memb. 30. [p. 116]

1481, March 18, Westminster.—Appointment, for half a year of John Bell of Cambridge, 'yoman,' John Buknell of Wyndesore, co. Berks, 'yoman,' and William Bell of Sheles, co. Northumberland, 'yoman,' to take oxen, muttons, 'baconfykkes,' malt, barley, oats, beans, peas, sea fish, and fresh-water fish and other victuals for the expenses of the king's household and army towards the north, and carriage for the same. By bill of the treasurer.—21 Edw. IV., pt. 2, memb. 18d. [p. 288.] The like in memb. 15. [p. 249]

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 22.

The second country meeting of the season was held on Friday, the 5th day of August, 1904, at

ANCROFT, FORD AND ETAL.

Members and friends assembled at Berwick railway station at 11.14 a.m. on the arrival there of the 9.35 a.m. train from Newcastle. Two waggonettes were in waiting to convey them to

ANCROFT,

where the first halt was made.

George Mark, in his 'Survey of a Portion of Northumberland'¹ in 1734, informs us that 'This chapelry belongs to Holy Island. It contains about eight villages and hamlets and near 220 families. The chapel is mean, and its steeple remarkable for its form, and being for some time the dwelling house of one of the curates, called Beuly, for life. It is repaired at the expense of the parishioners, except the chancel, which is repaired out of the corn tithes of the chapelry. The village is watered by a small brook that runs through it from the west to east, and runs by Haggerston to Brokmill, where it meets the tide. . . . The manor of Ancroft has from time immemorial belonged to the family of Grey, and at present to Henry Grey, of Kingsley in Berkshire. There are two villages in this chapelry, remarkable for the ruins of two old chapels, viz. Haggerston and Cheswick, at the latter of which they still bury some poor people, but the former is totally disused.'

In 33 Edw. I. [1305] the prior of Durham charged certain servants of the bishop of Durham with seizing and carrying off his corn and lambs from the vill of Ancroft and other places.²

In 1539 a Scottish ship, with goods to the value of £2,400, was lost at Sotterborne mouth, a jury was impanelled, and it was found that the ship was wrecked and divers of her crew drowned, the goods driven partly to sea and partly ashore where the country people took some. Thomas Clavering seized all he could as wreck under the jurisdiction of Norham castle, the value of which did not amount to more than 44*l*. Clavering and others were, however, in consequence, put into prison. The queen and council issued letters to a new commission to levy on Clavering, etc., 1,200*l*., which the queen had asked the merchants to

¹ *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, p. 72.

² *Reg. Pal. Dun.*, IV, 63.

take 'in lewe' of their demands, and because of the lack of ability of Clavinging, and his associates, to assess the whole county. The people would not admit to more than 44*l.*, and so 60 of them were imprisoned and their goods seized. As many of the people of the towns adjoining had not taken goods, they assessed only those who had. Of the towns concerned, Ancroft was assessed for 20*l.*, and Barmoor for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* But as it was found that this 'sessment' would hurt the county no further proceedings were taken.³

In a list of May, 1549, of gentlemen of Northumberland, Edward Reveley of Ancroft, in Islandshire, and Edward Muschamp of 'Barlmer,' are included. On the 24th of the same month, it is stated that of the towns nearest to the enemy on the Scottish border, in and near Northumberland, at which the army was placed, there were 200 footmen at Ancroft under Sir Thomas Talbot, and 100 at Barmoor and Bowsden under Marmaduke Thwaites.⁴

According to the rental of Robert Bennett, bursar of Durham, there were due, in 1539, from widow Cester and Cuthbert Gardiner for tithes of Ancroft 106*s.* 8*d.*, and from the heirs of Ralph Grey for the mill of Ancroft nothing, though the payment used to be 15*s.*; of the tithes of lambs 10 were received from Ancroft.⁵ In a 'Booke of Surveighe' of 1580, there is the entry; 'Rector of Holy Island, George Reveley, for tithes of corn of Ancroft, 5*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* a year.'⁶

At a muster of horsemen of 30 Sept. 1584, there were from Ancroft, 'William Smith, Thomas Denyse, Henry Chaunler, Thomas Havery, Henry Stell, John Stell, John Pette, John Tomson, William Crosbey, Adame Roter, Raph Wraye, William Tayler, Adame Denis, Adame Bell, John Selbeye.'⁷

Amongst the debts owing to John Hymers of Holy Island, mentioned in the inventory to his will of 20 July, 1545, were, by 'Edward Reyfley for the burd [board] of John Reyfley, viijs. Robt. Reyfley for hys sones burd, vjs.' The testator appears to have been the schoolmaster on Holy Island. The Reveleys were people of considerable property at Ancroft, etc. Sir Thomas Gray of Chillingham, by will of 20 Dec. 1589, left, with other oxen, &c., 20 draught oxen at Ancroft to his wife the lady Katherine; and to Roger Graye, his servant, 'xx boles of beare' out of Ancroft. Mark Saltonstall of Berwick, by his will of 14 July, 1631, left, amongst other things, to his nephew Mark, his brother Stevin's son, his right in the mill of Ancroft.⁸

THE CHURCH.

The original church, erected in Norman times, consisted of an aisleless nave and chancel. In the 13th century the strong barrel-vaulted tower, with its small pointed window openings, was erected on the west end of the church, the original Norman doorway on the south side being then probably blocked up. At the same time the large buttress was built at the south east angle of the nave. Until 1869 the original chancel and chancel arch, and corbel table remained. In that year, however, the nave was unnecessarily lengthened, and in the process both chancel and chancel arch were destroyed, and also the north transept erected in much later times. The north part of the tower basement is now walled off and used as a burial place for the Sibbit family.

³ *Cal. of Border Papers*, II, p. 820.

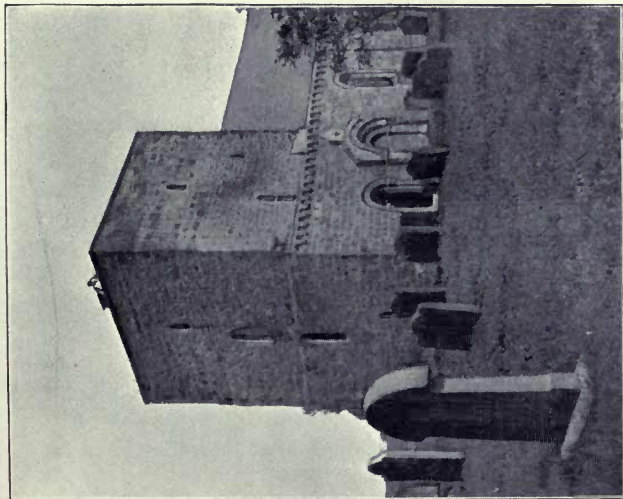
⁴ *Belvoir Papers*, I (Hist. MSS. Comm. 12 Rep. Ap. IV), 39, 36 & 37.

⁵ *Feodarium* (58 Surt. Soc. publ.) 302, 303, 304.

⁶ *Durh. Halmote Rolls* (82 Surt. Soc. publ.), 213.

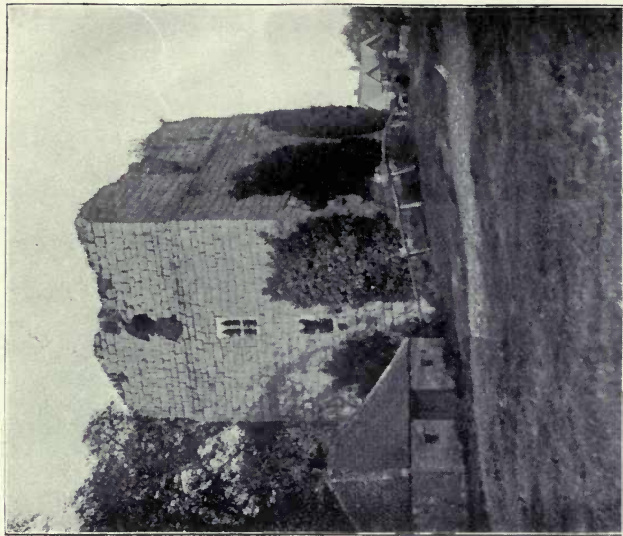
⁷ *Cal. of Border Papers*, I, 159.

⁸ *Wills & Inv.* I. (Surt. Soc. publ.), 114 & n; II, 172, 174, 170n



ANCROFT CHURCH TOWER FROM S.W.

(See opposite page)



KEEP, ETAL CASTLE.

(See page 200)

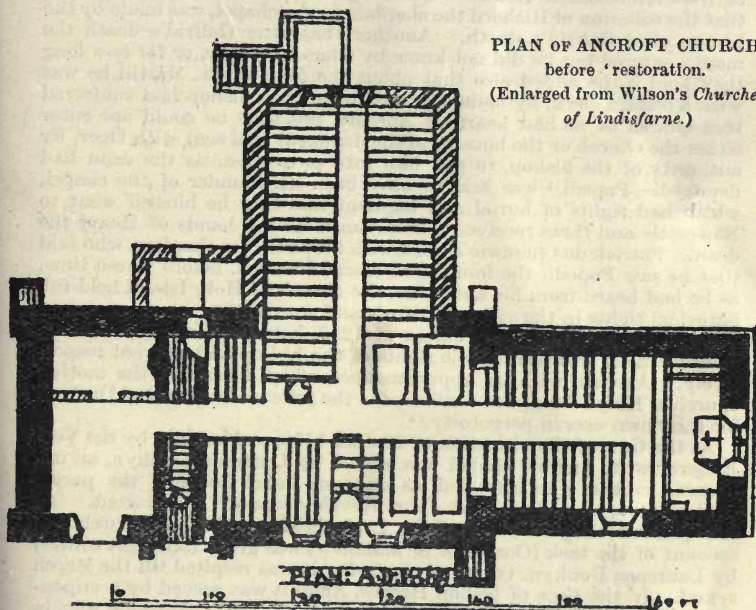
Both from photographs by Mr. Joseph Oswald.

1875

W. H. ...
...

...

The tower was built for defensive purposes. There appears to be no original entrance to it except from the nave. The Survey of 1541 states that 'At Ancrofte two myles from the said ryver of Twede there ys a lytle fortresse standinge nere unto the church of the said towne



PLAN OF ANCROFT CHURCH,
before 'restoration.'
(Enlarged from Wilson's *Churches
of Lindisfarne.*)

of thiherytaunce of Gray of Chillingham scarcely being in good repaire'; while at the time of the Survey of 1561 'In the same towne of Ancroft is one pile, builded to the end of the church, and dyvers good howses beside.'⁹ The seventeenth century font having the initials RMW and the date 1664 on it, was removed to Chillingham church at the time of the 'restoration' of 1869, a new font having been presented to Ancroft. In Raine's time a portion of an older font 'was built up in a wall on the south side of the road near the head of the village.' In the grave-yard near the south door are some medieval carved stones. One has a hollow chamfered edge in which is the dog-tooth ornament.

With other places Ancroft, as a chapel to Holy Island, was confirmed to Germanus [1163-1189] the prior, and the monks of Durham, by pope Urban.¹⁰

In a roll written in a hand of the 13th century bearing the indorsement 'Attestaciones testium juratorum de Ankerofte,' etc., in a 15th century hand, is a record of witnesses produced in a dispute between Richard, bishop of Durham, and the prior and convent about 1228. The chapel of Ancrofte is said to be situate within the limits of the parish church of Holy Island, which the monks had wholly for their own use. It was commonly called a 'capella,' and had a grave-yard where the dead of the two villis

⁹ *Arch. Ael.* ('Border Holds') xiv, 37, 53.

¹⁰ *Hist. Dun. Scrip. tres* (9 Surt. Soc. publ.), lvil.

of 'Ancrofte' and 'Alredene' were buried. That a certain Galfrid, when parson, paid to the monks in name of a pension 15s. a year, and rendered obedience to the bishop and his official; thus said William, 'dean' of Northumberland. Other witnesses gave like evidence. One stated that the collation of Richard the chaplain to the chapel, was made by the bishop after Galfrid's death. Another that after Galfrid's death the monks entered but he did not know by what authority, or for how long they held it, he added also that about the feast of St. Martin he was with a certain clerk, by name Oger, on whom the bishop had conferred that church as he had heard at Ancroft, but that he could not enter either the church or the houses, so the deponent was sent with Oger, by authority of the bishop, to put him into possession, as the dean had deponed. Papedi¹¹ was said to have been the founder of the chapel, which had rights of burial and baptism, and that he himself went to Newcastle and there received the chrism from the hands of Henry the dean. Patrick de Chesewic agreed with Stephan, the chaplain, who said that he saw Papedi, the founder of Ancroft chapel, before whose time, as he had heard from his ancestors, the church of Holy Island held full parochial rights in the vills of Ancroft and Auredene.

By 'le Convenit,' an agreement of 1229, between bishop Poore and prior Kerneth 'concerning the rights of the bishop and convent respectively,¹² Ancroft, with its appurtenances, which looked to the mother church of Holy Island, was confirmed to the prior and convent of Durham for their own uses in perpetuity.¹³

At the time of the visitation of 29 Jan. 1578, at Morpeth, by the Ven. Robert Swift, Ancroft chapel was served by Laurence Donkyn, an unlicensed curate, who attended, as did also John Reveley, the parish clerk. It is remarked that John Reveley was of old descent. At the general chapter of 30 July, 1578, held in Alnwick church, no account of the task (Gospel of S^t Matthew) was given (amongst others) by Laurence Donkyn, curate of Ancroft; it was respited till the March synod. In the time of bishop Barnes, Ancroft was served by a stipendiary priest as it wanted an incumbent.¹⁴ Mr. John Foreside was, in 1662, ejected from the curacy of Ancroft for nonconformity.¹⁵

The following is from the 'Account of ye Deanry of Balmbrough by Mr. Drake, vicar of Norham, given at my request [Archdeacon] E. H. Sayer, 1725':—

'Ancroft is another Chapel append^t upon the Island and has Duty is in it [*sic*] once every third Sunday only. As this Chapel is annex to that at Tweedmouth, and as Mr. Methuen the Curate of that, is so very aged & infirm, this is supplied by that unhappy man his son. The Chapel is but in a bad Condition, & the Chancel is in ruins. The Town consists of about 120 Families, very few of w^{ch} if almost any but what are Dissenters of one kind or other. The Parish is large consisting of 3 other Towns. There are many Impropriators some under the Chap^r and others not. Impropriators Mr. Smith. The great & small Tyths of the Parish are worth 300*l.* per an. S^t Carnaby Haggerstons pays 10*l.* & Surplice Fees may perhaps be worth about 5*l.* more.'

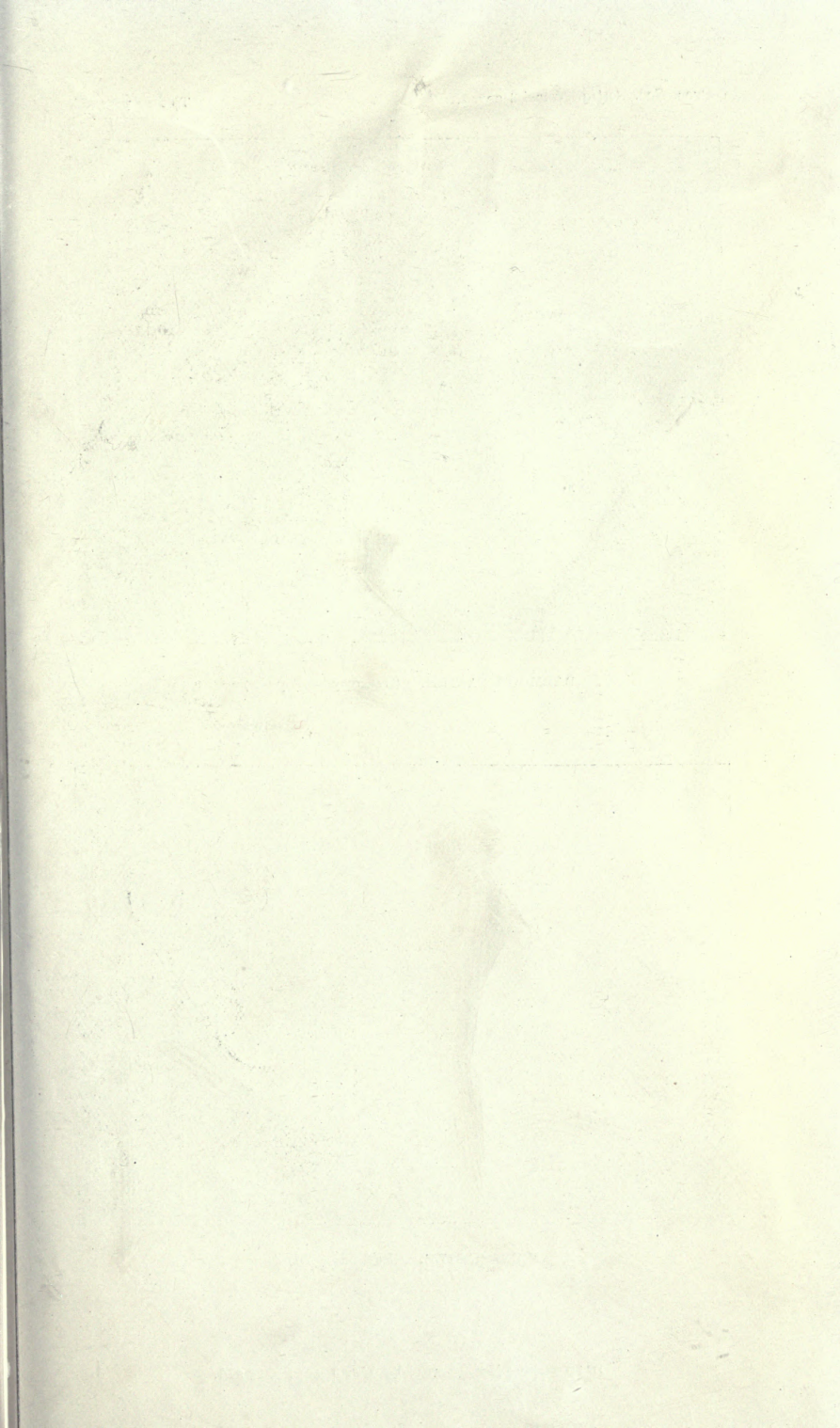
¹¹ For the arms of the family of Papedy see the new county *History of Northumberland*, II. p. 283.

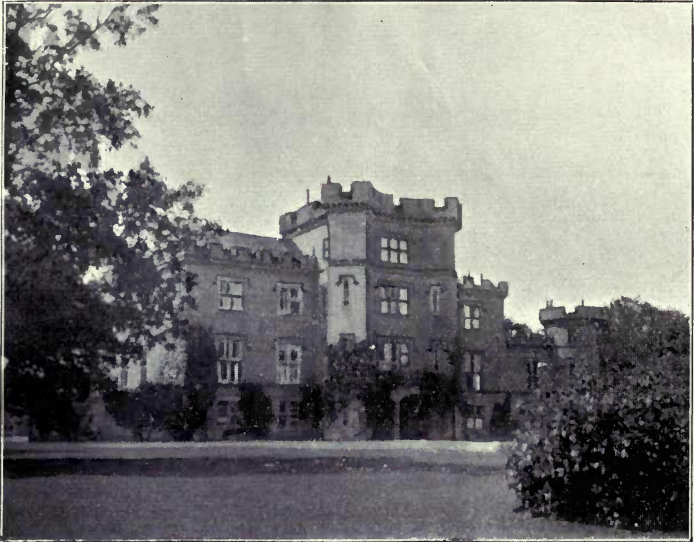
¹² *Durham Account Rolls*, II (100 Surt. Soc. publ.), 554n.

¹³ *Hist. Dun. Scrip. tres* (9 Surt. Soc. publ.), lxxii.

¹⁴ *Ecc. Proc. of Bishop Barnes* (22 Surt. Soc. publ.) 41, 46, 77, 10.

¹⁵ Calamy, *Nonconf. Manual*, 55.





BARMOOR CASTLE. (See opposite page)



FORD CASTLE. (See page 191)

Both from photographs by Mr. Joseph Oswald.

Bishop Chandler made the following note of his visitation 'supposed in 1736': 'C. Ancroft, Parishion^{rs}, 250; of which Presb. 100, Papists 40.'

The church was left and the journey resumed, the next stage being

BARMOOR CASTLE,

which, with the estate, has been the property of the Sitwells for several generations, and now belongs to colonel William Sitwell. Members were most kindly received at the east gate by Mr. Thomas Hodgkin, one of the vice-presidents, who now occupies the house, and by Mrs. Hodgkin, and hospitably entertained to fruit, &c., on the lawn, after which different objects of interest, including a Roman *amphora* from Aquileia, 2 ft. 4½ ins. long, were shown.

Thanks were voted to Mr. and Mrs. Hodgkin by acclamation.

The fine modern castellated building doubtless stands on the site of the ancient tower, of which mention is made in several early surveys. A licence was issued on 17 May, 1341, by Edward III, at Westminster, to Thomas de Muschamps for 'mansum suum de Bairmore.' In a list of 1415, there appears 'turre de Barmor, Joh'es Preston.' In a return of 1509, amongst the 'holdis,' etc., with their 'owners inabytauntes or officers,' and the distance from 'Tevedale and the Mars,' is 'George Mostians own' & inab't, Barmer xxx & from Twede vj myle & from tevedale vij m.' At the time of the survey of 1541 'at Byermore beyng of lyke dystance [4m.] from the said ryver of Twede there ys a tower of thinerytaunce of Mr. Muschyens in extreme decaye & almoste ruynous for lacke of reparacions.'¹⁶

According to the rental of Robert Bennett, the bursar of Durham, in 1539, he had received from Edward Muschauns for the tithes of Barmour, per annum 33s. 4d., though they used to be 40s. From George Muschans, for the mill of Barmour nothing, though the payment used to be 4s. a year. From Thomas Holbourne for the same nothing, though the payment used to be 4s.¹ By a 'Booke of Surveighe' of 1580, there was due from George Muschance for tithes of corn of Barmoor 40s. a year.²

King Henry I. conferred the barony of Wooler on Robert de Muschamp. Sir George Muschamp,³ the last owner of Barmoor of the name, spent his whole estate in the service of Charles I. Janet Muschamp, 'wydowe,' by will of 1 December 1549, directed her body to be buried in the parish church of Lowick, 'dedicate of Sainte John;' she left 6s. 8d. to the curate of Ford. George Mustyance of Barmoor, and others, were appointed under the will of 18 April, 1574, of Thomas Hebburn of Chillingham, to see his will fulfilled.⁴

At a muster of the East March on 10 March 1579-80, taken by John Selby, deputy warden, 'Barmor, a village of George Muschamps, gentleman, with 8 tenants, 4 horsed, no cause.' In the muster of the same, 1-3 Sep. 1584, of all horsemen and footmen between 16 and 60,

¹⁶ *Arch. Ael.* ('Border Holds') XIV, 9, 17, 23, 37.

¹ *Feodarium* (58 Surt. Soc. publ.), 302, 304, 305.

² *Durham Halm. Rolls* (82 Surt. Soc. publ.), 214.

³ The pedigree of Muschamp of Barmoor, with some deeds, is printed in the Heralds' 'Visitation of Northumberland,'—ed. Foster, pp. 90, 91. Sir George Muschamp left a daughter who married a kinsman, Edward Muschamp of Holy Island. She was living, a widow, on 20 May 1663. Her heir as to the lands was apparently a kinsman, William Muschamp of co. Dublin. He sold his reversionary interest in Barmoor, circa 1656, to Robert Gray. See Hodgson Hinde's MSS. in the Society's library.—*Ex inf.* J. Crawford Hodgson.

⁴ *Wills & Inv.*, I (2 Surt. Soc. publ.), 125 & n, 126, 404.

taken by Lord Hunsdon, governor of Berwick, 'Barmur town and Gatherrick Stead,' had 'horse 4, foot 6, with spear only 30;' and on 30 Sept. of the same year, at a muster of horse, Roger Williamson, John Williamson, George Tomsons, Thomas Whight, John Whight, Edward Williamson, George Strangwishe and Robert Muschamp attended from Barmoor.⁵

In September 1596, amongst other outrages by the Scots on the east march, 9 'fatt' oxen belonging to Mr. George Muschamp, were taken out of Barmoor wood. On the 8 Feb. 1596-7, he was before the commission as a witness respecting a theft of cattle from Mr. Walter Carre [Ker], a Scottish gentleman, of Little den. On 20 Feb. of the same year, Eure writes, from Hexham, to Cecil, that he and Robert Delaval had taken George Muschamp's oath as sheriff of Northumberland, and in their presence his 'patten' was delivered to him. On 24 Sep. 1597, George Muschamp was one of the jurors at 'Newborne.' On 3^d November, of the same year, he set his hand (with others) to a letter written by William Selby, gentleman porter of Berwick, to Sir Robert Carey. He is also mentioned in a letter of Carey to Cecil.⁶

Thomas Selby, and Elizabeth his wife, Mary Bambarrow and William Mackrelle of Barmoor, are amongst Northumbrian recusants on 20 June, 1674.⁷

The following are Spearman's 'notes' to the *History of Northumberland* relating to Barmoor, in the library at Broompark:—

'1417, 5th Henry 5.—The lords of the marches assembled here with 10,000 against the Scots, lord Howard and his son lodged in Barmoor wood the night before the battle of Branxton. A younger branch of the family of Muschamp was seated at Barmoor castle, their pedigree is in the Herald's office.

1272, 1st of Edw. I.—Will. de Muschamp held the village of Barmoor a fourth part of a knight's fee the old feoffment. George Muschamp held Barmoor the 10, 32, 42 of Eliz. Will. Muschamp, high sheriff, 20th of James 1st. It was lately in possession of Col. Bladen, translator of Caesar's Commentaries, uncle to Sir Edward Hawke, and about 1740 of a Mr. Cook, and is now the property of the Sitwell family. Of this family of Muschamp was Sir William, a worthy and very active justice of the peace for Northumberland during the reigns of James 1st & Charles 1st. I find the letter underwritten from him to Lord Clifford, with an account of the Spaniards having landed in Scotland:—

'August 17th, 1627, Barmoor, at 3 o'clock in the morning.

Worthy Sir,—I thought good to let you know I have received advertisement at this instant, from the Mayor of Berwick that the Spaniards have landed at Cathness in Scotland, where they have put all to the sword, that many of their ships are upon the coast, and have sunk many ships in their passage. It is expected they will put in at Berwick or the Holy Island presently. It were, therefore, good that you would prepare the small strength your part of the country affords towards the sea side that we may all join in resisting so powerfull an enemy. In the meantime I shall use all diligence in these parts and have written to Sir Francis Brandling to do the like in Bambrough ward. So not doubting your care in a service of such consequence, with my best wishes I rest your assured loving cousin, Will Muschamp.

Postscript.—The Mayor of Berwick received notice of this invasion at 12 o'clock by post from the Earl of Hume.'

Barmoor was left by the south gateway, and

⁵ *Cal. of Border Papers*, I, 15, 153, 156-158.

⁶ *Ibid.*, II, 79, 215, 250, 265, 405, 441.

⁷ *Dep from York Castle* (40 Surt. Soc. publ.), 206.

FORD,

the next place in the day's proceedings, duly reached. The ancient parish of Ford is about eight miles long, from E. to W., and $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from N. to S., and includes the estates of Etal, Ford and Pallinsburn.

The party walked down the village to the church, calling on the way at the schoolhouse on the north side of the street, where they saw, very hurriedly, on the walls, the cartoons representing Biblical subjects, by Louisa, marchioness of Waterford.⁸

At the church members were met by the Rev^d H. M. Neville, the rector, who, as on former occasions, kindly acted as guide to the church. The living is a rectory, and the church is dedicated to St. Michael. For description of the church by Mr. Neville, see these *Proceedings* (III., 343), where also particulars of the communion plate are given (p. 346), and extracts from the parish books. See also *Proc.*, I. p. 145, and v. 62, for notices of Ford. The only object of interest discovered since the visit of the members in 1891 is the fragment of a coped tegulated grave-cover found in the churchyard, curious on account of the 'tiles' of the pattern being reversed, that is in having the curved portion upwards.

From the church, under Mr. Neville's guidance, they went to the castle, situated at the west end of the village. A halt was made to enable Mr. Neville to point out the chief points of interest, in the magnificent view, westwards, of Flodden field.⁹ He made frequent references to the account of the fight by the late Mr. C. J. Bates (*Arch. Ael.* XVI, 352) which, in his opinion, gave the best idea of the battle. The castle is at present let to Mr. J. Fletcher Mossop, who had given permission for the visit, and who met the party. King James's room in the castle, from which is a fine view of Flodden field, and its ancient stairway, the numerous Delaval and other portraits, and a great variety of articles of artistic interest, were duly seen and appreciated. The castle has been fully described in *Arch. Ael.*, XIV. 39, 305, and in these *Proceedings*, by the late Mr. C. J. Bates, and to these descriptions, therefore, members are referred.

In Mark's 'Survey' of 1734,¹⁰ already referred to, there is this description: 'This parish contains 269 families and about twenty-one villages, the principal of which is Ford. The chief town is pleasantly situated on the east side of the Till, which there makes from a northerly course a very remarkable turn, pointing directly toward the castle, and then turns again to the northward. . . . The town stands pretty high, and

⁸ A few years ago—at the time of the Exhibition in London—when the cartoons from the Ford school were amongst the exhibits, there appeared in the *Daily Graphic*, signed 'Lucy Madox Rossetti,' the following appreciation of Lady Waterford as an artist, 'that it is possible that Lady Waterford might have carried her impressive picture-poems to a greater extent, but perhaps in these days of high finish, of trivial thought, and impressions so wanting in interest, there is not much harm in having as much of the soul of a great woman as can be represented, even with less finish. In Lady Waterford's work there is no failure in representing noble subjects with appropriate beauty of composition, drawing, expression, and colour. Here we have 'Moses on the Mount' and endless other grand ideas beautifully pictured. Truly I see no failure here. Lady Waterford, under different conditions in a different age might well have been a leader in a grand school of art. I have heard her work spoken of from childhood with great admiration by D. G. Rossetti and others of our circle.'

⁹ In the Account Rolls of Durham priory for 1513-14, there is an entry of 15*li.* expended for arms and horses, &c., against the king of Scots, who, with a great army, it is said, of 100,000, had invaded the kingdom of England on 'Brankes Hill'; the banner of St. Cuthbert was sent, under the charge of Sirs Robert Stroder, the bursar, Richard Heryngton, the sacrist, and Ralph Blaxton, the cellarer.—103 Surt. Soc. publ 663.

¹⁰ *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, 77.

has a good prospect to the west and south, especially to the west. . . . This village is remarkable for a stately old castle, yet standing entire and in very good order, and well built. The church is also in very good order and well built, and the steeple made to contain three bells, but is forced to content itself with two [now only one]. The manor of Ford was originally, by tradition, part of the Barony of the Herons [Ford was no part of the barony, but a manor within the barony of Muschamp], but afterwards came into the possession of the Carrs, whose coat of arms is still visible. After the Carrs it devolved on Sir Francis Blake. It belongs at present to Francis Blake Delaval, esq., of Seaton Delaval. The village is watered by one exceeding good spring, called the Rill Well at the east end, and by the Dean Burn.¹

In 1272 the manor belonged to Odinel de Ford,¹ being held by him of the Muschamp barony by one knight's service. His daughter and co-heiress married Sir William Heron of Hadston. On 16 July, 1338, a licence to crenellate was granted by Edward III, at Ipswich, to William Heron his descendant, for 'mansum suum apud manerium suum do Ford.'² He was sheriff of Northumberland for eleven years in succession. His son Sir William was summoned to parliament in 1371; he died in 1404. In the list of 1415 there appears for the 'castrum de fforde, Will'm's heroun, chlr.' Sir John Heron, who was sheriff of Northumberland from 1441 to 1445, succeeded. In 1536 Sir William Heron of Ford died, and Elizabeth, his granddaughter—the daughter of his deceased son William—thus became possessed of Ford and other estates. She married Thomas Carr of Etal, who held the castle until his death. In a skirmish under its walls, arising out of the quarrel relating to the Ford estates, Robert Barrow, mayor of Berwick, lost his life. The quarrel arose from the above-named marriage, which caused much commotion. The Herons of Chipchase, etc., pretending that the Ford estates were entailed upon male heirs, proceeded by open violence to eject Carr from possession.³ Thomas Carr's co-heiress married Sir Francis Blake, and their daughter Mary married Edward Delaval. Of the family of Carrs 'there were three sisters and a brother that remained. The brother was unfortunately killed at Alwick, in the time of the Sessions, by one of the name and family of Rateliff, his father-in-law, who was afterwards tried, condemned, and executed for the murder, tho' some say he persisted in the denial of the crime to the very last. Upon the death of this gentleman, the estate was divided among his three sisters, and afterwards Sir Francis Blake purchased of the other two, their parts, and so enjoyed the whole during his life, and at his death bequeathed it to Mr. Delaval.' So far Wallis.⁴ From him it descended to lord Delaval, who almost rebuilt the castle in 1761 and following years, and who died in 1808. The estate then came into the possession of his widow, from whom, on her death in 1822, it passed to the Waterford family, who still own it.

In 1541 the tenants of 'Croukhame'⁵ and of 'Eddersley,' 'in a troublous tyme and warre do resorte for their relefe to the castell of forde standinge upon the east syde of the ryver of Tyll,' and these

¹ Odinel de Forde [40 Hen. III] after he had obtained free warren in his manors, did not permit any to fish in the water of Till, or in any rivulet near 'Tuchehal' neither with a net nor with hook.—*North. Assize Rolls* (88 Surt. Soc. publ.), 126. He obtained also from the king the grant of a weekly market, and an annual fair at Ford.—Hodgson, *Northumberland (Beauties of England and Wales)*, 220.

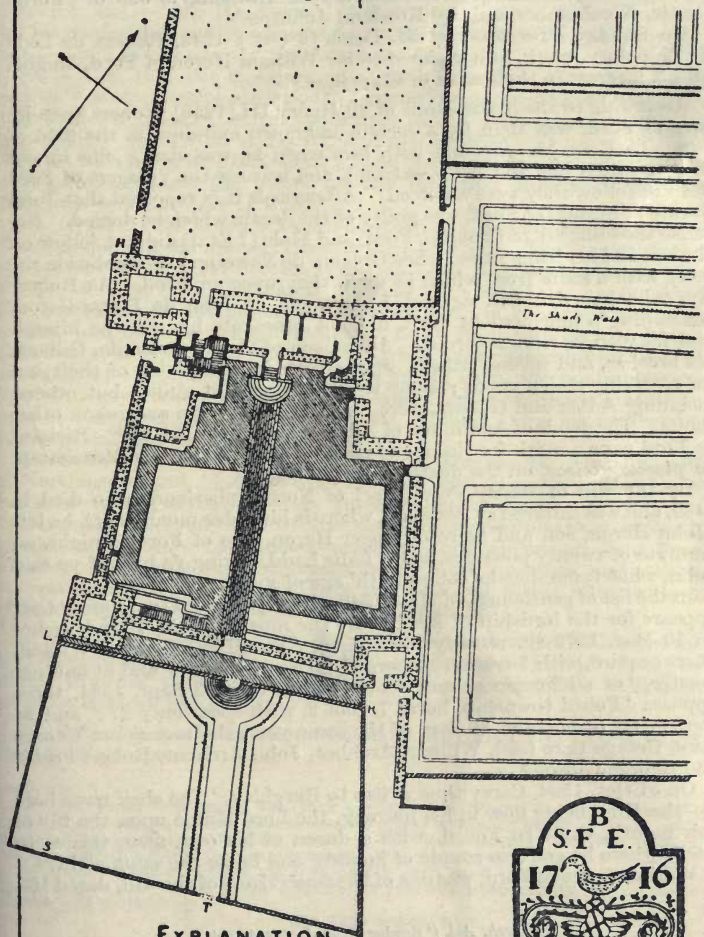
² *Arch. Ael.* ('Border Holds') XIV, 9, 14.

³ *Wills & Inv.* I, 138n.

⁴ *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, 60.

⁵ Crookham is a village some 2 miles north west of Ford.

The True Draught or plat-form
of the Castle Courts & Gardens of Ford
Particularly & Carefully measured by John Rudy 5 Aug 1716



EXPLANATION.

The Castle consists of Four Towers with walls joining them together and enclosing the inner Court these old thick walls are marked thus ~~with~~ ^{with} all the other walls thus ~~with~~ ^{with} HIKL the Castle M the Western Gate or common Passage into the Castle N the Door opening from the inner Court into the Gardens. RLS the outer Court T the outer Court Gate facing South toward the Church FGHI called the Newark where some trees are planted.



'towns' are 'of thinherytaunce of the heyre of Sir wyll'm heron nowe beying in warde to the king's matie.'⁶

In the time of Leland 'Foord castle in Glyndale upon the East Syd of Tille,' was 'metly stronge but in Decay.'⁷

Amongst 'Plans, Charts, etc., Henry VIII to Elizabeth' in the collection of the Marquis of Salisbury at Hatfield, is one of 'Forde Castle, Northumberland, by Rowland Johnson.'⁸

On Sunday after feast of St. Denis [9 Oct.], 1348, Robert de Lisle de Chipchase, clerk, quit-claimed to Sir William Heron of Ford, knight, all his interest in the manor of Chipchase.⁹

According to the Assize Rolls of 40 Henry III [1256], Robert Spende-love of Ford, was slain by a certain unknown evil-doer in the field of Ford, Laeticia, his wife, was with him when he was slain. She immediately raised hue and cry [*hutesium*], and because the villagers of Ford did not follow they were amerced. Afterwards it is reported that John Stante [? Stanle] of Ford, was guilty of the death, which he denied. Because the villagers of Crukum, Ford, and Hale [? Etal] did not follow on the hue and cry being raised when Gregory de Neweton was stabbed in the belly with a knife from which he died, they were amerced. As Robert Ayr who issued a writ against Robert son of John de Hagardeston, concerning a tenement in Ford, did not prosecute his suit, he himself and his pledges were amerced. Adam, son of Adam de Forde, Gilbert, his brother, and several others, were arrested on suspicion of theft and for receiving stolen goods; some were declared not guilty, but others, including Adam and Gilbert, were found guilty of this and many other thefts. The goods of Adam, son of Adam, were worth 19s. 3d.¹⁰ Richard de Ford gave a mark for licence of concord with William de Muschamp, *de placeto assisae*, on the death of his ancestor.¹¹

By the will of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland (who died in 1489, and was interred at Beverley, where is his noble monument), he left 'John Heron, son and heire of Roger Heron, late of Forde, knight, an annuyte of twenty powndes, as his fadir hadd, during ye lyve of ye said John, what tyme that he comes to th' age of xvj yerres.'¹

In the list of gentlemen, of May, 1549, already referred to, Thomas Carr appears for the lordship of Ford.² At the muster of the East Marches on 10 Mar. 1579-80, already mentioned, 'Fourd, a village of William Carrs esquire, with 7 tenants, 4 horsed, no cause shown;' and at another muster, 'of all horsemen and footmen,' on the 1-3 Sept. 1584, there appears 'Fourd township, horse 7, foot 2, with spear only 27;' and at the muster of horse of 30 Sep. of the same year, the names are George Care, George Care (*sic*), William Archbat, John Archbat, Robert Foster and George Gibson.³

On 31 Oct. 1594, Carey thus writes to Burghley, 'The cheif news here is—the King being now in his journey, the Lord Hume upon the 21st of this month, came to Fourd, with a dozen of his own men, thence to Etell, where he got two couple of hounds, and home the same night.'⁴

William Carre of Ford, was one of the supervisors of the will, dated 10th

⁶ *Arch. Ael.* ('Border Holds') XIV, 16, 34.

⁷ *Itin.*, VII, 60.

⁸ *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 7 Rep. 192b.

⁹ *Mem. of Hexham*, II. (46 Surt. Soc. publ.), 98n.

¹⁰ 88 Surt. Soc. publ., 110, 133, 120, 121.

¹¹ *Ibid.* 22. This 'Richard de Ford was uncle and heir of Isabella, daughter of Odinel de Forde, who married Cecilia, daughter of Robert de Muschamp.'—*Ibid.* 22n.

¹ *Test. Ebor.* III (45 Surt. Soc. publ.), 308.

² *Belvoir Papers*, I, 39.

³ *Cal. of Border Papers*, I, 15, 153, 156-158.

⁴ *Ibid.* I, 549.

July, 1578, of Henry Brandling of Newcastle, alderman. James Carr (born in 'Gigleswicke'), minister of Alnwick, by will of 17 April, 1593, amongst other bequests, gave Mr. Raphe Carre, of Forde, a gold ringe.' Mr. Raphe Carr, of Ford, owed him 3*l.*, and Mr. Thomas Carr, rector of Ford, 7*s.*⁵

Of bills, English and Scottish, filed before the Commissioners at Berwick was:—'Mr. Ra. Carre's of Ford, foul, on the Laird of Mowe by his confession, and charges 'deburst for the vower' to the plaintiff's oath—for 7 score ewes and wethers, price 42*l.*'⁶

On 4 Aug. 1597, Sir R. Carey, in a letter from Berwick to Burghley, writes 'A better time to come up [to London] I could not have chosen, for this border is quiet as 'never les steling in.' I leave a 'very sufficient deputy, Mr. Rafe Ker of Fourd, and my brother will assist him for defence with horse and foot—but I hope there will be no need.' On 24 Sep. 1597, amongst the jurors for the East and Middle Marches at Newburn was Ra. Carr of Ford.⁷

On 18 Dec. 1601, there is a curious story of a dispute between Roger Muschampe and his master Thomas Carr of Ford. The former stated that while the king (of Scotland) was at Lord Roxburgh's house 'the Friars,' 3 miles from the march, Thomas Carr rode from his house of Ford, with James Nicholson, a Scotsman, both in blue caps and grey cloaks, and were taken privately by Lord Roxburgh to the king's chamber, conferring with him 2 hours, when Carr offered his services to the king, who accepted it, and drank to him in wine, offering to pleasure him with any 'adoes' he had in Scotland. At Whit-Sunday, after he rode to Edinburgh with his brother, Mr. William Carr, his brother-in-law Captain John Selby, and others.⁸

At the end of his second term, in 1629, Sir Thomas Swinburne, sheriff of Northumberland, 'handed over the gaol with 21 persons, the doors, locks, keys, etc., to his successor, Thomas Carr, of Ford.'⁹

A true bill was found against Thomas, James, and John Carr, of Ford, gentlemen, Matthew Carr *alias* Pearson, of Ford, gentleman, Jane Fenwick, spinster, Jane and Margaret Carr of Ford, spinsters, and others, for setting fire on 17 Jan. 1671, to the house of Susan Carr, widow, of Bromerigg. Doubtless this was a family feud.¹⁰

In a letter of 25 March, 1701, Francis Blake thus writes to his son-in-law, Edward Delaval: 'The Act of Parliament causes the high rate upon silks. In order, therefore, not to disappoint you, my wife is willing to give you damask bed at Ford.'¹¹

The following is a letter addressed on 28 May 1707, from Ford, to Sir Francis Blake, baronet;—

'ford, May ye 28 1707.

Hond. Sir,

I am come to a quaint you, that her majesties interest is much neglected: because the Roman Catholicks meet in severall places within my parish of Keylo, with coaches & horses of a considerable value. I very much suspect that their publick meetings is against Her Majesties government. Wherfore I pray & beseech your honour in her Majesties name to grant me a warrant to seise upon their horses, & arms, or otherwise give your reason to the contrary, & you will much oblige her majesties interest, and particularly

Sir, Your humble servt,

Ja. Robertson.'

⁵ *Wills & Inv.*, II, 224, 225, 234n.

⁶ *Cal. of Border Papers*, II, 346.

⁷ *Cal. of Border Papers*, II, 378, 405.

⁸ *Ibid.* 777-8.

⁹ *Welford's Newc. and Gateshead in 17 Cent.*, 284.

¹⁰ *Depos.*, &c., from *York Castle* (40 Surt. Soc. publ.), 134.

¹¹ *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13 Rep. Ap. vt. p. 139.

The few notes following, from different sources, chiefly from Kellawe's 'Register,' relate to Ford church, its rectors, &c.

In August, 1248, an agreement was entered into between Newminster and Holystone about an exchange of land, the witnesses having been examined before Walter Hayrun, rector of the church of Ford, and others.¹ He was on a commission held at Gateshead in May, 1260, relative to the vicarage of Felton.²

On the 16 October, 1313, the king's writ was issued against Robert Heyroun, parson of Ford, to appear before the barons of the Exchequer on the octave of St. Hilary [20 Jan.] at Westminster, to answer a claim by Edmund de Leche, who had paid 20*l.* in duty to the parson, for 10½ sacks of wool, which he owed to the late king, and under colour of his office, after such payment, he had taken and detained the said wool in the ship 'Thomas Martin de Jernemuth,' then at Berwick, to the no little injury of the said Edmund de Leche. As stated in the return, the parson of Ford was enjoined to attend on pain of greater excommunication, and to that end all his ecclesiastical goods were sequestered. On the 22 April, 1314, an order was issued for the payment by Robert, parson of Ford, of 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the church of Ford, being tithes for six years.³

On 16 June, 1314, the bishop, from Evenwood, granted the custody of the sequestration of the church of Ford, to Sir Roger de Northburgh, clerk. On the same day a mandate was issued to John de Pollowe, the sequester, that the sequestration being relaxed, he was to permit Sir Roger to peacefully enjoy the fruits. On 4 July, 1314, a writ was issued, setting out that on the day he died, Robert Heyrun, late parson of Ford, owed the king certain sums, as well while he was the king's chamberlain [*contrarotulator camerariae*] of Scotland, as 'custos' of Berwick. It commanded that without delay all the goods ecclesiastical possessed by the defunct at the time of his death should be sequestered, with power to release his executors, or his heirs if he had no executors. The return to this writ stated, that as it came much too late for the next sittings, it could not be executed. On 18 November, of the same year, a similar writ was issued. In the return it was stated that the church of Ford was situated in the March of Scotland, where no one dared to go after the receipt of the writ, or to exercise any jurisdiction on account of the Scots and unfriendly people who carried in those parts. On the twenty-sixth of the same month the bishop granted the church of Ford, then vacant, *in commendam* for 6 months, to Roger de Northburgh, priest, rector of 'Bannes' in Carlisle diocese, Roger de Hayrun being the true patron, with all its rights and belongings, and that provision should be made for divine offices, &c., at Ford church. This was followed on the same day by a letter to John de Pollowe, the sequester, ordering him to hand over the fruits of the living, from the death of the late rector until St. Andrew's day, to Roger de Northburgh, or to his proctor William de Langeley, for his quiet enjoyment.⁴

On the 27 November of the same year, from Stockton, Richard, bishop of Durham, directed his official, the archdeacon of Northumberland, to enquire into the defects of the houses, books, vestments, &c., of the church of Ford, at the time Sir Robert Heyrun received the said church, and any other, after admission to the same; also what goods of his predecessor he had received for repairing the defects, &c. The archdeacon caused an inquisition to be made at Newcastle, and certified on 4 ides

¹ *Newm. Cart.* (66 Surt. Soc. publ.), 143.

² *Reg. Pat. Dun.* 1, 337.

³ *Ibid.*, 11, 983, 4; 1, 520.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 1, 563, 4; 11, 1020, 1021, 1037, 1038; 1, 646, 7.

[10th] January, 1315, that of the goods of his predecessor received by Robert Heron for repairing the defects the commissioners were ignorant, but that Robert had received 6*l.* from his predecessor for repairing the roof [*cellura*] of the choir; that at the time of his death the entire manor of the church of Ford was burnt during a raid of the Scots, and that the damage could not be repaired for 200*l.*, except three chambers, which the said rector, while he lived, repaired, being so enjoined on a visitation by the bishop, which chambers could not be re-built for 30*l.*; that two *portiforia*⁵ of the same church, worth 78*s.* 8*d.* had been taken away by Walter de Heyrun; that the defects in the vestments amounted to 60*s.*; that the roof of the choir was in decay, and could not be repaired for 1*l.*; and that there were defects in the utensils to the extent of 60*s.*⁶

On the 29 March 1315, the king issued a writ, under his privy seal, to the bishop of Durham from 'Wyndsore,' on the petition of Roger de Northburgh, then parson of Ford, empowering him to apply the proceeds of the late parson's goods for the repair of the defects of the chancel, books, vestments, and other ornaments, and of the property of the church; and if perchance anything should remain it had to be handed over to Sir John de Weston, the king's chamberlain for Scotland. On the 26 May following, another writ addressed to the bishop was issued against the goods of the late parson of Ford to answer his defaults as controller, and as 'custos' of the customs at Berwick. The return stated that the goods were appraised at 48*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, and that by an indenture made between them, Sir Walter de Lisle had been released. On the 6 June of the same year, the bishop, from Stockton, addressed a letter to Roger de Northburgh, ordering the fruits and profits of the church of Ford to be placed at his disposal.⁷ In the same year the matter was brought before the Court at York, on appeal, by the proctor of Sir Walter de Lisle, as executor of the will of Walter de Heyrun, when a mandate was issued on the ides [the 13th] of September to the bishop of Durham, and received by him on the 15 kal. of Oct. [17 Sept.] respecting the defects in the houses, chancel, books, and other ornaments of the church after the death of Robert Heron, the last rector, the inquisition thereupon made by the bishop's official, and the subsequent order for sequestration and sale and the payment of the proceeds into the bishop's hands; and the assertion of the official that he had certified to the bishop that Walter Heron had taken possession of the goods to the value of 48*l.* 12*s.*, in which sum, while he lived, he had been condemned, but that notwithstanding, after the death of Walter Heron, Sir Walter de Lisle and other executors of Walter Heron had likewise been condemned in the same sum. The proctor for the executors stated in his appeal, that the late rector, while he lived, had caused the manor of the rectory, of which mention was made in the inquisition, to be suitably built, and that whatever defects there were, were repaired at the time of the death of the late rector, so that all defects had been made good; but that if at the time of the said inquisition such defects existed as stated in it, such defects had arisen, after the death of the late rector, by the war and fire of the Scots, which could not in any way be resisted: he therefore asked the Court to revoke and break the mandate of the bishop, and declare it null. The Court thereupon firmly inhibited the bishop, and, through him, everybody else, from any further action, and cited them to appear to answer the appeal of Walter de Lisle, in the greater church of York, on the Friday before St. Luke's day [18 October],

⁵ *Portiforium*, in English 'porthos' or 'portos,' a small portable breviary, from which music was omitted to save space.—103 Surt. Soc. publ., 948.

⁶ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* 11, 700, 724.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 1068, 1081, 705.

that justice might be done. On the 14 October, 1315, the bishop of Durham, from Stockton, certified to the Court that as ordered he had executed the mandate.⁸

On the 3 June 1316, the bishop, from 'Rychale,' issued a mandate to Sir William de Quicham, his vicar general, to admit and canonically institute Roger de Nassington to the church of Ford, he having been presented to it, or his proctor, it having been found by inquisition to have been vacant from St. John the Baptist's day [24 June], 1314. On 20 August following, the bishop granted a licence to the same Roger de Nassington, rector of Ford, an acolyte, to attend the schools, on condition that provision was made for obsequies and that the cure of souls was provided for.⁹

On 30 Nov. 1335, a William de Forde received the first tonsure in St. Edmund's chapel, Gateshead, from John, bishop of Carlisle. Stephan de Neuton was ordained deacon by Richard, bishop of Bisaccia, in Durham cathedral church, in 1344, to the title of the perpetual chantry of the chapel of Ford to which he had been presented by the prior and convent of Brinkburn.¹⁰ On 27 Feb. 1495-6, Lawrence Heron, rector of Ford, was ordained sub-deacon, by letters dimissory, he taking his title from his benefice.¹¹

Before the battle of Flodden in 1513, the Scots destroyed the little tower of the parson of Ford. In 1541, there was 'in the same towne a lytle tower which was the mansion of the parsonage of the same & a quarter thereof was casten downe by the last Kinge of the Scotts, before he was slayne at Flodden felde, and Sir Cuthbert Ogle parson of the church there beganne to reedyfie the same againe & rased the wall thereof two houses highte and there so yt resteth and yt were muche requisite to be fynysshed for defence.'¹² This is the little tower which is still standing, now within the castle grounds; a plan of it is given in these *Proceedings* (v. p. 64).

In 3 Edw. VI, a cottage and a croft o' land, then or la'e in the occupation of John Hogeson, and belonging to the late chantry of St. Mary of Ford, were granted to Sir Thomas Gargrave of North Elemesall, co. York, and William Adam, jr.¹³

On 3 December, 1501, there was a visitation by the official of the arch-deacon of Northumberland, in Bamburgh church, Ford church being one of the places visited. At the chancellor's visitation of 29 January, 1578, held in Alnwick church, Thomas Clerke, the rector, appeared, but neither the licensed curate Robert Watson, nor William Carr, the parish clerk. It is noted that a prominent man of the parish is acting as parish clerk. At the general chapter of 30 July, 1578, also held at Alnwick, the task (The Gospel of St. Matthew) was duly performed by Robert Watson, curate of Ford. Mr. Thomas Clerke, the rector of Ford and vicar of Berwick, was excused. At this time there were no wardens at Ford. At the general chapter of 23 January, 1578-9, in Alnwick church, Mr. Thomas Clarke, rector of Ford, was the preacher; there were still no churchwardens. At the chancellor's visitation, of 26 Jan. 1581-2, Thomas Carr, rector of Ford, and his churchwardens, contemptuously absented themselves.¹⁴

In a document, dated 17 April 1592, from Berwick, it is said that

⁸ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* n, 700-2, 741-4. ⁹ *Ibid.*, 788, 823. ¹⁰ *Ibid.*, III, 166, 141.

¹¹ *Test. Ebor.* IV (53 Surt. Soc. publ.), 97n. ¹² *Arch. Ael.* XIV, 25, 39.

¹³ *Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, part I.

¹⁴ *Ecl. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, xi, 40, 45, 46, 76, 77, 78, 94, 99. At a later period the churchwardens of a neighbouring parish, upon being excommunicated for non-attendance at a visitation, informed the court, that when horses and money were sent to them, they would come to Durham for absolution!—*Ibid.*, 99n.

'Upon Wednesday last, M^r Carre, parson of Ford, having been at Alnwick at the great Commission, and coming home the same day, overtook near unto a town called Rimerton about a mile from Ford, Robert Roddam of Little Houghton and his man. And in his company a brave gentleman in a buff jerkin all laid with gold lace, satin doublet and velvet hose, and three men in.....with him. M^r Carre demanded of Robert [Roddam] what gentleman that was with him, who told [him he] was a gentleman of Lincolnshire and his name M^r Sheffield. He asked him whither he would carry him that night, who made answer he would carry him to Twisell. Then M^r Carre told him he thought Sir John would hardly get home that night. The gentleman came to M^r Carre and asked him what news was at Alnwick and what the Commissioners had done there; he told him that such as had appeared, order was taken for their appearance at a certain day again. And in the mean time there was preachers appointed to confer with them, and hoped that they would amend their conditions and become obedient and loyal subjects to Her Majesty. M^r Carre kept company with them a quarter of a mile and so they parted from him. This day, being the xvijth of this instant, M^r Carre came unto me in the afternoon of purpose only to inform me of this matter, and told me that Robert Roddam of Little Houghton and the gentleman went not to Twisell at all, but that night rode into Scotland to Sir John Carr of the Spielawe, and from thence to Littleton in Scotland: to Sir John Carre's father. And upon Saturday last Roddam came forth of Scotland and left the gentleman remaining at Littleton. M^r Carre suspects (meeting him on the way where he did) that he had come either from my Lady Grey or Ralph Selbye's, at Wetewood, but rather from Ralph Selbye's, because the way where he met him lay so straight from thence. The same day that Roddam and the gentleman rode into Scotl[and] George Selbye of Newcastle and his wife, came to Twisell where within half an hour after he was lighted there came a Scots man with a letter to him. Whereupon he presently took his horse and rode to Spielawe, and stayed there all that night. All which the parson saith he will justify.'¹⁴

In July, 1846, the great Ford tithe case between the then rector, the Rev. Thomas Knight, and the Marquis of Waterford, concerning the tithes of Ford, came on for trial at the Northumberland Assizes before Mr. Justice Wightman, the Court of Exchequer having determined that the trial before baron Rolfe, some years previously, was a collusive one. The trial lasted four days and ended in a verdict for the rector, thus establishing his claim to the tithes which had been subtracted by the successive owners of the Ford estate. Notwithstanding the verdict there was a compromise, the rector receiving £10,000 for his past claim and a rent charge of £800 a year for himself and successors in the future.

The value of the living is thus entered in the old taxation of one mark in forty: 'Decanus de Baumburgh, cxxxm. Rectoria del Ford, xliijs. iiijd.' While by the *Clavis Ecclesiastica* of bishop Barnes it was. in his time, 'R. Foorde, xxiiijl. [300l. alias 200l.] Mr. Carre [or Mr. Jo. Heron].'¹⁵ Bacon, in his *Liber Regis* (p. 1270), gives it as 'A living remaining in charge; in the king's books, 24l. Ford R. (St. Michael.) Prox. Episc. 11. The KING, 1680. Francis Blake, esq., 1677. Francis Blake Delaval, esq., 1723. Francis Blake Delaval. John Hussey Delaval, and Elisha Biscoe, esq., 1761. Yearly tenths 2l. 6s.' Bishop Chandler in notes of

¹⁴ *Hatfield Papers*, IV (Hist. MSS. Comm.), 188.

¹⁵ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* II, 97; *Eccle. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, 10.

his visitation 'supposed in 1736,' gives 'R. Foord, G. Marsh, Patr. Fr. Blake de la Val, value 180*l.* resident. Fam. 225, 2 thirds Presb., 1 Quaker. A licensed meeting house, J. S. Wood, teacher. Number great. A school taught by Mr. Lithgo, a Presbyterian. Samt. 3. 27 at most come, regular catech.'

Before leaving Ford castle, hearty votes of thanks were accorded by acclamation to M. Mossop, for his permission to visit the castle, and also to Mr. Neville,¹ for so kindly guiding the party during the visit.

The drive was then resumed northwards, along the road skirting the east bank of the Till, to

ETAL.

The members proceeded through the quaint little village, with its picturesque thatched cottages, direct to the main gateway of the castle, situate at the west end of the village, and between it and the river. This tower, the keep,* and a portion of the walls, are all that remain of this important stronghold. Here they were met by the Misses Laing, Colonel and Mrs. Alwyn Paget, Mr. G. Grey Butler of Ewart Park, and others. The different features of interest were pointed out, but as an able description of the whole by the late Mr. C. J. Bates, has already appeared in these *Proceedings* (III, 350) after a former visit in 1888, it need not be repeated here. See also plate facing p. 10 of *Arch. Ael.*, XIV, for masons' marks on the castle. The opposite plate, contributed by the Duke of Rutland in 1884, shews the gateway from the inside. Both the village and the remains of the castle are 'stondinge on playne Grownde, hard on the Este syde of *Tylle*, longynge to the Erle of *Rutland*' (Leland, *Itin.* VII, 60). The Till is here a river 'upwards of forty yards broad.'² In Leland's time (*Itin.* VII, 62) it was spanned by a 'Bridge of Stone,' which no longer exists, as it was swept away by a great flood about 1777. In the village is a presbyterian congregation, endowed in the seventeenth century; the church was originally built before 1740, but rebuilt and enlarged in 1800.

In 1272, Robert de Maners held Hothal, now Etal, of the Muscamp barony, at half a knight's fee. The castle is said to have been built by Robert de Maners in 1341, in which year, on 3 May, a licence was granted to him, by Edward III, to crenellate 'mansum suum de Ethale.'³ In 1352, it was the residence of the deputy-warden of the East March. Robert de Maners was succeeded by his son and heir John, who, according to an inquisition taken at Felton, 40 Edw. III. [1375], was said to have been born at Etal on the vigil of St. Michael, 21 years before, and baptized in Ford church when Roger Heroun was rector, he being 1 year and 3 weeks old when his father Robert Maners died.⁴ This John, with his son John, was prosecuted for killing William Heron and Robert Atkinson, of Etal, for which he had to pay for 500 masses for the repose of William Heron's soul, and to compensate his

¹ In 1895, an interesting book by the rector, *Under a Border Tower, Sketches and Mementoes of Ford Castle, Northumberland*, was published by Mawson, Swan, & Morgan. Mr. Neville has another book in preparation, dealing with the history of the parish.

* See illustration of it facing page 186.

² In 7 Edward I [1278-9], Robert Grimbold fell from his horse into the water of Till and was drowned, and as no one was blamed, a verdict of misadventure was returned by the jury. The horse was worth 5*s.* As the villagers of Hedderslawe and Ethale did not attend the inquest they were amerced.—*Northd. Assize Rolls* (88 Surt. Soc. publ.), 314.

³ *Arch. Ael.* XIV, 9.

⁴ 'Proofs of Age of Heirs to Estates in Northumberland,' *Arch. Ael.* 4to, ser., vol. IV, 323.

widow and children with 200 marks. In a list of 'Castles,' &c., in Northumberland in 1415, it is entered as the 'castrum de Ethalle, Roberti Maneres;'⁵ he died in 1437. Another Robert Manners was a representative in parliament for Northumberland, and sheriff of the county in 1464; he married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Thomas, lord Roos,⁶ in 1469. He is on the commission of the peace for Northumberland in May, June, and December, 1483.⁷ Their son George married Anne, daughter of the duchess of Exeter, whose son Thomas, lord Roos, was created earl of Rutland in 1526.⁸ Before the battle of Flodden, king James IV. took and ruined Etal. From the Manners family the property passed to the Carrs, it being in the possession of Thomas Carr, captain of Wark in 1567. The heiress of Sir William Carr took it into the Errol family, she having married the earl of Errol in 1762, and it was carried by his sister, by marriage, to the earl of Glasgow at the beginning of last century. In July 1885, the estate was purchased by the late Sir James Laing, and it is now in the hands of Lady Laing, his widow.

At the assizes of 7 Edw. I. [1279] certain people were accused of assault and robbery, and as the plaintiff did not attend he was arrested and his pledges to prosecute forfeited; amongst those who pledged were William, son of Thomas de Ethale, and John, son of Adam de Ethale.⁹ On 28 Nov. 1290, Edward I. addressed a letter to archbishop Romanus announcing the death of queen Eleanor on that day, and asking for prayers for her soul. The archbishop appears to have been at Etal at the time, as his reply of 7 June is dated thence. In the letter he names the number of masses and grants a forty days indulgence.¹⁰ On 22 August, 1488, administration of Cuthbert Manners, 'serv. domini regis ad clavem,' was granted to Gilbert Manners of Etal, esq.¹ In a return of 1509 of 'Holdis,' etc., and 'owners, inabytauntes, or officers,' 'Raffe Candelyng, My Lorde Ross & inab't. John Colyngwod,² Etall c. & from the mars [Merse] & from tevedale [Teviotdale] iiijm.' According to the survey of 1541, 'the castell of Etayle beinge of the Erle of Rutlands inherytaunce standeth upon the Est syde of the said ryver of Tyll thre myles from the said ryver of Twede ys for lacke of reparacions in very great decaye & many necessary houses within the same become ruynous & fallen to the ground. Yt were mucche necessary to be repaired for the defence of those borders aswell in tyme of peace as for the receyvinge and lodginge of a garryson of an hundreth men or mo in tyme of warre for whiche purpose that place ys very convenient. There was also at Etayle a brigge over the said river of Tyll which is decayed & fallen down of late to the great trouble hurte & annoyances of thinhabitants thereabouts whiche had allwais redy passage

⁵ *Arch. Ael.* XIV, 14.

⁶ 'On 13 June, 1469, a licence was issued to the vicar of Wressell to marry in the chapel or oratory within the manor-house of Wressell, Sir Robert Manners, knt., lord of Etal in Northumberland, and Eleanor Roos, *domicella* of John earl of Westmorland. *Reg. Geo. Neville*, i, 112a.—*Test. Ebor.* III (45 Surt. Soc. publ.), 340.

⁷ *Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, 1476-1485. In 18 Edw. IV [1478-9], there is a note of a suit between Robert Maners, knight, sometime lieutenant of Norham, and William Parker, citizen and tailor of London, being a recovery by Parker on the death of John Nevill, late Marquis of Montacute, of an obligation, in which Maners was bound to Parker.—Public Record Office, *Lists and Indexes*, XVI, *Chancery Proc.* II.

⁸ Of him it is said that he was much elated by his elevation, and told Sir Thomas More that he verified the old proverb 'Honores mutant Mores': 'nay, my lord,' was the reply, 'the proverb does much better in English, 'Honours change Manners.'

⁹ *Northd. Assize Rolls*, 315.

¹⁰ *Leaves from Northern Registers*, 91, 92.

¹ *Test. Ebor.* IV (53 Surt. Soc. publ.), 97n.

² Thomas Haggerston of Haggerston, on 6 Dec. 1516, made a grant in fee of all his lands to this John Collyngwod to fulfil his last Will.—*Wills & Inv.* I, 104.

over when the said river is waxen greate & past rydinge upon horse-backe & muche necessary yt were to have yt reedyfied againe as well for the purpose aforesaid as for the conveyinge of orden'nce & armyes into Scotland over the same.' In 1584 the castle needed repair, 'Etell Castle belonginge to her majesty standinge about thre myles east and by southe frome the towre of Lancton within sixe myles of the border of Scotland decayed for want of reparacion by longe contynuance. This castle or fortresse we thinck to be one of the chiefe places and at least chardges to be repaired the chardges of whiche reparacyon we esteeme to two hundrethe pounde, 200^{li};' and again in 1588 it was in bad repair.³

In a list of the gentlemen of Northumberland dated May, 1549, Oswald Collingwood appears as bailiff of Etal. According to a list of 24 May of the same year, of the towns nearest to the enemy at which the army was placed, there were 200 footmen under John Leeke, and 100 horsemen under Sir John Ellerker, at Etal.⁴ At the before mentioned muster of the East March, on 10 March, 1579-80, 'NEW ETTAILL, a village of her Majesty's, with 8 tenants, all unfurnished. Declare 3 years' fine they paid to Sir William Drewry for a lease he had from her Majesty is the cause;' and 'OLD ETTAILL, a village of her Majesty's, with 12 tenants, 2 horsed. The others say their great fines paid to Mr. Haggarston, esquire, her Majesty's lessee, is the cause of decay.' In 1580 are given the names of places in the East March where the queen has any lands certified to be unfurnished of horse and armour. Amongst these are 'New Etall, 8 tenements each of 20s. rent, leased to Sir William Drury at 10l. (23 May 13 Eliz). Her Majesty had 2 years' rent for a fine, and a bond to find an able tenant, horse and armour for each;' and 'Old Etall, 13 tenements, 11 of 20s., 1 of 60s., and 1 of 40s. a year, 16l. Mr. Haggreston's lease (26 May 13 Eliz.) is only of the last 2, which are furnished, the rest seem out of lease and no fines taken.' At the muster of the East March, 1-3 Sept. 1584, already mentioned, 'Old Ittail' had 'horse 3, foot 6, with spear only 34;' while 'New Ittail' had 'foot 7.'⁶

On leaving Etal castle, the neat little modern church was inspected in passing, and then members proceeded to Etal manor-house, situated at the east end of the village; it was built of white freestone by Sir William Carr in 1748, and enlarged in 1767. Here they were most kindly received and entertained to tea, etc., by Lady Laing. At the conclusion of the repast the thanks of members were accorded by acclamation to Lady Laing for her kind hospitality, on the motion of Mr. Tomlinson.

Members then left Etal for Berwick, passing on the way the remains of

DUDDO TOWER,

of which there are some notes by the late Mr. C. J. Bates, with an illustration, in *Arch. Ael.*, xiv, p. 409; to this volume readers are referred.

According to the 'Rentale' of Robert Bennett, bursar of Durham in 1539, there were due from the captain of Norham 53s. 4d. a year for the tithes of Dodow, and from Robert Sandersone, proctor of Norham, 8d. a year for tithes of the mill. By the 'Booke of Surveighe' of 1580, the

³ *Arch. Ael.* xiv, 23, 38, 73.

⁴ *Belvoir Papers*, 1 (Hist. MSS. Comm. 12 Rep. App. iv), 39, 37.

⁵ New Etal consists now of a farm and 5 or 6 cottages, $\frac{3}{4}$ mile west of Etal village. In 1541 'The townshippe of new Etayle conteyneth viij husband lands plenyshed without fortresse or barmekyn, and ys of thinherytaunce of the Erle of Rutland and the tennts thereof in tyme of nede resorte to his castell of Etayle standynge upon the Est syde of the said ryver of Tyll.'—*Arch. Ael.* xiv, 35.

⁶ *Cal. of Border Papers*, 1, 15, 16, 33, 153.

sum due from the captain of Norham for Duddo was still 53s. 4d. a year.⁸

At the time of the 'Survey' of 1541 'At Duddo there standeth a pece of a towre that was rased & casten down by the Kinge of Scotts in the said warre xli^{ti} yeres sence & more and yt is of the inherytaunce of. . . Claveringe and two myles from the ryver of Twede.' Another survey, of 1561, gives 'Duddoo, in the same is one pile, or tower, which is decayed by reason it was cast downe by the Scotts at Flodden-field [really in 1496] and nyver repayred senths, and there standeth bot the halfe y^r of, about the which is one barnekin.'⁹ In the list of the gentlemen of Northumberland of May, 1549, already referred to, Robert Clavering is given for the lordship of Duddo; and in a list of 24 May, of the same year, of towns nearest the enemy at which the army was placed, 100 footmen were at Felkington and Duddo under Captain Townesend.¹⁰ At the muster of the Middle March on 2 May, 1580, at the 'Mutelaw,' 'Duddoe in Morpeth lordship, the earl of Arundel's,' had but one horseman. At the muster of the East March on 1-3 Sep. 1584, already mentioned, 'Duddow' had 'horse none, foot 4, with spear only 4.'¹¹

James Clavering (son of Robert Clavering of Callaly, who left him 26l. 13s. 4d.) left his 'maner and lordshippe of Dodoe,' and the colemynes ther,' to his son John and his 'hayres mail,' and in default as is set forth. William Claveringe, late of Duddoe, by will of 'the latter parte of November, anno 1586, or thereabouts,' left certain of his sheep to the poor of Duddo and Tilmouth. In the inventory of 10 July, 1587, a list of cattle, etc., at Duddo is given.¹²

On arriving at Berwick members drove direct to the Red Lion Hotel, where at 6-15 p.m. most of them dined together, and at 7-44 they left Berwick for their respective destinations.

Amongst those present were:—Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Oswald, and Miss Oswald, of Newcastle; Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Tomlinson of Whitley; Mr. T. Williamson, and the Misses Williamson (2), of North Shields; Mr. Oliver of Morpeth; Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson of Alnwick; Mr. H. H. E. Craster of All Souls College, Oxford; Mr. J. M. Moore and Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries), of Harton.

MISCELLANEA.

BAMBURGH CASTLE. (See page 167.)

In 1894 Professor T. McKenny Hughes of Cambridge, contributed an article to the *Daily Graphic* (which was printed in the number of that paper for 31st August, 1894) on the discoveries made in that year at Bamburgh, of which no account has as yet appeared in the transactions of the society, and as they are worth a permanent record the notes are here reprinted:—

'In the course, of operations now being carried on by [the late] Lord Armstrong, under the advice of Mr. C. J. Ferguson, it has been thought desirable to remove some of the more modern masonry upon the south-west side of the castle, between the keep and the great hall. Here it was unexpectedly found that, within a few feet of the surface, the rock occurred, the intervals and inequalities in which contained pockets of

⁷ *Feodarium Prior. Dunel.* (58 Surt. Soc. publ.), 303, 304n, 305.

⁸ *Durham Halmote Rolls* (82 Surt. Soc. publ.), 213.

⁹ *Arch. Ael.*, XIV, 33, 53.

¹⁰ *Belvoir Papers* (Hist. MSS. Comm. App. 5 to 12 Rep.), 39, 37.

¹¹ *Cal. of Border Papers*, i, 21, 153.

¹² *Wills & Inv.*, ii, (38 Surt. Soc. publ.), 58n, 151, 152.

glacial drift over which rubbish had been thrown at various times; and, in the process of levelling the area, the remains of food, charcoal, etc. had been mixed up with layers of clay and boulders. Over the surface a newer deposit containing a large quantity of charcoal covered the floor. In the lower deposit was found a Saxon styca of Eanred and the mint-master Monne. There were also found a stone-sinker, made of garnetiferous gneiss, and a spindle-whorl. The bones belonged to ox, sheep, pig, deer, and dog or wolf; and there were many shells of oyster, mussel, limpet, and periwinkle. No cockles were found in this lower midden, and no coal, but both occur in the upper modern midden. No pottery was found in either. It would thus appear that in the lower deposit we have a relic of the life of the inhabitants of the rock in pre-Norman times. These constitute the principal discoveries within the precincts of the castle up to the present time. To deal with those outside. As we go south from the castle gate crossing the traces of a tremendous fosse with a barbican beyond, we see in front of us a straight path which in places can be seen to be a metalled road, although much obscured by blown sand. About 300 yards down this road we come to an open space on the left hand, which has long been known as 'bowl-hole.' Tradition, accepted by the Ordnance Survey, has called this a Danish cemetery, but the spade tells us that it has a much longer history. There is one series of interments, at small depths below the present surface, in which the bodies are generally disposed at length in rough cists, formed by placing slabs edgewise in the form of a coffin, often with slabs at the bottom also. But it is not clear how they were covered, or even if they were covered at all. The difficulty of ascertaining the depth and mode of interment arises from the fact that the ground was covered by blown sand, and it was only after a severe storm of wind, which shifted the sand, that the graves were discovered in recent times. These shallower graves may belong to any part of the early medieval age. There are, however, other interments on the same site at a much greater depth, of which several examples have just been found. From this fact alone we should have been inclined to refer these deeper interments to a different age. The bodies lay in the sandy, boulder clay, whereas the others were generally in the bottom of the blown sand. We therefore carefully examined the site for evidence of British burial, and soon noticed that the large boulders on the side next the sea were arranged so as to form part of a large circle enclosing the area within which the interments occurred, while others lay at the base of the steep slope, just where they might have been expected to fall if they had once formed part of the circle, but had been pushed from the slope by holiday-makers. The conjecture as to the British date of this cemetery is fully borne out by the position in which the bodies were interred. The skull of one of them was slightly turned to the left, and the hands extended along the sides; the legs were doubled up, so that both femurs were almost at right angles to the general direction of the body, while the tibia and fibula returned at a small angle, bringing the feet into the line of the body. In a grave previously explored the body lay on the left side, with the skull resting on the hand, and the right hand also lifted to the head. As far as can be ascertained no traces of ornament or weapons have ever been discovered with these remains. The skulls belong to the brachycephalic type, and we may, therefore, refer these skeletons to some race, probably belonging to the bronze age, though possibly having even then a strong admixture of the hardy races of north-western Europe. In a shallow grave close by were the remains of an infant, whose little bones had so far perished that we could form no opinion as to its relations to the other bodies.'

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 23.

The third country meeting of the season was held, in conjunction with the Durham and Northumberland Archaeological Society, on Monday, the 8th day of August, 1904, at

HOUSESTEADS (*Borcovicus*).

About 70 members of both societies, and friends, were present at the camp. Most of them assembled at Hexham at 11 o'clock a.m. on the arrival of the 10.25 express from Newcastle, and drove thence by Fourstones to Tower Tye, and then followed the line of the Wall to the top of Limestone-bank, where the first halt was made. Mr. J. P. Gibson of Hexham, had kindly agreed to act as guide during the day. At Limestone-bank he stated that this was the most northerly point of the Roman Wall they would touch during the day; it was 822 feet above the sea level, and formed an apex pointing towards Scotland. The top of the bank was of whinstone, and cutting through it for the fosses of Wall and vallum was the most difficult piece of work the Romans had had. The explanation of the Wall itself was a simple matter compared with that of the vallum which was the crux of the whole.

The next halt was at the camp of

CARRAWBURGH (*Procolitia*).

which was visited, as was also the well of Coventina, a little to the west of the camp, where, in 1876, the great discovery of altars, coins, etc. was made.¹

Seats in the carriages were again taken, and the drive resumed to

BORCOVICUS,

which was duly reached about 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

Here again Mr. Gibson gave a description of the camp, which does not differ in any material respect from the other camps on the line of the Wall. The southern, eastern, northern, and western gateways were examined, the peculiarities of their construction being pointed out, and their various uses explained. The great Wall, as it approaches the camp on the east and leaves it on the west, is in very fine condition, being some five or six feet high and about seven feet wide, though doubtless it would be much more imposing when it was in its complete state of 18 or 20 feet high, with towers at regular intervals. The

¹ See *Archaeologia Aeliana*, VIII, 1.

praetorium, in the centre of the camp, was then inspected and described, and this finished the day's proceedings. After partaking of tea at the shepherd's house, members walked down to the military road, and, having resumed their seats in the carriages, were driven down to Bardon Mill station, for the train east at 5.19 p.m.

While at the station, Mr. J. R. Hogg proposed a cordial vote of thanks to Mr. Gibson for his guidance of the visitors, which was heartily accorded. Mr. Gibson replied, thanking them.

For a full description of the excavations conducted by the society at Housesteads, members are referred to the report by Mr. R. C. Bosanquet in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, vol. xxv.

Amongst these present, in addition to Mr. J. P. Gibson, were the following members of this society and friends:—Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Gradon of Durham; Mr. and Mrs. R. C. Hedley of Corbridge; Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Hodges of Hexham; Mr. J. R. Hogg of North Shields; Mr. George Irving and Mr. John Irving, of West Fell, Corbridge; Mr. Joseph M. Moore of Harton; the Revd. S. Liberty of Newcastle; Mr. and Mrs. J. Oswald of Newcastle; Miss Reynolds of Elwick Hall; Mr. A. C. Rudd of Stockton and Middleton Low Hall; Mr. J. G. Hodgson and Mr. Oswin J. Charlton of Newcastle; Mr. George Waddilove of Brunton; Mr. Robert Blair (one of the secretaries) of Harton, and others.

MISCELLANEA.

ST. HILD'S CHURCH, SOUTH SHIELDS.

Mr. Charles Cobham of Gravesend, writes thus to *Notes and Queries* (for 27 August, 1904, p. 170):—'I remember about thirty years ago, while acting as clerk of the works at the restoration of the old church of St. Hilda, in the market place of South Shields, there was a disused font standing amongst the tombstones in the churchyard, which is there yet for anything I know to the contrary. Mr. Pollard, a benevolent old warden, during a round of inspection happening to bring it under observation, exclaimed, in his dear old North Country accent, 'Puir old thing, that all of us wee bit bairns were christened in!—give it a coat of paint.' And the poor old thing was solaced with an affectionate coat of paint accordingly.' The font is a small late seventeenth century oval bowl on a twisted stem, reputed to have been designed by Robert Trollop, the famous builder of the Newcastle Guildhall, whose epitaph:

Here lies Robert Trollop
Who caused these stones to roll up.

was said to have been in Gateshead churchyard.

The Rev. Canon Savage, now vicar of Halifax, and until lately vicar of St. Hild's, thus writes:—'An account of the old font was given in the *St. Hilda's Parish Magazine* for April, June, and July, 1897. It was removed into the church, to the position which it had occupied in the former church, in Canon Baily's time, at the instance of Mr. J. C. Pollard. It had been turned out into the churchyard in 1870 or 1871, to make room for the new font given by Mrs. Chester [the widow of a former vicar]. The replacement of Trollop's font was suggested by Mr. C. Hodgson Fowler. In 1884 the *new* font was liberally (!) painted. In a note, dated 2 February, 1897, Mr. Welford writes (about Trollop): 'The oft-quoted doggerel epitaph was never seen on his tomb in Gateshead churchyard, and was probably a local *jeu d'esprit*.'

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 24.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 31st day of August, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L., F.S.A., a vice-president, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the Council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ORDINARY MEMBER was proposed and declared duly elected :—

Hugh Laing of Thornhill, Sunderland.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed upon the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From Sir John Evans, F.R.S., &c., the writer :—*A New Type of Carausius*, (overprint from the *Numismatic Chronicle*), 8vo., pp. 8, 1904.

From the Peabody Museum of Archaeology, Harvard University, U.S.A. :—*Memoirs*, III : (i.) *Archaeological Researches in Yucatan*, by Edward H. Thompson, large 8vo. ; (ii.) *The Cahokia and Surrounding Mound Groups*, by D. I. Bushnell, jr., pp. 20 ; and (iii.) *Exploration of Mounds, Coahoma County, Mississippi*, by Charles P. Peabody, both 8vo., pp. 63.

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A. :—(i) *Guam and its People*, by W. E. Safford ; (ii) *The Wild Tribes of the Malay Peninsula*, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. ; (iii) *Oriental Elements of Culture in the Occident*, by Dr. Georg Jacob ; (iv) *The Pygmies of the Great Congo Forest*, by Sir Harry H. Johnston, G.C.M.G. ; (v) *Fossil Human Bones found near Landing, Kansas*, by W. H. Holmes ; (vi) *The Craniology of Man and Anthropoid Apes*, by N. C. Menamara ; and (vii) *The Baoussé-Roussé Explorations : A Study of a New Human Type*, by Albert Gaudry ; Washington, U.S.A., 1903, all 8vo.

From the Publisher of the *Ancestor* :—Indexes to vols. I-IV, and V-VII.
From the Derbyshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Society :—*Their Journal*, vols. XX. and XXV., 8vo.

From the Royal Irish Academy :—(i) *Proceedings*, part 3, vol. XXIV, ser. 3 ; and (ii) *Transactions*, vol. XXXII.

Exchanges :—

From the Royal Academy of History and Antiquities of Stockholm, Sweden :—*Maenadsblad*, 1898-9, and 1901-2; 8vo.

From the Canadian Institute of Toronto :—*Transactions*, No. 15, March, 1904 (vii. iii.); large 8vo.

From the Royal Archaeological Institute :—*The Archaeological Journal*, LXI, no. 241 (2 ser. xi. i.), 8vo.

From the Numismatic Society of London :—*The Numismatic Chronicle*, 1904, ii (4 ser. 14), 8vo.

Purchases :—Der Obergermanisch-Raetische Limes des Roemerreiches, lief. xxii—Kastell Holzhausen, large 8vo.; *The Antiquary* for August, 1904; *Notes and Queries*, 10 ser. 31-35, and Index; *The Ancestor* for July, 1904; Index to vol. for 1892-3 of Berwickshire Naturalists Club *Transactions*.

DONATION TO THE MUSEUM.

Thanks were voted for the following :—

From Dr. Beddoe of Bradford-on-Avon :—A quartzite 'dagger' used at the present time by the Dalleeburra tribe of Central Queensland. The quartz point is roughly triangular in form, and is 2 ins. long and 1½ in. wide, embedded in a substance like pitch (?). The whole is roughly leaf shape. The total length is 5½ in.

EXHIBITED :—

By Colonel Arthur Gray (per J. C. Hodgson, F.S.A.) :—A fine silver Monteith, 12 ins. in diameter and about 8 ins. high, with the usual loose rim.

Mr. Hodgson thus describes it :—'This bowl, retaining intact the movable rim which forms an essential and characteristic feature of the class of bowls, known as Monteiths or Menteiths, was made in London, between May, 1696, and the 25 March in the following year. The initials of the maker's name are somewhat doubtful. They may be those of Charles Jackson, who was doing work as late as 1720, or, as Mr T. Taylor suggests, they may be those of Francis Garthorne, a well-known silver-smith of the period, some of whose Monteiths he has seen. The sides of the bowl are spaced so as to form eight compartments, or panels, two being occupied by the two hinged handles by which the vessel is carried. In the centre panel of one side there has been engraved a coat armorial quarterly, first, *or, a fesse chequy argent and azure*, for Stewart; second and third, *a gyronny of eight or and sable*, for Campbell; fourth, *argent, a lymphad or galley, her sails furled and oars in action sable*, for Lorne; crest—*a boar's head couped or*. Motto—*Ne oblivis casu*. One panel on each side is occupied by the following inscription, which reads across them both: 'The gift of | John Campbell esq. | of No. Carolina | to his elder | brother George | in the year 1764.' On the three compartments or panels on the other side of the bowl are engraved the initials J. C., J. S. C., and G. C., respectively.'

By Mr. Hardy of Newcastle, (per Mr. C. H. Blair) :—A 'final concord' of 23 May 1655, relating to lands, &c., at Stanton, Horsley, Netherwitton and Fenrother. The parchment is said to have been discovered in a crevice in the west walls of Newcastle about December, 1903. It bears the usual floriated heading of the period, with its ornate lettering, the flowers being chiefly conventional tulips. The great seal usually appended is missing.

The following is the text of the document :—

OLIVER LORD PROTECTOR of the Com[m]onwealth of England Scotland

and Ireland & the Dominions therto belonging. To ALL to whom these p'sents shall come GREETING Knowe yee that amonge the records & feets of ffines with p'clamacons therevpon made before the Justices of the Com[m]on Bench at W'stmr according to the forme of the Statute in that case made & p'vided in Easter Terme in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred & fifty five It is thus Conteyned NORTHUMB^R This is the final agreem^t made in the Court of the Com[m]on Bench at W'stmr From Easter day in five weeks the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred & fifty five before Oliver St. John Edward Atkyns Mathew Hale & Hugh Wyndham Justices & others then & there p'sent BETWEEN Roger Nevile & Edward Burdett gent. plfs AND Edward ffenwicke esq^r & Sara his wife Roger ffenwicke esqre & ffancis Nevile esqre deforceants of the Mannor of Stanton wth the appurtenn^{ces} AND of tenn messuages three tofts tenn Cottages six barnes tenn gardens tenn orchards three hundred acres of Land three hundred acres of meadow three hundred acres of pasture one thousand acres of moore & five hundred acres of furze & heath wth the appurtenn^{ces} in Stanton, Horsley, Netherwitton & ffenrother WHEREVON a plea of Covenant was summoned between them in the said Court THAT IS TO SAY that the aforesaid Edward ffenwicke & Sara Roger ffenwicke & ffancis haue acknowledged the aforesaid Manno^r tenem^{ts} wth the appurtenn^{ces} to be of him the said Roger Nevile. THOSE w^{ch} the said Roger & Edward Burdett haue of the guift of the aforesaid Edward ffenwicke & Sara Roger ffenwicke & ffancis AND THOSE they haue remised & quitclaimed from them the said Edward ffenwicke & Sara Roger ffenwicke & ffancis & their heires to the aforesaid Roger Nevile & Edward Burdett & the heires of the said. AND MOREOVER the said Edward ffenwicke & Sara haue grannted for them & the heires of the said Edward. will warrant to the aforesaid Roger Nevile & Edward Burdett & the heires of the said Roger the aforesaid Manno^r [& tenem^{ts}] wth the appurtenn^{ces} against them the said Edward ffenwicke & Sara & the heires of the said Edward for ever AND FURTHER the said Roger ffenwicke hath grannted for him & his heires that they will warrant to the aforesaid Roger Nevile & Edward Burdett & the heires of the said Roger the aforesaid Manno^r & tement^s wth the appurtenn^{ces} against him the said Roger ffenwicke & his heires for ever AND ALSOE the said ffancis hath grannted for him & his heires that they will warrant to the aforesaid Roger Nevile & Edward Burdett & the heires of the said Roger the aforesaid Manno^r & tenem^{ts} wth the appurtenn^{ces} against him the said ffancis & his heires for ever AND FOR THIS acknowledgem^t remise quiteclaim warranties fine & agreem^t the said Roger Nevile & Edward Burdett haue given to the aforesaid Edward ffenwicke & Sara Roger ffenwicke & ffancis eight hundred pounds sterlinge IN TESTIMONY whereof wee haue caused our seale deputed for the sealeing of writts in the Court aforesaid vnto these p'sents to be affixed. wittnes O. St. John at W'stmr xxiiith day of May in the yeare abouesaid. Seal gone.

By Mr. Ralph Nelson of Bishop Auckland (per Mr. R. Blair):—
 I.—A letter of Mr. John Walker of Cliff House, Cullercoats, to the bishop of Durham, dated 15 Dec. 1839, in which the writer rejoices that it is intended to build a church at Coundon, and enclosing £10 towards it. It bears the post mark 'North Shields | De. 15 | 1839; and in addition 'Cullercoats | Penny Post.'

Mr. Nelson asks 'how do you account for this ('Cullercoats Penny Post')? The Penny Post started 10 Jan. 1840. A letter from Coundon to Durham, 9 miles, was charged 4d., and Cullercoats would be at least three times the distance.' He would like an answer to his query.

II.—An original 'Copy Dra^t Grant of a Market and Fairs at South Shields' [thus endorsed], from the Auckland Collection. It is here printed:—

'COPY DRA^t GRANT OF THE MARKET, &C., AT SHIELDS.'

'RICHARD by the Grace of God Bishop of Durham To ALL to whom our present Letters shall come Greeting WHEREAS by a certain Inquisition indented taken at the City of Durham in the full County of Drham the sixteenth Day of July now last past Before Sir Hedworth Williamson Baronet Sheriff of the County of Durham by virtue of a certain Writ of our Lord the King of ad quod Damnum lately issued out of the Court of Chancery at Durham to him the said Sheriff directed and to the afores^d Inquisition annexed by the Oath of good and lawful Men of the County aforesaid IT WAS FOUND that it would not be to the Damage or prejudice of our s^d Lord the King, or of others, or to the Nusance [*sic*] of any Neighbouring Market or Fair If WE should grant to Spencer Cowper Dr. in Divinity Dean and the Chapter of Durham of the Cathedral Church of Christ and blessed Mary the Virgin and their Successors Lords of the Manor of Westoe in the C^o aforesaid That they and their successors might have and keep in the Town or reputed Town of South Shields within their said Manor One Market upon Wednesday in every Week for ever; and also Two Fairs yearly (to wit) One of the said Fairs upon the twenty fourth Day of June and the other of the said Fairs upon the 1st Day of September in every year to be held and continued for ever for the Buying and Selling of all and all manner of Beasts and Cattle Flesh Fishes Birds Grain Roots Herbs and other provisions and all and all manner of Goods Wares and Merchandizes commonly bought and sold in Markets and Fairs Together with all Tolls and profits from thence arising As by the sd. Writ and Inquisition remaining of Record upon the Files of the Court of Chancery aforesaid more fully may appear Now KNOW YE that We of our Special Grace and also of our certain knowledge and meer motion HAVE Given and Granted and by these Presents for us and our Successors DO Give and Grant to Spencer Cowper Doctor in Divinity Dean and the Chapter of Durham of the Cathedral Church of Christ and blessed Mary the Virgin and their Successors Lords of the aforesaid Manor of Westoe in the County aforesaid That they and their successors may have and keep in the Town or reputed Town of South Shields aforesaid within their said Manor One Market upon Wednesday in every Week for ever and also Two Fairs yearly (to wit) One of the said Fairs upon the twenty fourth Day of June and the other of the said Fairs upon the first Day of September in every year to be held and continued for ever for the Buying and Selling of all and all manner of Beasts and Cattle Flesh Fishes Birds Grain Roots Herbs and other Provisions and all and all manner of Goods Wares and Merchandizes commonly bought and sold in Markets and Fairs Together with all Tolls and Profits from Thence arising. To HAVE HOLD AND ENJOY the afores^d Market and Fairs and other the Premisses above by these Presents granted or mentioned to be granted to the said Dean and the Chapter of Dnrham of the Cathedral Church of Christ and blessed Mary the Virgin and their Successors Lords of the said Manor of Westo [*sic*] in the County aforesaid To their own proper Use and behoof for ever Without any Accompt or other Thing to be rendred piad or done to us or our Successors for the same AND THEREFORE We Will and by these Presents for us and our Successors DO strictly enjoin and command That the aforesaid Dean and the Chapter of Durham of the Cathedral Church of Christ and Blessed Mary the Virgin and their

Successors Lords of the aforesaid Manor of Westoe in the County aforesaid may have and keep the aforesaid Market upon Wednesday in every Week for ever and the aforesaid Two Fairs yearly for Ever together with all the other prem'es aforesaid according to the Tenor and true Meaning of these our Letters patent without the Molestation Disturbance oppression or contradiction of us or our Successors or of any Sheriffs Escheators Bailiffs Officers or Ministers whatsoever of us or our Successors and without any other Warrant Writ or process in this respect from Us or our Successors to be procured or obtained MOREOVER We will and by these presents for Us and our Successors Do grant to the aforesaid Dean and the Chapter of Durham of the Cathedral Church of Christ and blessed Mary the Virgin and their Successors That these our Letters patent or the Inrolment or exemplification thereof are and shall be in all things good firm valid sufficient and effectual in the Law to them and their Successors according to the true meaning of the same IN TESTIMONY whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent WITNESS Sir Joseph Yates Knight our Chancellor of Durham at Durham the Day of in the 5th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth And in the year of our Consecration and in the year of our Translation.'

Thanks were voted for these exhibits.

CORBRIDGE (STAGSHAWBANK) FAIR.

Mr. R. O. Heslop (one of the secretaries) read an interesting paper by Mr. F. W. Dendy, V.P., on purchases at Corbridge Fair in 1289.

Mr. J. C. Hodgson mentioned that there were some peculiar and unexplained features connected with Stagshaw-bank fair. The fair belonging to, and regulated by, the Duke of Northumberland, as lord of the manor of Corbridge, is held in an adjacent parish within the limits of the ancient regality of Hexham, with which the lords of the manor of Corbridge have had no connection. Nor is the fair held on St. Andrew's day—the feast of the dedication of Corbridge parish church—as might have been expected, but on St. John Baptist's day (old style), under whose invocation is the parochial chapel of St. John Lee, in which chapelry or parish Stagshaw is situated. He said also that a notice of Horse Races to be run on Stagshaw-bank on May 5 1724, may be found in the *Newcastle Courant* of 28 March 1724.

The thanks of members were voted to Mr. Dendy by acclamation.

The paper will probably be printed in *Archaeologia Aeliana*.

MISCELLANEA.

'Another simple game they played was with hard-boiled eggs. A man would enter the osteria crying, 'Ecce uova tosta.' Then some of those great big men would purchase, trying each egg against their teeth, to see whether the shell was all filled. One then held his egg in his fist, exposing only the smallest portion of the top, and the other would gently knock it with the end of his egg. Whichever broke first was the property of the other.' 'An Artist's Life in Italy,' by Val. C. Prinsep, R.A., in *The Magazine of Art* for July, 1904, p. 418. This being a description answering exactly to the 'jarping' of eggs on Tyneside at Easter, it has been thought worthy of record here as shewing a correspondence between our northern counties and sunny Italy.

The following local extracts, from the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, are continued from p. 184:—

1477, June 11, Westminster.—General pardon to Thomas Heron, *alias* Herun, *alias* Herrun, late of Meldon, co. Northumberland, 'gentilman,' *alias* Thomas Tateheyre late of Conhath, of all offences committed by him before 22 May. By p.s.—17 Edw. IV, pt. 1, memb. 8. [p. 41]

1479, May 28, Woburn.—General pardon to Jasper Bradford late of North Medylton, co. Northumberland, 'gentilman,' *alias* Jasper Bredford late of Bradforth, co. Northumberland, *alias* Jasper Bradeford late of North Middelton, of all offences committed by him before 5 February last. By p.s.

The like to George Bradford late of Bamburgh, co. Northumberland, 'gentilman,' *alias* George Bradforth late of Bradforth, co. Northumberland, *alias* George Brodforth late of Bameburgh. By p.s.

May 30, Woburn.—General pardon to George Eryngton of Nuburgh, Tyndale, co. Northumberland, 'gentilman,' *alias* of Haughton in Tyndale, co. Northumberland. By p.s.

The like to Thomas Eryngton of Whityngton, co. Northumberland, 'gentilman,' *alias* Thomas Erryngton of the county of Northumberland, *alias* Thomas Heryngton of Byngfeld, co. Northumberland. By p.s.—19 Edw. IV, memb. 25. [p. 156]

1481, May 9, Westminster.—General pardon to William Shetton *alias* Shotton late of Dodyngton, co. Northumberland, 'yoman,' *alias* of Heton, co. Northumberland, of all offences committed by him before 29 April last. By p.s.—21 Edw. IV, pt. 2, memb. 14. [p. 274]

1483, Feb. 25, Westminster.—Pardon, at the request of the king's brother Richard, duke of Gloucester, to the king's subjects of York, Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmoreland, and the city of York, and the precinct of the same, and the town of Kyngeston on Hull, of the whole fifteenth and tenth granted to the king by the commons of the realm in Parliament at Westminster, 20 January, 22 Edward IV., in consideration of their expenses in warring against the king's enemies of Scotland. By K.—22 Edw. IV, pt. 2, memb. 11. [p. 339]

1482, March 2, Westminster.—Licence for the dean and canons of the king's free chapel of St. George within the castle of Wyndesore to grant the advowson or patronage of the parish church of Symondesburn, in the diocese of Durham, to the king's brother Richard, duke of Gloucester, and Anne his wife, and their heirs. By K. *Ibid.*, memb. 4. [p. 260]

1483, Aug. 1.—Commission to John Lylborn the elder, John Cartyngton, John Agerston and John Swynburn, in the county of Northumberland, to assess certain subsidies granted to the late king by the commons of the realm in the last Parliament at Westminster [*Rolls of Parliament*, VI, 197] from aliens, with the exception of the nations and merchants of Spain and Brittany and the merchants of Almain who have a house in the city of London called *Gildhall Theutonicorum*, and to send their inquisitions to the treasurer and barons of the exchequer, and to appoint collectors so that the sums shall be answered for at Michaelmas.—Rich. III., pt. 2, memb. 22d. [p. 396]

CORRECTIONS.

Page 160, line 39, for 'Carliol' read 'Carliol Croft.'

Page 165, line 15, for 'Rev. C. Williams' read 'Rev. E. Williams.'

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 25.

A country meeting of the Society was held, in conjunction with the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society, on Thursday and Friday, the 8th and 9th September, 1904, at

BEWCASTLE, LANERCOST, NAWORTH, &c.

The arrangements for the excursion were in the hands of a local committee consisting of Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A. (chairman), his Honour Judge Steavenson, Mr. J. Proctor Watson, Mr. H. Penfold, and the two hon. secretaries of the Cumberland Society.

FIRST DAY.

THURSDAY, 8TH SEPTEMBER, 1904.

The weather was threatening, but, fortunately, rain did not interfere with the pleasure of the party. Amongst the members of the Newcastle Society and friends present there were Mr. T. H. Hodgson (chairman of council of the Cumberland society) and Mrs. Hodgson, of Newby Grange, Carlisle; the Hon. and Rev. W. Ellis, rector of Bothal, Northumberland; Mr. George Irving of West Fell, Corbridge; Mr. W. J. Armstrong of Hexham; Mr. M. Mackey and Mrs. Mackey, Mr. Maudlen, and Mr. John Gibson (warden of the castle), of Newcastle; Mr. S. S. Carr of Tynemouth; and Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries) of Harton. Amongst others present were the bishop of Barrow (president of the Cumberland society); Mr. Harvey Goodwin of Orton Hall; Mr. H. Penfold of Brampton; Mr. W. G. Collingwood of Coniston; Mr. W. L. Fletcher of Workington; Mr. and Mrs. J. Rawlinson Ford of Leeds; the Rev. W. F. Gilbanks of Great Orton; Dr. Barnes, Canon Bower, and Major Spencer Ferguson, of Carlisle; the Rev. W. Lowthian of Troutbeck; Mr. T. Wilson (one of the secretaries of the Cumberland Society) and Miss Wilson of Kendal; and many others.

The Newcastle contingent left Newcastle by the 10-25 a.m. train, and that from Carlisle by the train at 12-15, and assembling at Brampton junction about one o'clock they found carriages awaiting them, in which they drove to the 'mote' at

BRAMPTON.

They ascended the eminence by the old carriage drive at the back, and on reaching the summit saw the splendid panoramic view of the great plain of Cumberland spread out at their feet.

Standing on the base of the Howard monument Mr. Collingwood read an interesting paper, in which he called in question the theory that this was a Danish 'mote' or hill for the dispensing of justice; rather did he favour the idea that this hill and other mote hills or 'burhs' in the county were the residence of the local lords or chiefs. He further remarked that he could still call these hills 'burhs,' for had we not the name attaching to the mote at Burton in Lonsdale?

Descending by the front of the moat the party resumed their seats in the conveyances and were driven to the old church, where they were met and welcomed by the vicar.

A paper by Mr. Penfold, on the building, was read in the church. He thought that the existing building was not a chancel only but a complete church. There were various surmises by different members, some inclining to the belief that, at the lengthening of the building, the chancel of the ancient church was included and built out into its present condition. Most probably, however, in Norman times it was merely a small chantry chapel, subsequently enlarged to about twice its original size, as the break in the masonry of both north and south walls clearly shows. There are one or two interesting medieval floriated grave-covers in the churchyard, besides several gravestones of 'statesmen,' bearing canting coats of arms which it would be difficult to describe in the usual heraldic language. The paper also contained an account of the restoration of the church, which took place in 1891.

A vote of thanks to the vicar and to Mr. Penfold brought the proceedings here to a close.

The party afterwards walked across the meadows by a footpath and over the river to Irthington, and on the summit of the mound, Mr. T. H. Hodgson pointed out that this 'burh' was in almost every respect similar to Brampton mote. The party was received at Irthington church by the vicar, and Canon Bower pointed out many of the interesting features of the edifice, including the graceful character of the capitals, the lowside window, some medieval grave covers, and the communion plate, which includes a hammered silver chalice of 1661 and a pewter tankard and paten of 1730.

The conveyances were again taken and a start made with the eight mile drive to Castle Carrock. On arrival members, under Judge Steavenson's guidance, ascended the fell, and after admiring the features of the wide landscape, listened to a very instructive address by the judge, who, standing on the edge of a circular hollow, said that several of these holes had been dug out, of which there were hundreds on the fells; some people were of opinion that they were pit dwellings, others simply 'swallow holes' as it was a limestone country. He, however, thought many of them were ancient pit dwellings, and gave his reasons for so thinking. That chosen to illustrate his remarks was well defined, circular in form, and with a strong rampart around. Speaking of Castle Carrock the judge said that in 1805 the wastes in the parish were awarded. The people who settled there in Saxon times were a co-operative community; joining together they worked the land amongst them, one supplied the irons, another wood, a third the gear for the plough; and the same co-operation applied in regard to the animals which were used in the cultivation of the land. This, of course, was previous to the division of the land into the Norman manors. At the Conquest the feudal system came in with its system of lords and tenants. The boundaries of the manor were well defined, and within its borders had been traced terraces, and stone cists and other evidences of an ancient occupation had been found.

Descending from the fell the members were entertained to tea at Gelt hall by Judge and Mrs. Steavenson; and then, after thanking their host and hostess, they drove to How Mill where the train was taken at 6.55 p.m., for Carlisle.

Between thirty and forty members of the two societies dined together in the evening at the Great Central hotel. After dinner there was a meeting for the reading of papers and the transaction of the general business of the Cumberland society, presided over by the bishop of Barrow, the president.

Amongst the papers read was one, by Mr. Bailey, on the Roman altars at Rokeby in Yorkshire, from Cumberland. (For note of them see these *Proc.* x, 326; also *Lapid. Sept.*, nos. 354, 356, 372; and *C. I. L.* vii, 275, 807, 813, 827) Three of them had been removed from Naworth by Sir Thomas Robinson, to whom they were given by his brother-in-law, the earl of Carlisle, and the probability is that the other two—making five in all—were removed at the same time. In the *Lapidarium* these two altars are said to be lost. Mr. Bailey suggested new readings of some of the inscriptions.

SECOND DAY.

FRIDAY, 9TH SEPTEMBER, 1904.

In addition to the members of the Newcastle society present on the previous day, were the following:—Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Oswald of Newcastle; Mr. J. P. and Miss Gibson of Hexham; and Mr. John A. Irving of West Fell, Corbridge.

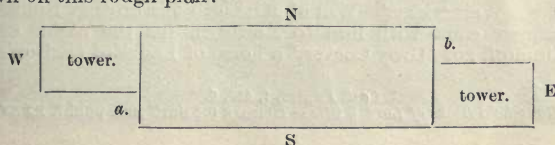
Again, as on the previous day, the party assembled at Brampton junction, but at 10 a.m. There were about one hundred members and friends in the societies' carriages and a number also in private conveyances and on cycles. The morning opened delightfully fine, though a trifle windy. In the afternoon, however, the pleasure of the party was somewhat marred by heavy showers of rain accompanied by a cold wind.

Members arrived at

ASKERTON CASTLE.

well up to time. Taking up a somewhat sheltered position they listened to an interesting description of the ancient stronghold, written by the late Chancellor Ferguson of Carlisle, and read by his son, Major Spencer Ferguson. He said that Askerton castle was built in the early Tudor period, 1500 to 1525; its builder was Thomas, second baron Dacre of Gilsland, as the initials T.D. on the outside of the northern tower show. It was used as the residence of the land sergeant of Gilsland, who commanded a few men at arms to protect the barony from the incursions of the moss-troopers and to warn the inhabitants of Naworth of the approach of the Scots. Mr. T. H. Hodgson then referred to a duel between one of the Carletons, who were land sergeants for several generations, and Thomas Musgrave, captain of Bewcastle.

The castle is now used as a farmhouse. Its plan is rather curious, being an oblong with two towers, about the same size, narrower than the central building, at each end; that on the east being on a line with the main building, and that on the west being a little back from it, as is shewn on this rough plan:



In the angles *a* and *b* are the openings of latrine shafts. The stabling, which had apartments over, as evidenced by the fireplace and mullioned windows, is on the north, and between it and the castle is a small courtyard with a curtain wall on the east. There are small openings to the south, high up in the central building, and in each tower, for light and air. In the present kitchen is a large fireplace, on which is the inscription THOMAS CARLETON IUNIOR 1576 Several of the visitors ascended the tower at the south-east angle, and also that at the south-west angle, the latter tower being at present under repair. On the leads of the first mentioned tower the following contemporary inscription has been incised:—‘Geo Tay^lr 9 No^vb 1745 | the Day that the Rebels | came to the Border.’

The following are a few extracts, chiefly from the *Calendar of Border Papers*, relating to Askerton:—

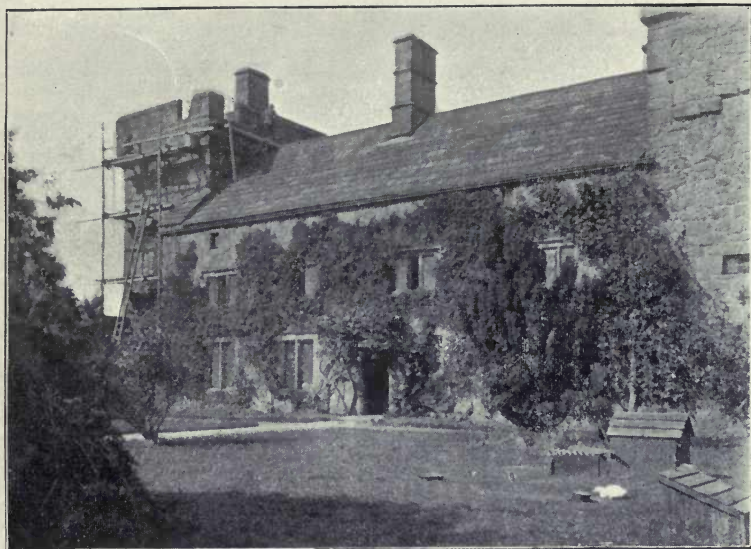
In a letter of 29 December, 1569, Edmund Turner informs the Duke of Norfolk that Edward Dacre, brother to Leonard Dacre, ‘whom they named to be lord Dacre,’ and a number with him, ‘in warlike manner with ladders had scaled the walls of Graystock Castle, with like force the Bells and Milburnes of Gillesland did climb over the walls to Naward Castle, and pull out the servants of Thomas Carleton who had the keeping of it. . . . The Dacres had burned beacons in the night for the assembly of men to withstand the re-entry of the Lord Warden. . . . that the Dacres had entered the Castle of Askerton, Denton Tower, and Cumcatch, co. Cumberland, three of the wards houses. Some of Dacre’s servants had entered the college of Kirk Oswald. . . . and had removed the goods to Naward.’¹

In 1580, according to a survey of that year, Askerton Castle, another small fortress within the barony of Gilsland, is reported as being ‘partly decayed, the repairinge whereof, with the help of the woods belonginge to the Lord and owner of the same, is esteemed to xxli.’²

Amongst those who appeared at a muster of Eskdale ward men of 8 and 9 February, 1580-1, were many inhabitants of Askerton lordship (their names are given), 21 of them having jacks, 37 steel caps, 48 spears and lances, one a bow, and one a gun.’ From ‘Lannercoste’ also, a large number mustered, 10 had jacks, 29 steel caps, 30 spears or lances, and 4 bows; and from Brampton likewise, 9 had jacks, 37 steel caps, 46 spears and lances, and 9 bows. In ‘Rules for defence of the Borders,’ of June, 1538, it is stated that proper order cannot be maintained, ‘excepte there be placede at Askerton, . . . a true and able man to rule and governe the people of the vale of Gilleslande, wherin is manie good, true and suffycient men, if they weare well entreatede, ruled and governede, as some saie now they are not; and those to keepe likewise their watches, make their cries, . . . better then of late . . . by reason of the variance betwene the Carletons and Musgraves, which hathe bene a greate overthrowe and hindrance of bothe those places of Beaucastle dale and Gilleslande.’ In an information of April, 1585, against Thomas Carlton, and others, it is stated that on the previous Easter Tuesday, at a horse race in Liddesdale, Thomas Carlton talked secretly with the Lairds of Mangerton, and Whithawghe, and Will of Kinmoth . . . Carlton came that night home to Askerton, and next day ‘ranne the bell of the Wainerigge.’ Will of Kinmoth, his brother Robbe, and other Scotsmen, came with him to Naworth, for the ‘night and on leaving, Kinmoth got ‘Gray Carver,’ a horse of Lancelot Carlton’s, and

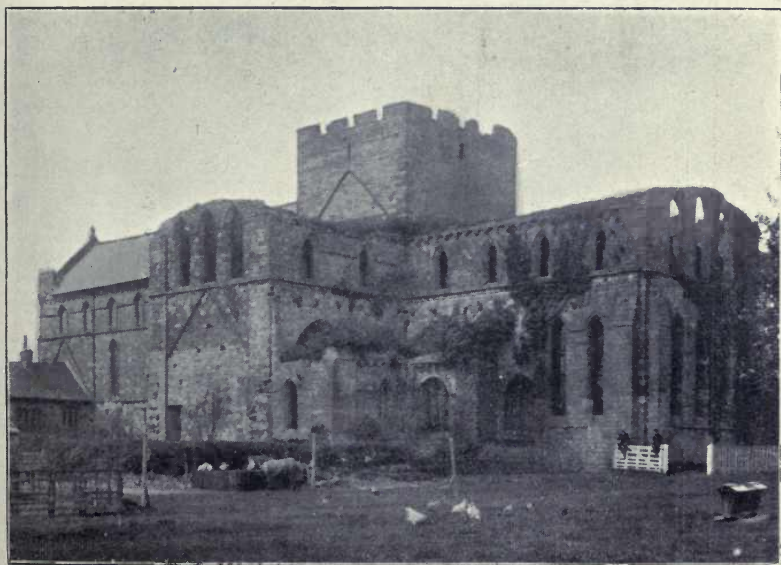
¹ Cecil Papers, 1, 455, 6.

² The Household Books of Lord William Howard (68 Surt. Soc. publ.), xxxv.



ASKERTON CASTLE.

From a photograph by Mr. Joseph Oswald.



LANERCOST PRIORY, FROM THE S.E.

From a photograph by Mr. W. L. Fletcher of Workington.

has him yet. Thomas Carlton sent a man to take assurance between Richies Will and them of the Moote saying, if they did, he should have gold and land; but he refused, since he heard of lord Arundel's apprehension he suspected Carlton meant them to join the conspiracy.

In 1592 the barony of Gilsland was 'under the government of a steward, who ought to ly at Askerton castle. In his charge is all the safetie of the barronie, without either help of warden or other, for that yt lyeth some what farre off. . . . This countrie since the rebellion is sore spoyled, and ever since worse governed.'³

In 1594 Henry Leigh, steward of the barony of Burgh, gives his 'Reasons to move her Majesty to relieve her poor servant,' as he had spent his patrimony in her majesty's service on the border, and has 'neither land nor lease in the world to maintain himself nor relieve his wife and 5 children except the Stewardship of the Barony of Burgh, with only 5*l.* fee, out of which he has to make certain payments; while the captain of Bewcastle (Sir Symond Musgrave and his son Thomas) hath the demesnes of Bewcastle, with a mill, and rents of all the tenants, with their tithes, perquisites of court, &c., amounting to near 400 marks yearly, beside 140*l.* fee;' and 'The land sergeant of Gillesland and his brother (Mr. Thomas Carleton and his brother Launcelot Carleton, 500*l.*) have all the parks and demesnes of the late Lord Dacres,' amongst them being Askerton, yearly value 100 marks; and the demesnes of Naward and the park, value 100*l.* On 8 November, 1595, Alexander King sends to Sir Robert Cecil a 'statement of all lands come to the possession of the queen by the attainders of Leonard Dacre and the Earl of Arundell within his office. Amongst the castles of the Dacres with their keepers he gives, 'Naworth House or Castle, Launcelot Carleton,' and 'Askerton Tower or Castle, Thomas Carleton.'⁴

In 1595 or 1596, Lord William Howard 'your pore distressed suppliant,' petitioned queen Elizabeth for the lands in her hands of 'The Baronies, Manors, landes, etc., allotted to me in partition in the right of my wyffe as sister and coheire of George late Lord Dacre deceased, and latelie seased to hir Majestie's use.' They included in 'Com. Cumb'. The Baronye of Gillesland in which is conteyned twoe Castles, viz., Naward and Askerton. . . . the commaundement of the men within that Baronie under the office of the land sergeant to be placed by the Lord therof, per annum, ecvij^{li}.'⁵

On 4 June, 1596, of the lands in Cumberland in the barony of G. Island late the possessions of Leonard Dacre attainted, whereof the Graimes are tenants, 12 acres of arable and 2 acres of meadow were in the manor of Askerton, held at the lord's will after the custom of the manor, by Richard Graime, for which he paid 13*s.* 4*d.*; and 12 acres of arable and 12 of meadow were similarly held by Fergus Graime, for which he paid 10*s.* 2*d.* On 19 June of the same year, lord Scrope in a letter informed Burghley that William Graime of the Mote had spoiled John Taylier, a queen's tenant about the Rydings, had cut down the queen's wood there and kept as servants one William Lanbe and Davie Richeson, common and notorious spoilers of the queen's subjects; he ('Willie of the Mott') was at the 'herishipp' of one Richeson of Burnehurst upon King-water, whom he murdered, Davie Richeson and others being with him; that night they lay at Askerton, Thomas Carleton's house. Three days before (16th), this same William Graime had answered the charge by

³ *Cal. of Border Papers*, 1, 39 & 40, 102, 180, 392.

⁴ *Cecil Papers*, v, 65-66, 443.

⁵ *Howard Household Books*, 409.

stating that Davie Richeson was a queen's tenant and was his 'neighbor,' not his servant, and that he could not answer for Richeson's death, but confessed he was at Askerton for three days before and three days after, and that on the fray coming on he and others did their best to take the offenders. On 21 June, 1596, Richard Grame, gentleman, baiff of the manor of Askerton, sent in his account shewing a total debt of 28*l.* 7*s.* for the moiety of the rent of the manor due at Whitsuntide then last past, it was made up chiefly of the past issues of the office, for fines, 'grassums,' etc. On 9 February, 1596-7, lord Scrope, in a letter to Burghley, informs him that he had in no way dealt with the Carletons but according to law and justice, and had impanelled a jury in his wardenry, 'som, yea most of them eyther of consanguynitie or at least of affinitie.' Guy Carleton was indicted by the jury of march treason, and afterwards by another jury found guilty of horse stealing, the penalty of march law being death, which he deserved, as he was one of the 'baddest members' in the wardenry. Thomas and Anthony Carleton were indicted by the same jury for the same offence, Thomas having kept George Sibsens, a Scotsman, and a march thief, at his house at Askerton, for several days, and 'one Wattie Harden,' a chief officer under 'Buckleugh,' who made a 'fray' into Gilsland within Thomas Carle'on's office, none of the places harried 'moch above a mile' from Askerton; and carried away 300 oxen, etc. Thomas Carleton was not outlawed, as Mr. Richard Lowther promised he would come in, but 'Carleton himself in most contemptuous manner keeps 'Thurllway Castle,' in lord Eure's wardenry, but he intended to outlaw him, first giving him 20 days respite. He requested that captain Yaxley should be sent with 50 'to be dooing for Gilsland, it being so impoverished by the treachery of Thomas Carleton, the land sergeant.' On 10 July, 1597, Richard Graimes, the bailiff, was in arrears to the amount of 55*l.* 18*s.* On 9 August following Scrope, in a letter to the privy council, stated that Thomas Armstrong had heard of the murder of his brother Rinion near Askerton castle, that Thomas Carleton, and the other Carletons, were the chief occasion of all the Scottish spoils last summer in Gilsland barony, and that the Carletons and Grames were not charged with any offence but of conspiring to break into Carlisle castle and release Kinmont.

On 16 August, 1598, there is a certificate of auditor King as to Gilsland barony that it was the fee of Thomas Carleton, deceased, late land sergeant, granted by the late earl of Arundel and others, the rent being 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, that the office of land sergeant was a 'marshall' government of all the queen's tenants in the barony of 14 or 15 manors, and as many bailiffs and tenants, all bound to rise to fray at his command. He had to reside in the barony, to rise at every fray, to prosecute murders by Scots, to be ready at the lord warden's command, and to see to the tenants being furnished for service. He had to find sureties and was to have the goods of felons. The yearly fee of Richard Grame, the bailiff of Askerton, was 26*s.* 8*d.* which he had had since the barony came into the queen's hands. It was a question whether he should be displaced and the office be at the disposal of him to be appointed the new land sergeant.⁶

At a muster taken at Brampton on 5 September, 1598, before John Musgrave, land sergeant of Gilsland, Richard Grame *als* Longtowne came not, all the rest of the tenants of Askerton are 'heryed' and gone. The Carletons have all the queen's houses of strength in Gilsland, and had

⁶ *Cal. of Border Papers*, II.

placed divers Scots in them. Thomas Carleton had Askerton house, demesne, and mill and other places, Lancelot Carleton had Naworth castle, demesne and park, etc. The several fees in the land sergeantship are stated to be the house, demesne and mill of Askerton, the land sergeant has also the appointment of the bailiff of Askerton. In a letter of 20th of the same month Scrope writes to Cecil that according to the queen's warrant for placing John Musgrave of Plumpton into the office of land sergeant, he showed Thomas Carleton her letters signifying her pleasure, but he refused to give peaceable possession either of the house, demesne or mills of Askerton, till he heard further of the queen's pleasure, saying he had a lease of them, and that the queen had promised his enjoyment of the full term. He asked for directions as while the matter thus stood disorders could not be reformed, as certain Scotsmen Carleton's 'kinred,' inhabit there, always doing mischief. On the 11 October Scrope wrote to Cecil that the Carletons still refused possession, and that their Scottish kindred had recently made a 'road'. On the 20th, in another letter, he said that John Musgrave had obtained the house of Ednill, the best house of the Musgraves of a younger brother, Carleton, who was land sergeant, 'had not an equal livinge of his own, and dwelt further from Gilsland than Musgrave, but after getting the office they always removed to Askerton which belongs to it, and dwelt on their charge.' On 6 November, Alexander King wrote to secretary Cecil that he was to be fully satisfied touching the land sergeantship, and of 'the scite and demesnes of Askerton heretofore graunted unto Thomas Carleton, gentleman, deceased,' that he had a copy of the grant whereby it appeared that Carleton held the office for his life, but had a lease for 21 years of the site and demesne of Askerton. He knew that 'Askerton house and castle is a house of good strength and defence, and the only house in Gilsland fit for the land sergeant to dwell in.' On 1 August, 1601, Scrope in a letter to Cecil asks for the land sergeant's warrant for the house of Askerton, when he will be answerable for the queen's rents there.⁷

In 1618 Lord William Howard received 19*l.* for rents of the manor of Askerton; in 1620, 17*l.* 12*s.*; in 1624, 16*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* In 1621 Thomas Lytell was 'bayly' of Askerton. Lord William Howard kept up a small establishment at Askerton; in 1640, wages were paid to four men and five women. Frequent payments to servants are mentioned in the accounts. In 1611 there appears 20*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*; in 1625, 25*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*; in 1626, 22*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; in 1629, 24*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*⁸

Leaving Askerton the party reached

BEWCASTLE

prompt to time (12:50).

At Bewcastle the churchyard, the Roman camp, the early cross, and the ancient castle all came in for inspection. After a short interval allowed for this purpose, the party assembled in the church, where the following interesting account of Bewcastle was read by Mr. W. G. Collingwood:—

'Bewcastle as a site of interest, takes us back to Roman, and perhaps pre-Roman times. The church stands in a camp, which was hexagonal, with unequal sides, and as the normal Roman camp was square, this was supposed to have been a British fort, taken and occupied by the Romans. It covered about six acres, from the

⁷ *Cal. of Border Papers*, ii.

⁸ *Howard Household Books*, 67, 118, 175n, 211, 224, 233, 254, 415, 155.

deep brink of the Kirkbeck, including the present rectory buildings and gardens, and the churchyard, up to the castle. Mr. Maughan, a former vicar, said that almost every grave dug in the



ROMAN ALTAR AT BEWCASTLE.

'*Britannia*' in the Bodleian, records that a cross-head from 'Bewcastle' was sent to the writer from Lord William (*i.e.*, Howard), the antiquarian owner of Naworth castle, so that the head has been missing only since the days of Queen Elizabeth. With it the cross would have been about 21 feet high from the base of the pedestal, a block weighing about six tons, into which the cross was anciently fixed with lead. In 1891 some repairs were done to the pedestal; otherwise the cross is unrestored. It is said that damage has been done at different times to the carving and the inscription, but the stone is extremely hard and the design is nearly perfect. I fancy in olden days people would have gone round the cross with the sun; and taking the inscriptions in that order they seem to form the best sequence. The east face would overlook the grave, on which the visitor would have to tread if he was to read the writing, consequently it has no inscription, but one continuous vine-scroll, with animals in the branches—the 'fox that spoils the vines,' two squirrels, and two doves. The south face has three symmetrical interlacings and two panels of foliage, the upper one having a dial worked into the design. This dial is a semi-circle with hole for the gnomon now lost, and rays marking twelve divisions between sunrise and sunset. It is certainly a part of the original monument, and such dials at Kirkdale in east Yorkshire and

⁹ For description of this (see woodcut of it above), and of other Roman inscriptions discovered at Bewcastle, some of which have been lost, see *Lopid. Sept.*, pp. 378-380.

churchyard cut through foundation walls, and that there were traces of flagging and pavements, pieces of coal, Roman coins, rings, urns, pottery, tiles, bricks, iron, glass, beads, querns, carved and inscribed stones found at various times. His account is given at length in Whellan. In 1893 was found an altar to Cocidius,⁹ supposed to be of the first half of the third century. The altar is now at Tullie House. There is a Roman road hence to Birdswald. Mr. Maughan called it the Maiden Way, and thought he traced it northward from Bewcastle; but this is now discredited.

The next step in the history of Bewcastle takes us to the cross. I call it a cross, and not an obelisk or pinnacle, because we know that it once had a cross-head. As it now stands, it is a square pillar of grey freestone from the moors above the valley; 14½ feet in height above the pedestal, 21 by 22 inches thick at the base, tapering to 13 by 14 inches at the top. But a written note in a copy of Camden's



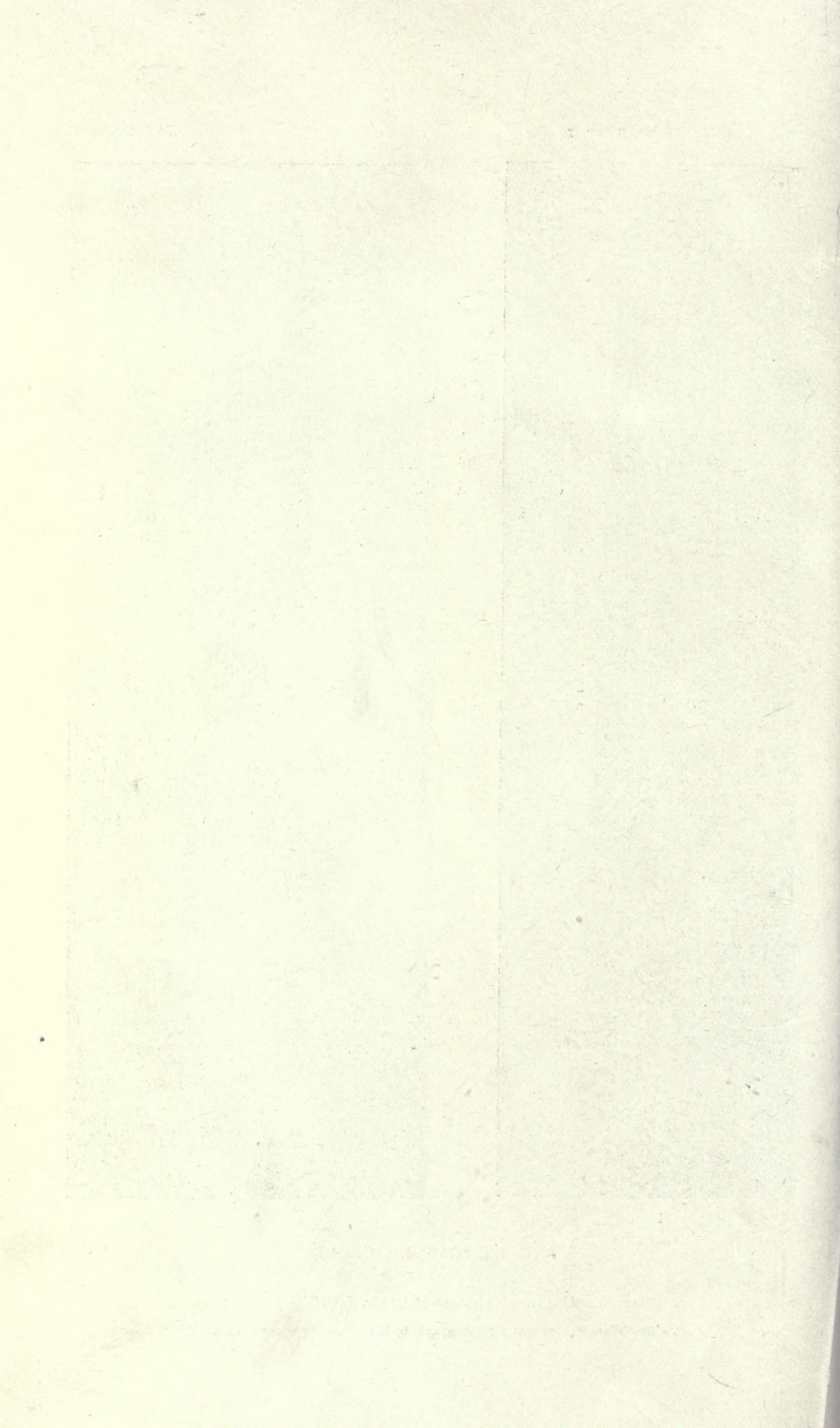
1



2

THE BEWCASTLE CROSS.

1. The South Side; from a photograph by Mr. J. P. Gibson of Hexham.
2. The West Side; from a photograph by Mr. W. S. Corder of North Shields.



elsewhere are proved to be Anglo-Saxon by their inscriptions; there is no reason to suppose that people in the seventh century were ignorant of this ancient contrivance for marking time.

There are Anglian Runes (*i.e.*, the early forms of Runes, before the Scandinavian period) on separate lines between the ornamental panels; they have been read—

(? LICE..)

ECGFRITHU

RICES THÆES

CYNINGES

+ FRUMAN GEAR

Of Ecgfrith

of this realm

king (brother of Alefrith,)

+ in the first year.

On the head now lost there seem to have been the words

RICÆS DRYHTNÆS

Of the mighty king,

which may have stood at the head of this inscription on the south face. On the west face are three panels with figures; at the top St. John the Baptist carrying the Lamb of God; in the middle Christ standing on the heads of swine, a fine figure in long robes, carrying in His left hand a scroll, the Book of Remembrance, and raising His right hand in blessing; His head is youthful and slightly bearded, unlike the ordinary mediæval type of the suffering Redeemer. Below is the figure of a man in a tunic and hood, carrying a stick or spear and lifting a hawk from its perch. It is a naturalistic figure, evidently meant for a portrait of some contemporary, probably the person to whom the monument was set up, who is said in the inscription to have been king Alchfrith. It cannot represent St. John the Evangelist with the eagle, who would have been dressed in flowing robes and posed in some such dignified way as St. John the Baptist above. The theory that only Scriptural or symbolic subjects were represented on these monuments is disproved by many stones, and the custom of portraiture on Christian tombs was common in all ages. On the west side, over the figure of Christ, one can easily read

+ GESSUS

Jesus

CRISTTUS

Christ

On the panel below the figure of Christ is a long inscription. The reading, as made out by Maughan, is—

+ THIS SIG-BECN

THUN SETTON H-

WÆTRED WOTH-

GAR OLFWOL-

THU AFT ALCFRI-

THU EAN CYNING

EAC OSWIUNG

+ GEBID HE-

O SIN(N)A SOWHULA

This victory-column

tall set up

Hwætred, Woth-

gar, Olfwol-

thu, for Alefrith

late king

and son of Oswiu

Pray for (? the high

sin of ?) his soul.

Wilhelm Viëtor of Marburg, a recent German authority who has studied this subject, thinks that the name Hwætred, part of the Wothgar and the word for king are distinctly readable; while he is inclined to accept the name of Alefrith and the word for son of Oswiu. In the last two lines he sees a version of the usual formula, Pray for his soul. 'Nothing,' he says, 'seems to prevent our seeing in the Cyniburug, which is certain, and in the Alefrithu, which is probable, the daughter of Penda of Mercia and her husband, son of Oswiu of Northumbria.' On the north face are two panels of symmetrical interlacing; two of foliage and fruits, the conventional vine-scroll; and a central panel of chequers, which, though they have been taken as indicating a late date, are seen also in slightly different pattern on the cross at Irton and other pre-Norman

monuments. The Runes are on separate lines between the ornamental panels :

+ GESSUS	+ Jesus.
WULFHHERE	Wulfhere,
MYRCNACYNG	King of the Mercians.
CYNESWITHA	Cyneswitha (his sister).
CYNIBURUG	Cyneburg (their sister), wife of Alcfrith.

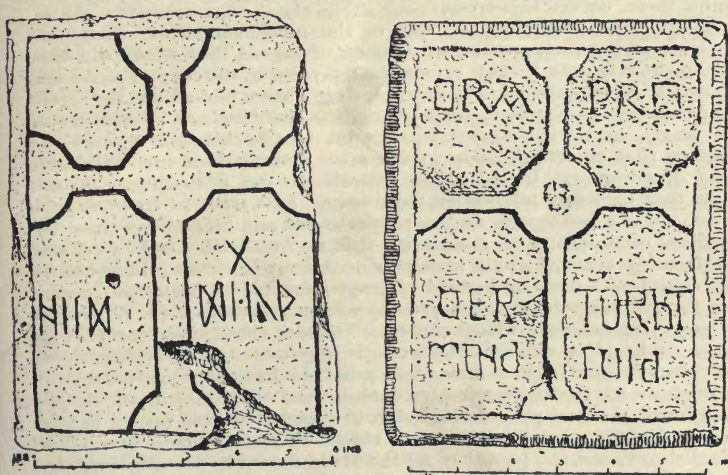
Now, is this a genuine monument of the year 671, the first year of king Ecgfrith? Are these runes the oldest dated writing of our English language? Can we take these carvings to be the very earliest efforts of English art? Irish antiquaries have claimed that our old interlacing ornament was taught us by the Irish; continental critics hold that we got the scroll-patterns from Charlemagne's empire; both parties trying to assign a late date to this cross, on the pre-conception that England is a Nazareth out of which no good thing can come. Herr Viator is a philologist, and bases his criticism on the wording and spelling of the Runes; but he has looked into the matter from all sides; and his book published in 1895 on the Runic stones of Northumbria must carry weight. I translate the conclusion to that book as follows:—The question remains,—to what period do the Runic stones of Northumbria belong? The only monument which can be dated by the external evidence of its inscription is the pillar of Bewcastle. Alcfrithu (Alhfrid) king of Deira, the son of Oswiu of Northumbria and husband of Cyniburug (Cyneburg) of Mercia, friend of Wilfrid, bishop of York, disappeared out of history in 664 or 665. Stephens and others think, therefore, that his monument must have been erected towards 670 or, at any rate, not much later. The language of the inscription is in accord with this supposition; especially the 'i' of Cyni and the form 'frithu' as second member of a compound name: there is nothing actually occurring in the forms that would contradict the supposition. With regard to the sculpture—a point I mention with all the diffidence of a layman—it is not the Irish¹⁰ interlacing that has aroused doubts, but the foliage of the north, south, and especially east sides, the latter with animals inserted. Sophus Muller (*Aarb. j. Nord. Oldk. og Hist.* 1880, p. 338 *et seq.*) saw in it a reference to the Carolingian ornament of the tenth and eleventh centuries; and the patterns in Westwood's *Facsimiles of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Miniatures*, which agree best with these of the east side are from MSS. attributed to the tenth century, the so-called Lambeth Aldhelm and the great Boulogne Psalter.¹¹ But there are analogies to it not only in the Vespasian or St. Augustine's Psalter (eighth and 9th century) the *Codex Aureus* (eighth century) and especially in the so-called *Biblia Gregoriana* (eighth century) but also in the ivory carving of the episcopal throne of Maximian in San Vitale, Ravenna (middle of the sixth century), which connects with Byzantine art in Italy. Benedict Biscop and Wilfrid are well known to have travelled forth and back between Northumbria and Rome from 650 onwards. It is a fact that Benedict in 675 or 676 had to bring masons

¹⁰The word 'Irish' begs the question. My view is that the Irish interlacing was copied from the English, not *vice versa*.

¹¹These miniatures are not quite fairly compared with the Cross. The plate from the Lambeth Aldhelm, referred to, differs from the Bewcastle scroll in having conventional terminations to the stalks, treated quite differently and certainly later in art-development. The Boulogne Psalter scroll and animal work also has no leaves or fruit; it is a long stage towards decadence from the Bewcastle ornament. Other motives in the Boulogne Psalter, such as the big ribbed leaf ending in a scroll, are absent at Bewcastle. The Boulogne figures are grotesque and disproportioned, compared with the Bewcastle figures: the plait work less symmetrical and more interrupted,

(*cæmentarios*) from France to build his Romanesque stone church, while he obtained the church plate and draperies from Rome (Bede, *Vita S. Bened.* §5). From Rome, on his fifth journey to Italy in 678, he brought not only a countless quantity of books of all sorts and other things, but also pictures of the Madonna, the Twelve Apostles, the Gospel history, and the book of Revelation (*Ibid.* §6).

He then discusses the Ruthwell inscription and Mr. Albert Cook's views as to its late date; concluding that nothing in the language makes it later than 750, while its obvious resemblance to the Bewcastle cross points to a similar origin, though not perhaps quite the same period. He suggests that it might have been created by Aldfrid the Learned (685-725) in memory of Ecgfrid. He assigns to the eighth century—the Falstone hogback, Lancaster Cynibalth cross, shafts at Thornhill and Collingham and Monkwearmouth, and the Hartlepool slabs, and



PRE-CONQUEST GRAVE SLABS, HARTLEPOOL.

other Northumbrian stones with Anglian Runes.

You see, then, that a recent authority, with full knowledge of modern doubts, gives his vote for the early date. To this I should like to add one or two remarks based on the closer study of our pre-Norman sculptures. If this cross was carved in the tenth century, it was carved at a time when all this country was in the hands of Norse and Danish settlers. There are places where the earlier Anglian motives of ornament no doubt survived or were copied from fine monuments of a previous age still admired by the newcomers. But these are always inferior in execution. There is a good example at Pickhill in Yorkshire, where you can see the motive of an earlier cross imitated in one obviously of Viking-age date, rudely executed like the work we find with figure-subjects and ornaments which we can certainly assign to the tenth and eleventh centuries. The Halton cross, too, is a palpable imitation of this at Bewcastle, or some such model; but its reliefs and ornaments make us certain that it is late, perhaps of the middle of the eleventh

century. Such survivals and imitations—harking back to earlier styles—are common in the history of art; but they do not affect the general course of artistic developments.

Now in the Viking age (tenth and earlier eleventh centuries) the Celticised Norse and Danes had their own style, and the best and richest monuments are distinctly Irish Scandinavian. The Gosforth cross, with its Edda subjects and fierce dragonesque ornament, is a good type. A patron of the year 1000 in Cumberland would have asked the sculptor to produce something like the Gosforth cross; these vine tendrils and flowing draperies would have been insipid to him; he would have wanted snakes, writhing and biting with the strong action which was characteristic of the period. All the art of this Bewcastle cross speaks of the dignity and high ideal which is reflected in Bede and the history of Anglian Christianity in its brightest age. It is impossible to believe that the North Cumberland people of the tenth century, as we know them, carved this cross.

Is it, then, Carlovingian, and of the ninth century? There are motives in it which recall Carlovingian ornament, but where did that ornament originate? Is it proved that it arose in the rough Franks and Germans of Charlemagne's empire, for whose education the great emperor sent to England, to Northumbria, for teachers? Alcuin was an Angle, and with Alcuin there went to Charlemagne's court the culture that produced Carlovingian art. I think it is more probable that Northumbria taught these patterns to the Carlovingian artists than that they first introduced them here. Is it Irish? In what Irish work can one find figures drawn, proportioned and draped like these?—or floral ornament at all resembling this? Any Irish-taught workman of the ninth century would have produced short thick-set grotesques for his saints and dragons instead of grape-clusters. I cannot at present see that we can refer this cross to any age except that of St. Wilfrid or to any other artists but Englishmen. The idea that Italian carvers may have designed or wrought the work is untenable. Any Italian would have known how to draw a vine-leaf; but the Bewcastle carvers did not though we see that they tried to represent the vine patterns which they had heard of—and perhaps had seen in sketches, as the proper subject for a Christian tomb. It is our oldest English writing, our oldest English art, and the parent of all the Irish, Scottish, Scandinavian and Carlovingian styles, which in my way of thinking derive from it.

But still, how could the English of the seventh century make so great a work? It seems to me very simple. Great art is produced when there is great mental stimulus; when fresh ideas work strongly in receptive minds. That the English of Cuthbert's and Bede's time were receptive and active needs no proof; that they had strong stimulus from abroad we know; there was a Renaissance only comparable to that of the fifteenth century, or to the sudden burst of energy in modern Japan; anything was possible to them. To pick up a hint from Italy, to add another from old tradition, to evolve a new style, was just what we should expect. To sink gradually from that burst of nascent power into the slow decline of the minor monuments of Northern England is precisely what we should infer from the analogy of all art, and from the history of the long peace of Northumbria. But the later failings of the Anglo-Saxon age ought not to blind us to the brilliance of its meridian, or to make us assume that because, centuries later, the Northmen and Normans conquered, these newly Christianised English were not in their prime the finest race under the sun, and capable of being, in art, as they were in letters, the teachers of the world.

I said that the people of these parts in the tenth and eleventh centuries were Irish-Scandinavians, *i.e.* descendants of Vikings who had settled in Ireland and Scotland, and got much of their culture from Celtic sources. When they emerge into definite history we see this in their names, in close analogy to others of the same stock in Cumberland, Scotland, and Iceland. The name of Bewcastle comes from Bueth, Gaelic Buidh, modern Boyd, *i.e.* 'yellow-haired.' One Bueth was a great landholder hereabouts at the end of the eleventh and the opening of the twelfth century. The Lanercost Register mentions two places in Gilsland, Buetholme and Buethby, the latter obviously Bueth's homestead, with a Norse termination. That is where he probably lived as a farmer and chieftain. His son Gilles (Giolla-iosa, 'servant of Jesus' in Gaelic) was lord of Gilsland, and seems to have given his name to his estate. The Normans called him Gilbertus f. Boet, and he is otherwise known as Gilles Bueth (*i.e.* Buethson). His name appears as a witness to an inquisition as to lands of Glasgow church in 1120-21. His son, as I take it, was Bueth-barn (*i.e.* 'childe,' junior) who gave land in Bewcastle to Wetherhal priory, a grant confirmed by his son Robert about 1177-8. It is he who is first connected with Bewcastle, and he probably built the original fortress which was called by his name. It could not have been built much earlier than his period, or it would not have been called 'castle' but 'burg.' If the cross had been erected about the year 1000 we should expect traces of a church and inhabited site there in the place names, but, on the contrary, the evidence tends to show that this spot was of no importance during the tenth and eleventh centuries. In the middle of the twelfth it became Bewcastle, or Buchastre and Buchastre (error for Buthcastre), as it is spelt in the late copy of the deed of 1177. Robert of Bewcastle joined William the Lion (1173-4) and was fined (in 1177) one mark for this act of rebellion. He had two sisters, Eda and Sigrid (the latter a distinctly Norse name), one of whom married Robert, son of Asketill (another Norse name, showing the Gallgael character of the family). The two Roberts joined in a grant to Lanercost, and Robert of Bewcastle is said by Dr. Todd to have given the church of Bewcastle to Carlisle priory about 1200; this is doubtful. It is probable that there was a church adjoining the castle by this time; though neither were the structures we now see.

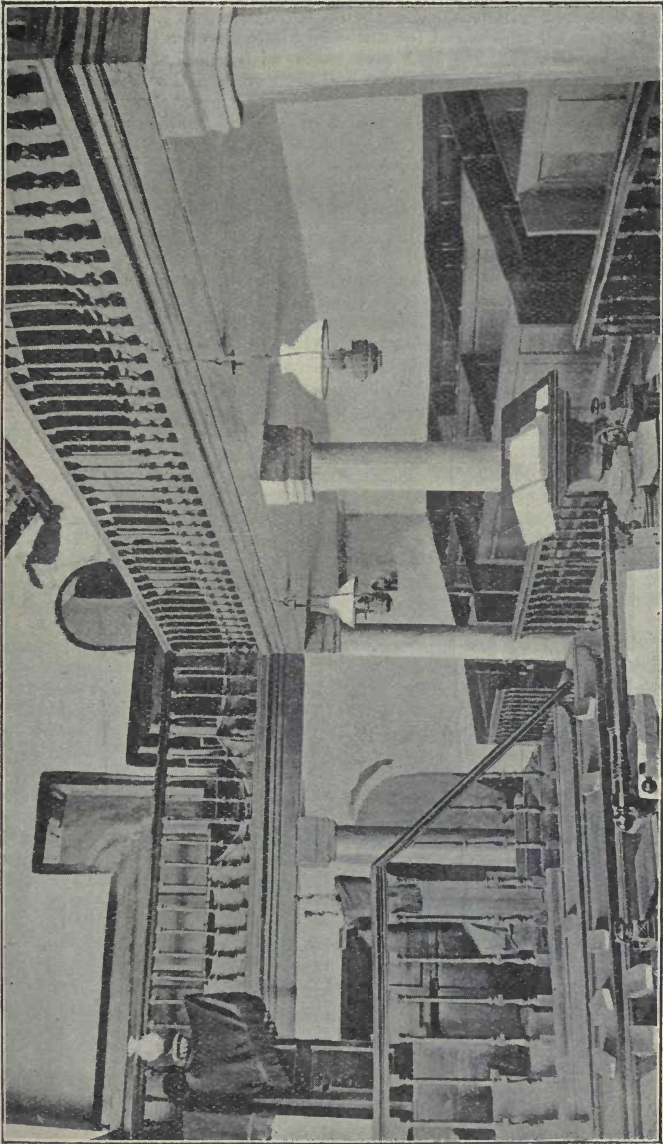
Chancellor Ferguson's suggestion that William Rufus built this castle as a pendant to Carlisle castle is hardly convincing. Bueth's original fortress was just the stockaded stronghold of a chieftain. Maughan described the present ruins as about 87 feet square, partly constructed from the stones of the Roman camp, and surrounded by a great ditch. The S.W. walls are nearly of their original height, about 42 feet. In the S. side are two windows, two fire-places near the top, and joist holes, showing the floors of the lean-to rooms. The entrance has been on the west side through a small square tower, supposed to be a late addition; it had two doors with the usual bar-holes, and a portcullis to the inner door. The outer door was also protected by a gallery in the wall, reached by a narrow staircase, with two loopholes on the side of the tower opposite the entrance. All this suggests a quite late building, meant merely as a border fortress, not as a great lord's residence; and, indeed, it was never a place of high importance. In 1279 John Swinburne the owner (after some generations of Multons, who seemed to have obtained the place by inheritance from the family of Bueth) obtained permission for a market and a fair, and in 1291-2 the church-living was valued at 19*l.* But any rising population must have been swept away soon after by the great invasion of 1298 and subsequent raids; so that in 1318 there was no income to support a chaplain.

Throughout the fourteenth century there were rectors, probably non-resident; but the Early English east window of the church shows that the Scots had not entirely obliterated the building of the Swinburnes in Bewcastle's short prosperity, though for 200 years (1380-1580) there were no rectors, and Camden found the church 'almost quite ruined.'

Meanwhile the castle was built, and under Henry VIII. and Elizabeth held by Jack Musgrave, governor of Bewcastle, called 'Knight' on the tombstone of his daughter at Holme Cultram. In 1582 and 1586 Thomas Musgrave was deputy-warden of Bewcastle. Camden speaks of it as a castle of the king's and defended by a small garrison. James I. gave it to Francis earl of Cumberland for a 40 years' term, and Sir Richard Graham held it of the crown under Charles I. It was finally ruined in 1641 by the parliamentary forces and the garrison of 100 men removed to Carlisle. The local story is that Oliver Cromwell planted his cannon on the farther bank of the beck, and smashed both the castle and the cross; as he is said to have smashed Calder abbey from the earthworks at Infell. Before this, however, the church was restored. In 1546 the living was worth 2*l.* in peace, but nothing in war-time. The rectors re-commence with Thomas Aglionby, who died in 1580; the chalice and paten are dated 1631-2.¹² In 1665 the registers (at Carlisle) begin. Bishop Nicolson in 1703 found a very poor little church, but a new parsonage, and in 1704 he described the living as worth 60*l.* In 1792 the long low church was shortened by six yards, and a tower built, galleries erected inside, and the old windows cut down. The walls and buttresses, the credence table in the north wall, and the piscina and aumbry near the east wall, and two sculptured heads on either side of the east window were left. A hundred years later the fabric was greatly out of repair, damp and unsightly. There was no vestry and the heating was insufficient. I climbed into the roof with Mr. Walker, and we found the deal timbers so rotten that it was a wonder they had not fallen. In spite of a strong desire to preserve the quaintness of the place, it was obvious that the roof must come off, and the three-decker must come down. Mr. Curwen, one of the secretaries of the Cumberland society, was asked to act as architect to the restoration; it was no easy task, but he gave much time and pains freely. Mr. Walker and the churchwardens succeeded in raising the necessary funds. Looking round on these desolate moors and scattered farms, you may well wonder how they did it. But in three years the work was accomplished, and the present church was opened on Sunday, November 3, 1901. I suppose that cross has watched all these transitory doings for nearly 1234 years.'

The Rev. Canon Rawnsley, vicar of Crosthwaite, in proposing a vote of thanks to Mr. Collingwood, called attention to the fact that on the cross the birds and beasts were at rest. It was not till a later period that the man with the bow and arrow was introduced, having war in his heart against the tender creatures that were carved upon the crosses as giving praise to the Lord. He said that apart from the fact that this cross of Bewcastle gave us the earliest known beginning of Anglian

¹² The communion cup, which is 7½ feet high and 3½ feet diameter at mouth, bears three hall-marks, one of them a fleur-de-lis and a leopard's head dimidiated, for York: on its side is the inscription 'Bewcastle, 1630.' There was formerly at Bewcastle a little chapel dedicated to the Virgin; the present church bears the name of St. Cuthbert. The church of Bewcastle, with other churches, by a verdict of a jury of the West March, on 30th April 1597, was presented as having 'been decayed by the space of three score yeares & more,' but they 'certainly knowe not the patrons of the sayd churches, neither who ought to buyld the same, and the church of Lanercost ys nowe also in decaye, & haith so bene for the space of two or three yeares past, but by whome the same ought to be repaired we knowe not.'—*Cal. of Border Papers*, 11.



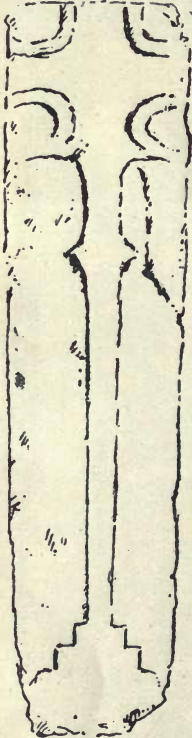
INTERIOR OF BEWCASTLE CHURCH, LOOKING WEST (BEFORE RESTORATION.)

This block kindly lent by the Cumberland Archaeological Society.

literature, the fact of the men it commemorated being the heroes of the stormy times in which Northumbrian Christianity was born, made it incumbent on all who cared for national history to see that this beacon sign was preserved. He had had talks with the keeper of the art treasures at South Kensington who had assured him that the authorities there were anxious to have a cast made of this great Bewcastle cross, and had been assured that by a process of gelatine moulding a cast could be made without the chance of any harm to the cross. He believed that if the joint societies of Newcastle and Cumberland and Westmorland favoured the idea it might, with proper sanction of local authorities, be carried out, and replicas obtained for both Carlisle and Newcastle museums.

The vote of thanks was carried by acclamation.

On the north wall of the church, within the altar rails, is the following inscription;—Here Lies | Intered the Body | of ye Rev^r m^r Matthew | Soulby, who was Rect^r of | Bewcastle 24 years: he died | the 28 Doy
of Septemb^r | 1737 Aged 85 years | Also ye Body of Margaret | his
Wife who Died 23 day | of Aprile 1718. Aged 54 years.



GRAVE-COVERS IN
BEWCASTLE CHURCHYARD.

(5 feet and 3 feet long respectively.)

Leaning against the west side of the tower are one or two medieval grave covers. Two of them are shown in the above illustrations.

The following are a few extracts, chiefly from the *Calendar of Border Papers*, relating to Bewcastle :—

On 29 July, 1549, John Musgrave in a letter from Bewcastle informed the earl of Rutland that he had sent all the men under his rule who were in Thomas Carell's garrison save one, who lay sick whom he delivered to the lord warden (lord Dacre) in Carlisle.²

On 28 May, 1580, 40 light horsemen from Bewcastle, furnished with horse, 'steil coit or jack, speare and steil capp, fit for service uppon the Borders,' attended the muster, while in 1583 only four attended.

In 1580 among the castles and fortresses upon the borders needing repair, were 'Beaucastle, 3 miles from Scotland, a place of great strength,' and Askerton tower and Naworth castle.

At the muster of Eskdale ward, on 8 and 9 February, 1580-1, the inhabitants within Bewcastle, though warned to attend, did not come, and so were not mustered. In a letter of 2 August, 1581, of Scrope to Burghley, he gives a list of 'thattemplates comytted by the Lyddesdails Scotishemen within thoffice of Bewcastle,' etc., since the previous Easter. Amongst them 'thArmstranges of the Calfhills and Kynmont sonnes with their complices,' 60 in all, took 'xij old oxen, x old kye, and all thinsight of his howse' from Jeffraie Sowrebie, on 28 March of that year; and 'thEllotes and their complices' 100 men and above, took 'xlth old kye, xxth old oxen,' from 'Sir Symond Musgrave knight, capten of Bewcastle,' and the taking of Thomas Rowtledg of Todholles Englishman prisoner, and his horse.' At the muster of light horsemen furnished with horses and 'jacks, steilcappes, swordes and speare,' on 25 April, 1583. 'Beaucastell, belonginge to her Majestie, and under the chardge of Sir Symonde Musgrave knight, constable their, were mustred by John Musgrave and Marmaduke Staveley, and by them informed to the Lorde Scroppe for to kepe fowreskore and twolf light horsemen. Wherof, at this present are furnished xxxvj, and xxvij decayed by reason of the foodes, great hardshippes, and spoiles that they have susteyned by the Lyddisdails, and the resydewe being in nombre xxvij unfurnished, withowt having any cawse to alledg for their decaie the tenantes for the most part are so ympoverished as they are not hable to bye horses and furnyture, by reason of their manyfold hereshippes.'

In 'Rules' of June, 1583, for the defence of the borders, Beaucastle is mentioned as the third place of defence next unto the Mote which hath been and should be the chief and only defence of that borders; 'but that yt is now allmoste broughte to ruyn,' by reason that the chiefest and ablest borderers and tenants have been harried and slain by the Scottish thieves of Liddesdale.^o It is suggested that 100 or more of Her Majesty's soldiers from Berwick should lie there.

In a letter of 20 June, 1583, Scrope writes to Walsingham that he had received letters by Rowland Routledge and others of Bewcastle, from the privy council concerning their complaint against the Scotch, for redress, and had written to Mr. Bowes, her Majesty's 'agent' in Scotland, for help to these poor oppressed men. He had arranged a meeting for July next, when he hoped for some remedy. In July, 1583, Lord Scrope desired to know if he might apprehend some of the Liddesdales and Kinmont, his sons and complices, notorious offenders. In a letter of 3 July, 1583, of Scrope to Walsingham, he said that he had had a meeting with Cesford, and had demanded of him redress for the 'bodylie hurtes, woundes, and mutulacion of hir Majesties subjectes'

² *Rutland Papers*, I, 41.

of Bewcastle, Gilsland, etc. This Cesford would not agree to except for goods and gear so they parted for the day 'he to the Armitadge in Scotlande, and I to Bewcastle.' In September, 1583, it was stated that it was necessary to place 50 horsemen and 50 footmen at Bewcastle for the strengthening of the march. On the 28 September, Scrope in a letter to Walsingham informed him that there were nightly raids in Bewcastle. On 1 December, 1583, the borderers dwelling in Bewcastle petitioned Walsingham for some consideration for them their 'wyf, barnes and neighbours' who were 'beggered and utterly cast awaie,' as 150 Scots had 'rade a forrowe,' and had driven away 'foure score hede of cattell, and killed Allan Routlage our poore brother.'

About the end of 1583, 'a very remarkable document was drawn up, expressly for Burghley's information, by Thomas Musgrave, deputy-captain of Bewcastle. He gives an account of the origin of the Grames of Esk, and their alliances, and also remarks on the evil consequences of the inter-marriages between the English and Scottish marchmer, their deadly feuds, and the difficulty in bringing them to justice, for fear of bloody revenge.'³

In October, 1585, there were several raids on the West Marches by Liddesdale men, many cattle being taken from Bewcastledale and men seriously injured. In a letter of about the end of 1583 Thomas Musgrave gives Burghley a list of Border riders, including those in Bewcastle, of whom the Fosters inhabit uttermost, the Rutliges next them, and the Nixons next them, and next the howse of Bewcastell the Nobles and others.' At musters of the Borders there were in Bewcastle in 1580, 40 horsemen; in 1583, 36; and in 1584, 50. On 2 May, 1586, Scrope informed Walsingham that 'having written earnestly to Sir Symon Musgrave, to appoint a fit deputy at Beucastell,' he had assigned that office for a time to his son Richard Musgrave 'of whose good discretion and sufficiency' he was satisfied, and since he entered that place the district was in very good order. On 5 June he stated he had received Walsingham's letter of the 30 May, and promised to write more fully 'as to Thomas Musgrave and stay of entrance to the office of Bewcastell.' On the 12th he writes that before Walsingham's letter reached him to stay Thomas Musgrave's appointment his father had placed him there and his brother had departed. On the 16th Sir Simon Musgrave wrote to the Council that he had stayed his 'son Thomas Musgrave from executing the office of Bewcastle till your farther pleasure,' he begs to be informed with convenient speed 'for the often alteracion and change of officers makes the people, beinge rude by nature, to be very untowarde and out of provision of suche furniture as they are^o bounde by the tenor of their laundes to have in redines.' He then complains that his charges had been more than his revenue, mentions an agreement with the Graymes, and continues 'Butt for my sonne Thomas, yf yt will please your lordships to accepte of hym as officer there, I will pawne both my credytt and livinge for hym, that he shall serve that place as sufficiently . . . and be as diligent . . . as any officer ther this many yeares . . . I have bene officer ther this xxxⁱⁱ yeares . . . Nowe I am olde and woulde be at som staye.'

On 27 November, 1588, a complaint is made that in October, 1587, the laird of Buccleugh 'ran a day foray and reft from the captain of Bewcastle,' and others, 200 kye and oxen, 300 sheep and 'gait'; and on the date of the complaint, Buccleugh, and others, to the number of 120 horsemen, 'arrayed with jackes, steilcapps, speares, gunis, lancestalfes,

³ *Cal. of Border Papers*, 1, 24, 32, 42, 69, 70, 99, 100, 102-4, 107, 110, 117, 8, xl, 120-7.

and dagges, swordes and daggers,' took 40 kye and oxen, besides 'horse and meares,' from captain Steven Ellies, and others, and slew Mr. Rowden and others.

The charge of the captain of Bewcastle, in March, 1592, was 'onlie the safetie within him self, neither is he troubled to follow fraye with others, except the fraye come to him, not to defend any, but that none enter, through his charge out of Liddesdale.' At the same time, Fosters, Crosers, and Nixsons were the surnames in Bewcastle, 'but sore decaied.' Sir Symon Musgrave and his son Thomas are given as 'Captaine of Bewcastle.'⁴

On 17 November, 1595, Sir William Bowes, in a letter to Burghley, conceiving by his speech that the queen purposed to employ another in Bewcastle, if she by his means please 'to grace mee with this note of hir favour' by placing him there with the good opinion of the lord wardens, and his experience, might produce effects to her majesty's liking, and to the benefit of both countries.

In 1596 in 'a note of such slauchteris, stouthis, refis and oppin oppressionis as have been committed be England upoun the West Merch and Midill Merche,' many raids are recorded, amongst them being that of the captain of Bewcastle with 500 men of the Middle and West Wardenry, who came 6 or 7 miles within Scots ground and carried off 300 kye and oxen and 24 score sheep.⁵

On 6 March of the same year the Musgraves, by the command of lord Scrope, the lord warden of the West Marches, gave a report of their taking of Kinmont Willie, who was sheltering in the house of Peter of the Harlaw, who made use of the cry 'a Harlaw, a Harlaw.' They say that Blacklock was 'taken away out of the office of Bewcastle.'⁶ On 9 September of the same year, Thomas Musgrave wrote to the Privy Council, that upon the return of the poormen of Bewcastle from the Council he had received his letter that if no justice could be had otherwise he might recover the worth of their goods as he could, whereon, with his kinsmen and friends, he took from John Armstrong of the Hollers 'the leder of ther incurcions, somme vj or vij scor of cattill,' and made restitution to the poor men.

In West March bills against Scotland of 28 April, 1597, is one of the captain of Bewcastle against John of Langham, Will Kynmont, and others, for 24 horses and mares, himself prisoner and ransomed to 200*l.* and 16 other prisoners and slaughter. 'Foule by confession,' and referred to the commissioners for 'tryall of the trodd,' 400*l.*

In 1597 the bishop of Durham writes that the Carletons, especially Thomas and Anthony 'are entered into a deepe and dangerous course,' if the reports to lord Scrope are true. The Grahams are a great surname of half broken men 'not so able to serve us as they have been,' yet not to be lost if they can be kept in reasonable terms till the frontier is revived and better settled. It were dangerous if this 'but wanted their help, more dangerous if they joined the enemy against Gilsland and Bewcastle.

In answer to enquiries as to what gentlemen were fit for the land sergeantry of Gilsland and what belongs to keeping Bewcastle, Alexander King, on 10 October, 1598, writes that for Bewcastle her Majesty granted to Sir Simon Musgrave knight, and Thomas his son, for the term of their lives, Plumpton Park, etc., and also as 'belonging to the office of captain of Bewcastle, all the rentes demesne lands, and tithes of Bewcastle,' worth more than 100*l.* a year.⁷

⁴ *Cal. of Border Papers*, 1, 224, 226, 7, 334, 393-5.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 11.

⁶ *Cecil Papers*, vi, 84.

⁷ *Cal. of Border Papers*, 11.

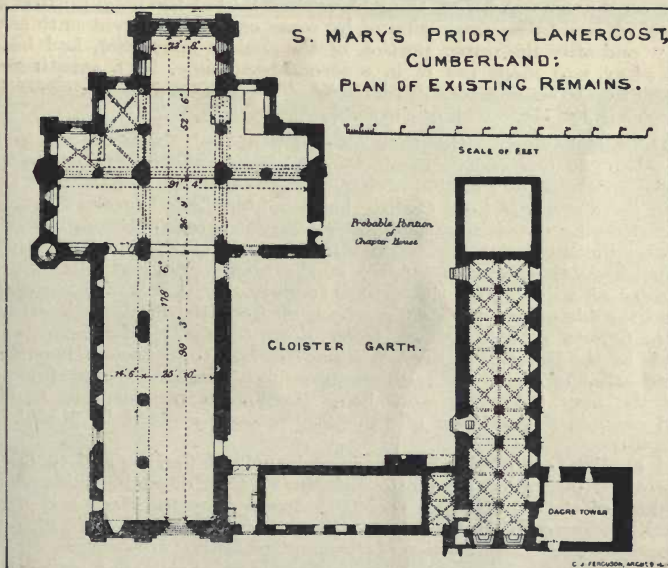
On 13 May, 1599, there was a fray at Bewcastle, of which the following is the interesting account:—Upon Sunday, 13 May, Mr Rydley and his friends, hearing that certain Scotsmen to the number of 12, were to come to a tryst in the West March of England, he having had friends ‘murdered downe bye the sayd Scotemen,’ took his friends and men with him to the number of 40, and thought to apprehend them on English ground. But the Scots, having intelligence of his design, came 200 strong and more, 3 or 4 miles into England, ‘and ther did most crewelly murder Mr William Rydley of Willimontswyk, with two other of his frendes, and wounding John Whitefeld, hir Majestes officer soe grevously, which we think it unpossable he should leave; and did tayk to the number of xxvj men and xxxij horssees with all their spoyle and furniter. And we, whose names ar under-written, being of the feld, will witness this to be a troth, as is her sartified.’ Signed: John Whitefeld, Francis Whitefeld,⁸ James Rydlie of the Waltoone, Uswalde Rydlie of the same, Hew Rydlie of Plenneller, Nicholas Rydley of the Hardridinge, Christofer Rydlev of Unthanke, Thomas Rydley of Milkredge, John Rydley of Henshaughe, Nicholas Snawdon of Plenneller, Marmaduke Rydley sonne the foresayd William Rydley. ‘Whilst the chase lasted and the Scottes taking prisoners on every hand, there came rydinge upp unto me one Quinton Whytehede servant to the capten of Bewcastle, and bad me be taken with him and he should save my lyfe, so as I yealded unto him; which so sone as he had me oute of the company, would nedes have spoyled me of horse and sutch furniture as I had about me—for savinge wherof I must eyther promisse to pay him a ransome, or ells be carryed away into Scotland; but having no lyking of Scotland, I agreed to pay him xxxxs. upon Midsomer eve next cominge, which I must eyther do though comand to the contrary by the authority, or otherwyse be sure of ane evell turn to my utter undoing, and this is the treuth of my takinge.’ Signed: John Kell, his mark. On the eighteenth of the same month, Henry Woodrington gives the following account of the same to Sir R. Carey:—‘In my last letter I wrote what I knew of Mr. Rydley’s death, but this now is the truth as follows. Mr. Rydley, knowing the continual haunt and recept the great thievis & arch murderers of Scotland, especially them of Whythaugh had with the captain of Bewcastle, went about by some means to catch them in English ground, to avoid offence by entering Scotland, & hearing that there was ‘a football playing & after that a drynkyng hard at Bewcastle house,’ betwixt 6 of those Armstrongs and 6 of Bewcastle, he assembled his friends and lay in wait for them. But the Scots having secret intelligence, suddenly came on them, and have cut Mr Rydley and Mr Nychol Witton’s throats, slain one Robson tenant of her Majesty’s, and taken 30 prisoners, mostly her tenants, except Francis Whytfield—and many sore hurt, especially John Whytfield, ‘wose bowilis came out, but are sowed up agayne & is thought shall hardly escape, but as yet liveth.’ The surname and friends of Elwood and Armstrong that were pledges af York were all in this action, where they had no cause of quarrel but only wantonness. I leave further consideration to your Lordship, and desire to hear her Majesty’s pleasure for redress of this outrageous murder, which tho’ not done within your march, as the gentlemen slain and taken were under your charge, it may please her to impose hearing on you. Your lordship commanded me to muster this country, but such is the overthrow of

⁸ The remainder sign by their marks

South Tyne by this affair, they have neither men nor horse, the men no daring while their friends are prisoners, and the horse which were out, wholly lost to the number of 50. I hope you will let Thomas Musgrave's services be known, his son-in-law dwelling in the house with him, being the only slayer of Mr. Rydley, this fact done in his office, his daily conversation and inclination to those people, and himself made the match with Robyn Elwood, and some which escaped the Scots, taken and ransomed by his men.⁹

Lord William Howard, in 1615, thought that Bewcastle and other places might be 'governed by Justices as well as the inner partes, yf officers do their duties, and be answerable for the Landholders under their charge, and the Landholders for their under-tennants, hinds and servants.' In February, 1617-8, stolen cattle were traced to the house of John Routledg of Crokeburne, bailiff of Bewcastle, 'a comon drover of catell into the sowth.' At the same time, Patrick Story and Peele of the hill, were charged for 'stealing, receiting and owt putting, surpassing all the theeves of Bewcastle.' In 1618 Edward Musgrave of the Trough was banished into Ireland. 'Hee is suspected by the Parson of Bewcastle to be one of those that brake his howse, and is also hardly thought of by diverse of his neighbours.' On 15 October, 1640, there was 'received of James Jennings for jeast cattle upon the waistes [of Bewcastle] this last summer xlvi. xis. viijd.'¹⁰

LANERCOST AND NAWORTH.



On leaving Bewcastle, the party was driven across the wild moors of Wintershields and Askerton, in a storm of blinding rain to Lanercost,

⁹ *Cal. of Border Papers*, 11.

¹⁰ *Howard Household Books*, 419, 438, 440, 443, 348.

where they were met and welcomed by the vicar, who gave a short and interesting account of the priory, pointing out the progression in the architecture from the plainness of the eastern end to the finished beauty and proportion of the western front. The plan of the church is given on page 233.

The fine tomb of Humphrey Dacre and Mabel Parr, on the north side of the choir, and that of Thomas, 'ord Dacre, K.G., and Elizabeth de Greystock, on the south side of the choir, were pointed out. The vault under the latter tomb, which formerly contained 'the Great Lord Warden of the Marches,' appears to have been rifled about 1775, judging from the following advertisement in the Newcastle papers:— 'Whereas, some evil disposed person did, sometime this spring, enter into the ruinous part of Lanercoost Church or Priory, and did feloniously take away from out of a vault in the said Church, a lead coffin, which contained the remains of Lord William [*sic*] Dacre, Knight of the Garter A reward of Ten Guineas on conviction of the offenders. Naworth Castle, 9th May, 1775.' In 1773-4 there were several bodies entire in the vault. In 1879 there were no coffins, but only a few bones.

Mr. Nicholas Roscarrock, in a letter to Camden, wrote 'I also sende you heere an inscription which my Lord [William Howard] founde out in a Crosse in a greene before the Abbey-church of Lanner-coaste; which though yt be since the Conquest, yeat yt is (for the rarenesse) not to be contemned.'¹ The base of the cross and a small part of the shaft are still on the 'greene before the Abbey-church,' but the main portion of the shaft was taken possession of by some one in the seventeenth century and after the upper portion of the ancient inscription had been cut away, was made use of in a second-hand way, by a substituted inscription to commemorate the burial of another person. It is now in a recess in the north wall of the nave.

The rain having by this time somewhat abated, the party was conveyed to Naworth, where members and friends were entertained to tea in the great hall by the kind invitation of the Earl of Carlisle.

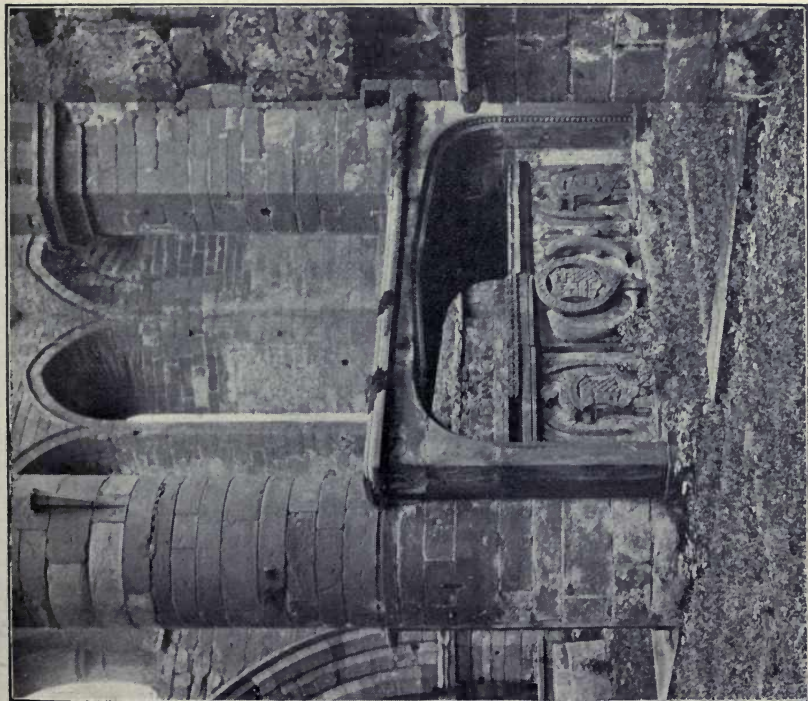
In the absence of Lord Carlisle, his daughter, Lady Dorothy Howard, in welcoming the visitors, said it was a great regret to her father and mother that they could not be present in person. She, however, in their name, bade the party make free of the house, and invited them to wander at will through the historic rooms. She also, in a few words, gave the history of the castle, tracing it from the border pele, which is the foundation of the Dacre tower, down through the large additions made by the Dacres and Lord William Howard, to its present beautiful state—that of one of the most picturesque of England's great houses, not the least important work being the harmonious blending of old and new, in the addition of the Stanley tower in 1891 by Mr. C. J. Ferguson.

A cordial vote of thanks was passed to Lord Carlisle and to Lady Dorothy Howard, on the motion of Mr. T. H. Hodgson (chairman of council of the Cumberland society), seconded by the Hon. and Rev. W. Ellis, rector of Bothal, (a member of the Newcastle society), and supported by the acclamation of the members of the two societies.

The party then proceeded to make a perambulation of the castle, visiting the ancient tower of 'Belted Will,' the gallery, the library, music room, and drawing room, and also the dungeon and the Dacre tower.

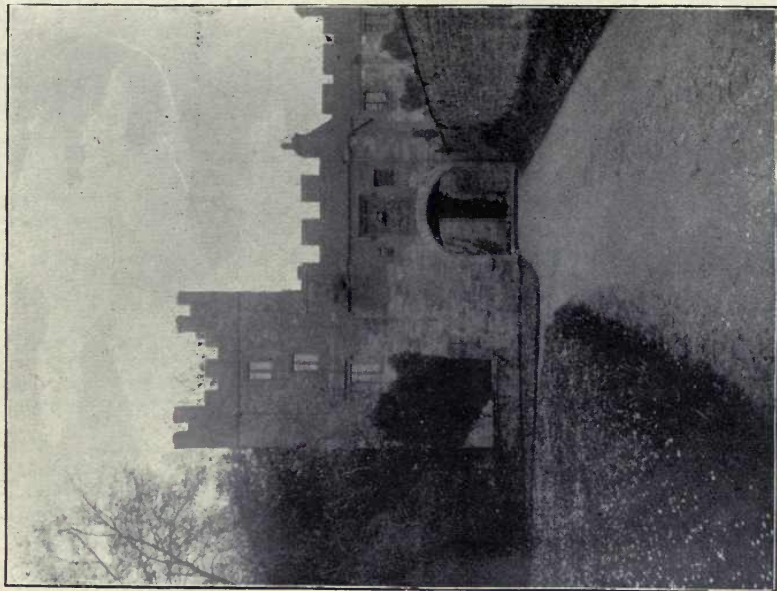
In the great hall are several suits of armour, amongst them

¹ *Howard Household Books*, 506.



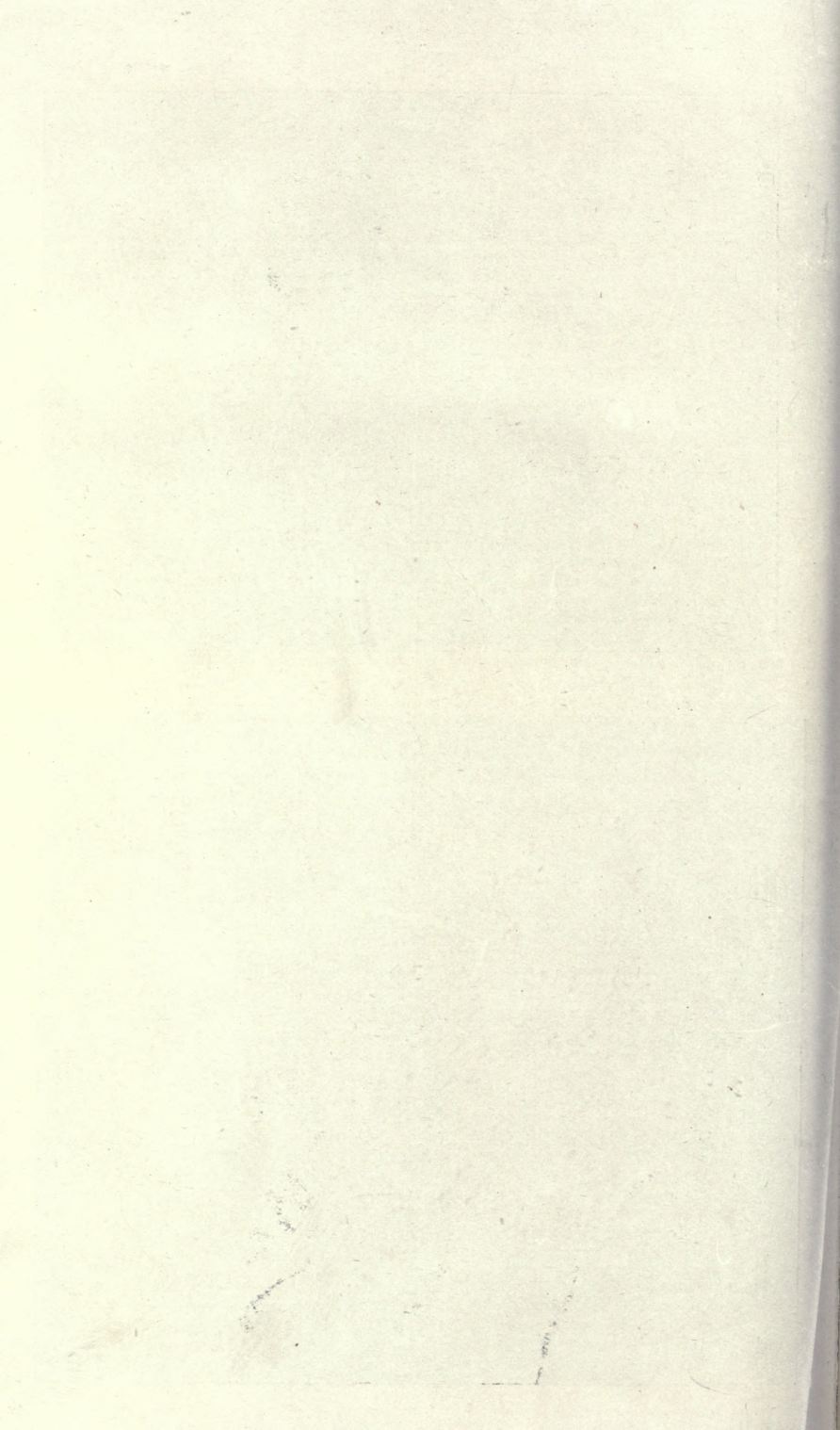
DACRE TOMB IN CHOIR OF LANERCOST PRIORY CHURCH.

From a photograph by Mr. A. L. Steavenson of Holywell Hall.



GATEWAY, NAWORTH CASTLE.

From a photograph by Mr. W. L. Fletcher of Workington.



that reputed to have belonged to lord William Howard. [There are also in the hall four heraldic beasts, rampant, holding banners, the red bull and the griffin of the Dacres, and the dolphin of the Greystokes; the family to which to assign the fourth has not been made out. The arms of Howard impaling Dacre are on a corbel in the oratory.² In the same room is a chest ornamented with the cross crosslets fitchy of the Howards, and the scallops of the



Dacres, both on a red ground; on its end is the Howard badge—a white lion charged with a mullet for the third son, 'clearly indicating Lord William Howard as its first owner.' The modern panelling of the room is decorated with the Dacre badge of a silver cord twined round an escallop and a ragged staff, which commemorates the marriage of Thomas de Dacre with Philippa, daughter of Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland. This badge has been copied from one of those on the ancient panelling in one of the window recesses in the room. The illustration here given has been reproduced from a drawing by the earl of Carlisle (see these *Proceedings*, v, 30). The Dacre escallops and the Greystoke rose-chaplets are on bosses in the recess in the room, and on many of the bosses are other badges, such as the griffin of Dacre.³

Naworth Castle is described in 1580 as being in a dilapidated condition. In a survey made in that year by order of the queen the account of Naworth is:—'This Castle is one other of the chefe and principall mansion-houses belonginge to the heires of the sayd late Lord Dacre. . . . partly decayed, the repairinge whereof, with help of the woods there, belonging to the Lord and owner of the same, is esteemed to c^{li} if the same be repaired before any greater decay happen.'⁴

George Selwyn, in a letter, of 18 August, 1790, to lady Carlisle, writes there is my letter to con over in an old castle [Naworth], which, respectable as it is, has *un air fort sombre*, and wants to be enlivened by some news from the south. . . . Give my compliments to as many Dacres as now exist *S'il en reste un rejetton de cette ancienne maison je le respecterai comme un aristocrate*.⁵

There is an old prophecy that 'When a Bull shall toll Lanercost Bell, and a Hare bring forth on Naworth's hearth-stone, Lanercost shall fall, Naworth be burned down, and Dalstone Church be washed away.'

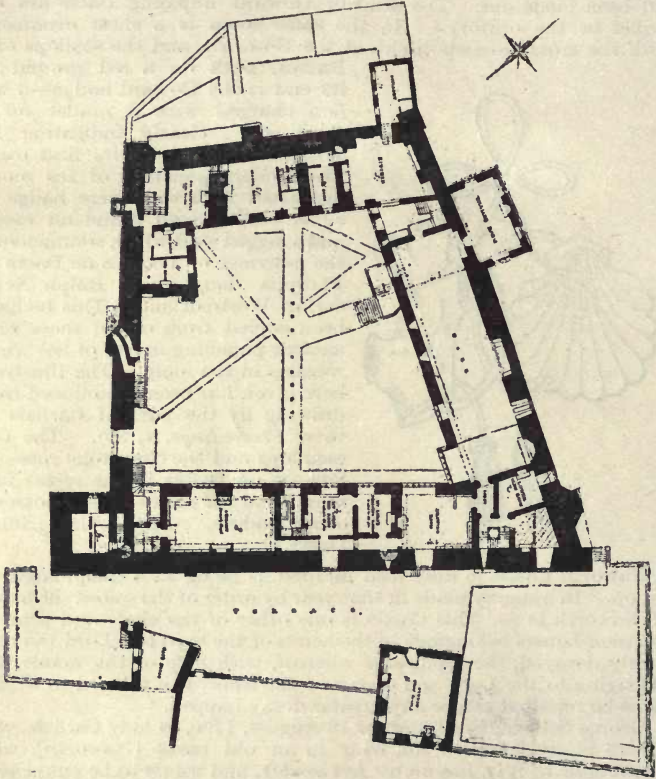
² See description of some early alabaster carvings, and an early painting in the oratory, in the *Transactions* of the Cumberland and Westmorland Society, vol. iv. 513, *et seq.* See *The Household Books of Lord William Howard* (68 Surt. Soc. publ.); also 'The Heraldry of Naworth and Lanercost,' by the late Chancellor Ferguson, in the same *Transactions*, p. 496. See same volume, p. 486, for account of Naworth Castle, by Mr. C. J. Ferguson.

³ For notices of Lanercost and Naworth, see *Arch. Ael.*, N.S., IV, pp. 145-152: and *Proceedings* II, 219 and 228, where a description of the fragment of the cross shaft now in the church, with its interesting inscription, is given by Prof. E. C. Clark.

⁴ *Howard Household Books*, xxxiv.

⁵ *Carlisle Papers*, 685.

'A bull,' it is said, 'did toll the bell of Lanercost, and a hare has brought forth on Naworth hearth-stone; so the prophecy, which is still remembered, has been fulfilled,⁶ for Lanercost is a ruin and Naworth Castle has been destroyed by fire. ... Dalston Church, however, still stands.'



GROUND FLOOR PLAN OF NAWORTH CASTLE.

At six o'clock the party left for Naworth station well satisfied with the delightful and instructive nature of the outing, the success of which was chiefly due to Mr. Collingwood and Mr. T. H. Hodgson, members of the Cumberland society going westwards, and those of the Newcastle society eastwards.

⁶ *Denham Tracts*, I, 183

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES

OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 26.

An afternoon meeting of the society was held on Thursday the 15th September, 1904, at

TYNEMOUTH.

Members assembled at the Tynemouth railway station at 3-30 o'clock and proceeded thence to Marine House, the residence of Mr. R. Coltman Clephan, F.S.A., a vice-president of the society, on his kind invitation. At four o'clock they partook of tea provided by Mr. and Mrs. Clephan. There were about forty members and friends present, amongst them being Mr. and Mrs. Turnbull of Rothbury; Miss Lamb of Newton Cottage, Chathill; Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Gibson of Bedlington; Mr. Charles Hopper of Croft; the Revd. C. E. Adamson of Westoe; Mr. E. A. and Miss Hedley, Mr. R. O. Heslop (one of the secretaries), Mr. O. J. Charlton, Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Blair, all of Newcastle; Messrs. T. Matheson and J. Dowson of Morpeth; Revd. E. J. Taylor, F.S.A., vicar of Pelton; Mr. T. and Miss Williamson, and Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Hogg, of North Shields; Mr. J. A. Irving of West Fell, Corbridge; Mr. J. M. Moore and Mr. R. Blair (one of the secretaries), and Misses Constance and Gladys Blair, of Harton; Miss Spence and the Rev. H. S. Hicks of Tynemouth, &c.

After tea the party proceeded to the armoury where Mr. Clephan read the following notes, illustrating his remarks by pointing out the different pieces and their peculiarities:—

'I will endeavour to illustrate the armour period, from the middle of the fifteenth century to the time when all but the helmet and cuirass had ceased to be worn, as far as I can by the suits before you. There is very little plate armour in existence, beyond helmets and fragments, up to the date when the earliest of these suits was made; but to give you some idea of the fashion prevailing in our own island for a few centuries before that time, I will preface my remarks on the armour here by a short account of chain-mail; and then briefly describe the evolution to a complete covering of the body by steel plates.

'The subject of offensive weapons is one far too vast to be more than touched upon this afternoon; and I can do little more than briefly point out the examples. It is at least doubtful if there was any chain-mail worn in early medieval Europe, that is of rings interlinked, much before the tenth century; and space on this occasion will not admit of

even a summary of the arguments, for and against this probability. Real chain-mail may be described as having every ring interlinked with four surrounding rings. The size of the mesh varies greatly; and the links were soldered, welded, or butted together in the earlier times; later, as a rule, they were riveted. Chain armour certainly did not become common before the twelfth century, when at its commencement it is said that wire-drawing was invented at Nuremberg; up to that time it was probably worn only by the richer men-at-arms. It is difficult to determine the character of ringed armour from early drawings of any kind, for, besides being always conventional they are all more or less fanciful and inaccurate in character. Probably, most of the body armour up to the date of the Conquest, and even somewhat later, consisted of iron rings sewn on to cloth of some kind; besides other substances or fabrics, such as *cuir-bouilli* (boiled leather) or quilted stuffs without rings or scales; all which defences were quite capable of resisting an ordinary sword stroke. An effigy of the twelfth century, that of Geoffrey de Mandeville, early in the reign of king Stephen, shows the warrior armed completely in mail. Our sources of information as to armour generally, up to the reign of Stephen (1135-1154), consist mainly of representations on tapestry, miniatures and seals; but it is first when effigies and brasses begin that we have the armour in detail spread out before us. Many of the effigies, more especially of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, are cross-legged; and there is a popular belief that the persons they represent had been either knights templar or crusaders, but this is not the case. Inventories, wills and illuminated MSS. have proved of great assistance in furnishing us with the nomenclature for the various pieces, which were successively devised as defences against improvements in offensive weapons or new modes of attack. The fashion and cut of all body armour was always greatly regulated by that of civil dress; and a comparison between them is a sure guide in the determination of the approximate date of existing armour; in fact, the form of the doublet is followed throughout with extreme fidelity, more especially so in the case of hoasting harness, as armour for the field was called; but this was not so observable with armour made for the tiltyard, which was designed to repel more definite forms of attack, subjected to strict rules and regulations, as well as limitations. This fact is tempered somewhat in the armament of different nationalities, as changes, which at that time usually had their birth in Italy, took time to travel to countries less advanced in fashion and refinement. Plate armour, in iron or *cuir-bouilli*, began to be worn in Italy and Germany long before it appeared in Britain. There is no mention of it in England before the reign of Henry III. (1216-1272), beyond the heaume and the *plastron de fer*, the latter a breast-plate of iron sometimes worn under the gambeson, but usually between it and the hauberk. A *plastron de fer* is recorded as having been worn by king Richard I., when earl of Poitou, in a joust at the tilt with William de Barres. Soon afterwards what is termed 'mixed armour' began with plates of iron or *cuir-bouilli*; these reinforcements, supplying additional protection, were first applied to the knees and elbows; and the pieces were strapped on over the chain-mail. *Coudes* for the elbows are seen, but rarely in the thirteenth century, but knee-guards begin to appear towards the middle. Examples of both pieces may be seen in Stothard. These plates, or pieces of boiled leather, were simply roundels in the early stages. Greaves are not seen in England before the end of the century. Soon, other protecting plates

followed for the shoulders and thighs ; and a combination of mail and plate armour was in general use in England during the reign of Edward II. (1307-1327), the stage of complete armour being reached in the first quarter of the fifteenth century. The style, in Germany called 'Gothic,' a term somewhat unsatisfactory, may be said to begin soon after. This is by far the most shapely of all, and the armour was made to fit the body closely ; and it is light, flexible, and impenetrable. The steel is of excellent quality, and looks as if there is some admixture of silver. The form is an adaptation from the Florentine costume of the period, the flutings in the metal representing the folds and creases of the dress. You see this class of armour at its best in the monument to Sir Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, in St. Mary's church, Warwick ; the design for which, I am convinced, came from Milan ; and almost certainly from the hand of the celebrated armoursmith Antonio da Missaglia. The earl died in 1439, but the contracts for the monument were not given out before 1454 ; just about the time one would expect from the details of the armour. Up to the commencement of the reign of Maximilian I., most of the fine armours were made at Milan ; but, under the patronage and actual superintendence of the emperor, Germany soon became a formidable rival to Italy, and eventually turned out a larger quantity than that country. The great majority of the fine suits handed down to us, came from the great armour-making centres, such as Augsburg, Nuremberg and Innsbruck, and in fact numbers of the suits preserved in collections, classed as Italian until comparatively recently, have since been proved to be of German make ; and this remark applies to enriched suits as well as plain. Gothic armour is greatly distinguished by its curved flutings on a plain ground and scalloped gings ; but many suits are severely plain, and these are by no means the least beautiful. The helmet is the *salade* ; and, instead of the later *gorget* proper, there is a chin piece or *mentonnière*, the upper part of which later became incorporated in the *armet*. The *cuirass* is decorative, and there is usually a *placcate* or second plate over the abdomen, sometimes two plates. The tile-formed *tuilles* protect the thighs ; and the *sollerets* are usually, though not invariably, acutely pointed, *à la poulaine*.

NO. 1.—'GOTHIC' SUIT OF ABOUT 1470.

This suit is a fine representation of the style. The *salade* is shapely, and of the true German form. It is worn at an angle, with a view to protecting the back part of the neck ; and in order to bring the holes cut for vision into line with the eyes, when the visor is down. The crown-piece, formed like a bowl, is surmounted by a flat comb with curved flutings on either side and ornamented with a narrow bordering, sunk and inlaid. On each side are four holes, garnished with rosette mounts of latten (a kind of fine brass) for hearing, and near the top of the crown on either side, is a pair of similar holes, for passing strings through for fastening the cap or lining inside the head-piece, while a line of brass-headed rivets secures it along the bottom. The visor moves on pins, with heads of four petals, secured by nuts on either side, and when down it fastens with a spring catch. The tail piece is in four laminated plates retreating to a point ; the first three being narrow, and the lowest much deeper, all moving freely on brass-headed rivets ; six flutings, converging at the tail-point, run from the base of the crown-piece, while other flutings join them from the sides. Running down the centre of the tail plates are three ornamental figures, formed

like pairs of horns. Traces of the original lining are still present inside and a thin piping runs along the bottom of the helmet. Weight, $7\frac{1}{2}$ pounds. The chin-piece or mentonnière is a restoration made for the purpose of this meeting. It is far from being a successful piece of work, and affords an apt illustration of the difficulty of finding any English workman now-a-days competent to do such a piece of work, one so easy of accomplishment in the fifteenth century.

The breast-plate is ornamented with broad curved flutings: the gently ridged placcate, hammered in curved outlines both along the top and bottom, is riveted to the breast plate, and rises to a point above its centre. The back-plate is freely fluted and strengthened by two extra plates; while the garde-de-reins, over the kidneys and buttocks, is in three broad plates, the tops of which are cut in curves corresponding with the flutings on the piece. Roundels, of six segments, guard the weak places under the arms. There are two broad taces, and to the lower are attached, by straps and buckles, the large obtusely-pointed tuilles, ornamented with triangular flutings. The shoulder guards are in seven laminated plates; the coudes, rounded over the elbow-joints, have large fluted, fan-shaped wings, and the whole arm coverings are freely and handsomely fluted. The gauntlets have long, shapely, pointed cuffs, with a bordering of three flutings, running parallel with the margin, along which is a row of rivets. Nearly perpendicular flutings adorn the remaining surface of the cuff plates; four fluted lames protect the backs of the hands, the lowest being hammered out for the knuckles; as also are the four plates beyond, for the fingers. The leg armour is very complete, the cuissades have a fluted laminated plate at the top, the knee movement extending above and below the joints in five mobile plates, and the fan-shaped wings, similar in form to those of the tuilles, are fluted like them. The greaves, attached to the knee-guards: by snec-headed turning rivets, have four narrow laminations above the ankles. The sollerets are not forged in the extreme fashion *à la poulaine*. Being in possession of a pair of original tips I have attached them temporarily as giving the effect presented by the majority of the sollerets of the period. I may say that such tips were usually, though not invariably, detachable. When I acquired the suit the *salade* and *mentonnière* had been lost, the former has now been replaced by the beautiful original helmet at present with the suit. The *mentonnière* is placed in position temporarily for educational effect. The suit is characterized by extreme mobility and elegance, the workmanship is German, and the probable date about the end of the third quarter of the fifteenth century. The so-called 'Gothic' armour was followed towards the end of the century by fluted armour, that is with the whole surface, excepting as a rule the greaves, covered with narrow regular flutings, in contradistinction to 'Gothic' armour, with its broad curved lines. The new fashion had its origin in Italy, in imitation of the civil dress; and the change in form was of a radical character. It was probably introduced into Germany by the emperor elect, Maximilian I. This class of armour is known to connoisseurs as 'Maximilian.' Suit No. 2, though plain is of the same style and period as fluted armour.

NO. 2.—SUIT OF THE MAXIMILIAN PERIOD.

'This suit was acquired from the Château de Heeswijk in Brabant, and you may observe that it has been subjected to some restoration. The bearing of the figure is dignified, and it is of imposing proportions.

The harness may be said to date from the early years of the sixteenth century, and though plain, it presents most of the characteristics of 'Maximilian' armour. The helmet is the armet, and you will notice that the 'Gothic' mentonnière has now given place to the gorget proper, and there are laminated tassets instead of tuilles, and broad-toed shoes instead of pointed. The breast-plate is globose, a thick roping standing well out at the top, and there is a lance rest. The taces are in five plates, and the tassets consist of the same number. The lowest tace is rounded in the centre for a brayette. The cuissades are laminated at the tops with margins of roping, the lower rim much thicker than the one above. The knee-guards have heart-shaped wings, and the sollerets are 'bearpaw,' that is very broad, especially at the toes, in strong contrast to the 'Gothic' form—*à la poulaine*. The hinged greaves are fastened by round-headed rivets and are held together by tension. The pauldrons are attached to the gorget by pegs of steel, and they are a pair. The coudes are of the butterfly type, and the mitten gauntlets have pointed cuffs, five plates across the backs of the hands, a thick roping over the knuckles, while seven nearly flat plates cover the fingers.

NO. 3.—SKIRTED ARMOUR.

'This is a tonlet armour (*à tonne*), that is with a deep skirt of hoops, called jambers or bases. These jambers are usually called lamboys, but this, Viscount Dillon informs me, is an old misreading. The hoops move upwards and downwards like a Venetian blind. This fashion in steel lasted only about four or at most five decades. Bases were the skirts of the doublet of the period, and were made of cloth, velvet or richly embroidered stuff. They were worn during the reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII, and an inventory of the wardrobe of the last named sovereign schedules 'coats with bases.' This fashion, like the others, came from Italy, for we find bases on an effigy at Corneto, showing perpendicular pleats or folds. The fashion represented by the breast of this effigy furnished a model for a breast-plate of steel, one of the most shapely. As shown by the fine suit with jambers in the tower of London, by Conrad Seusenhofer, the style as applied to armour was in vogue during the later years of Maximilian, but it became more *de rigueur* in steel in the reign of his successor. There is an early English example, with a skirt of steel hoops, on the brass of John Gaynsford, at Crowhurst, Surrey, who died in 1450, which is some 40 years before the accession of the emperor elect, Maximilian I. The armet is fluted and in three plates. The visor moves on rosettes, and projects sharply forward to a point, as on suit No. 2; the front consisting of four deeply indented sections, with two broad lights above for vision, and two smaller slits for air, it closes with a spring catch, and the bevor fastens to the crown-piece by a similar snap. The helmet, which weighs five pounds, has a collar behind of three plates. The breast-plate has a salient projection considerably below the middle, and the same form is observable on an enriched suit with jambers in the Vienna collection, made by M. Mathaus Frauenpeis of Augsburg in 1550; though at that time the projection or tapul was usually nearer the middle of the breast. The jambers of No. 3 consist of nine hoops, the lowest much broader than the others; it is studded with a line of rivets and terminates with a string-like piping. This skirt, in two parts back and front, is attached to the lower rim of the cuirass by sneck-headed pegs working in slots, and the two sides of the skirt are connected

in a similar manner. The pauldrons are comprehensive, of equal size both back and front, and the coverings for the upper arms are freely laminated. The coudes are cup-formed with heart-shaped wings. The pauldrons are bound by a thin piping, as also are the squared cuffs of the mitten gauntlets, and the piping is repeated at the base of the bottom finger plates. Over the knuckles is a bold twisted roping, and the laminated plates over the backs of the hands number five above the ridge, while those below are of the same number. The gauntlets are of a type generally prevailing about 1540. The cuissades and greaves have a ridge running down to the feet, while the plates over the knees are ornamented with a double groove down the centres. The attachments are by sneck-headed rivets which slip into holes and turn in slots. The sollerets are shaped to the form of the feet.

NO. 4.—ENRICHED ARMOUR.

Up to about the middle of the fifteenth century armour was usually plain, but soon after that time chasing and engraving began. The amount of artistic skill of the very highest order lavished on the ornamentation of armour in later medieval times and during the renaissance was a remarkable feature of those periods, and artists of the greatest renown, such as Donatello, Leonardo da Vinci, Michael Angelo, Albrecht Dürer, Benvenuto Cellini and Lucio Piccinino were employed in designing for this purpose. Harness was finely and delicately chased, engraved, russeted and enriched with gold, damascened, applied and decorated with repoussé work. This harness, no. 4, is freely enriched in repoussé work, with bold foliations and arabesques on a dark ground studded over with white points. It is banded in the Italian style, and the general scheme of ornamentation is intersperced with human heads, some of them grotesque, and a series of armed figures. The helmet is a casque of great beauty, forged in one piece, and it weighs seven pounds; the ornamentation on it is banded, like the rest of the armour; the comb is very high, fluted over the crest and richly ornamented with bold foliations, and the head of a satyr occupies the centre on each side. There are the remains of a leathern lining, fastened all round outside with gilt-headed rivets, the socket at the back has two holes for the adjustment of a plume of feathers, and there is another hole in the comb for firmly securing it. The ear-flaps are provided with six holes on one side and three on the other for hearing, and each flap has a fluted projecting eye, presumably for keeping the flaps up when not required, or for fastening them across the throat. The peaks, front and rear, are overlapping plates, with fluted borders. The gorget is in two plates, with an ornamental piping. The breast-plate has a low ridge running down the centre, and although not 'peascod' formed, it is similar but with a paunch not so pronounced. There is a bold ridge along the top and five nearly perpendicular bands of ornamentation, that in the centre is surmounted on each side of the ridge by finely etched human heads of great beauty, enclosed in medallions. The single tace or broad rim at the bottom of the breast-plate is enriched by a nearly horizontal band of ornamentation. The back-plate is banded in the same manner as the breast-plate. The suit is without a garde-de-reins. The tassets are in six plates. The left pauldron is the larger, both have free laminations. The coudes are cup-formed with oval wings, the fingers of the gauntlets articulated, and the leg armour is complete and handsome, the wings of the knee pieces small and butterfly shaped. A sharp ridge runs down the front of the leg armour, and the knee pieces

are attached to the greaves by sneck-headed rivets. The greaves, which are hinged, have three lames above the ankles, and the sollerets are 'bearpaw.' All the pieces are held together by rivets with gilded heads. The suit was probably made about the end of the third quarter of the sixteenth century, or perhaps well into the last quarter. The stand on which the harness is hung is also old, and probably stood in the armoury of the castle of Beauraing for centuries, and the face is possibly a portrait of Don Pedro Fellez de Giron, prince d'Osuna, and duc d'Infantado, knight of the Black Eagle order, etc., viceroy of Sicily and later of Naples. The harness was saved from the fire at the old de Giron family seat, the castle of Beauraing, in the province of Namur, not far from Dinant. The place was burnt down on the 3rd December, 1890, when the suit was saved from the flames. It is free from restoration of any kind.

NO. 5.—MODEL SUIT.

This perfect little harness doubtless served as a model in the workshop of some great armoursmith, probably Italian; and the style and finish leave nothing to be desired. The shield bears a heraldic inscription.

NO. 6.—DEMI-SUIT, SECOND HALF SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

This armour furnishes an example of the elbow-gauntlet. The gorget and shoulder plates are riveted together, and the fingers of the gauntlets are articulated; it is from the collection of the late Mr. T. B. Johnston, D.L., H.M. Geographer for Scotland.

NO. 7.—BLACK AND WHITE DEMI-SUIT.

This interesting armour dates from about the middle of the sixteenth century, or rather later, and is of the description worn by leaders of light cavalry, such as German *Reiters*; and it has been forged with a special view to lightness. The armour, banded throughout, is in strips of bright steel on a black enamelled ground, and is hung on a characteristic figure of the period. The open burgonet has a flapped umbril over the eyes, and has ear-flaps pierced with holes for hearing. The gorget is in three plates, and bears armourer's marks and the Nuremberg guild stamp, but the latter is indistinct, it is riveted together with the shoulder plates, which are in seven lames, beyond these there is no defence for the arms, but the hands and wrists are protected by long-sleeved gauntlets with pointed cuffs, the finger and thumb plates being articulated. Pegs stand up diagonally on each side of the gorget for keeping the strap, which supports the cuirass, in position. The breast-plate, which is gusseted round the armholes, has a tapul or salient projection just over the navel, a feature of the armour period from say 1530 to beyond the middle of the century. This fashion, like the others mentioned, had its origin in the form of the civil doublet of the day. The breast-plate bears the Nuremberg stamp. The taces are three in number the highest riveted to the lowest tace plate, which is holed in the centre for the attachment of a brayette or cod-piece. The back plate is banded like the breast-plate. A sword and small battle-axe, original like the harness, hang from the sword belt. The sword is described later. The armour has been forged with a view to it being quickly donned or doffed, it is a model of lightness and strength. It is from the Von Berthold Collection.

NO. 8.—RUSSET ARMOUR. ELIZABETHAN.

This breast-plate and tassets formed part of a russet armour, an effect

produced by a process of oxidization or firing to a russet colour. This surface is more easily kept clean than that of white armour. The helmet, though nearly of the same period, does not belong to the suit, and the gorget is a restoration. The breast-plate is the 'peascod' of the true Elizabethan form, and the tassets, consisting of five plates each, swell out over the hips like the dress of that period, they fasten on to the broad rim of the breast-plate by straps and buckles. The rim, or tace, is in two plates welded together. Each piece is margined with brass-headed rivets. This breast-plate and tassets remind one of the work of Jacobe, the master armourer at Greenwich during part of the reign of queen Elizabeth. The remnant was picked up from a Paris dealer.

NO. 9.—A PIKEMAN OF THE THIRTY YEARS WAR.

This figure stands with the pike at order, The arms and armour are original. The helmet is a cabasset, and the gorget and shoulder plates riveted together. The cuirass is that prevailing about the middle of the seventeenth century, and the tassets are in nine plates. The sword will be described under another heading. It is from the Gimbel Collection.

NO. 10.—BLACKENED ARMOUR OF THE FIRST HALF OF THE 17 CENT.

The helmet has a pointed umbril, standing out diagonally, hinged cheek-pieces with ear holes, a collar in one plate, a high comb rising from nearly the middle of the crown piece and going round the back of the head. The gorget and espaliers are attached together. A slight ridge runs down the centre of the breast plate, terminating rather like the 'peascod,' but it is much flatter than the earlier form of doublet. The tassets are in five broad lames.

NO. 11.—A CAVALIER OF THE SECOND HALF OF THE 17 CENT.

Armour of plate has run its course of more than two centuries and a half and now all that is left of it is the 'pair of plates' and the helmet. The causes for the change are many and various. As early as the first half of the sixteenth century light troops began to wear half armour, and towards the close of the century the use of cap-a-pie suits began to be greatly restricted to leaders and persons of distinction. The necessity for more mobility in action, the decay of archery, the steady improvement of firearms, and indeed perhaps more than all the making of ill-fitting harness, resulting in sores on the person, so that we sometimes read of armour being thrown away on the march and even in battle, ordinances to the contrary notwithstanding, all these causes contributed to its discredit and subsequent disuse. During later medieval times and the course of the renaissance, the forging and enrichment of armour was a fine art, but after a time all beauty of outline disappeared and ornamentation became lost in a mass of unmeaning and undigested details, combined with inferiority of workmanship. The bason-shaped helmet is of the style called the 'Pappenheimer.' The crown piece, which is of hammered iron, is divided into segments by five beadings running down from the top; in the centre of the crown is a small circular plate, out of which springs a ring, presumably for hanging up the helmet. A nearly horizontal umbril is riveted on in front to protect the eyes, in the centre of which runs an adjustable nose-guard, a flat bolt of iron heart-shaped on the top and with a projecting steel-headed rivet at the bottom to prevent the piece from slipping right through the staple and

getting lost, the staple is placed on the crown piece just above the umbril. Movement upwards and downwards, or rather arresting the nasal when the piece has been adjusted, is regulated by a turn of a heart-shaped headed screw. The ear-flaps are holed for breathing, and the lobster-tail neckguard is in four broad plates, reaching well down over the nape of the neck. The breast plate has a ridge down the centre, and its attachment with the back-plate is secured by iron-plated straps, with adjustable holes in the ends for passing over brass-headed rivets placed well down the breast-plate. In front is a bullet indentation, doubtless a test mark. This characteristic figure holds a flintlock pistol in the right hand, a powder flask and bullet-bag hang from the belt; on the left side hangs the sword. The arms and armour are original. From the Gimbel Collection.

I am frequently asked to account for the smallness of stature and thinness of the legs of so much of the armour passed down to us; the prevailing idea being that the fighting men of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries must have been inferior in size to those of the present time. There is no difference in stature, and as to the calves of the legs, the thinness is accounted for by reason of the men-at-arms spending so much of their time on horseback, they are like the horsemen of today. The reason for the small stature of the majority of suits in collections is because the bulk of those handed down to us were made for men of Italy, South Germany, France and Spain, who as a rule, were smaller than in England, North Germany, and Scandinavia.

No. 12.—Oriental suit of chain-mail with trousers.—The mail is covered with crimson silk, the garment is gold-braided and buttons silvered. From the Dalhousie Collection.

No. 13.—Oriental arm-guards of steel, lined with crimson silk. The chain-mail open gauntlets, wadded with cotton, are riveted on to the arm-guards, which are damascened and enriched with raised and richly gilded figures. The guards for the outer arm, reaching over the elbow, 13 inches long, are enriched with a gilded bordering, and ornamented in gold figures down the centres and across the wrists, as also is the portion for the inner arm. The two parts are held together by thickly gilded hinges, perhaps entirely of gold. The chain-mail gloves are damascened and have a square pattern of gilt rings running through them. From the Dalhousie Collection.

No. 15.—Oriental Shield. Circular and convex, ornamented in bronze over papier maché, a conventional figure of the sun in the centre, surrounded by four bosses. The circumference is studded with large-headed hemispherical rivets, while the body of the shield is decorated with peacock-tail figures, and hemispherical studs. From Beluchistan.

No. 16.—A beautiful 'Gothic' Gauntlet of an early date, and very fine workmanship.

No. 17.—A pair of 'Gothic' Solleret tips à la *poulaine* (now with suit No. 1). Kuppelmavr Collection.

No. 18.—An early 'Gothic' Coude, for strapping on.

No. 19.—A 'Gothic' Kneeguard.

No. 20.—An enriched Cantle Plate decorated with male figures enclosed in medallions in banded renoussé work.

No. 22.—A breast-plate of fine form and workmanship dating well within the first half of the sixteenth century. The tapul rises a little below the centre, and a broad rim extends along the top of the breast-plate and round the gussetings at the armpits. The taces are in three

plates, the lowest being holed and rounded in the centre for fixing on a brayette. Just below the middle of the roping along the top of the breast plate are two holes for the attachment of a reinforcing plate, and on the right side is the armourer's mark, and on the left the Nuremberg guild badge. Stamped in the depression for fixing on the brayette is a shield with quarterings, which has been rubbed beyond decipherment; and it requires some imagination to see in it the coat-of-arms of the Worms family, a representation of which is preserved in the Germanische National Museum at Nuremberg, which has a *stag proper courant* in two of the quarterings. On the right of the lowest face the armourer's mark is to be seen. In form the breast-plate closely resembles an enriched specimen at Dresden, attributed to Wilhelm von Worms of Nuremberg, on which the date of make, 1539, is inscribed.

No. 24.—Model of a typical German Salade without moveable visor.

No. 25.—Close Helmet, second half of sixteenth century (at present with suit No. 8), roped comb, the crown piece adorned with six broad rounded ridgings on either side going over it. The visor, in two plates, moving on fluted pivots, converges to a point. Holes for vision are in the upper plate, which is moved up and down by a projecting handle-bar, while the lower plate is attached to the bevor by a catch. The bevor, moving on the same pivots as the visor, fastens to the crown-piece by hooks and eyes, and there is a collar behind. The helmet is enriched by a bold design in repoussé work. It is in bad condition, and dates towards the end of the century.

No. 26 and 29.—Pappenheimer Helmets. Umbril over eyes, nose-guard, ear-flaps and long lobster-tail neckguard.

No. 27.—A Helmet, probably English, 1630-45.

No. 28.—A Bascinet, fourteenth century.

No. 30.—Visor and Buffe of Grottesque Helmet, seventeenth century.

No. 31.—Visor and Buffe of Grottesque Helmet, end of sixteenth century.

No. 32.—A Helmet with six large figures of the letter S over the eyes and small central hole below. It has a narrow collar and is of late date.

No. 33 and 34.—Cabassets.

No. 35.—A Helmet shaped like a jockey cap with slot for noseguard, late date.

THE CROSSBOW

was a weapon of Greece and Rome, and also used by the Roman Gauls. A MS of the tenth century in the National Library at Paris, gives a representation of the weapon, and so do Anglo-Saxon MSS. of the eleventh, and it appears in some frescoes in the cathedral at Brunswick, of twelfth century date. The crossbow was in use by the armies of England and France during the second crusade, and we find a certain Peter the Saracen making crossbows in England in 1205 for king John with wages at 9d. a day. Guillaume Guiart, writing contemporaneously, tells us that it was among the weapons at the battle of Haringues in 1297. The Genoese made a speciality of it as early as the twelfth century, and we all know that the French king had a large body of crossbowmen in his pav at Crécy and Agincourt, which were of little avail against the missiles from the longbow, for the English archer could shoot 10 to 12 arrows in the time that the crossbowman could only manage 2 or 3, for the winding up process was so slow. The crossbow has the advantage of a lower trajectory over its long confrère, but the latter is lighter and more portable. It was a better weapon for fortress work, for it was more easily aimed through loopholes.

No. 36.—An Arbalest or Windlass Crossbow.—This example is of the type employed by the Genoese crossbowman on the field of Agincourt, that in use at Crécy was probably an earlier form, the bow of which was bent by means of a hook attached to the bowman's belt. A crossbow like No. 36 was used in the low countries all through the seventeenth century, and this specimen was probably made at Malines. The bow of steel is bent by a small windlass worked on a system of pulleys, the bowman thrusting his foot through the stirrup placed at the end of the stock, and when the string had been brought into position a movement of the trigger liberated the catch and sped the quarrel. The point-blank range was probably about 70 yards, but with the bow held at 45° the range probably extended to 300 yards; the effective range was not, however, much, if anything, over 200 yards.

No. 37.—A Similar Crossbow, but of older date.

No. 38.—A German Crossbow, where the bow is bent by a ratchet and long handle.

No. 39.—A Prodd (*Arbalete a jalet*).—This bow shoots pebbles, and even bullets; it is light, and no mechanical contrivance is required for bending it. This variety was much used in the chase, and queen Elizabeth shot game with such a one at Cowdray. The name comes from the two upright pins of iron placed at the top of the stock, and across the heads of these pins a thread is drawn with a bead in the centre; the thread requires to be brought into line with the notch observable on the top of the adjustable movement placed over the trigger for sighting purposes. The cord is double, and it is kept taut by beads placed for the purpose of leaving a cavity or resting place in which to place the pebble or bullet for discharge. The arrangement for straining the cord into position is combined with the lock for its release. This type was employed as late as the middle of the last century for shooting rooks.

THE JOUSTING LANCE

is from 12 to 15 feet in extreme length, first of uniform girth, but later, thicker at the base, gradually tapering towards the head; the swell at the grip does not occur before the fourteenth century. The lance differs in form and bulk for the various kinds of jousting. The vamplate or roundel of steel, besides being a protection for the arm and body, assists in keeping the lance in position. Gimbel Collection.

No. 40.—A Lance, of about the end of the fifteenth century, with coronal and vamplate. The shaft is a restoration, but the coronal and vamplate are original. The latter has still its original leather lining, a feature extremely rare.

No. 41.—An early sixteenth century Lance with sharp head.—This example is finely preserved, the shaft, grooved on the lower part, bears the stamp of the city of Vienna. The sharp tip is quadrangular, with a strong socket for the shaft. The extreme length is 14 feet, and it is 9½ inches in girth above the vamplate, and 9 inches immediately below it. The vamplate is nearly 13 inches in diameter. This completely original lance is a great rarity, and was also acquired from the Gimbel Collection.

No. 42.—A Mace of early sixteenth century date.—Blackened eight-flanged head, 3½ inches long. Blackened wooden grip, nearly 6¼ inches long; remainder of the shaft, which is round, and of bright steel, measures 11½ inches. Total length of weapon, 21¼ inches.

No. 43.—A Steel Mace, seventeenth century. Persian type. Damas-

ceded in gold, round shaft, long narrow six-flanged head. Total length, 29½ inches.

No. 44.—Oriental Mace with globular head of steel, 3 inches in diameter; enriched with gold damascenings, and surmounted by a quadrangular arrow-head of steel; steel shaft gilt. Deccan.

No. 45.—Oriental Battle Axe with crescent-shaped blade, measuring nearly eight inches from point to point, ornamented with figures of birds, animals and flowers, chiselled in low relief, and gilt; square hammer head, similarly decorated; round steel shaft, over 2 feet long. Scinde.

No. 46.—Wooden-hafted Axe, fifteenth century. Broad hatchet blade.

No. 47.—Oriental Battle Axe of steel throughout, curved, pointed, knife-like blade, 11 inches long, springing from a round shaft. Total length, 38 inches. Scinde.

No. 48.—Oriental Battle Axe.—The blade and steel shaft damascened in gold. Blade measures four inches from point to point of the crescent-shaped edge. Flat hammer head, also damascened in gold. Total length, 2 feet 1 inch. Udaipur.

No. 49.—Styrian Hunting Axe.—The flook is formed like the head and neck of a bird with a pronounced beak, the blade is provided with a detachable brass guard decorated with repoussé work, for preserving the edges in a condition of sharpness. A hunting scene is engraved on the blade.

No. 50.—Morning Star entirely of iron, sixteenth century.—The shaft is long, with an oblong ring at the end, and richly decorated, with the word 'Libertas' sunk in gold letters running along it. The round head is spiked over its surface. The weapon was picked up by myself in a marine store dealer's shop, from a heap of old iron, when it was so thickly rusted that no details could be distinguished.

No. 51.—A Holy Water Sprinkler or Military Flail, sixteenth century. This terrible weapon owes its name, doubtless, to a brutal jest. It consists of a wooden shaft, fixed in a socket, bound with iron, and studded with nails; attached to this, through a ring, is a chain with a wooden ball at the end, freely studded with iron spikes. From the Collection of Mr. R. Wharton.

No. 52.—Another example with shorter staff and chain, but similar in other respects. Wharton Collection.

No. 53.—Light Cavalry Battle Axe, sixteenth century, German leather bound staff, 20 inches long; narrow blade, 6 inches from point to point, and a short flat spike behind. Stamped S. Now with suit No. 7. From the von Berthold Collection.

No. 54.—A Halbard, fifteenth century, with narrow blade, running into a spear at the extremity, and two spikes about six inches apart, springing from the blunt side. A trefoil ornament is cut in the centre of the blade with three round holes on either side. The head is attached to the original shaft by two long decorative strips of iron fastened by rivets with dentated heads.

No. 55.—A Guisarme or Gisarme, fifteenth century.—A long, scythe-shaped weapon, fixed on a long, heavy staff. The blade is provided with a sharp hook and spurs on the sides, and a spear at the top; it is roughly ornamented and bears a stamp. From the Gimbel Collection. A fine example. No. 56 is another and similar Gisarme.

No. 57 and 58.—English Bills, seventeenth century.—Local weapons, which formed part of the town armoury of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Broad blade, with sharp side hooks, terminating in a spear. Original staff, with shoe.

No. 59.—A Berdiche, Swedish, sixteenth century. The shaft end of the long, narrow, crescent-formed blade is attached to the staff by a long strip of iron. Part only of the staff is original.

No. 60.—A Runka or Ronsard, fifteenth century.—Long blade, with two lateral spikes springing from its base on either side, and curving upwards, fastened on to a long staff with strips of iron. Gimbel Collection.

No. 61.—A Corseke, early sixteenth century.—Long central spike with curved beak-like side wings, roughly ornamented and fastened on to the original shaft by strips of iron. Gimbel Collection.

No. 62.—A Halbard, eighteenth century.

No. 63.—A Boar Spear, German.—Long spear, two laterals with knobs at the ends at the base, socketed on a long staff.

No. 64.—A Spetum, early sixteenth century.—Broad central blade, with side spikes curving downwards, socketed on a long shaft. A monogram R., surmounted by an imperial crown, is engraved on both sides with the legend: REST V. FORCADE.

No. 65.—A Partisan, German, about 1620.—Central blade with broad, dentated side wings; the staff is a restoration.

No. 66 and 67.—Lochaber Axes, seventeenth century.—This type of weapon closely resembles the voulge. The long blade is crescent-formed along the edge, and the back is straight; springing from the socket, at the back, is a sharply curved flook, useful for cutting the bridles of horses. Original staff and shoe. These axes formed part of the armoury of the town guard of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the maker's name, William Hood, is stamped on the weapon.

No. 68.—A Catch-iron (Hascher-eisen) sixteenth century.—This dangerous weapon has springs riveted within the broad fork, which stand out towards the outer ends of its branches; these are pressed back in the act of slipping the fork across the neck of a horseman from behind. The springs rebound as soon as the fork has enclosed the neck, thus effectually making a prisoner, who is at the mercy of the catcher, inasmuch as he must either submit to be unhorsed or be choked. The fork is secured by iron strips to the original shaft.

No. 69.—A Processional Glaive, sixteenth century.—Large and long scythe-like blade, enriched with trophies and other figures. The lion and unicorn, with crown between, is cut in large proportions along the long, broad blade, and the device is etched. The head of a horse is cut and etched on either side of the base of the blade. The head firmly socketed over a heavy staff.

No. 70.—A Glaive, sixteenth century.—A very long, broad blade, curved along the outside edge. In the centre of the back there are two flocks, with a serrated figure in the centre, besides serrated projections near the base of the blade, and a similar one near the top at the back. Two circles of round holes are cut along the blade. The head is fastened on to the long staff by strips of iron, which are riveted.

No. 71.—A Formation Lance.—Fitted for a flag, narrow fluted tip, and shod with iron, the numerals 1832 are stamped on the spear head.

No. 72.—A Lucerne Hammer, sixteenth century.—Halbard-shaped blade, freely pierced with holes, a dentated hammer is on the opposite side, the remaining sides of the square head being garnished with spikes, and a long serrated spear at the extremity fixed on the shaft by four strips of iron.

No. 73.—A Goedendag, fourteenth century.—A long wooden cudgel, thickening towards the head, which is garnished all round with iron

spikes, and surmounted by a longer one. Stamped with the letters LZ. The above is the low countries name for the weapon, but the Swiss call it a *Morgenstern* (Morning Star).

No. 74 and 75.—Halbards, early seventeenth century.—Long spear head, with crescent-formed blade and sharp flook behind.

No. 76.—An Officer's Spontoon, eighteenth century.

HANDGUNS, PISTOLS, ETC.

The earliest mention of hand firearms occurs in connection with Perugia, in 1364; and an inventory of Nuremberg refers to 48 of these weapons as being in the arsenal of the city. Monstrelet mentions handguns as *baston a pouldre* and *a feu*, and a Florentine writer states that such weapons were employed at the siege of Lucca in 1430. Actual specimens are rare. The first type was a cannon in miniature, with a touch hole attached to a long rough shaft or stick. These handguns were worked by two men, as shewn on illuminated MSS. at Vienna. One of the men holds the weapon with the long thin stock pressed against his breast, while the other stands apart, ramrod in hand, apparently after having loaded the piece. Another fourteenth century illumination shows one of the men serving the gun, by applying a hot coal for firing it. These early pieces, clumsy tubes, stuck on to the end of a stick, and indeed, much later weapons also, were not to be compared in efficiency with the longbow and crossbow, worked on the principles of tension and torsion. Hand firearms of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries would appear to have been relied on more for frightening the horses of men-at-arms, a very important function, than for any execution they might do through the armour of proof of the riders. Late in the fourteenth century, and early in the fifteenth, small culverins, stocks rudely fashioned to the shoulder, a touch-hole on the right side, were in use. The weapon was fired by applying a match directly to the touch-hole, and the soldier had to find his way to it while taking aim. In the first half of the fifteenth century horsemen began to use a *Sweyne feather* (Swedish feather), a forked rest, fixed on to the saddle, from which the gun was discharged. We hear little of handguns in England before the Wars of the Roses. They were employed at the second battle of St. Albans, but the corps was Burgundian. The first person of note that we hear of as having been killed by a projectile from a handgun was the earl of Shrewsbury at Chatillon in 1453. By the end of the fifteenth century the priming was held in a pan, protected by a lid, moving on a pivot at the side of the barrel. Later, the pan was attached to the plate, and the stock more bent. A pair of moveable nippers, called a serpent in from its form, was devised for holding the match, this was first manipulated by a direct movement of the hand, but later, adjusted on a pivot, through the stock, and a lever for the fingers beyond it; which, when pressed, brought the lighted slow-match into contact with the priming in the flashpan and touch-hole, and the piece was discharged. The bore was about half-an-inch in diameter. As soon as a crank, in connection with the trigger had been devised the matchlock was, in a sense, complete. The mainspring was a further improvement. Arrows were shot from these guns as well as bullets. Early handguns were full of drawbacks and imperfections, uncertain in aim and mode of ignition, often missing fire, protracted loading, besides cumbersome accessories. The further development of gunlocks and the handgun generally, will be touched upon incidentally in connection with examples here.

No. 77.—A Matchlock Gun, seventeenth century.—Double grooved stock, serpent in, flashpan with cover, moving on a pivot, sighted

barrel, hexagonal half its length, followed by two sets of semi-circular groovings across it, then plain. Length sixty inches, calibre, $\frac{7}{8}$ inches, steel mounts. Acquired from Château de Heeswijk Collection. The great disadvantage attending the matchlock was the trouble and uncertainty of retaining fire, and in its being necessary always to have the match lighted, or the means of striking a light, a difficult matter in those days. This objection was obviated by the invention of the wheel-lock, a form much more manageable, more especially for cavalry.

No. 78.—A Wheel-lock Musket, seventeenth century.—Nearly straight, brass butted, carved stock, decorated with brass mounts in repoussé work, representing foliations, and buildings and human figures. Steel lock-plate and cock similarly enriched, ornamented brass trigger guard, octagonal deeply rifled barrel, $33\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, calibre $\frac{5}{8}$ inches, long sight. Total length, nearly 48 inches. Weight, $15\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. Ignition was accomplished by sparks generated by the friction of a steel wheel, notched long and crosswise, rubbing against a piece of flint, or by the striking of the wheel against a cube of pyrites. The lock was wound up by a spanner, which hung at the soldier's belt. The winding up of the wheel, accumulated the energy or momentum, which became available when the catch connected with the trigger had liberated it for revolution. Benvenuto Cellini mentions a wheel-lock arquebus in 1530. This lock is believed to have been invented by Johann Kiefuss of Nuremberg in 1517. The costliness of this lock, which was made in as many as ten separate pieces, greatly restricted its use as regarded military handguns, but it displaced the matchlock as a cavalry weapon, and was applied generally to pistols, besides being used exclusively in guns for the chase.

No. 79.—Curious old Catapult Gun.—Two draped figures of Minerva in bronze encircle the bore. Octagonal barrel, calibre $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. Johnston Collection.

No. 80.—A Flintlock Gun, Indian.—Stock bound round with incrustations of silver, which extend around and beyond the lock. The octagonal barrel, $54\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, is enriched with silver plating, with foliations in repoussé work, extending nearly 17 inches from the muzzle, calibre $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. The construction of the flintlock is too familiar to need description. The method of extracting fire by means of a flint and steel is an ancient one, being mentioned both by Virgil and Pliny. The credit of the invention of this lock in 1614, has been claimed by France, but an actual specimen in the tower armoury, dated 1614, effectively disposes of this pretension. The musketeer continued to carry his match-lock gun up to the end of the seventeenth century, and even later, while flint locks continued in use until long after Waterloo.

No. 81.—A Flint-lock Coaching Blunderbuss, eighteenth century.—The three-edged bayonet, held back along the barrel by a catch; a strong spring shoots it forward into position when released. The barrel of brass is 17 inches long, and the diameter of the muzzle 2 inches. Brass mounts.

No. 82.—A Wheel-lock.—The lock-plate and cock are ornamented with deeply-cut figures of Joseph leading an ass bearing the Virgin and child. They are going, led by an angel, towards some trees and a church. On the flashpan is the maker's mark. The main principle of the wheel-lock is to generate the spark which is to ignite the powder for firing the shot in a self-acting manner, in contradistinction to the principle of the wheel-lock, in which ignition is secured by a match, which required to be kept constantly burning.

No. 83.—A Sweyne Feather, sixteenth century.—This is a gun rest for cavalry. The shaft screws off at the head, disclosing a long spear or bayonet of square section.

PISTOLS, ETC.

'The etymology of the word is uncertain, some maintaining that the name arose from the weapon having been invented in Pistoja by Camillo Vitello, others believe that it originated from a coin of the time, the pistole, from the fact, if it be one, that the bore of the weapon had the same diameter as the coin. Brescia was a great early centre for their manufacture. Pistols were often combined with other weapons, both for warfare and the chase.

No. 84.—Pair of Wheel-lock Pistols, Commonwealth period. From the collection of Sir S. Rush Meyrick.

No. 85.—Flint-lock Pistol, entirely of steel. The name Alex. Allen, roughly engraved on the lock-plate. The stock head is in the form of a crown.

No. 86.—Brass Mounted Dag.

No. 88.—Small Double-barrelled Percussion Pistol.

No. 89.—A Powder Flask, sixteenth century.—Exquisitely inlaid with bleached stags' horn. Circular in form, bound round with iron. Five inches in diameter. The charge-tube closes with a spring snap attached to which is a curved pin for clearing out the touch-hole of a handgun. A small centre circlet is sunk and inlaid with a four petalled flower, while a raised outer circle cushions round it, the latter inlaid with conventional flowers and foliations. The flask is fitted with two staples for a strap.

No. 90.—Iron Powder Flask, early seventeenth century.—Sugar loaf in external form, with a straight back. Charge-tube arranged for a measured charge, by means of closing the orifice with a finger, and a confining spring at the bottom. The flask is ornamented with flutings and an inscribed shield is on the centre.

No. 91.—Powder Flask, second half of seventeenth century (with Suit No. 11).—Graduated charge-tube.

No. 92.—Pair of antique Spur rowels of 16 points.

No. 94-97.—Trigger and lid of Flashpan Match-lock; Flint-lock Pistol (Johnston Collection); Old Lock-plate; Cartridge and Flint of the Old Brown Bess.

No. 98.—An Artillery Projectile, seventeenth century and consisting of a number of cast-iron balls $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, built round a core of wood, and set in some sort of mortar or cement, the idea being that they would detach and spread out when discharged. Found by some fishermen off the Skaw. The Danish name for the projectile is *Skraasackke*.

SWORDS.

'The simple form of sword with a crossguard, straight or curved, and an occasional thumb ring, was the rule until the sixteenth century began, after which time other guards were invented, and the hilt continues to increase in complexity until the *Schiavona*, a basket-hilted Venetian sword, had been evolved. The straight double-edged blade of the fifteenth century, is long, sometimes grooved or ridged and with a longer grip than prevailed during the century preceeding. The nomenclature employed to express the different guards varies a good deal, which causes some confusion in the mind of the student; indeed, many of the expressions are inappropriate and sometimes misleading.

No. 99.—Model of a late fifteenth century hand and a half Sword.—This weapon shows a heavy polygonally formed pommel, surmounted by a button. The grip is covered with leather, and wired; quillons

curve counterwise, and there is a ring in front and another in the rear. The broad double-edged blade is ridged, and tapers gently to the point. Length of blade, 32 inches. The usual form of the sword, up to the middle of the sixteenth century, is still cruciform, with or without a pas d'âne guard; quillons straight or curving towards the blade, which tends to become narrower and lighter. The sword being now more easily wielded, the play became freer, and one guard after another was added to the hilt to protect the hand against more rapid and varied play; the main factor towards the change in the countries of chivalry lying in the ever increasing importance of the point over the edge; the former becoming by degrees the principal part of the weapon, whilst in the east the edge continued to maintain its predominance. There are, however, many swords with a greater elaboration of guards even in the first half of the sixteenth century, and besides, actual specimens to the fore, several illustrations of such hilts occur in the *Triumph of Maximilian*, and in other records; but it was during the second half of the century that the rapier hilt became fully developed.

No. 100.—A Sword of near the middle of the sixteenth century.—The pommel is a solid square, cut away at the angles. The panels are enriched by figures, one of them armed, and the sides and angles ornamented with arabesques and geometrical figures. The grip is enclosed in wood and wrapped round with ornamental wire. The knucklebow coalesces with the quillon, which curves upward; while counterguards, springing from the knucklebow, meet at the head of the ricasso; two side rings. This sword was intended to be held with one or more fingers above the quillons, and a dagger, with a similar hilt, in the left hand. The guards and counterguards are enriched by figures, trophies and arabesques. The blade is about 37 inches long by eleven twelfths of an inch at its broadest part, and is fluted, pierced with holes and gilt eleven inches along the blade from the hilt, followed by a further length, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, of trophies and arabesques; beyond which it is plain. The blade is of diamond section above the flutings, and tapers towards the point. It is sometimes supposed that blade perforations such as shown in this case, were intended as a handy medium for the 'telling of beads,' but they were probably cut more for a decorative purpose and for lightening the weapon. The great two-handed sword appears first about the end of the fourteenth century, and it became a favourite weapon of the fifteenth. It was introduced into England in the second half of the fifteenth century, probably towards the end; and king Henry VIII., who was an adept in its use, proposed its employment in one of the combats of the *Field of the Cloth of Gold*, but Francis I. would not hear of it. The sword was much used by the hardy mountaineers of Switzerland, and for fortress work. It was worn usually without scabbard and was drawn through a piece of leather over the shoulder.

No. 101.—A Two-handed Sword, sixteenth century.—This great unwieldy weapon, not far short of six feet in length, would seem to be too heavy and cumbersome for any effective employment against a more manageable sword; but it had its greatest popularity before sword play had become rapid and varied. The pommel of this sword is formed like an inverted bell, while the grip, a foot long, swells greatly out towards the centre. The quillons, decorated with crowns cut in the extremities, curve towards the blade, which is hollowed out in the portions that may be termed the ricasso, above which are two guards. The sword is $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches broad in its widest part, tapering almost insensibly to the point.

No. 102.—A Flamberge, Two-handed Sword, with wavy-edged blade,

sixteenth century.—This handsome weapon, acquired from the Meyrick Collection, is about five feet long, heavy pommel, grip 14 inches in length, straight quillons, with knobs at the extremities, and 2 rings. The blade is double-edged and wavy along the edges, and it is stamped 1566, the year of make.

No. 104.—An Executioner's Sword, German, seventeenth century.—The pommel is circular, very heavy and flat, engraved with an eagle, long grip, quillons, which are unnecessary on such swords and often absent, are solid, square and plain, curving slightly towards the blade, which is double-edged, and a groove runs up the centre. The blade is $31\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches broad, on it are etched a death's head, cross-bones and a cross. There is a maker's mark, apparently a beehive.

No. 105.—A Schiavona, A Venetian sword of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. A flattened elliptical form of basket hilt, affording complete protection for the hand, which can move freely. The first finger was passed over the quillon, and the superadded guard to protect it, gives the hilt an elongated form. The weapon is single-edged and grooved. The name is derived from the doge's Dalmatian guard. The sword is inscribed with the double-eagle surmounted by a crown, with the numerals 1734, which may be the date of the blade. This is a late example of what was probably the earliest form of basket hilt. The hilt is seven inches long, and the blade 34 inches.

No. 106.—A Scottish basket-hilted Sword.—The hilt is an early type, and the blade is of about 1700, it is stamped with a figure, apparently a dagger, but the mark is much worn.

No. 107.—A hand and a half Sword, dating from towards the end of the sixteenth century.—This is a weapon of German nationality, octagonal pommel, long grip, counter-curved quillons slightly S-shaped, knucklebow nearly joins the grip a third of the way up, with two branches coalescing with the lowest of the three rings, long ricasso. The blade is 39 inches long and on it are two indistinct marks; it is embellished for a third of the distance up the blade with two parallel lines and a wavy line between. This hand and a half sword is often termed a bastard by contemporary English writers.

No. 109.—A Dalmatian Sword, seventeenth century.—Knucklebow attached to pommel, quillon curving upwards. Counterguards consolidated in shield reaching to the pommel. Stamped S.

No. 110.—A Sabre, German.—Curved, grooved, single-edged blade. The hilt, which is late seventeenth century, had originally shells which are now missing, and probably a straight blade. The grip is a restoration.

No. 111.—A Hunting Sword, with flint-lock Pistol in combination.—Curved hilt of stag's horn. The pistol and hilt mounts are of brass. The pommel bears a grotesque human head on the face, and a lace-like bordering below it, whilst a similar bordering decorates the head of the hilt. The knucklebow is ornamented with a human head and flourishes and it passes into the quillon which curves upwards, terminating in a wild-boar's head. The head of the blade is further ornamented with figures of a deer, and the heads of a bull and a dog. The shell bears the figure of a stag. Chasings on the single-edged blade are nearly rubbed out. The sword and pistol in combination never formed a satisfactory weapon.

No. 113.—A Sword, of the first half of the seventeenth century.—Long quillons, knucklebow, side rings, thumb ring and superadded guards. Broad grooved blade.

No. 114.—A Sword, late seventeenth century, French.—Heavy

conical pommel, knucklebow with covering branch, quillons curving counterwise, open shell with centre bar. Ridged double-edged blade, stamped with an indistinct head and two crosses, it is etched with figures of the sun, trophies, and fleurs de lis.

No. 115.—A Small Sword.—Gilt metal hilt, enriched with medallions of flowers, fluted and studded, oval pommel, knucklebow, and double shield, one half of which stands up so that the hilt may hang flat against the side. Fluted blade of bayonet section, tapering to a point; damascened a third of its length and enriched with gilt geometrical figures, bold foliations and trophies.

No. 116.—A Foining Estoc.—Very like the type of sword now used for duelling in France. Oval fluted pommel, straight quillons, pas d'âne, surmounted by two rings. Double shield, one half of which has been bent up for the hilt to hang flat against the side. Three-edged blade, fluted on two sides and deeply grooved on the other, etched with flouriations.

No. 119.—A Rapier, Italian type, seventeenth century.—Knucklebow, straight quillons, pas d'âne, solid cup guard, grooved double-edged blade, various inscriptions, among them 'Florentia' and 'Honor.'

No. 120.—A German Rapier, seventeenth century.—Showing straight quillons and cup only, the latter perforated.

No. 127.—A Carving Knife.—This was the sword of Robert Foster (Mrs. Clephan's great-grandfather), a lieutenant, in 1779, of H.M.S. 'Pelican,' carrying 24 guns. He turned quaker and converted his sword into a carving knife.

No. 129.—A Sword worn by a 'Landshnecht,' or a 'Reiter,' (with Suit No. 7).—This weapon, although not of the type known to connoisseurs as a Landsknecht's sword was greatly used by that fraternity. The pommel is a flattened pear shape and is pierced next the button with two holes. The grip is short for the forefinger grasps a side ring. The quillons are counter-curved, one branch forming a knucklebow, unattached to the pommel, and a counter-guard connects it with the pas d'âne, and there are two additional guards. Broad, fluted double-edged blade, 32 inches long, tapering slightly towards the point. Cut along the grooves is the inscription 'Soli Deo Gloria,' with the orb and cross.

No. 130.—A Sword, second half of seventeenth century (with Suit No. 11).—Fluted oval pommel, straight quillons, knucklebow, joining pommel and coalescing with perforated half shell and thumb ring, double-edged blade, tapering slightly towards the point.

No. 132.—A Sabre. Talwâr. Scinde.—Single-edged, sharply curved blade, scabbard of black leather. A long leather sash-belt covered with richly embroidered cloth on crimson velvet.

No. 133.—A Yataghan.—In brass jewelled scabbard, ivory jewelled hilt, with double-winged ivory pommel, gently curved, single-edged grooved blade, 23 inches long, slightly curved, and swelling out towards the point, engraved with Arabic characters and devices, set in brass jewelled scabbard, with side pieces, also jewelled. The ornamentation is tinsel work.

DAGGERS.

The dagger, mainly an auxiliary weapon, is a short sword in great variety of form. It is a weapon for thrusting only.

The form is often that of the sword in miniature, and the guards, as in the case of the larger weapon, are an excellent guide as to date. It is difficult, sometimes, to distinguish between the sword and dagger, for some of the former are short, and some of the latter long. Quite a

number of names of daggers occur in medieval records, but it is impossible to be quite sure of the identity of some of them. The poniard, with its numerous family, is shorter than the ordinary dagger, whilst the Highland dirk is in great variety of form, and usually without any guards. It is not uncommon for daggers to be fitted with a small knife, or knives, like some of the Indian weapons. The military dagger was placed at the waist belt on the right side, and eventually merged into the bayonet.

No. 134.—An Italian Stiletto.—Oval pommel, straight quillons, with oval knobs at the extremities. The bayonet section blade is 8 inches long.

No. 135.—A Poniard.—Pommel, a round knob, the grip hollowed for a tight grasp, straight quillons with knobs, the blade is double-edged and sharply ridged. Length, nearly 5 inches.

No. 136.—Small Stiletto.—Twisted grip, short quillons, broad ridged blade, tapering to a point. Length, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

No. 137.—A Dagger.—Brass mounts and beautiful agate hilt. Quillons curving towards the blade, figures of lions heads in the centre, the wings modelled as the heads of dolphins. The chased blade is double-edged and 14 inches long.

No. 140.—A Dagger, taken from a French prisoner of war. It was at the Perth dépôt in 1815. Bone grip with chain band, brass counter-curved quillons, blade double-edged, diamond section, 14 inches long, chased with trophies and foliations.

No. 141.—A Cinquedeas, fifteenth century.—An Italian dagger or sword believed to have had its origin in Verona. This example has lost its hilt, leaving the tang bare, quillons rounded over the blade, which is 14 inches long by 3 inches broad just above the quillons and narrowing gradually to an obtuse point. It has three grooves on either side, and bears an indistinct stamp.

No. 142.—A Main Gauche.—This is a weapon more especially of the second half of the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, and it was used in conjunction with the rapier, the dagger, of course, held in the left hand. It was difficult to parry effectively with the long rapier, and hence the necessity of a dagger or cloak in the left hand. In this example the shell is attached to the pommel, quillons curve upwards. The grooved double-edged blade tapers to a point.

No. 143.—A Ghurkha Kukri in blackened leather sheath. The national weapon of Nepaul, which, like so many others all the world over, has its origin in an implement of agriculture, or of the chase. This is a kind of bill-hook for cutting through jungle. Ivory hilt, incurved grooved blade with blood-notch at the head, 12 inches long by 2 inches broad in the widest part. In two pockets in the scabbard are two miniature kukries with wooden hilts, one for eating purposes and the other for sharpening the large weapon. A larger pocket beyond contains a small sheath, presumably for carrying a charm and perhaps needles also.

At the conclusion of the address thanks of members were voted, by acclamation, to Mr. and Mrs. Clephan, on the motion of the Rev. C. E. Adamson, for their great kindness in receiving and entertaining the party, and to Mr. Clephan for his address. Members then separated.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 27.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 28th day of September, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. R. C. Clephan, one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the Council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ordinary members were proposed and declared duly elected :—

- i. Joseph Mawson of 10 Ravensworth Terrace, Durham.
- ii. Robert Pearson Winter of 18 Eslington Terrace, Newcastle

The following NEW BOOKS were placed on the table :—

Exchanges :—

From 'La Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles.' :—*Annales*, xviii, iii and iv, 8vo.

From the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology, III, i :—*Archaeological Researches in Yucatan*, by Edw. H. Thompson, large 8vo. Camb., 1904.

Purchases :—Thorpe's *London Church Staves*, large 8vo. cl. ; Codrington's *Roman Roads in Britain* ; Mackinlay's *The pre-Reformation Church and Scottish Place Names* ; *Notes and Queries*, No. 36-39 ; *The Antiquary* for August and September, 1904 ; and *Jahrbuch* of the Imp. Germ. Archl. Institute, Index to vols. I-X.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

Thanks were voted for the following :—

From Mr. I. Chalkley Gould of Loughton, Essex :—Two small objects of bone, in wooden hafts, formerly used in the straw plaiting districts for splitting straws for plaiting, one to split a straw into five the other into eight. Mr. Gould in a letter to the secretary writes :—'The industry is dead in Essex, but it is still carried on in a few places in Herts and Cambs, but the modern workers use instruments of iron or brass, and some old women, to whom I have talked, said they remembered using the bone engines many years ago, but not since. According to the number of 'cogs' so the straw is split, I send you two to show the methods of hafting, seven engines go to a complete set, viz., 4 to 10 cogs. They are hardly worth your acceptance.'

From the Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle (per Mr. C. J. Spence, V.P.) :—A large iron key, 9 inches long, the stem

formed of seven small tubes soldered round a centre one. It is said to have come from Egypt. This memorandum was with the key when it was given to the Lit. and Phil., 50 or 60 years ago :— 'This key was received by me from Mr. Robson, late wharfinger of this town, who had it from the captain of a ship as a token of respect; the captain got it from one of his crew when on a voyage from Alexandria. The man bought it for a trifle from a destitute Egyptian, who said he found it in the ruins of a tomb from which a mummy had been recently taken. The key has been in the possession of Mr. Robson and family for about eighty years.'

EXHIBITED :—

By R. Blair (one of the secretaries):—A first brass Roman coin of the empress Faustina the younger, in very poor condition. It was dug up in St. Stephen's churchyard, South Shields, while grave making, on 9 August last.

By Mr. F. R. N. Haswell of North Shields:—A large folio service missal, printed at Paris in 1683, by Dionysius Thierry, bought by him in North Shields. At the end of the book is the device (colophon) of the printer, three ears of barley (?) issuing from a crescent, and the motto around PŒNITET ÆTERNVM MENS NON TER PROVIDA RITE. Below is a 'merchant mark,' the not uncommon 4, issuing from a heart, with a bar across the stem, just above it. The letters R T are within the heart.

Mr. Haswell read the following note :—

'The missal, which I thought might interest the members of our society, was in the hands of a second-hand furniture broker, etc., and quite by accident I noticed it. I regret that I can give no account of its previous owners. That the book was a service missal is indicated by the ribbon tabs attached to those leaves which were most in use—whether for the musical tones or text—and it would appear as though it had remained carefully preserved for these 220 years, in hands that valued it. The former owner had placed in the corner of the last fly leaf his name and how it came into his possession. 'Thomas Gooch | Ex Dono | Dnæ Rebeccæ Lone | Avunculi Relictæ.' This writing is probably of about 1700. The interest attaching to the book is a MS. note of about the date of the publication, *i.e.* 1683, which reads as follows:— 'Addendum ultimæ Collectæ in fine Missæ Et famulos tuos summum Pontificem Innocentium Regem nostrum Jacobum, Reginam nostram Mariam, et Reginam Catherinam, nos et cunctum populum Christianum ab omni adversitate semper, et ubique custodi, pacem, et salutem nostris concede temporibus, et ab Æcclesia tua cunctam repelle nequitiam. Per Dominum nostrum, etc.' At this time it may not be out of place to mention the revival of the Jacobite Legitimist idea, as shewn by the institution of 'The Order of the White Rose.' James II., who was deposed in 1688 and died in 1718, married first Anne Hyde the daughter of the earl of Clarendon, but of their 8 children, 6 died before he married, as his second wife, in 1673, Mary Beatrix,¹ daughter of Alphonsus III. duke of Modena; by her he had one son James, who married Clementina Sobieski, granddaughter of John III. of Poland; she had two sons, Charles (called by the Jacobites the third of that name) who died in 1788, without issue, and cardinal Henry Benedict (whom they call Henry IX), who died in 1807. Hence it is requisite to go back to James the second's own family for a successor; his sister Mary married the prince of Orange, whose son

¹ This is the Mary of the collect, while the Catherine is the widow of Charles II, who died in 1685—hence the collect was written before then.

being a protestant (to which faith by the law of succession, as settled in 1701, the crown was limited), became king, and married his cousin Mary, the elder of the two daughters of James II. by his first wife; they had no family, and the crown passed to queen Mary's younger sister Anne, who married George of Denmark. All their 13 children died young. Here the Jacobites say the succession should have gone to the great Charles Emanuel IV, king of Sardinia, whom they dub Charles IV. He died *s.p.* His brother Victor Emanuel succeeded him. He left daughters, the eldest of whom Mary Beatrix Victoria (styled Mary III) married her own uncle, Francis, duke of Modena, despite this the Jacobites include the son Francis, whose niece, born in 1849 is styled Mary IV; she married in 1868, Louis Leopold, the eldest son of the prince regent of Bavaria, and they are blessed with 13 children. It should be noted that according to English law, the marriage of the so-called Mary IV. is illegal, she having married her uncle. Hence they may see that an alteration is requisite, in which case Robert Charles Louis Marie de Bourbon, titular duke of Parma, would be the next in line of succession, probably under the title of Robert I. of England, and IV. of Scotland. Fortunately the protestant succession was upheld through the cousin of James II, Sophia, electress of Hanover, and we have the happiness to live under the rule of his gracious Majesty Edward VII, as her lineal descendant.'

ARCHAEOLOGICAL LECTURES.

So few members being present owing to the visit of the Channel Fleet, it was determined to adjourn to a future meeting the discussion of the question mentioned in the last annual report as 'to the best mode of advancing the work of the Society by means of popular lectures on archaeological subjects during the winter session, or in any other way.'

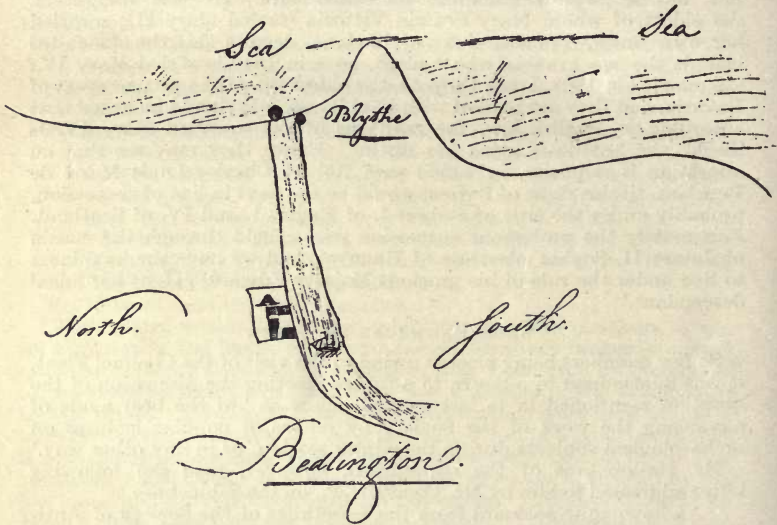
Mr. Heslop (one of the secretaries), however, read the following letter addressed to him by Mr. Dendy, V.P., on the subject:—

'I have your postcard from the secretaries of the Society of Antiquaries as to enlisting public interest in the pursuits of the society, and also the circular for Wednesday suggesting that popular lectures should be essayed to that end. I do not think I can attend the meeting, and perhaps it is as well that I should not for I am, to say the least, doubtful whether either the idea or the plan suggested for carrying it out is desirable. In my view the Society would be more efficient if it were a smaller society possessing a larger proportion of members with special qualifications and tastes, and I think that they should be occupied in researches and in investigating and recording antiquarian facts not in a popular and superficial but in a dry correct and lasting way. It seems to me that we are already deteriorating in standing and efficiency by having too many ornamental members and too few antiquaries. I think we already run too many shows, are reported quite enough in the local papers, and do too little useful work. I venture to submit*that not only is it outside our duty as a Society of Antiquaries to dish up old facts or fictions for popular consumption, but that to do so would tend still further to reduce our already low standard of work and production.'

The chairman said as it was proposed to discuss the matter at a future meeting, I had intended reserving my remarks until then, but as Mr. Dendy's letter had been read, I may as well say that I totally disapproved of any departure from our rôle as a learned society, which lay in the careful collection of materials for history, certainly not in popular lectures.

MISCELLANEA.

The following document, which Mr. Nelson, in whose collection it is, thinks is in the handwriting of John Buddle,¹ is endorsed 'Mr. Mowbray's account of the Wharfage, &c., at Blythe, county of Northumberland.' Mr. Mowbray was the agent of the bishop of Durham :



A. A Quay Public House and three Cottages called Steath House (or Steath House Quay) of which Jos. Gatty and Willm. Waller were Lessees under the Lord Bishop of Durham. Gatty and Waller about five years ago were Bankrupts, when these premises were Purchased by Sir Mattw. White Ridley, Bart.

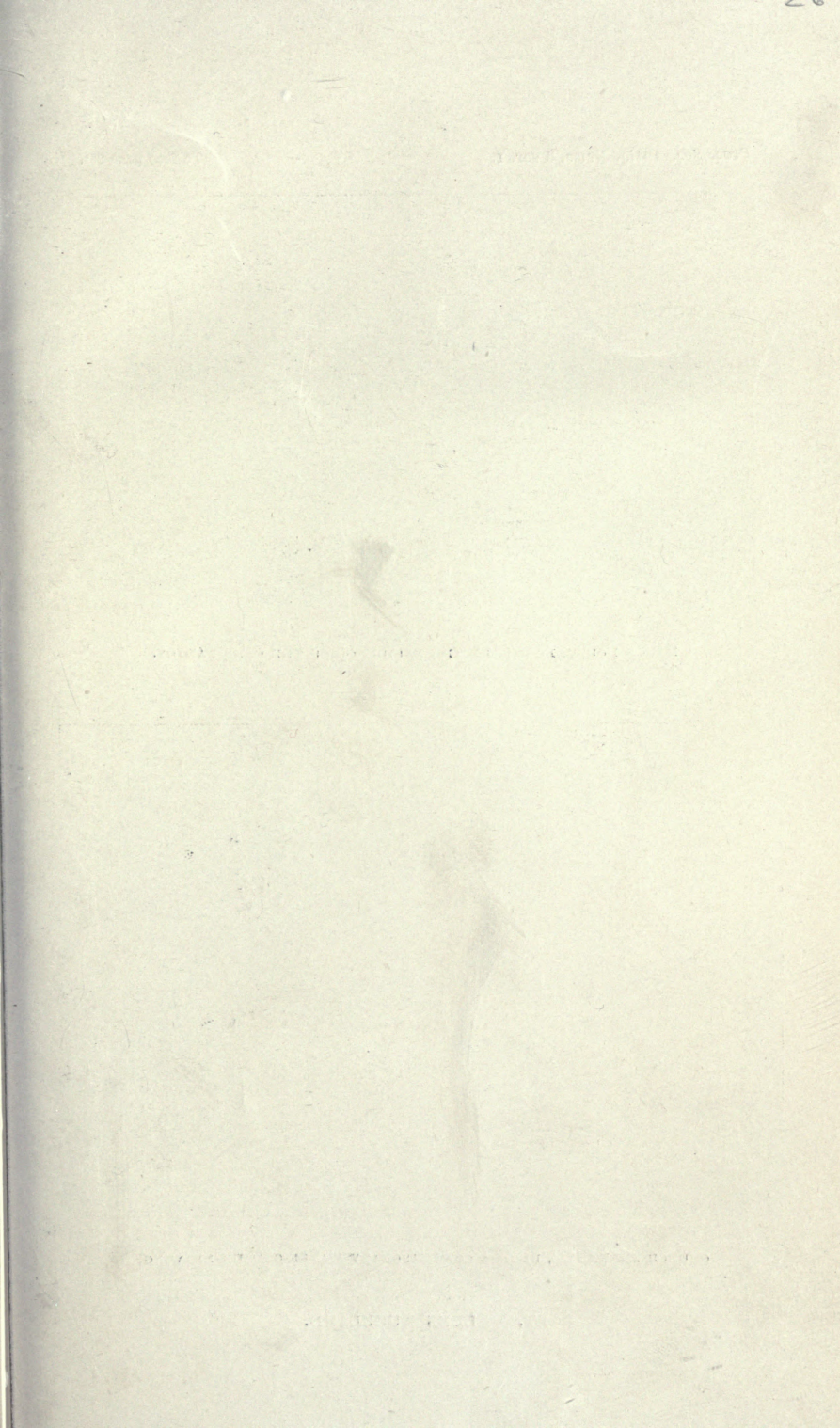
REMARKS.

When Gatty and Waller were in Possession these Premises were of considerable Value, being the Quay or Steath for shipping the Coals, worked at Bedlington Colliery—but when purchased by Sir Matthew the Colliery was laid in.—It seems now to be used for a Quay where Ran Limestones are delivered for the use of the neighbouring Farmers (for which the vessells pay one Shilling per ann: for delivering them) the Farmers pay 2/6 per ton for the stones, sometimes Timber and Iron are delivered there. As I am informed Sr. Mattw. does not at Present receive above £12 per annum from these Premises, but if the Colliery should again be opened this Wharfage, Anchorage, &c., would be of considerable Value.

Sherburn, 12th Nov^r 1797

Arthur Mowbray.

¹ See life of him in Welford's *Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed*, l. 425,





MANOR HOUSE, FORMERLY THE RESIDENCE OF THE CARR FAMILY.



CHURCH ABOUT 1820, FROM A CONTEMPORARY WATER-COLOUR DRAWING.

ST. HELENS AUCKLAND.

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 28.

The third afternoon meeting of the season was held on the 29th day of September, 1904, at

ST. HELEN'S AUCKLAND, AND ESCOMBE.

Members and friends assembled at Bishop Auckland railway station at 3 p.m. on the arrival of the train leaving Newcastle at 1.45 p.m., and proceeded, in the conveyance which was awaiting them, to

ST. HELEN'S AUCKLAND.

Before reaching the church, the interesting seventeenth century mansion-house, the ancient seat of the Carrs, was passed; of this family was Cuthbert Carr,¹ one of the defenders of Newcastle, who built the older portion of the house. His epitaph is to be found in the church, where he was buried in front of the communion table, as follows:—*Cuthbertus Carre de Aukland | Sanctæ Hellenæ Armig^r | obiit 18 die Decemb' Anno Ætatis suæ 79 | Año Dñi 1697.* In the register his burial is thus recorded: 'Cuthbert Carr buried on the xxth day of December, 1697.' He was one of the governors of Bishop Auckland grammar-school, having been elected by the governors, in place of Richard Lilburn, on 7 June, 1661; he often attended the meetings, and signed the minute book. At the close of the eighteenth century the house was occupied by a sisterhood of Teresian nuns.

At the church members were met by the Rev. J. V. Kemp, vicar of Escombe, who, in the unavoidable absence of the Rev. J. Roscamp, described the church. The very interesting registers and the communion plate were shewn in the parvise over the porch now used as a vestry. On previous visits of members, the church was described by the Rev. J. F. Hodgson, vicar of Witton-le-Wear; for which see these *Proceedings* (II. 98, and VII. 63). The communion plate and bells are described in volume IV, pages 22 and 24, respectively. The following curious entry, written by the curate, is in one of the registers: 'Edward Wright, the lawyer, was buried the 11th day of May, 1647. 'Woe unto lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: yee entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering

¹ For a full and complete account of him, see his life in Welford's *Men of Mark twixt Tyne and Tweed*, I, 469.

in yee hindred.' Luke 11, v. 52. 'Ye have, namely, by your arts and usurpation, ye have appropriated unto yourselves the power of expounding the law of God; captivating men's consciences to your opinions, and spoyling them of all liberty of judgment and knowledge. By the Rev. and godly divine Mr. John Diodati, minister of the gospel, and now living in Geneva.' Another entry informs us that on the night of the 4 February, 1647, 'our glorious King Charles laid' at Christopher Dobson's² house in Bishop Auckland.

In the graveyard is a small tombstone bearing the pathetic inscription: 'POOR CHARLES | died March the | 9th, 1785.' The tradition is that it refers to a poor negro, and that a woman in the village erected the memorial from pity.

In 1303 the metes and bounds of common of pasture between the subjects of the king and those of Bek, bishop of Durham, were fixed. At the vill of St. Helen Auckland, West Auckland and Lotrington, they were from the moor of Brusteldon to the 'sikel' 'of Quere,' to Ronedick, and thence to West Auckland and St. Helen Auckland, the fish-pond of Wydop to be in common for the cattle of the said vills. The vill of St. Helen Auckland granted forty feet on each side of their 'loning,' to enlarge as towards the north wood, and the three parts of the whole field of Walter de Bernfeton, lying nearest to the vill of St. Helen Auckland, for commoning throughout the year for all manner of cattle, the common of pasture of the fourth part remaining in the hands of Walter, after the crop had been carried away. A field towards Witton is also mentioned, in a 'loning' leading towards Witton between two oaks, the Crookedoak and the Broadoak. The field of Thomas de Bolton and William Dodde, as being the outlet for Escum and from Northeland is also referred to.⁴

In the seventeenth century William Gargrave of 'St. Elin Auckland,' appears amongst the recusants.

The following are a few notes, from different sources, relating to the church and its ministers:—

On 17 January, 1533-4, John Heron appeared before the Court and said that Henry Dickson was not a man of good name as he 'did breake the churche of West Awkelande, and toke forthe of the same a chalice and certayne bookes and money,' for which he did open penance.

After the rebellion of 1569, on the second Sunday in Advent, John Burnop of St. Helen's Auckland, was examined respecting the saying of mass in the church there, by 'on Georg White, preist.' This man went into the pulpit, and preaching against the established religion, 'he willed them to revert to the church of Roome; and therupon he red absolucion in the Pop his nayne to all the people.' Amongst those present was 'Mestres Eden,' wife of Sir Robert Eden, who sat in the quire, 'usyng such reverend gestur as was commonly used at masse.' This was confirmed by other witnesses. In 1588 Sir Peter Tayler was charged by William Whitmore, gen., for defamation, he having said to Mrs. Whitmore that

² Christopher Dobson was an important man in his time, being churchwarden, trustee of Cosins's charity, &c. The tombstone to the memory of his wife, inscribed 'To the memory of Anne, wife of Christopher Dobson, Decem. 23, 1641,' now under the east window of St. Andrew Auckland church, is the oldest one in the churchyard.

³In the cathedral church at Aix-la-Chapelle, is a slab inscribed with the equally simple inscription CAROLO MAGNO. Let us hope that 'Poor Charles' rests as quietly in the peaceful and retired graveyard of St. Helen's Auckland, as the 'Great Charles' (Charlemagne) rests in the magnificent church at Aix. Both epitaphs contrast strongly with the long and fulsome inscriptions of more modern times.

⁴ *Reg. Pal. Dun.* 1v, 33.

her 'husband is an undewtiful subject to his Prince, and he loks for the day of popery . . . but you will be deceyved.' This was proved by witnesses.⁵

At the chancellor's visitation of 6 February, 1578, William Caise, the unlicensed curate of St. Helen's chapel, John Burnet, the parish clerk, and William Browne, John Burnehop, and Gerard Vicars, the churchwardens, were present. At the chancellor's visitation of 29th July of the same year, the said curate was excused the task (the gospel of St. Matthew). He was also present at the general chapter held in Auckland St. Andrew's church on the 28 January, 1579. On 8 March of the same year, the office of the judge against Umfrey Humble and Thomas Hogeson who refused to pay 12*d.* for absence from church, the case was dismissed. In August, 1580, office of the judge against Jane Lazonby, widow, William Lazonby, Cecily Lazonby, wife of George Lazonby, and Dorothy Lazonby, 'All these did not receive the hollye Communion at Midsommer nowe last past, by cause that M^r John Welburye and George Lazenbye are not at concord.' To appear at Auckland.⁶

By his will of 20 June, 1584, Robert Eden of West Auckland, desired to be buried 'within the queare of St. Ellyn's church'; he gave 'to the poore men's boxe ther 3*s.* 4*d.*' He gave the lands which he had in reversion in St. Ellen Auckland, being 10*l.* a year, to his wife, if she shall fortune to survive Mistres Constable.⁷ The Edens are a family of some antiquity in the county of Durham, the present head being Sir William Eden of Windleston.⁷

On 30 January, 1633, John Vaux of St. Helen's, clerk, who had been curate from 1616, appeared on letters missive before the Court of High Commission for sundry misdemeanors. The articles against him were that he had yearly exposed for sale certain almanacks⁸ which lay on the communion table, had 'practized the art of casting of figures, thereby pretending he could tell what was becomen of stolen goodes, which he did sometymes at the communion table, and did make and contrive scurulous libells and epigrams. Many witnesses were examined. Joseph Cradock, gent., one of them, said when he was at service on a Sunday forenoon he saw 'a companie of litle small bookes lying upon the communion table, etc., he knew Vaux was indited before his Majestys justices itenerrant' for casting of figures and found guilty, he told him that notwithstanding he would still continue and would justify the same by scripture to be lawful. 'Did not Samuell tell Saul what was becomen of his father's asses.' Another witness said Vaux told him he was as much entitled to his fee of 5*s.* as any lawyer. Vaux shewed him a written book in which were verses against Sir George Tonge, knight, such as

'All deep tuned bells calls Tonge that upstart knight,
But there be few or none that cann sound justice right,'

Sir Charles Wrenn, knight, of Binchester, and divers other gentlemen, He sent the witness a paper and he 'did therein tearme this examine to bacon, and said, he would never doe good till he were hanged.' Other

⁵ *Dep. & Eccl. Proc.* (21 Surt. Soc. publ.), 49, 181, 330.

⁶ *Eccl. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, (22 Surt. Soc. publ.), 45, 60, 75, 95, 115, 127.

⁷ *Wills & Inv.*, 11 (38 Surt. Soc. publ.), 105 & n.

⁸ In possession of Mr. Ralph Nelson of Bishop Auckland, is one of the little almanacks, similar to those sold by the vicar in 1633. This, however, is of a later date (1665). A title page in the middle of the little pamphlet reads:—'Vaux, 1665. | A PROGNOSTICATION | or | an appendix to the precedent Calendar for | this present Year of Grace, 1665, &c., &c. | Composed by John Vaux, of Bishop Auck- | land, Well-wisher to the Mathematicians. | London: Printed by A. Maxwell for | the Company of STATIONERS, 1665.'

witnesses said that they had gone to Vaux and paid him fees, one touching a horse course, and which horse would win the match, etc., etc. One man who had lost a mare said Vaux told him to go to Peddams Oak where he would find it, which he did, but Vaux would take no pay. Many other witnesses were examined, their evidence being like purport. It is all set out in the records of the Court of High Commission for Durham. On 7 November the Court decided that the case had been proved, and the vicar was suspended for three years and ordered to be imprisoned in Durham gaol during the pleasure of the commissioners and to pay costs. On 12 December he was released. On 29 April, 1634, Mr. Robert Cowper, the curate in charge *pro tempore*, petitioned the court for 'some competent portion of the stipend. .for his serveinge the cure.' The commissioners ordered that owing to the poverty of Vaux, who had no other means or livelihood to maintain himself, his wife, and children, he should have 4*l.* a year and should 'accept of the house and churchyard at 40*s.* in part thereof,' and that Mr. Cowper have the rest of the stipend. On 11 December Vaux petitioned for restitution, and the commissioners after mature deliberation and of 'the want of Vaux which he had endured since his suspension,' decreed to absolve him; and on 19 March, 1635, he was dismissed finally.⁹

On 12 August, 1633, John Vaux, the curate, who was then 58, gave evidence in a case in the same court against Marie Daniell, a spinster, for adultery with John Eden, esquire. In the same case Lampton Downes of Evenwood, who had married a daughter of Eden gave evidence of what he saw on Easter Sunday on their return from St. Helen's Auckland chapel. Mary Daniel submitted and was ordered to confess her offence in four different churches, one of them being St. Helen's Auckland church on Sundays 'in lining apparrell, bare head & foot,' and pay a fine of 20*l.*¹⁰

On 26 October, 1673, *Officium Domini* against Anthony Applebey, Margery Bowes, John Winter, and Catherine his wife, Barbara Wainman, Anthony Gargrave, Margaret Dickinson, and Elizabeth Dickinson, for absenting themselves from church, being Papists. At Michaelmas, 1681, Archdeacon Granville held a visitation in the church.¹¹

At the time of bishop Chandler's visitation, 'supposed in 1736,' Mr. Taylor was curate of 'S. Hellen.' There were 246 families in the chapelry, of which one was Anabaptist, and two were Quakers. There were no papists.

The Rev. Richard Taylor, the curate [1722-1768], replied to the bishop of Durham's queries of 1 May, 1758, that he resided personally and constantly upon his cure, and in the curate's house; that he had no assistant; that he 'read the Publick Service every Lord's Day, with Sermon in the forenoon twixt ten & twelve, and the Evening Service immediately after two, every day in Lent and every Holy Day thro out the year'; that 'Thro out Lent and as oft on Sunday Evenings as any children come to be examined, and on Wedensdays and Fridays thro

⁹ *Court of High Comm.* (34 Surt. Soc. publ.), 34-42, 44-48. It is thus recorded in the register:—'Mr. John Vaux our Minister was suspended from his Ministrie vpon Thursday the seventh day of Nouember, 1633.' This is followed by 'Mr. John Vaux our Minister (who was suspended from his ministrie vpon Thursday the seventh day of Nouember 1633) was absolued and restored to his 'Ministrie again vpon Thursday the xith day of december 1634 during which time Mr. Robert Cowper of Durham serued in his place & left out diuers Christnings vnrecorded & regestred others disorderly'. This is signed by John Vaux.

¹⁰ According to an entry in the register there was 'giuen by Mr. John Eden, esquire, for a commutation of his offence with Mary Daniel, vii.'

¹¹ *Dean Granville's Letters, &c.*, ii (47 Surt. Soc. publ.), 83, 214.

Lent; ' that there were ' above 200 Familes in the Parish, and on Good Friday 80, on Easter Day about the same number of Communicants ' ; and that there was ' a Register Book of parchment for Christenings, Burials, and Marriages regularly kept according to Cannon and Law in that case provided. ' ¹²

On 24 September, 1780, the Rev. William Ironside, the curate [1780-1785] gave ' W^m Mallum, Yeoman, West Auckland, and James Handby, Blacksmith, Evenwood, ' as the papists in the chapelry. ¹²

In a petition to the bishop, the Rev. James Todd, the sub-curate, asks the bishop for ' a small augmentation of his salary. . . . Thirty Pounds per year being the utmost extent of his Income without the benefit of one Mite from Weddings, Churchings, or Burials, the salary being so small and having a Sickly Wife and small children, ' that he ' cannot live on it though in the most parsimonious manner without a derogation to the Cloth. ' He concludes by trusting to the bishop's ' pious care and Heaven long continue your Lordship an ornament to the Church and Crown your Lordship with the reward of a glorious Immortality. ' The truth of the petition was vouched for by a number of the parishioners including ' James James, ' who, in sending the petition to the bishop, wrote a special letter on the subject, which is dated 17 June, 1785. About this time the curate, Mr. Ironside, was ' in so precarious a State of Health that his Dissolution is very soon expected, ' and so the churchwardens, and a large number of the parishioners, petitioned the bishop to appoint Mr. Todd, ' who had been sub-curate for more than ten years, ' to the living on the death of Mr. Ironsides. It is stated in the petition that ' the Emoluments of the Living are estimated at or about . . . sixty pounds, out of which the said sub-curate receives the low salary of thirty pounds, not only for his own Maintenance, but also for that of a Wife and three small Children. ' A veritable case of ' passing rich on thirty pounds a year. ' The petition appears to have had effect, as on the death of Mr. Ironsides shortly after, Mr. Todd was appointed to the curacy. His troubles do not appear to have been ended by his appointment, for on 14 September, 1808, he wrote to the bishop asking him to pardon any blunders as his ' head was much confused for want of sleep, and on account of the long delay in a suit against the tithe impropiators and others, ' in so much my Right being so long with held, makes me feel Food and Raiment of very difficult acquisition, and a clergyman in Debt does not meet with that Respect due to his holy Function. ' He then thanks the bishop for his generous help; and continues ' I have often had thought of making application to Lord Crewe's Trustees (as their fund is strong) for an allowance of 40*l.* or 50*l.* towards the ' expenses of repairing my old House which in fact is become so ruinous, that it is with some difficulty I can prevail with a Mason to go upon it to put me on a Tile, the roof is so very much decay'd. . . . that when a strong west wind comes upon it, the crackling noise it makes is truly frightful, in so much that we cannot rest for fear of its falling in. ' The action respecting the tithes was against William Taylor, George Taylor, ¹³ Luke Seymour and William Robinson. They wrote to William Emm, the bishop's resident agent, on 23 September, 1808, denying that anything was due, as the claim had been made when the lands were not under crops, and that the claim resolved itself into one of agistment only. ¹²

Even as late as 1834 when the Rev. Matthew Chester was the curate,

¹² From the MSS. in the collection of Mr. Ralph Nelson of Bishop Auckland.

¹³ George Taylor was the father of the well-known Sir Henry Taylor, and biographer of Surtees.

the clear yearly value of the living was only 134*l.*, but by deed dated 13 September of that year, a copy of which was deposited in the bishop's registry, the bishop of Durham (Van Mildert) annexed unto the perpetual curacy for the purpose of augmenting the stipend, several plots of land in the township of North Bondgate in Bishop Auckland, of which the clear annual value was 80*l.* The mines and minerals were excepted from the grant.¹² These lands became valuable. The workhouse stands on a part of them.

Members again took their places in the carriage, and the journey was resumed to

ESCOMBE,

where the extremely interesting early Saxon church, built of 'diamond-broached, coled and other stones from the Roman camp at Binchester, was examined under the guidance of Mr. Kempe, the vicar, who read a few notes on the structure, including some letters from professor Baldwin-Brown, who is of the opinion that the chancel arch was removed bodily from the Roman camp and re-erected in pre-conquest times in the church; he also pointed out the peculiarity in the lintel of the north door, 'as a Roman survival,' and compares a Roman doorway at *Citurnum* with it; 'in Saxon work it occurs in the northern archway of the two Saxon ones in Britford church near Salisbury.' In a second letter professor Brown notes that 'the stones forming the imposts of the chancel arch are not of the same thickness, that on the south being the thicker of the two. That is to say a portion of the upright jamb is cut out of the impost stone under the chamfer on the south, while on the north side the chamfer comes down to the bottom of the stone. . . . The point is of some interest as the arrangement occurs in Roman work.' The building has been more than once described in the transactions of the society, and members are referred to *Arch. Aeliana*, VIII, 281, and x, 90, and to these *Proc.* III, 42, and VII, 53. See also the *Reliquary* for April, 1904, (vol. VIII, No. 2) for a description of the building by Mr. C. C. Hodges which professor Baldwin-Brown thinks 'quite the best written account of the church.'

Members did not see the old registers, as they were away for the purpose of being copied with a view to publication, but the communion plate was examined. A description of this may be seen in these *Proceedings* (IV, 16).

The following are a few notes, from different sources, relating to Escomb:—

John de Bisaccia received the first tonsure from the hands of Richard, bishop of Bisaccia, acting for the bishop of Durham, at Auckland, on 21 December, 1342.

In queen Elizabeth's time the college of Akelande was dissolved and in the queen's hands, but was of the patronage and gift of the bishop of Durham; in it were the prebends of West Auckland, which was worth, according to the *Clavis Ecclesiastica*, vijl. iiij*s.* [30*l.*], and of Escombe, xl. 'St. Helynes Akelande [a chappel to South Church], and Escombe also a chapel to South Church, being without incumbents were served by stipendiary priests.

At the chancellor's visitation of 6 February, 1578, Thomas (*blank*), curate of 'Eskeham,' was excused; Richard Burrell and James Addison, the churchwardens, attended. At the chancellor's visitation of 29th July, 1578, the task being the Gospel of St. Matthew, Thomas Man, the



INTERIOR OF ESCOMBE CHURCH LOOKING EAST, BEFORE RESTORATION.

From a photograph by Mr. A. L. Steavenson of Holywell Hall, Durham.

curate of Escomb, was excused. He was present at the general chapter of 28 June, 1579. On 8 March, 1578-9, the office of judge against John Thompson and Ralph Downes, churchwardens, 'They lacke the Postils.' They also lacked 'my Lord's Monitions.' In April, 1579, the office of the judge against Cuthbert Harrisone and Anthony Maddisone, 'They were at varyaunce aboute a stall in the churche to the moste unquietnes of the people beinge ther present the 15 daye of Marche, being Sunday, 1578.' It was proved to be true and therefore they were suspended.¹

By his will of 25 November 1584, 'Henry Downes,' of the parish of Escombe, desired to be buried in the parish church of St. Andrew Auckland. The different articles of clothing, etc., given to various people are set out; for instance, to his brother Robert Baynes, his 'raper with hingers,' to his brother Raphe Downes, his best 'morray britches' and 'a paire of blew boote hoose,' his girdle and dagger, and Edward Lynne, his long sword. Ralph Downes, his brother, to whom he left 10s. by his will of 6 June, 1588, desired to be buried in the church of Escomb, to the poor of which place he gave 12s. These were members of a respectable family of yeomen settled at Escombe and Evenwood.²

Thomas Trotter, B.A., was ordained deacon in 1661 at York, and appointed to the curacy of Escomb.³ On 18 May, 1673, *Officium Domini* against Thomas Trotter, churchwarden, for not conferring about presentments. In 1688 the declaration of the accession of William of Orange was read in 'Escam' Church.⁴

At the time of bishop Chandler's visitation in 1736, Mr. Smith was curate of Escomb. There were 35 families in the chapelry, of which four were Anabaptists. There were no papists.

Thomas Capstick, who was at the time curate of Escomb, replied to the queries of the bishop of Durham of 16 May, 1801. He stated that he resided constantly at Bishop Auckland, a mile distant from his cure, and he had a curate named George Mounsey in priest's orders, who served his cure at Escomb, for which and for his assistance at St. Andrew Auckland, he allowed him 30*l.* a year, 'the duty performed in the church of Escomb is Three Sundays in the month, between the hours of Two and Four o'clock in the afternoon': that there was no house belonging to the curate of Escomb; that the parish register, according to the form the bishop recommended at his visitation in 1797, was 'duly kept & a fair & accurate copy of it annually transmitted to the Registrar according to the Injunction of the 70th canon,' that there were no papists or popish priests resident in the parish; that there were 'no Methodists nor Dissenters of any Rank in the Parish . . . nor any Persons (to my knowledge) who profess to disregard Religion or who totally absent themselves from public worship'; and that there was only one small unendowed school in the village consisting of about 20 young children of both sexes, 'The Master of which has a good moral Character & instructs them in the Principles of the Christian Religion according to the Doctrines of the Church of England.'⁵

Escomb was held with St. Andrew Auckland until 1827 when Robert Thompson, master of the Auckland Grammar School, was appointed to the chapelry. He held it until 1847, when he was succeeded by the honble. Lewis William Denman, a son of lord Denman, being succeeded in his turn in 1848 by Henry Atkinson. The Rev. T. E. Lord followed in

¹ *Ecl. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, 2, 3, 60, 95, 115, 118, 9.

² *Wills & Inv.* II (38 Surt. Soc. publ.), 106, 7 & 9.

³ *Bishop Cosin's Corresp.* II (55 Surt. Soc. publ.), 35.

⁴ *Dean Granville's Letters, &c.*, II (47 Surt. Soc. publ.), 147, 224.

⁵ From the MS. in the collection of Mr. R. Nelson.

1867 and was incumbent for 30 years. Many members will remember him as the repairer of the Saxon church in which he took such intense interest. At his death in 1897, the present vicar, the Rev. J. V. Kemp, was appointed to the living.

Mr. H. W. Thorburn of Bishop Auckland, has in his possession a quarter noble of Edward III, found near Escomb in 1888.⁶

After thanking Mr. Kemp for his kindness in acting as guide to the party, both at his own church and at that of St. Helen's Auckland, Escombe was left, and most of the visitors were driven to Bishop Auckland, which they left by trains for their respective destinations.

Amongst those present were Dr. and Mrs. Laws, and Mr. R. S. Nisbet, of Newcastle; Mr. and Mrs. H. T. Rutherford, and Mr. T. and the Misses (2) Williamson, of North Shields; Mrs. C. Hopper of Croft; Mr. Sainty of Hartlepool; Mr. and Mrs. Edleston, Miss Edleston, Mr. W. H. Wardell, Mr. S. M. Wardell and Miss K. Wardell, from Gainford; Mr. H. W. Thorburn and Mr. John Thompson, of Bishop Auckland; and Mr. R. Blair and Miss Gladys Blair, of Harton.

⁶ *Transactions of the Weardale Naturalists' Club*, 1, 183.

MISCELLANEA.

The Scottish Historical Review for October, 1904 (p. 111), contains, amongst other able articles, one on the Scottish peerage, and also a review (p. 111) of an article in the *American Historical Review* for July, 1904, which Dr. Lapsley, the well-known writer of the able work on the Durham palatinate, has recently contributed to that review on 'cornage' and 'drengeage.' He discusses the Durham evidence, and explains cornage as a mere incident of unfree tenure, or a seigniorial due not incumbent on the whole of the bishopric, but occurring only in vills which had pasture. In other words, it was a payment for the agistment of cattle on the lord's land, such payment having been first rendered in kind and afterwards by a composition in money. In the twelfth century it became a burden on the soil. In the time of Henry I the men of Northumberland regarded cornage simply and solely as a burden or service inherent on their tenure.

The October part of *The Reliquary* has recently been issued. Under the able editorship of Mr. Romilly Allen it keeps up its reputation. Amongst many articles, all well illustrated, is one on pre-Norman remains in the Dovedale district, including the standing crosses in Ilam churchyard; another article deals with the 'Medallic portraits of Christ.' But the most interesting is the paper by Mr. W. G. Collingwood, with illustrations from photographs by members of the party, being an account of the very successful trip to the Hebrides of the Cumberland society, in Whitsun week of this year, when not only Iona but the more distant and out of the way islands, on which are early remains, were visited.

CORRECTION.

Page 226, line 1 of note, for 'feet' read 'inches.'

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 29.

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 26th day of October, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Richard Welford, M.A., one of the vice-presidents, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the Council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following ORDINARY MEMBER was proposed and declared duly elected :—

George Lovaine Kerr Pringle, M.D., Whitley, Northumberland.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From Mr. Thomas Chandler of Newcastle :—*The Registers of Morden, Surrey*, (Par. Reg. Soc.) 8vo.

From Mr. Matthew Mackay :—*Proceedings* of the Berwickshire Naturalists Club for 1853, 8vo.

From the Royal Numismatic Society :—*The Numismatic Chronicle*, two parts (to complete this society's set).

From Mr. W. Crake, Holmeside, Sunderland :—A framed portrait of the Rev. Jas. Everett, an early member of the society, who presented to it most of the fine carved oak furniture in the castle.

From Mr. Edgar A. Lee :—Four large photographs, three of them being views, from different points, of the Plummer tower, and one of the Blackgate shewing the portions recently uncovered next the Side.

Exchanges :—

From the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society :—*Transactions* for 1903, xxvi, ii, 8vo.

From the Royal Numismatic Society :—*The Numismatic Chronicle*, 4 ser., no. 15, 8vo.

From the Thuringian Historical Society :—*Zeitschrift*, n.s. xiv, ii, and xv, i., 8vo.

Purchases :—*The Parish Registers of Tynemouth*, pp, 121-260 ; *The Jahrbuch* of the Imp. Germ. Arch. Institute ; *The Reliquary* and *The Antiquary* for October, 1904 ; *Notes and Queries*, Nos. 40-43 ; and *The Scottish Historical Review*, parts 1-v, large 8vo.

On the recommendation of the council it was decided to purchase *The House of Percy*, by Gerald Brenan, for 10s.; and *The House of Douglas*, by Sir Herbert Maxwell, bart., for the same sum; and *Bede*, by Canon Rawnsley, published in cloth at 2s. 6d.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

Thanks were voted for the following gifts:—

From Dr. T. M. Allison:—A specimen of an old Northumbrian flail from Whitfield.

Dr. Allison thus described it:—The Northumbrian flail which I have much pleasure in presenting to the society, was obtained for me by Mr. Hall at Whitfield, fourteen miles west of Hexham. It answers to the description given in Mr. Heslop's *Northumberland Words*, which is as follows:—'The Northumberland flail consists of a 'handstaff' 3ft. 9in. to 4ft. long, having a smooth eye in the end. Through this eye, and through a loop of cow-hide lashed to the end of a moveable arm, passes a leather 'couplin.' The moveable arm is 3ft. long, and is called the 'swingle' or 'soople.' The loop of cow-hide is called the 'heudin,' and its lashing is held by being passed through two holes in the end. The 'handstaff' is of ash, peeled smooth. The 'soople' is made of any tough wood having the bark left on.' The only slight additions one can add to the above description, are to draw attention to the way the 'couplin' is secured by passing one end through a slit in the other extremity, and forcing through a hole in the threaded end, a wooden peg, constricted in its middle. This wooden peg securing the single strap of leather as described, is typical of Cumberland and Northumberland, while the perforated handstaff is characteristic of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Scotland generally. In the museum of the society are two Northumbrian flails which differ from this example in having iron swivels, instead of the perforation or eye at the end of the handstaff, and they are probably of more recent date. I therefore thought the society might like what one may term a typical example of the old-fashioned threshing implement formerly common in the county.

From Mr. Philip Truttman:—(i) A large dagger or *Machete*; and (ii) A short knife or *Cuchilla*, in sheath; in use in the Argentine republic, South America. They are interesting from the circumstance that their prototypes were introduced into the new world by the Spanish conquerors in the fifteenth century. 'They have played a deadly part in South American life for the past four centuries, and are still much used by the semi-barbarous inhabitants of the Buenos Ayres pampas, locally called *Gauchos*.'

From prof. Adolf de Ceuleneer of Ghent, hon. member:—(i) Nine billon coins of the Spanish period in the Netherlands, part of a large hoard discovered in Bouillon, prov. Luxembourg. They are 'paons,' 'escalins,' 'three sol pieces,' &c., of Philip II and IV, and of Albert and Isabella, and were struck at Antwerp, Bruges, and Brussels; and (ii) A core and chip of obsidian from Guatemala.

From R. Blair (secretary):—A large *amphora* handle, and the fragment of a potter's name in a circle on Samian ware, the letters D...VS only remaining; both from St. Stephen's churchyard, South Shields, which is at a very short distance from the west rampart of the Roman camp.

EXHIBITED :—

By Dr. C. C. Burman of Alnwick, a rare small quarto tract of 1641, entitled 'The Articles | or, | charge exhibited in | Parliament against D. Cozens | of Durham, Anno 1641.' Below is a facsimile of the title page slightly reduced, and on p. 272, the first page of the tract. The proceedings are fully set out in the action, for preaching a seditious sermon, against that 'turbulent prebendary,' Peter Smart, in the *Court of High Commission at Durham*,¹ where the whole twenty-one articles are printed in full.

¹ 34 Surt. Soc. publ., pp. 197-250.

THE
ARTICLES
OR,
CHARGE
EXHIBITED IN
Parliament against D. COZENS
of Durham, Anno 1641.



London, Printed. 1641.

THE
CHARGE
 AGAINST DOCTOR
 COZENS, consisting of these
 severall ARTICLES.

1.



That he was the first man that caused the Communion Table in the Church of *Durham*, to be removed and set Altar-wise, in the erecting and beautifying wherof, he (being then Treasurer) expended two hundred pounds.

2.

That he used to officiate at the West side thereof, turning his back to the people.

3.

That he used extraordinary bowing to it.

4.

That he compelled others to doe it, using violence to the persons of them that refused so to doe: for instance, once some omitting it, he comes out of his Seat, down to the Seat where they sate, being Gentewomen, called them Whores and Jades, and Pagans, and the like unseemly words. and rent some of their Clothes.

A 2

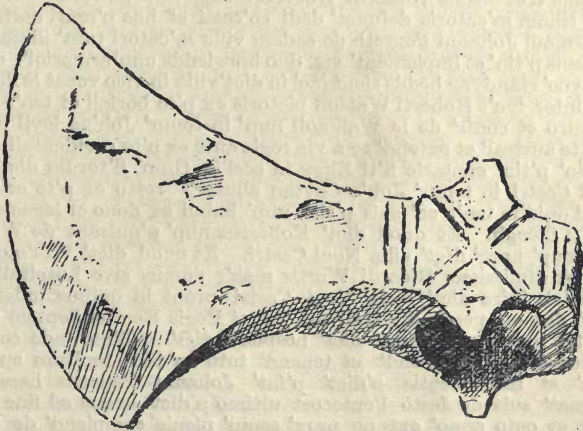
That

By Mr. C. T. Trechmann, a large collection of flint implements discovered by him in the counties of Durham and Northumberland. They have all been found, except a few from the fell top at Allendale, in well-defined areas on the coast, principally in the limestone gorge district to the north of Hartlepool, the best locality being a piece of bared ground near Horden station. Five or six very fine arrow heads and some scrapers were found here. Several flakes and scrapers have been found between Newbiggen and Cresswell.

By Mr. George Irving :—A small sandstone mortar, 5in. high and 8in. in diameter, found recently at the Red Barns, Newcastle. It is octagonal in shape. On three of its sides are the initials in script J.G. and M.W. and Anno 176—.' The illustration shows it.



By Messrs. Balfour and Sons, of Newcastle :—A small iron axe head 5ins. long by 3½ins. wide at the cutting edge. Its age is uncertain, but it was found in a mud deposit, eleven feet below the present ground level, at Bawtry in Yorkshire. (See illustration.)



By ——— :—A damascened steel helmet, apparently Chinese, made in the form of a mask with horns and pendent chain mail. Similar examples are given in Elworthy's *Horns of Honour*.

By R. Blair, (one of the secretaries) :—An impression of a Roman *denarius* in very fine condition, of the Calpurnian family [about

89 B.C.] found on the beach at South Shields in what is locally known as the 'wave trap' just within the 'Fish pier.'—*Obv.* laureated head of Apollo to right, before it a moneyer's mark; *rev.* a horseman galloping to the right holding a palm branch: in exergue, L PISO FRVG | CXXXXV.

By Mr. Maberly Phillips, F.S.A. :—Two straw splitters used in Hertfordshire. The bone straw splitters recently presented to the society by Mr. Gould (p. 257) were also placed on the table, and Mr. Phillips, with some unsplit straws, illustrated the way in which they would be used.

Mr. Phillips said 'the first splitter that he exhibited was of wood, shaped something like a lady's watch-stand, in the face were several perforations in which were fixed small knives or cutters, the number of such cutters varying in each perforation, three being the lowest and eight the highest number with which the straw could be split. The other splitters were of metal, about the thickness of a penholder and some three inches long. The head was bent over and small cutters fixed, each splitter having a different number of cutters, three being the lowest and seven the highest. Mr. Phillips stated that fifty years ago, when he first visited Hertfordshire, every woman he saw was plaiting straws, but now it is a very rare sight, the 'plait' being imported at a price that makes home work unremunerative. When finished the plait was passed through small wooden rollers, constructed on the principle of the wringing machines of the present day. By Mr. E. Hunter (per Mr. C. H. Blair) :—A deed of 25 May, 1499, being a grant of a tenement in 'le flescherraw,' Newcastle, by John Underwood to John Penrith.

The following transcript and translation by the chairman, were read by him :—

'Sciãnt p'sentes et futuri q'd ego Johannes Underwood executor testame'ti et ultime voluntat' Roberti Cleugh nup' de villa Noui Castri sup' tinam m'eatoris defunct' dedi co'cessi et hac p'senti carta mea confirmaui Johanni Penreth de eadem villa m'eatori totu' illam ten't cum suis p'tin' et implement' viz. duo brewledds unu' armariol'² et duo lect' voc' standyng bedds sicut jac' in diet' villa in vico vocat le flescher raw inter ten't Roberti Watson pictoris ex p'te boriali et ten't p'tin' ministro et confr' de le Walknoll nup' in tenur' Joh'ne leyll carnif' ex p'te austral' et extend' se a via regia ante ex p'te occidentali usque gardin' p'tin' cantarie S'ti Eligy in ecel'ia Omn' S'torum diet' villa Noui Castri in tenur' Joh'e Coytan allutar'³ retro ex p'te oriental' Quod quid'm ten't cu' suis p'tin' nup' habui ex dono et legac'e diet' Rob'ti Cleugh. Et quod diet' Robertus nup' p'quisunt de Will'mo Bell, nup' burg' diet' villa Noui Castri. Et quod diet' Will'mo nup' hab' ex dimissione Ricardi Wartir mag'r domus sive hospital' voc' Walknoll infra diet' villa Noui Castri prout in quibus indenturis quar' dat est pen'lt die Maii Ao. Regni Regis Henrici Septem s'c'do p. p'fat mag'r et confrat' diet' hospitali diet' Will'mo inde confect' plenius apparet. H'end' et tenend' totu' p'dict' ten'tum cu' suis p'tin' [et implementis] p'dict' p'fat' Johanni Penreth [hered' et assignat' suis de festo Pentecost ultimo] p'dict' usque ad fine sexaginta et octo anno' extunc prox' sequi' plenie' complend' de capit' dom'ne feod' illius per s'uicia inde debit' et] de iure consuet' Ulterius sciatis me p'fat Johanne Underwood remississe relaxasse et om'ino p. me et heredibus meis quiet' clamasse p'fat' Johanni Penreth totu' jus meum et clamen', que uniqui hab'm habeo seu quouis-

² Almery, Almarium, a press or cupboard.

³ Allutarius, a leather dresser.

modo in futur' habere pot' de et in toto illo ten'to cu' suis p'tin' et implementis p'dict'. Ita q'd nec ego p'fat' Johannes Underwood nec heredes mei nec aliquis alius nom'meo aliquod ius titul' clamen' int'esse et demand' in p'dict' ten'to cu' suis p'tin' nec in aliqua p'cella eorund' de cetero exigue clamare seu vindicare poterimus in futur'. Sed ab omni acc'one juris clamei tituli interesse et demand' inde impost' p'tendends totalit' sumis exclusi et quilibet nostrum sit exclusus p. p'sentes. Et ego vero p'fat' Johannes Underwood et heredes mei totu' p'dict' ten't'm cum omn'bus suis p'tin' et implementis p'dict' p'fat' Johanni Penreth heredibus et assign' suis contra omni gentes warrantizabimus et defend' durant' t'mino predict' In cuius rei testim' huic p'senti carte mee sigill' meum opposuit. Dat' vicesimo quinto die Maii Anno Regni Regis Henrici Septem post conq'm Anglie quarto decimo.'

The following is the translation :—

'Know all men present and future, that I, John Underwood, executor of the testament and last will of Robert Cleugh, late of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant, deceased, have given and granted, and by this my present writing have confirmed, to John Penreth of the same town of Newcastle, merchant, all that tenement with its appurtenances and implements, namely two brewleads, one almyer and two beds called standing beds, as they lie in the said town, in a street called the Flesher raw, between the tenement of Robert Watson, painter, on the north, and the tenement belonging to the master and brethren of the Wall Knoll, late in the tenure of John Leyll [Lisle] butcher, on the south, and extending from the king's highway in front, on the west, unto the garden belonging to the chantry of St. Elgy, in the church of All Saints in the said town of Newcastle, in the tenure of John Coytan, leather dresser, behind, on the east, which tenement with its appurtenances I had lately by the gift and bequest of the said Robert Cleugh, and which the said Robert lately bought of William Bell, late burgess of the said town of Newcastle, which the said William lately had by demise of Richard Wartir, master of the house or hospital called Wall Knoll, within the said town of Newcastle, as in a certain indenture, dated the penultimate day of May, in the second year of the reign of king Henry VII., made by the aforesaid master and brethren, more fully appears. To have and to hold all the aforesaid tenement, with its appurtenances and implements aforesaid, to the said John Penreth, his heirs and assigns, from the feast of Pentecost last unto the end of 68 years then next following fully completed, of the chief lord of the fee by service due and of right accustomed. [Usual covenants follow]. In witness whereof to this present writing I have set my seal. Dated the 25th of May, in the 14th year of the reign of king Henry after the conquest of England the seventh. (Seal missing.)'

Mr. Welford also read the following notes :—

'The site of the house and fixtures leased by this deed to John Penreth is easily identified. Flesher Raw, as already explained (*Arch. Ael.* XXIII, p. 253), was the east part of the Side, extending from the Cale cross at the foot of Allhallows Bank, now Akenside Hill, to the Painter Hough. The house had apparently formed part of the property with which the fraternity at the Wall Knoll were endowed, in 1363, by William Acton their founder. For, in the foundation deed of the hospital (Bourne, *Hist. Newcastle*—Appendix), Acton gives them, *inter alia*, an annual rent of 57s. 4d., issuing out of a tenement occupied by Robert Elward in the street called 'Fleshewer

Rawe,' lying between land of Thomas Kelson on the one side, and land of John Abel on the other side ; also an annual rent of 10s. issuing out of the tenement of Thomas Kelson 'opposite the Cale Cross.' It may be assumed, therefore, that the house, with its brewleads, cupboard, and standing beds, was in the lower part of the street, near the Cale Cross, designated, in other documents of the period, 'Nether Flesher Raw.'⁴ Robert Cleugh, who bequeathed his interest in the property to John Underwood, does not appear in local history. We know from the Feet of Fines relating to Newcastle in the sixteenth century, procured for the County History Committee by our colleague Mr. Dendy, that a representative of the family was living here and owning property a hundred years later. Thus, in Michaelmas term, 1582, a fine was made between Alexander Cleughe, plaintiff, and John Rokbye, merchant, and Jane his wife, of a messuage, a toft, a garden, an acre of land and an acre of pasture in the parish of St. Andrew, Newcastle. In like manner during the same term, a fine was made between John Hudson, merchant, (whose will is one of the curiosities of the Rev. W. Greenwell's collection, —38 Surt. Soc. publ. p. 101) plaintiff, and Alexander Cleughe, Alice his wife and Jane Smythe, deforciant, of a messuage, a toft and a garden in Newcastle, in a street called the Syde. Again, in 1599, Alexander Cleughe is plaintiff, and Richard Tankarde and Jane his wife deforciant, of six acres of meadow in Biker. Concerning the Penreths, or Penriths, more information is available. According to Mr. C. J. Bates in our *Proceedings* (vol ix, p. 230), John de Penrith was constable of Harbottle castle in 1322. But the name does not occur in Newcastle annals till 1343, when Robert de Penreth was appointed one of the four bailiffs of the town. Brand, in his list of bailiffs enters him as Robert Musgrave de Penreth, but there is evidence in our *Archaeologia* (vol. xv, p. 204), that he, or his printer, mixed up Penreth's name with that of Robert Musgrave, a previous and subsequent bailiff. During the municipal year 1346-47, he was bailiff again, and then the burgesses honoured him by sending him, as their representative, to the twenty-first parliament of Edward III. His last balival term was the year 1349-50, and after that we hear of him no more. Nor is the name of Penreth found in the rolls of municipal office again for the better part of a century. But, in 1354, Thomas de Penreth was instituted to the free chapel of Jesmond, and in 1375 John Penereth is found (*Arch. Ael.* vol. i, p. 65) dealing with property at Corbridge. Then, in or about 1414, as recorded in Mr. Crawford Hodgson's 'Proofs of Age' (*Arch. Ael.* vol. xxii, p. 116), Robert Penreth, 36 years old, went to All Saints' church to hear a 'solemn sermon,' and having, from choice or necessity, to stand all the time, was able to remember that sermon two and twenty years afterwards, and to testify accordingly. In the meantime Newcastle had been made a county, the four bailiffs had been superseded by a sheriff, and municipal government had been established upon better foundations. Under these altered conditions Thomas Penreth, draper, tenant of a house in the Cloth Market belonging to the opulent Roger Thornton, having, in 1430, sat as one of the jurors at the *inq. p.m.* of that fifteenth century millionaire, was elected sheriff for the year 1434-35. No more is heard of him beyond the description of his coat of arms in *Tonge's Visitation*. But, in 1453, John Penreth became sheriff, and he achieved honour equal to that of Robert, his presumed ancestor. For, two years later, when the War of the Roses began, and Hotspur's son was

⁴ At the dissolution of religious houses in 1539, the Wall Knoll brethren had five burgages in Flesher Raw, held by different tenants, at the following rents :—Edward Pearson, 6s. 8d. ; Richard Kirkhouse, 8s. ; Margaret Taylor 10s. ; William Milner, 8s. Robert Wyneyerd, 8s.

slain, he was elected M.P. for Newcastle. The mayoralty followed in 1458, and at the end of it he was sent to Parliament again. The next time we hear of him is in 1471, when, according to Brand, he and Peter Bledy obtained a grant from the mayor and town of Newcastle of a Close, called the Whyn Close in the north part of the castle fields. He may have been the John Penreth who, in the sunset of life, in 1480, settled down as clerk to the Newcastle Company of Merchant Adventurers. But that is pure conjecture. Another John Penreth obtained the shrievalty in 1487 and only eleven years later a third John was appointed to that office. Which of them was the grantee of the property in Flesher Row cannot be determined. A run of consecutive Johns in a family makes genealogy a nightmare. Later Penreths in Newcastle are traceable, but never again did they participate in municipal honours. The quarto series of our *Archaeologia* (vol. III. p. 81) under date 1522 shows that Edward Penreth held of Ralph Eure, knight, a tenement in the Melemarket near Pudding Chare. The Feet of Fines, previously quoted, proves that they continued to be property owners in the town and suburbs to the close of the 16th century. For example, in Michaelmas term, 1564, a fine is made between Thomas Hoppen and Nicholas Hedley, plaintiffs, and John Pendreth, gent., deforciant, of one messuage and two shops in Newcastle; in Hilary term, 1569, there is a fine between Robert Greenwell, merchant, and William Penreth, gent., of one messuage and two cellars in Newcastle, and again in Michaelmas term, 1574, between Thomas Lyddell, merchant, plaintiff, and William Penrythe, gent., deforciant, of one water mill called Bares [Barras] Mylne, and ten acres of pasture in Newcastle.' Among the Chancery Proceedings (series II, 155-1759; bundle 144, no. 23), is a record of a suit in which it appears that W^m. Penderethe, in February 1565-6, filed a complaint stating that having borrowed 40*l*. of Henry Brandlyne, merchant, he demised to said Brandlyne, by indenture dated 26 September, 1561, three water mills and three closes, whereof one lot was within the suburbs of Newcastle, and the other 'without the barres and liberties' of the said town, conditioned upon his repaying the same on St. Luke's day, 1563, for due performance of which he gave bond in 200*l*.; that being unable to pay on the day specified he obtained an extension of time to St. Andrew's day next ensuing; that he then tendered the money, but Brandlyne would not accept it, but commenced a suit for recovery of 200*l*., &c. The end of the suit is not recorded.'

Thanks were voted to the different exhibitors, and also to the chairman for his valuable notes on Newcastle.

A SHIELD OF ARMS FROM THE NEWGATE, NEWCASTLE.

Mr. C. H. Blair read the following note on this interesting shield of arms of 1340-1405:—

'In the north-east corner of the basement of the castle stands a square stone panel enclosing, within decorative carving, an angel supporting a shield upon which are carved the Royal Arms of England as they were borne from 1340 to 1405, viz., Quarterly 1 and 4, *Azure powdered with golden lilies*, for France; 2 and 3, *gules three leopards gold*, for England; around the inner edge of the panel are carved heraldic roses alternately with another ornament like a lozenge within a square, but which, unfortunately, is too weather-worn to be clearly decipherable. The shield is in a good state of preservation, and is a good example of the heraldic art of the age, the lilies of France being very beautiful in form, whilst the leopards of England, though somewhat weathered, have that appearance of lithe strength and ferocity typical of the

heraldry of that time. I have not been able to discover how or when this shield came into the possession of the society, probably it would be at the time of the destruction of the Newgate in 1823, the only reference relating to its possession, that I have found, is in vol. VII, page 99 of our *Proceedings*, where there is a note by Mr. Gibson (the custodian of the castle) stating that it was originally over the north side of the Newgate. It is drawn by T. M. Richardson in his etching entitled 'Newgate North Front as seen in May, 1823,' and is there placed between two smaller shields, and immediately below the statue said to be that of James I. Mr. Sheriton Holmes says (*Arch. Ael.* vol. XVIII, page 15). 'Above the archway of the later erection (*i.e.*, the barbican in front of the old Perwick gate) there were three ancient shields of Arms, St. George's Cross, The Arms of England with the fleur de lis remée, and those of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' he further states that this barbican was constructed previous to 1390, and that a part of the northern facade appears to have been rebuilt in Jacobean times. The charges upon the shield are those of England as borne by king Edward the third after 1340, and by king Richard the second in the earlier years of his reign; later he impaled with these arms those attributed to king Edward the Confessor, *viz.*, *Azure, a cross paly between five martlets gold.* In 1405 Henry the fourth reduced the lilies to three, following the example of the king of France, the change having been made in that kingdom by king Charles the fifth about the year 1365. Mr. Welford in his *Newcastle and Gateshead*, I, 85, under 1344, says: 'During the king's visit to Newcastle at Whitsuntide he repaired the walls of the town at his own expense.' The Newgate was built shortly after this date (perhaps as part of king Edward's plan of repairs), and the shield in our possession, with its two companions (now unfortunately lost), in accordance with the fashion of that time, decorated its northern front, they were either not interfered with at the Jacobean restoration or else were then replaced in their original position. Hartshorne, in his architectural description of Alnwick castle (*Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute, Newcastle, 1852*, vol. II, page 172) speaking of the shields on the octagon towers there says: 'this custom of ornamenting the upper parts of towers with escutcheons was very prevalent during the reign of Edward III., when it took its origin;' in addition to Alnwick he mentions Hilton, Lumley, and Bothal castles, which are thus decorated, and so also was the Newgate of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The royal shield on the octagon towers at Alnwick, built about the year 1350 by Henry de Percy, second lord of Alnwick (Hartshorne, page 172) has the same charges on as the one we possess, whilst that at Bothal (built in 1343) has the leopards of England in the first and fourth quarters, thus giving them precedence over the lilies of France, much to the indignation of the king of France (*Arch. Ael.* XIV, 289), lastly the royal arms placed above the gateway at Lumley castle, as described by Surtees (II, 153) and quoted in our *Proceedings* (III, 302), has France and England quarterly (Richard II). Lumley having been re-built by Ralph, lord Lumley, under licence from bishop Skirlaw in 1389, and later, therefore, than our Newgate. These are the only instances in the north of England known to me where the royal shield of the later half of the fourteenth century appears. The royal banner carved on the west front of Hilton castle is later in date and has France modern (after 1405) in the first and fourth quarters. I think our society is fortunate in possessing such a beautiful example of heraldic carving when that art was at its best, representing, as it does, the noblest and most famous shield ever actually borne by any of our English kings.'

Thanks were voted to Mr. C. H. Blair.



OLD FONT AT ST. HILD'S CHURCH, SOUTH SHIELDS (see page 206)
This block lent by Canon Savage and the Churchwardens.



SHIELD WITH ROYAL ARMS, FROM THE NEWGATE, NEWCASTLE (see opposite page)
From a photograph by Mr. Parker Brewis.

MISCELLANEA.

The following extracts, from the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, are continued from p. 211 :—

1484, Oct. 25, Westminster.—Writ to the sheriff of Northumberland, directing him to issue a proclamation (English) that, as upon appointing of a diet to be holden in the city of London on 20 January next between the commissaries of the king and the orators of Philip, duke of Burgundy, earl of Flanders, it is agreed between certain ambassadors of the king lately sent into those parts and divers notable persons as well of the council of the said duke as of the three members of Flanders, that proclamation shall be made on either side that the free intercourse of merchandise taken in years past shall be observed, and also it is agreed between the king's said ambassadors and certain commissioners of Maximilian, duke of Austria and Brabant, that there shall be another diet holden within some convenient place of the duke's obeisance such as the king will name, and at such time as it shall please him, and in the meantime the free intercourse of merchandise taken in years past shall be observed, all subjects of the king shall observe the premises with all the chapters and articles of the intercourse as in times past, and if any ships or goods pertaining to the subjects of either duke be taken by rovers or men-of-war haunting the sea such ships or goods shall be put in sure keeping to the intent that restitution be made.—2 Rich. III, pt. 2, memb. 22d. [p. 518]

1485, Feb. 14, Westminster.—Mandate to the justices of assize, the justices of the peace and the sheriff in the county of Southampton to issue a proclamation (English) that no person shall carry beyond the sea any woollen yarn or cloth not fulled, but that the woollen yarn shall be woven and the cloth thereof made shall be fulled, shorn and fully wrought within the realm upon pain contained in the statute of 7 Edward IV, except 'rayes,' 'vesses' and other cloths named in the last parliament at Westminster, that no person shall buy or bargain any wool before the feast of St. Bartholomew except such as shall make from the said wool yarn or cloth within the realm according to the statute of 4 Edward IV, and that all makers of cloth shall pay to their carders and spinners and other labourers ready lawful money for their wages, and shall deliver their wools to be wrought upon a due weight upon pain of forfeiture to the said labourer the treble of his wages so not paid and 6d. for every pound of excessive weight, according to the statute of 4 Edward IV. By K. The like to the sheriff in Northumberland, omitting the clause concerning the buying of wool before Michaelmas (*sic*).—*Ibid.* [p. 518]

1485, Feb. 11.—Grant for life to the king's servant George Percy, esquire, of an annuity of 40 marks from the issues of the county of Northumberland. By p.s. *Ibid.*, memb. 11. [p. 508]

1485, March 2, Westminster.—Precept to the sheriff of Northumberland to issue a proclamation (English) that the truce which was concluded between the king and his cousin Francis, duke of Brittany, to continue unto 24 April next is intended to Michaelmas, 1492.—*Ibid.*, pt. 3, memb. 18d. [p. 544]

COMMISSIONS OF THE PEACE FOR NORTHUMBERLAND.

1	Westminster, 14 May, 1483.	Edward V. m. 8d.
2	„ 26 June, 1483.	1 Richard III., part I. m. 22d.
3	„ 5 December, 1483	„ „ 17d.
Richard, duke of Gloucester, 1.	|	Ralph Graystok „ Graystok,
Henry, duke of Buckingham, 1, 2.	|	knight, 1, 2, 3.

Thomas Lumley, of Lumley, knight,
1, 2, 3.
Robert Ogle of Ogle, knight, 1, 2, 3
Robert Maners, knight, 1, 2, 3.
Richard Neell, knight, 1, 2, 3.
Roger Tounesend, 1, 2, 3.
John Lilbourne, Lilburn, the
elder, 1, 2, 3.

John Cartyngton, 1, 2, 3.
John Agirston, 1, 2, 3.
John Swynburne, 1, 2, 3.
W. bishop of Durham, 2.
John, duke of Norfolk, 2, 3.
Henry, earl of Northumberland,
2, 3.

[p. 568].

The following endorsed 'Ans^r to Oley Douglass' is apparently the original draft of a letter addressed by George Delaval, some time in 1715, to Oley Douglass. :

'By great good ffortune I met your favour of the 2^d past at y^e House of Commons, Mr. Barrington having seen and told me of it : My Letters seldom come that way.

You are pleased to begin by saying you have small Title to my Friendship : You know that best ; however, it is certain you have had it on many occasions. To mention some of which—I went several times on your errand to L^d Carlisle, and, at your request, expressed your earnest desire to be in Parliam^t either for County or Town. I went to his Lords^{sh} again from you wth Propositions for withdrawing your Peticon for Morpeth.

I once gave my Mony, in your presence, to serve you, and had found 6,000^l for that end, if Learned Council had thought me safe in taking from your Father the Mortgage on Ridsdale. So on y^e whole, how small soever your pretence may be to my Freindship, I seem to have some to yours.

If you think it good Logick to commend my Industry for S^r J^{no} my Cosen, & disapprove of it for my Nephew, I conceive you ought by your own Logick, as a consequence, think it reasonable I should sollicit on behalf of my Nephew, since you already approved of my doing it on behalf of S^r J^{no}.

I come next to your advice, which by y^e by, we are never to take of our Enemies, tho' I will not think you so on any acct but that of Elections. And if, my Brother, who, you say, will inform m^e that his Son's Case is hopeless with relation to his Election, really does think it so, I hope hee'l advise him, as I do in that Case, to desist ; And then my wishes must devolve, of course, upon you. But, without answering your questions directly, I confess I am not yet brought to think so, either by any appearance of superiority in Interest, or by the start you have. Your Security as to y^r success, may be as great, as his Grace's Interest can seem to you of little weight against it. For my part I place my cheif hopes in it, & should think my Nephew might despair without it, and he is, in my Opinion, very much honoured & served by it.

I wish I understood a little better than I do, what you mean by thar Expression of Playing at Empty Pockets ; if you mean your Superiot Riches, you may deceive yourself as much in that, as you do in thinking the County unanimous for you. Besides, I beleive you versed enough in the Law, &c., know that way of proceeding is not conformable to Act of Parliament. But if all those Little Freeholders are to determin their Choice by a Security that it will now be the Reverse of the last, either you must think yourself y^e only person that has a Right to it, or give me leave to think our Pretension that way to be as good as yours, and so, to make you an amicable return, I must own frankly to you, I have as much reason as ever to be that Industrious Person I was represented to you ; a Character you find so difficult to beleive of me, that I hope the success will convince you of.

I am'

P R O C E E D I N G S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES
OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

3 SER., VOL. I.

1904.

No. 30

The ordinary monthly meeting of the society was held in the library of the Castle, Newcastle, on Wednesday, the 30th day of November, 1904, at seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A., a vice-president, being in the chair.

Several accounts, recommended by the council for payment, were ordered to be paid.

The following NEW BOOKS, &c., were placed on the table :—

Presents, for which thanks were voted :—

From the Society of Antiquaries of London :—Their *Proceedings*, 2 ser. ix, 8vo (to complete this society's set).'

From Mr. D. D. Dixon of Rothbury :—A folio volume, bound full calf, and lettered on back: 'Collect. of Tryals.' It formerly belonged to Joseph Crawhall, and was given by him to Mr. Dixon.

The following are in the volume :—

1. 'The answer of the Right Honourable the Earl of Danby, to a late Pamphlet entituled An Examination of the Impartial State of the Case of the Earl of Danby. London, printed by E.R., to be sold by Randal Taylor near Stationer's Hall, 1680.'
2. 'A Discourse concerning High Treason or the Statute of the 25th Edward the Third de Proditionibus considered and explained, as also a Short Treatise of Misprizon of Treason, Designed for the Instruction of the Ignorant, that they prove not offensive to the Supreme Power. London, Printed by T.B. for Richard Mead, MDCLXXXIII.'
3. 'A Brief History of the Succession of the Crown of England, &c., collected out of the Records & the most Authentick Historians, written for the Satisfaction of the Nation (interpolated by Lord Somers). London, Printed, & are to sold by Richard Janeway, in Queen's-Head-Court in Pater-Noster-Row, 1688/9.'
4. 'An enquiry into the Power of Dispensing with Penal Statutes, together with some Animadversions upon A Book writ by Sir Edw. Herbert, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas Entituled, A Short Account of the Authorities in Law, upon which judgment was given in Sir Edward Hale's case. By Sir Robert Atkyns, Knight of the Honourable Order of the Bath & late one of the Judges of the Common Pleas. London, Printed for Timothy Goodwin, at the Maiden-head, against S. Dunstan's-Church in Fleet-Street, 1689.'
5. 'The Power, Jurisdiction, & Priviledge of Parliament & the Antiquity of the House of Commons asserted, occasioned by an information in the King's Bench, by the Attorney General against the Speaker of the House of Commons. As also a discourse concerning the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in the Realm of England, occasioned by the late Commission in Ecclesiastical Causes. By Sir Robert Atkins, &c. &c. London, Printed for Timothy Goodwiu, at the Maiden-head, against S. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street, 1689.'
6. 'An Account [in manuscript] of the Proceedings of the Lords Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs, against the Bishop of London, Dr. Henry Compton, At the Counsell Chamber at Whitehall, 4 August, 1686.'
7. 'The Proceedings & Tryal in the Case of the Most Reverend Father in God William, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, & the Right Reverend Fathers in God, William, Lord Bishop of St. Asaph, Francis, Lord Bishop of Ely, John, Lord

- Bishop of Chichester, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Bath & Wells, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Peterborough, & Jonathan, Lord Bishop of Bristol, In the Court of Kings-Bench at Westminster, in Trinity Term in the Fourth year of the Reign of King James the Second, Annoque Dom. 1688. London, Printed for Thomas Basset, at the George in Fleet Street, & Thomas Fox, at the Angel in Westminster-Hall, 1689.
8. 'The Arraignment Tryal & Condemnation of Sir William Parkins, knt., for the most Horrid & Barbarous Conspiracy to assassinate His Most Sacred Majesty King William, & for Raising of Forces in order to a Rebellion & encouraging a French invasion into this kingdom, who was found guilty of High Treason March 24, 1695/6. At the Sessions-House in the Old Bailey, together with a true Copy of the Papers delivered by Sir William Parkins & Sir John Friend to the Sheriffs of London & Middlesex at the time of their execution, London, Printed for Samuel Heyrick at Grays-Inn Gate in Holbourn, & Isaac Cleve. at Serjeants-Inn Gate in Chancery Lane, 1696.'
 9. The Arraignment Tryal & Condemnation of Sir John Friend, knight, for High Treason.....at the Sessions-house in the Old-Bayly on Monday, March 23, 1695/6, London, 1696.'
 10. 'An account of the Arraignments & Tryals of Col. Richard Kirkly, Capt. John Constable, Capt. Cooper Wade, Capt. Samuel Vincent, & Capt. Christopher Fogg.....for Neglect of Duty, Breach of Orders & Other Crimes.....in a fight at sea.....19th August, 1702, off St Martha, Between the Honourable John Benbow Esq. & Admiral Du Casse with 4 French Ships of War.....London, 1703.'
 11. 'The Tryals & Condemnation of Robert Charnock, Edward King, & Thomas Keyes for the Horrid and Execrable Conspiracy to assassinate his Sacred Majesty King William.....London, MDCXCII.'
 12. The Tryal, Attainder & Condemnation of Sir John Fenwick, Baronet, before the Parliament.....Truly & Faithfully Collected from the Journals of the House. As also a True Copy of the Paper delivered by Sir John Fenwick to the Sherriffs of London & Middlesex on Tower Hill at the Time of his execution, being Jan. 23, 1696/7.' Printed at the Hague, 1697.'

Exchanges :—

From the Society of Antiquaries of London :—*Proceedings*, 2 ser, xx, i, [included in it are some 'Notes on recent discoveries in the Castle of Durham,' by Dr. Gee; and by the Rev. J. T. Fowler, on the 'Grave of Richard of Bury, bishop of Durham' in the 'Nine Altars' at Durham, and on fireplaces in the vestries of Warkworth and Morpeth churches], 8vo.

From the Cambrian Archaeological Association :—*Archaeologia Cambrensis*, for October, 1904 (6 ser. iv, iv); 8vo.

From the Cambridge Antiquarian Society :—' *The Annals of Gonville and Caius College*, by John Caius, M.D., edited by John Venn, 8vo., 1904.

Purchases :—*The Ancestor* for October, 1904 (no. xi); *Brenan's House of Percy*, 2 vols.; *Maxwell's House of Douglas*, 2 vols.; *Mittheilungen* of the Imp. German Archaeological Institute, xviii, ii, and xix; *The Antiquary* for November, 1904; *Borough Seals of the Gothic Period*, by Gale Pedrick, with photographic reproductions of the seals [included in the volume are descriptions, with illustrations, of the mediæval seals of Alnwick, Berwick, and Hartlepool]; and *Notes and Queries*, Nos. 44 to 48; and twelve original drawings (making 142 in all) by the Revd. E. A. Downman, of Ancient British camps in Derbyshire, &c. [the plans are of Bolsover, Eyaun Moor, Harthill Castle, Markland Gripps, Derbyshire; Breedon Hill, Burrow Hill, Bury Camp, Hallaton Castle, Old Ingersly, Leicestershire; Brandon Castle, Brinklow Hills, Warwickshire; and Combs Farm, Nottinghamshire.]

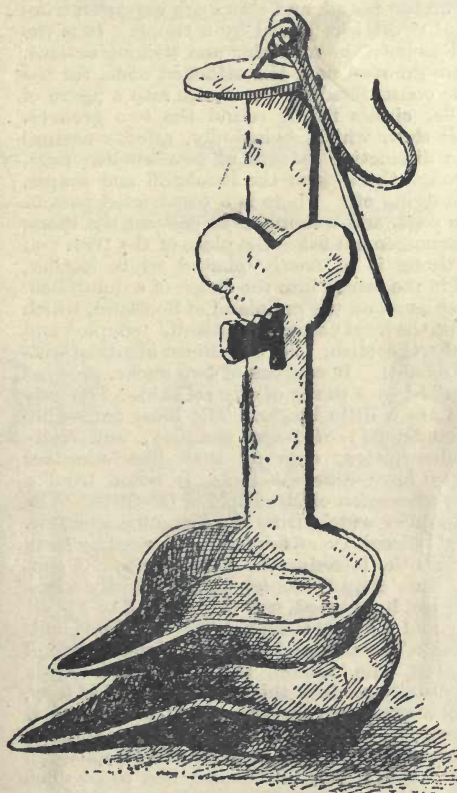
[Mr. Downman, in a letter which accompanied these plans, writes :— 'I have now examined some 270 earthworks, but there are a great many others I am anxious to visit, but multiplying by hand is rather slow work. At present the Bodleian, Oxford, have the best collection (170), and the London Guildhall and the British Museum 164 between them, I hope in a year or two to get a complete set of all I have examined, in

London between the Guildhall and the British. I believe your Society and the Bodleian have a complete set between you and overlap, and in case of my death my own set ought to make up two or perhaps three complete sets. I am also doing one local set for some counties (so far Wilts, Norfolk, and Surrey), for a public library or archaeological society.']

The recommendation of the council to purchase the following books was agreed to:—*A History of English Furniture*, by Percy Macquoid, to be issued in 20 parts at 7s. 6d. each; Professor Baldwin-Brown's *Early Arts in Britain*, 3 vols.; and T. Wright's *Roll of Carlaverock*, with shields of arms in colours.

EXHIBITED:—

By Dr. Allison:—(i) A double iron lamp from Orkney, known as a 'crusie.' The illustration below is of a similar lamp in the society's museum at the Blackgate, from a drawing by Mr. Henry Clarke of North Shields.



CRUSIE, IN THE BLACKGATE MUSEUM.

the stem ending in a spike and hook at its free extremity. The spike

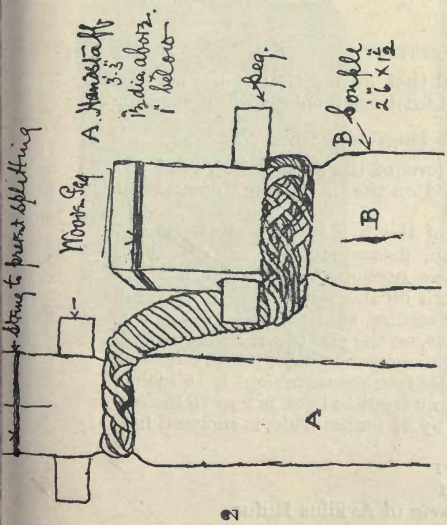
[Dr. Allison said "The 'crusie' or 'kolle' consists of an upper and under iron shell (both shells shaped like sauce boats). The upper shell acted as the oil reservoir, and the under one served the purpose of catching any drippings or overflow from it. The under shell and the upright back were usually in one piece. The upper shell (a separate and slightly smaller vessel) was suspended on, and could be detached from, a notched bar, which projected forward from the back at right angles, or had an upright incline, as in this example. When detached any overflow of oil could be repoured from the lower into the upper vessel. At its top the back was bent forward at right angles, so as to adjust itself to the centre of gravity, and was perforated for a stud. This stud ended above in a ring, which interlinked with the ring of a twisted stem (forming a joint)

was used for insertion into the unplastered walls of the cottages, the hook being employed for suspension. The kollie was manufactured in Orkney and Shetland by the local blacksmiths. It is mentioned in the ancient 'Sagas,' and was in use up to the middle of the nineteenth century, when it was supplanted by a tin lamp, which was followed by the ordinary paraffin lamp. Oil from fish livers was commonly used, the wick being usually of cotton, or native worsted yarn, and as it gradually burnt down the wick was trimmed and pushed to the front of the nozzle or spout, by a slight wooden pin, which, for the purpose, lay in reserve in the upper shell. When not carried in the hand, the 'kollie' was hung upon a nail, or suspended on a cord. I am indebted to Goudie's *Antiquities of Shetland*, kindly lent me by Mr. Williamson, for much of the above."

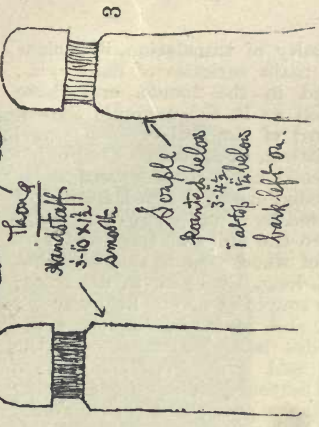
- (ii) Four flails from different countries:—(1) From the Island of Achill; (2) from Stromness, Orkney; (3) from Kirköen (Kirkisland) of the Hvalöerne group, Norway; and (4) from Saxony.

Dr. Allison read the following notes on these flails:—"This flail (no. 1) kindly sent to me by Mr. Parker Brewis when visiting Achill, is typical of Ireland. There is no wood on the island, and sticks are imported from the mainland. It consists of two sticks joined by a thong. It is the simplest form of flail, and gives both the revolving and striking actions. The handstaff and souple are grooved near the attached ends, for the thong. The latter is a circle constructed in the middle into a figure of eight by lapping, the smaller circles fitting round the two grooves. The thong is of twisted eel skin, which, being oily, affords natural lubrication. No. 2 has the distinctive feature of two wooden pegs, which pass respectively through the tops of the handstaff and souple, and prevent the thong from flying off. There is a constricted part or neck immediately below the pegs, and a shoulder to prevent the thong from slipping down. This arrangement takes the place of the Irish and Norwegian grooves. The thong is of neatly plaited white leather, forming a circle, constricted in the centre into the shape of a dumb-bell. This flail is distinct from that usual on the mainland of Scotland, which has a perforated handle, whilst the local names 'handstaff,' 'souple' and 'thong' are English, rather than Scottish. No. 3 is almost identical with that from Achill (Western Ireland). It consists of two sticks, grooved at the attached ends, and united by a thong of oily eel skin. The only difference is that the sticks are a little longer. The local names are *Priler* (flail); *Handvagel* (handstaff); *Slagvagel* (souple); and *Korre* (thong). The following description, showing that like ourselves different districts in Norway have different flails, is taken from a Norwegian dictionary, in the possession of Mr. Ripley of Gosforth. The description will be noticed to differ widely from the foregoing example. It is as follows:—"The 'Plegl' (fleege) is an implement worked by hand for threshing operations, before the introduction of machines. It consists of three parts, viz.: I. The 'slagl' (souple), a stick slightly edged and curved, made of a tough and hard wood, especially ash, 3 to 3½ feet long, 1 inch thick at the top, and 2 inches thick below. II. The 'handstok' (handstaff), or 'pleglskaft,' a round and somewhat longer stick of tough wood, such as beech. III. The 'hilden,' the connexion between the 'slagl' and 'handstok,' usually made of thick leather 5 inches long, sewn together with straps [of straps sewn together?]. The rotation of the 'slagl' during work is most frequently effected by applying through a hole in the 'hilden,' a round stem at the top of the 'handstok,' supplied with an iron ring. For the rest the turning had to be done exclusively by the hands during the rotation of the 'slagl' over the head of the performer." I take this description to be that of the imaginary

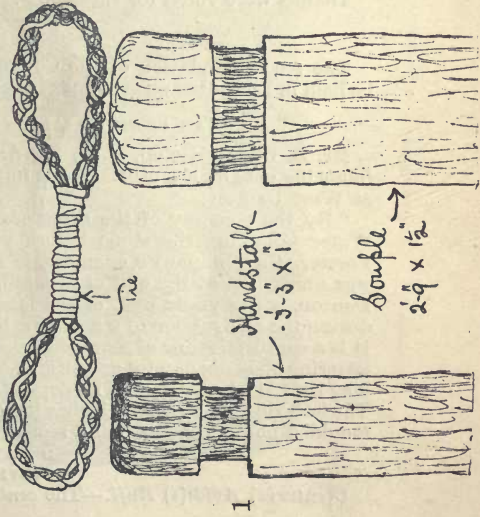
String to prevent splitting



5]



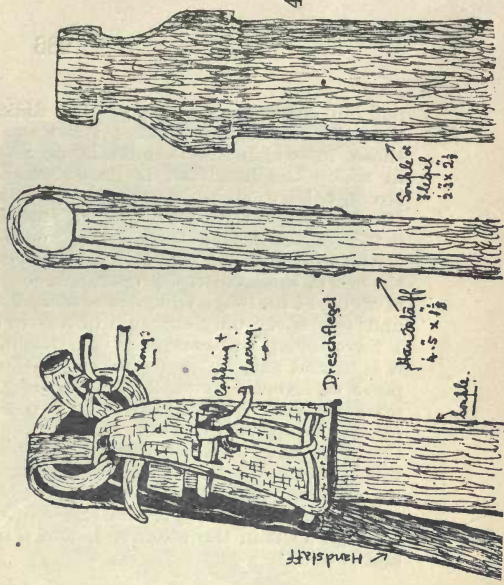
3



Handstaff
3-5 x 1 1/2

Soule
2 1/2 x 1 1/2

1



Soule or
Knapel
3 1/2 x 2 1/2

Handstaff
4-5 x 1 1/2

Soule

Handstaff

4

VARIETIES OF STAFFS.

1. From Isle of Achill, Ireland.
2. From Stromness, Orkney.
3. From Norway.
4. From Saxony.
5. To illustrate Norwegian dictionary.

See opposite page.

flail (no. 5), and while it shows the difficulty of translation, it is clear that the Norwegians possessed the two main varieties of flails, viz., those in which the handle is revolved in the hands, and those in which the handstaff is firmly grasped as in the example shown. No. 4, a huge, club-like example (modern) of the flail or *Dreschflegel* (*Drashflagal*) is from Herwigsdorf, near Fittau, in Saxony. The souple is termed the *Flegel*, there being no special name for the handle. It consists of (i) the handstaff, having a wooden eye in the end, formed of the end of the handstaff proper, and covered by a bent strip, or capping, of wood 14 in. long, which is attached to the sides of the handle by nails; it is the only example of a strip of wood used in this way that I have seen; the handstaff is 4 ft. 5 in. long, by $1\frac{1}{8}$ in. in diameter; it is turned smooth and round: (ii) the souple is a very heavy round piece of smooth wood, 2 ft. 3 in. long, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter; the attached end is wedge-shaped, two sides being flattened, and the other two having grooves $\frac{7}{8}$ in. deep and 4 in. from the top; a broad capping of white leather fits the flattened sides, slipping being thus prevented; the lacing perforates the capping and passes round the grooves; and (iii) the thong, a doubled slip of white leather, passes through the wooden eye, and the leather capping; one slit end passes through a slit in the other end, and a lace goes through the first slit and is tied."

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

From Dr. Drummond of Westoe: A curious object of iron found in a peat moss near Birtley in North Tyndale. It consists of a circle from which four curved rods project downwards, at their junction there is a socket in which there is still some tow. Above the ring a handle arches over from side to side for suspension.

From R. Blair (one of secretaries): (i) A two wheeled watchman's rattle; and (ii) four bobbins from Roade, near Northampton, used in pillow-lace making, locally known as 'legs.'

Thanks were voted for these gifts.

DECEMBER MEETING.

The recommendation of the Council that no meeting of the society be held in December on account of the Christmas holidays was agreed to.

A ROMAN CENTURIAL STONE FROM WEST DENTON.

Mr. R. Oliver Heslop, M.A., F.S.A. (one of the secretaries), read the following note on a centurial stone found on the line of the Roman Wall at West Denton:—

"By the courtesy of the directors of the Newcastle and Gateshead Water Company the stone before you, discovered by Mr. Alfred L. Forster, the company's engineer, is now presented to our society. It was unearthed at the end of last month on the military road at West Denton, a few yards west of the lane leading south-west to Newburn, during the construction of a new pipe line, on the site of the Roman Wall. It is a centurial stone of more than ordinary elaboration, its carving and lettering showing careful execution. Its face measurement is 16 inches long by 12 inches high, and its depth from front to back is 9 to 10 inches. The lettering, on a panel 8 inches long by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, is enclosed in a moulded border, ansated, and reads:

O . AVI
DIRVEI

C(enturia) Avidi(i) Rufi.—The *centuria* of Avidius Rufus.



1. 1 ft. 4 in. by 12 in.



2. 11½ in. by 9 in.



3. 12 in. by 7 in.



4. 11½ in. by 9 in.

1. From West Denton (see opposite page).

2-4. From near *AESICA* (see page 175).

The same name occurs on a stone found at Carrawburgh (*Procolitia*) and now in the museum at Chesters (*Lapid. Sept.* no. 167, and *C. I. L.* vii, no. 629). In the *Procolitia*



stone the prenomen Avidius is ligatured (see illustration and Bruce, *Roman Wall*, 3ed., 173). Its reading, however, is identical with the stone now before you, recording the *centuria* of Avidius Rufus; but it differs from the West Denton stone in size, measuring on its face $15\frac{1}{2}$ inches long by $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches high: being thus almost of the same length,

but only about half the height of the West Denton stone. As the Carrawburgh stone represents the height of the course of ashlar of which it was a member, the stone now before us may have occupied the height of two courses, or it may represent structural work on a scale of greater proportions. In either case it would occupy a more conspicuous position, accounting for the superior character of its lettering and sculpture. Two other centurial stones in the museum at Chesters

bear the inscription *C(enturia) Avidi(i)*, the name occurring without the cognomen. One of these was found in *Procolitia*, and the other between that camp and *Borcoricus* (*Lapid. Sept.*, nos. 165 and 166; and *C. I. L.* vii, no. 628). They



are each of them bedding stones, of ruder finish than the one before us, the former having the letters C AVIDI roughly incised on the face of the stone, the second having the same lettering enclosed in a coarsely executed panel, with the conventional dove-tails on either side. If we may identify *Avidius* and *Avidius Rufus* we have now the record of four separate works executed by the *centuria* bearing his

name, an evidence of unusual activity. But if the cognomen *Rufus* distinguishes one *Avidius* from another centurion of the same name, we have still the fact that *Avidius Rufus* was engaged in the Wall construction at or near *Procolitia*, and again upon some building as far distant as the east of *Vindobala*, as witnessed by our stone.

Upon the whole question of centurial stones our members may be referred to the paper by Mr. John Clayton, in *Archaeologia Aeliana* (vol. ix), where the character and purpose of Roman centurial stones is discussed with all the erudition and experience of our late venerable vice-president. The inverted letter C or the rectilinear symbol ▷ , preceding the name, are said to represent a twig of vine, the official badge

of a Roman centurion. When, as in the case of the stone before us, the centurion's name is in the genitive case 'the centurial mark,' says Mr. Clayton, 'must be read *centuria*.' It may be added to this, by way of reminder, that there are two words, viz., *centurio*, an officer in the Roman army commanding a hundred men, and *centuria*, the company of men itself. These stones were inserted in the face of a course of masonry at the time of its construction. In doing so 'the object of the centurion,' says Mr. Clayton, 'was to record his own name, as that of an individual who had taken a part in the great work, hence the particular cohort to which the centurion belonged, or the extent of the work done, is rarely recorded on the stone' (*Arch. Ael.* ix, p. 24). 'These inscriptions,' says Horsley, 'were doubtless inserted in the face of the wall, when it was building, and were, in all probability, erected by those centuries or cohorts who built that part of the wall, where they are found, or by their commanders,' (*Britannia Romana*, p. 127). Thus far Mr. Clayton is in accord with the earlier writer, of whom he says:— 'We are indebted to that sagacious and laborious Northumbrian, John Horsley, for the brightest light which has been thrown upon the subject of centurial stones on the Roman Wall. In his *Britannia Romana*, published in 1732,' continues Mr. Clayton, 'after adverting to stones of a similar character on the Antonine Wall between the Firth of Forth and the Firth of Clyde, on which are inscribed the name of the emperor, and the extent of the work executed by the troops employed in it, Horsley proceeds to state that, in his opinion, the inscriptions found on the Roman Wall, which he has called centurial, had been erected upon the same occasion and to the same purpose, though they were not so full and pompous' (*Arch. Ael.* ix, 30). It will be seen on comparison that this is not a quotation but a synopsis of Horsley's remarks, and it should be noted that, notwithstanding the eulogy pronounced by Mr. Clayton, he (as he is careful to explain) differed entirely from Horsley as to the date of the Wall of stone. Hence Mr. Clayton omits allusion to the argument based by Horsley on the prevalence of centurial stones in the Wall between Tyne and Solway, and the very different character of the inscribed stones 'erected upon the same occasion' (that is under the same circumstances) 'and for the same purpose' along the course of the Wall of turf from Forth to Clyde. The omission was a natural one in the circumstances seeing that Mr. Clayton had assured himself that Horsley's theory of the builder of the stone Wall was no longer tenable. These are Mr. Clayton's words:— 'In early times a portion of these works, that is to say, the stone wall, with its ditch to the north, was ascribed to the Emperor Severus, whilst the earthen rampart and its ditches were treated as a previous erection by the Emperor Hadrian, But Antiquaries are now,' that is in the year 1880, 'agreed, with considerable unanimity, that both the works are to be ascribed to the Emperor Hadrian, and that they were executed simultaneously.' (*Arch. Ael.*, ix, 22n). The two views thus so explicitly expressed were the views held respectively by John Horsley and John Clayton.

In recalling this to your attention the object is not to revive an old controversy, but rather, by pursuing the argument advanced in *Britannia Romana* and expanding the statement of the case (with your kind permission and forbearance), to show the value attached by John Horsley to the presence of these centurial stones, and in this to indicate incidentally the penetration and the power of observation displayed by that distinguished antiquary. Horsley, as we have seen, was of opinion that the stone wall between Tyne and Solway was built by the emperor Severus, also that the work of Hadrian on this line (antedating that of Severus by three quarters of a century) was an earthen fortification. In

contrasting a characteristic of the Wall of stone with a characteristic of the Wall of turf, known as the Antonine Wall from Forth to Clyde, the important point of a date had been established for the erection of the latter structure. That date was either A.D. 139, or in the following year; for whilst dedications indicate Antoninus Pius as the reigning emperor, inscriptions also discover the name of Quintus Lollius Urbicus, the imperial legate under whom the work had been erected. The name of this distinguished *propraetor* is familiar to us in the stone from *Bremenium* commemorating his presence there with the first cohort of the Lingones and their accompanying cavalry, doubtless on the way to or from the lines of the northern barrier. Urbicus had been a contemporary of Hadrian, under whose reign he had filled official posts of high importance as tribune, quaestor and legate. He was one of the legates of the emperor Hadrian in Judea, where he won the *hasta pura* (a Victoria Cross of the period), and yet later was legate or governor of the emperor for the province of Lower Germany (For the list of offices held by Urbicus, see his monumental inscription, *Corp. Insc. Lat.* VIII, pt. 1, No. 6706). He seems, in fact, to have been the tried and trusted administrator of that reign. Hadrian died in A.D. 138, and in that same year Urbicus had received the appointment to be governor of Britain. His office in this country was thus concurrent with the early years of the reign of Antoninus Pius, and in these were begun the defensive works from Forth to Clyde. But Quintus Lollius Urbicus had already spent a long and varied official life in the service of the state when he received his appointment to Britain, and it is proper to suppose that methods in vogue and details of administration current under Hadrian would continue to be observed under Antoninus Pius in the early years of his succession to the empire. Urbicus, at least, had gained his experience in the service of Hadrian; and it is natural to suppose that he would retain the traditions of the service in his administration of the affairs of Britain under Antoninus. It is this consideration which causes the Antonine Wall to be regarded as typical of a defensive line of the period of Hadrian. This is, at all events, a dated example, and it is a turfen, or cespititious, structure. Horsley, however, in the argument before us is concerned with details rather than with this larger question. In the stone Wall from the Tyne to Solway the various sections were marked as they were built by those engaged in the work; all along the line these records are of the character of the stone before you, or very similar to it. In the Antonine Wall the work of each company, as it completed its section, was also marked by the erection of an inscribed stone. But in place of the *centuria* with its centurial stone, as here, Horsley's observation is: 'All the inscriptions in Scotland of this sort are erected by legions or vexillations of legions, that work having been shared out to such bodies,' (*Britannia Romana*, p. 127) so striking is the difference that Horsley reiterates it in a note, thus:—'I think it curious and worthy of a remark that the allotment of the several shares in building the wall in Scotland seems not, as here' (on the Tyne) 'to have been according to the centuries, but by the whole legions and their vexillations' (*Brit. Rom.* 127 *n.b.*) Horsley's inference is, that where you find inscriptions 'erected upon the same occasion' and 'to the same purpose' (that is under like circumstances and for the same objects as in the turf Wall and in the stone Wall where each working party had commemorated its length of work) these, if contemporary, would naturally be expected to be similar in their character. But just as natural would it be to find the usage of the time of Hadrian superseded, after the lapse of half a century or more, when changes of organization and of classification had been introduced, or

greater sub-division of labour had become customary; 'and,' adds Horsley, 'perhaps it was not customary, till Severus's time, to allot such works to centuries and cohorts (*Brit. Rom.* p. 127). Thus has Horsley shown that the centurial stones of our stone Wall do not conflict with his attribution of the structure to the time of Severus. The importance of the point, in his case, lies in the fact that the usage of Hadrian's time, was reflected in the Antonine Wall. Had the Wall of stone been built under that reign we should expect to find the several shares indicated by inscriptions erected by legions or vexillations of legions. Seeing that we do not find this, but on the lengths as completed the record of the *centuriae*, we discover a changed condition of organization such as would be quite compatible with changes evolved during the interval of time between the reign of Hadrian and that of Severus. So at least do we understand the argument. Turning to the relic before us to-night, it will be seen that in further investigation of a difficult and obscure question the evidence afforded by these centurial stones must be taken into account."

Special thanks were, by acclamation, voted to Mr. Heslop, for his note, to the Water Company for the gift, and to Mr. Forster especially, for so quickly announcing the discovery of the inscription.

THE FLAIL AND ITS TIMES.

Dr. T. M. Allison read his notes on this subject, supplementary to his paper read at the June meeting of the society (p. 153). They will be printed with that paper in *Archæologia Aeliana*.

Mr. W. S. Corder remarked that six or seven years ago he saw the flail in use at Hodge Hill farm, Cartmel fell.

Thanks were voted by acclamation to Dr. Allison, on the motion of the Chairman, seconded by Mr. Heslop.

THE MOISES FAMILY: GRANT OF ARMS TO HUGH MOISES.

The chairman said 'through the kindness of Mr. T. A. Thorp, of Alnwick, I have recently had an opportunity of examining the original grant of arms to Hugh Moises of Newcastle, clerk in holy orders, one of the two men of his family who occupied the influential and respected position of master of the grammar school of Newcastle.'

He then read the following grant of arms:—

'To all and singular to whom these presents shall come, Stephen Martin Leake, esquire, Garter Principal King of Arms, and Thomas Brown, esquire, Norroy King of Arms of the north parts of England, from the river Trent northwards, send greeting. Whereas Hugh Moises, clerk, A.M., lecturer of All Saints, in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, formerly Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, second son of Edward Moises, clerk, A.M., rector of Keyworth, in the county of Nottingham, by Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of Sir James Butler, knight, in the county of Middlesex, and grand son of Edward Moyses of Oswestry, in the county of Salop, hath represented unto the right honourable Richard, earl of Scarborough, Deputy, with the Royal Approbation, to the most noble Edward, duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal and hereditary marshal of England, that his ancestors were originally Welsh, and the family name Moysen, which, upon their removal into Shropshire they altered to Moyses, and lastly, by Edward his father, to Moises, and that not finding the arms he has borne, registered in the Herald's Office, and unwilling to use any ensigns armorial without lawful authority, did therefore request his lordship's warrant for our granting and assigning to him and his descendants and to the descendants of his father such arms and crest as he and they may lawfully bear, and use, and that the same with his family pedigree may be registered with the gentry of this kingdom in the Herald's Office. And forasmuch as his lordship duly considering the premises did by warrant under his hand and seal, bearing date the twenty second day of January last order and direct us to grant and assign unto the said Hugh Moises and to the descendants aforesaid such arms and crest accordingly. Know ye therefore, that we, the said Garter and Norroy in pursuance of the consent of the said earl of Scarborough, and by virtue of the Letters Patent of our several offices to each of us respectively granted under the Great Seal of Great Britain have assigned and

(1817)

1817

1817

a. daughter of John
Bedlington, mar. 1
b., 1758 (a), bur. at
May, 1763 (a) (d); s

of Mary. bp. 1
n., March, 176
(c), (c), named i
81, the will of h
.A. aunt Eliz
it- beth Elliso
tor 25 June, 177
nt, (g), bur. 1
nd Sept., 1780(
p),

au., and ultimately
Robt. Lisle of A
n; succeeded to t
the death of her bro
ar. at Portobello, 5 A
s.p. 24 March, 1882

Book, VIII, p. 130

gh Moises, Newcastle,

do by these presents grant unto the said Hugh Moises the arms following, viz., *Gules a fess erminois between three bulls heads coupéd argent armed or*, and for the crest *On a wreath of the colours growing on a mossy mount bull-rushes proper* with this motto *Nisi Virtus villor Algá*, as the same are in the margin hereof more plainly depicted; to be borne and used for ever hereafter by him, the said Hugh Moises and his descendants, and by the descendants of his father Edward Moises aforesaid, with their due and proper differences according to the antient practice and custom of arms, without the let or interruption of any person or persons whatsoever. In witness whereof we the said Garter and Norroy Kings of Arms, have to these presents subscribed our names, and affixed the seals of our several offices this twenty-second day of February, in the sixth year of the reign of our sovereign lord George the third, by the Grace of God, king of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., and in the year of our Lord, 1768.

S. Martin Leake, Garter Principal King of Arms.
Thomas Brown, Norroy King of Arms.

To elucidate the pedigree of the family, so far as it is known, the annexed table has been prepared.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Hodgson.

ROTHBURY FOREST, ETC.!

The chairman stated that one of the meanings assigned to the word 'forest' in Dr. Murray's *New English Dictionary*, was 'a wild uncultivated waste, a wilderness.' He continued that the Northumbrian instances of this use of the word known to him were the forest of Cheviot*; the forest of Allendale (*i.e.* the High and Low Forest Grieveships); Rothbury forest; Earsdon forest; the forest of Aydon, now called Alnwick moor; Felton forest, an alternative name for Felton common; and the forest of Tynedale.'

Mr. R. O. Heslop said that to this enumeration might be added the forest of Lowes.

* This name survives in Grey's Forest and Selby's Forest, two townships in the parcel of Kirknewton, apparently out of the waste of Cheviot.

In the *Builder* of 6th August there is a notice of the church of Chipping Ongar in Essex. On the south wall of the chancel there is a tablet to a member of the Mitford family—Mrs. Sarah Mitford. In connexion with this the writer tells a curious story of one of his visits to the church. His 'attention was particularly directed to this monument by a wealthy tradesman, who said that many persons came to the church expressly to see it. The arms above the tablet were described by him as bearing the four-fold cognizance of 'a flea, a fly, a louse, and a comb,' with a singular legend as to their origin! As the arms are now uncoloured and high up, they are somewhat difficult to decipher; but they proved to be a fesse between three moles (Mitford), impaling a chevron between three combs (Botell).'

MISCELLANEA.

A FORGOTTEN CHURCH IN UPPER COQUETDALE.

The following letter appeared in the *Newcastle Daily Journal* of the 17th December, 1904:—

"Sir,—Last year, when on a visit to Upper Coquetdale, I was informed that two or three hewn stones had been got from the foundation of an old kirk near Linbriggs for some building operations. Not having previously heard of any old kirk in that locality, I mentioned the matter to my friend, Mr. D. D. Dixon, whose *History of Upper Coquetdale* was then passing through the press, but he had no knowledge of one there, nor could I find any reference to it in any History of Northumberland.

In July last I called on Adam Dagg, the shepherd at Linbriggs, who

has lived there all his life, and he pointed out to me some foundations of old buildings—all the stones being porphyritic as far as I could see—on the right bank of the Coquet, opposite the west end of Passpeth. These old foundations, he said, were called Aydon Sheles, or Aydon-sheles Kirk, and the stones mentioned above were got from them. He also informed me that many years since, when some men were getting stones from this place, they found an inscribed stone which they could not decipher, and the late Mr. Thomas Ord of Shilmoor, would not allow it to be removed, but had it covered up again.

I have no doubt that this is the site of the ancient manor of Aldensheles held by Richard de Horsley in 1317, mentioned by Hodgson. The finding of an inscribed stone—probably a grave cover—seemed to me to indicate that a church once stood here. After a long search I have found a short but luminous entry relating to it in the *Calendar of Patent Rolls of Edward II.* Here it is: '1317, Sep. 25, Licence for the alienation in mortmain by Richard de Horsleye of a messuage, 100 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, and 20s. of rent in Lynsheles and Alwenton, to a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily in the chapel of St. Nicholas, in his manor of Aldensheles, for his soul and the souls of his ancestors and all Christians.'

In the following year the lands of Richard de Horseleye were 'laid waste as well by the Scots as other enemies of the King in Northumberland,' and he was granted £20 a year in aid of his sustenance out of the customs on wool in the port of Newcastle. This chapel of St. Nicholas may have been demolished at the same time.—I am, etc..

J. NICHOL."

3, King's Avenue, Muswell Hill, N.,
5th December, 1904.

Mr. Ralph Nelson of Bishop Auckland, thus writes:—

"To the north-west of Willington, on the very edge of the hill, as it appears from Auckland, stands a solitary farm house, marked in the map Naxavan; a little to the south-west is Stone Chesters. On the door lintel of this house is the following:—

NACKSHIVAN
OR FIRST HOUSE
H. MILLS 1757.

Can you ascertain the meaning of Nackshivan? It is thought to be Gaelic. The Mills family lived at Willington, and owned land all around 100 years ago. Colonel Mills was agent for William Russell of Brancepeth."

Mr. A. L. Steavenson of Holywell near Durham, in a letter dated 2nd Nov. 1904, writes:—

"REMAINS OF CAMP OR FORT AT HOLYWELL.

I have, for many years, thought that there were remains of such a structure in the field in front of this house; the position is a most likely one, overlooking the river, and about 40 feet above it. It extends round two sides of a square, the other two apparently obliterated, but the whole area is most irregular, as if never properly levelled when laid away to grass. Yesterday I made two cuts into it, with sanction of Mr. Peirson, and found the embankment undoubtedly artificial, but no stones or bricks. I went down to original surface. About ten years ago, when making a drain, Lord Boyne's men found an ancient jar; they broke it, but I have the pieces. I showed them to Dr. Greenwell, but he did not think them very old."

INDEX.

A.

- Abbot, archbishop, letter to, 84
 Abel, John, of Newcastle, 276
 Abercorn, Sir Wm. More, lord of, 118 ;
 duke of, George Frederick Price,
 chaplain to, 144
 Achill, Ireland, a flail from the isle of,
 284, 285
 Acton, William, founder of Walknoll
 hospital, Newcastle, 275 ; foundation
 deed of, 275
 Adam, William, jun., & another, land
 of Ford chantry granted to, 198
 Adams, David, elected, 173
 Adamson, Horatio A., on a Civil War
 letter relating to Newcastle, 119 ;
 on the Villiers family and Tynemouth
 castle, 70 ; on 'Waterville,' North
 Shields, 38 ; John, bought carving
 of Crucifixion, 41 ; Lawrence W.,
 presented collection of newspaper
 cuttings, &c., relating to the Tyne
 bridge, 145 ; Thomas, 9
 Addison, James, churchwarden of Es-
 combe, 266
 Admittance to Tynemouth manor, 118
Ad murum, Newcastle, site of, 160
 Aelian Marines, a cohort of, 51
 Aelius Vibius, a *centurio* of the twenti-
 eth legion, 143
Aesica, a gold-plated *fibula* discovered
 like that from, 117 ; Roman cen-
 tural stones from near, 175
 'Age, proofs of, of heirs to estates in
 Northumberland,' 200*n*
 Agerston, John and others, commission
 to assess subsidies from aliens, 212
 (See also Haggerston)
 Agincourt, French cross-bowmen at, 246
 Aghinby, Thomas, rector of Bewcastle,
 226
 Aix-la-Chapelle, grave of Charlemagne
 at, 262
 Akers, Lance, 7
 Aketon, brother John de, attorney for
 abbot of Newminster in an action, 59
 Alabaster carvings at Naworth castle,
 235*n*
 Alan, brother, of Chibburn, 87
 Albemarle, Baldwin de Betun, earl of,
 155 ; funeral of George, late duke of,
 85
 Albert and Isabella, coins of, presented,
 270
 Alchfrith, king, 221
 Alcuin, an Angle, at Charlemagne's
 court, 224
 Aldensheles, manor of, 292 ; held by
 the Horsleys, 292 ; chapel of St.
 Nicholas in, 292
 Aldfrid the learned, 223
 'Aldhelm,' the Lambeth, 222 and *n*
 Aldworth, granted to Newminster, 56 ;
 confirmed by Roger Bertram III., 56
 Alexander, Severus, a *denarius* of, found
 in Newcastle, 26
 Alexander, king of Scots, a charter of, 52
 Alexandrian coin of Augustus found, 90
 Allalee on the Roman Wall, centural
 stones from, 175
 Allectus, coin of, found at Piercebridge,
 108, 125
 Allendale, flint arrowheads, &c., found
 in, 271 ; tithe barn in, 64 ; 'forest'
 of, 291
 Allerton and Allertonshire, bishop of
 Durham's revenue from, 13
 Allhallow bank, Newcastle, 275
 Allison [Alleson], Anthony, 8 ; Thomas
 the younger, and lands at Sandhoe,
 179 ; Dr. T. M., presented Northum-
 brian flail, 270 ; his description of,
 270 ; on flails, 153, 284, 290 ; on a
 'crusie' from Orkney, 283
 Almain, merchants of, 212
 Alnham, grant of messuages, &c., at,
 174
 Almanacks, sale of, in St. Helens Auck-
 land church by vicar, 263 ; a copy
 of one, 263*n*
 Alnwick, James I. proclaimed king at,
 85*n* ; James Carr, minister of, 195 ;
 a Carr killed at, 192 ; borough seal of,
 282 ; moor, 291
 Alnwick abbey, George, abbot of, 169 ;
 Walter de Mitford, a canon of, or-
 dained, 57 ; castle, shield of arms on,
 278 ; church, visitations at, 198
 Alphabet of Arms, an, by William
 Stephens, 104
 Altars, Roman, &c., from Benwell, 142,
 143 ; from Bewcastle, 220 ; found at
 Piercebridge, 125 ; at Rokeby, 215 ;
 from Tyne, 112
 Alverton, in Sherwood, co. Notts, grant
 of manor of, 155
 Ambersbury banks, Essex, plan of, 174
 'Amen,' on bronze mortar, 4
Amphora, Roman, from Aquileia, 189

- Anabaptists**, 264, 267
- Ancient British stone axe-hammer** found at Barras bridge, Newcastle, presented, 146; barrow on Kilham hill opened, 50; cist in, 50; camps, 29, 282; original plans of, 29, 62, 106, 136, 174; at Hamsterley, 64, 108; at Stanwick, 66, 89, 123, 129; flint implements exhibited, 64; and stone implements exhibited, 148; graves at Bamburgh, 167, 204; urn found, 167; professor McKenny Hughes on, 167; discovered on Brandon Hill, co. Durham, 139
- Ancient Deeds**, *Catalogue of*, local extracts from, 116
- Ancroft**, visit to, 185; Mark's description of, 185; manor of, 186; families in, 185; a little fortress at, in 1541 and 1561, 187; servants of bishop of Durham seized corn, &c., in vill of, 185; 'sessed' for it, 186; Edward Reveley of, 186; armed horsemen from, at muster, 186; footmen at, 186; amount due for tithes of, 186; mill of, 186; presbyterians and papists in, in 1736, 189; impropiators, &c., 188; map of land at, 104; chapel-ry, belonged to Holy Island, 185; said to have been founded by Papedi, 188; confirmed to Durham by pope Urban, 187; chapel in bad condition, 188; served by a stipendiary priest, 188; church, 185, 186; plan of, 187; little fortress against, in 1561, 187; burial place of Sibbit family, 186; old font given to Chillingham, 187; parsons of, 188; curates, 185; Lawrence Donkyn, 188; Mr. Methuen, 188; John Foreside ejected from for nonconformity, 188; John Reveley, parish clerk, 188
- Anderson place**, Newcastle, and Charles I., 157
- Anderson**, Francis, clerk of court of Tynemouth manor, 119; Sir Francis 48; Ralph, of Ovingham, lease of Sunderland farm, 14
- Andover**, co. Hants, grant of fee farm of, 155
- Andrew tower**, Newcastle walls, site of, 160
- Andrewes**, Thomas, alderman of London, 134; creditor of John Blakes-ton, 134
- Angelo**, Henry the fencer, married Mary Bowman Swindon of West Auckland, 104; Michael, 242
- Anglesey**, earl of, letter of, 153
- Anglian period**, corn grinding in, 108; runes of, on Bewcastle cross, 221
- Annandale**, marquis of, letter to, concerning the 1715 rising, 86
- Anne**, queen, 259; her husband and children, 259
- Annesley**, lord, 150
- Annual reports**, 24, 109
- Antenociticus**, Roman altars from Benwell dedicated to, 142, 143; Robert Mowat on, 176
- Antonine Wall**, the, 288
- Antonines**, coins of the, found at Pierce-bridge, 124
- Antoninus Pius**, inscribed tablet discovered in Tyne, *temp.*, 72; coins of, from Tyne at Newcastle, 91; from Trow Rocks, 102
- Appleby** [Applebey] Anthony, and others, action against, for absence from church, 264; John de, rector of Whitburn, 143
- Aquileia**, a Roman *amphora* from, 189
- Arbelows**, Derbyshire, plan of, 174
- Archaeologia Aeliana**, new series of, 61; F. W. Dendy on, 61; tender for printing of, accepted, 102
- Archaeological lectures**, 259; F. W. Dendy on, 259
- Archbat**, John, of Ford, attended muster, 194; William, of Ford, attended muster, 194
- Argyle**, duke of, his house at Chirton, 41
- Armorer**, Francis of Newcastle, 181
- Armour**, R. C. Clephan on his collection of, at Tynemouth, 237
- 'Arms, An Alphabet of,' 104; grants and certificates of, 156; 'A Book of,' exhibited, 72
- Arms**, canting, on gravestones, 214; royal, from the Newgate, Newcastle, 277; shields of, on castles of Alnwick Bothal, Hilton, and Lumley, 278; of Bowser family, 108; Campbell, 208; of lord Crewe on a sculptured panel, 147; formerly on Tyne bridge, 147; of Thomas Heron on seal, 181; of Howard, 235; impaling Dacre, 235; of Lawson of Usworth, &c., 156; of general Leslie, 156 and *n*; of Lorne, 208; of Sir Wm. Lorraine on seal, 183; of Thomas Meggison on seal, 182; of Newcastle, 147; of John Ord on seal, 183; of Papedy family, 188*n*; of Thomas Penrith, 276; of Rede, 31; of Timothy Robson on seal, 180; of Sir John Scott on seal, 183; of Stewart, 208; of Taylor quartering Weatherley of Newcastle, 106; of

- Matthew White, 180; of Widdrington, 81, 83, 87; of Mitford, 291
- Armstrongs, 232; of the Calhills, the, 229
- Armstrong [Armestronge], (and another), pledges at York, 232; surname and friends of, 232; lord, purchase of Bamburg castle and estate by, 167; widow, 7; George, of Sandhoe, grant by, of land at Sandhoe, 178; Catherine, daughter, grant by, of same, 178; John, of the Hollers, leader of incursions into Cumberland, cattle taken from, 231; John Hobart, elected, 117; Lawrence, lands in Ulgham, 77; Richard, of North Shields, 38; Rinion, murdered near Askerton castle, 218; Thomas, 218
- Arnison, F., junr., witness to a deed, 179
- Arrowheads, Roman, of iron, presented, 26; of flint, found in Northumberland and Durham, 271
- Arundel, earl of, apprehension of, for conspiracy, 217; his attainer, 217; lady, and manor of Ulgham, 76
- Ashford, Derbyshire, grant of manor and lordship of, 155
- Ashstead common camp, Surrey, 62
- Askerton manor, Grames, tenants of, 217; yearly fee of Richard Grames, bailiff of, 218; rents of lord William Howard, 219; lordship, muster of armed men of, 216; entered by Dacres, 216; Rinion Armstrong murdered near, 218; survey of, in 1580, 216; in decay, 216; needed repair, 229; house, &c., Thomas Carleton had, 219; castle, 217; visit to, 215; description of, 215; plan of, 215; latrines, 216; stabling, 216; inscription in kitchen, 216; inscription on leads, 215; built by Thomas, second baron Dacre of Gilsland, 215; Carletons, land sergeants of, 215; duel between, and Thomas Musgrave, 215
- Assize Rolls, extracts from, 194, 201
- Asketill, Robert son of, 225
- Askew, Thomas, 9
- Atcheson, Edward of Great Ryal, 176; George, of Great Ryal, 176
- Athie, Cuthbert, 7
- Atkins [Atkyns], Edward, 209; Thomas, alderman of London, creditor of John Blakeston, 134
- Atkyns Close, Stanhope, 12; meadow, Stanhope, 12
- Atkinson, Joseph, of Newcastle, merchant, 181; Richard, of Newcastle, barber surgeon, 179, 180; Robert, of Etal, John de Maners and son John prosecuted for killing, 200; compensation for, 200; Wemyss H., elected, 145
- Atkyns, see Atkins
- Attainders of Leonard Dacre and earl of Arundel, 217
- Attonius Quintianus, a *mentor*, name of, on Roman altar, 125
- Attwood Family, *The*, presented, 101; 'Attwoods and their bard,' the, 146
- Auckland, 12; demesnes, 10; field names in, 10; park, 10; college of, dissolved, 266; prebends in, 170, 266; deanery of, 179; dean, 170; value of, 170; wages of choristers, 170; castle, 10; or manor, keeper of, 13; chapel of, ordinations in, 56, 57, 60; park, keeper of, useless, 13; 'pallaier' of, 13
- Auckland St. Andrews, visitation in, 263; tombstone of Anne Dobson in graveyard, 262*n*; Escomb held with, 267; St. Helen Auckland and Escombe, chapels to, 266
- Auckland St. Helens, meeting at, 138, 261; tithes of, 265; Carr mansion at, 261; bounds of, 262; prebends of, value of, 170; church, 261; described by rev. J. V. Kemp, 261; by rev. J. F. Hodgson, 261; a chapel to South Church, 266; communion plate and bells, 261; entries in register, 261, 264*n*; curates, 263, 264, 265; stipend of curate increased 266; gravestone of 'Poor Charles,' 262; Wm. Gargrave, a recusant, 262; mass said in, 262; broken into, 262; papists, 264; Anabaptists and Quakers in, 264; parish clerks, 263; churchwardens, 263; Robert Eden, buried in quire of, 263
- Auckland and Binchester prebend, value of, 170
- Auckland, North, assignment by Wm. Pollard of mansion, 156; 'Seynt Anne Chare' in, 156
- Aukland, Robert de, vicar of Hertburn, and others, grant to, 163
- Augsburg, a great armour-making centre, 239
- Augustus, an Alexandrian coin of, found near Darlington, 90
- Aurelia, a tombstone erected to her husband by, in Roman times, 90, 124
- Avidius Rufus, a centurial stone naming, 286
- Axes, battle, &c., 248; axe-head, iron

found at Bawtry, 273
 Aydon, 'forest,' 291; -sheles kirk, Upper Coquetdale, 292
 Aynsley, R. J., elected, 93
 Ayr, Robert, pledges of, amerced, 194
 Ayremynne, Wm. de, ordination of, 143*n*; rector of Whitburn, 143; resignation of, 143*n*; attorney of dame Eleanor de Percy, demise by, 116

B.

Babington, Sir Henry, knight, 70
 Bacon's *Liber Regis*, 199
 Bacon, John, purchased Newton Cap estate, 8*n*; in 'Book of Rates,' 8*n*
 Badges of Daere, Howard, &c., 235
 Bailes, Thomas, elected, 117 (See also Bayles)
 Baifeys gate, Newcastle, G. B. Richardson's drawing of part of, 137
 Bainbridge [Bainbrigg], Christopher, demise by, 5; John Drake, witness to a deed, 183; Robt., sen. and jun., debtors in Durham prison, 16, 17 (See also Baynbrice)
 'Bairmore,' see Barmoor
 Baker, Mrs., of Elemore, bride's coffer of, 39; Thomas, rector of Whitburn, 144
 Baliol, family founded chantry chapel at Piercebridge, 130; John, father of John, king of Scotland, 130
 Balls, cannon, found near Scottish ford on Coquet, 30
 'Balmbrough,' Drake's 'Account of Deanery of, 188
 Bambarrow, Mary, and others, of Barmoor, recusants, 190
 Bamburgh church and castle, country meeting at, 138, 165; British burial ground at, 167; 'Danish cemetery' at, 204; description of graves, 204; 'bowl-hole' at, 204; pre-conquest remains found at, 167; release of William Elmeden, knight, late receiver general of, 116; constable, &c., of town of, 169; land at, granted for a chaplain at St. Aidan's church, 169; castle, letter relating to, 169; Collingwoods owed suit to, 169; men of Bamburgh had lease of demesne lands of, 169; 'greet gonnes' used at siege of *temp.* Edw. iv., 167; taken by assault, 167; given by king to Sir Henry de Beaumont, 169; (and estate) sale of, to lord Armstrong, 167; Mr. Hart on, 166; letter of T. Hodgkin concerning, 167; prof. McKenny Hughes and discoveries at,

203; styca found at, 204; St. Aidan's church, 165; visitation in, 198; bequest of a vestment to, 169; grant of land for a chaplain at, 165; 'lowside' window, 165; carved capital, 167; Grace Darling's tomb, 165; her cottage, 165
 Bamburgh ward and Sir Francis Brandling, 190
 Baumburgh, Thomas de, parson of Embleton, grant by, 169
 Banners in castle, 112; a sheet of coloured drawings of, 36; of St. Cuthbert, sent against Scots, 191*n*
 Barberland, Bishop Auckland, 8, 9
 Baret, Adam, coroner for Northumberland, 56
 Barmoor, lords of Marches assembled at, in 1417, 190; Spearman's notes relating to, 190; owners of, 190; Edward Muschamp of, 186; held in 1272 by William de Muschamp, and *temp.* Elizabeth by George Muschamp, 190; Muschamp interest in sold, 189*n*; cattle stolen from, by Scots, 190; horsemen, &c., of—a village of George Muschamp's—at muster, 189; 100 footmen at, 186; people of, 'sessed' for seizing wreck, 186; recusants of, 190; tithes of, 189; of mill, 189; last Muschamp of, 189; Gatherrick stead, horsemen in, 190; castle, visit to, 189; the property of Sitwells, 189; occupied by T. Hodgkin, 189; site of ancient tower for which licence granted in 1341, 189; survey of, in 1415, 189; 'in extreme decay' in 1541, 189; wood, lord Howard and his son lodged in, night before battle of Branxton, 190
 Barnard castle, licence to Richard, duke of Gloucester, to found a college at, 171
 Barnes, family, inscribed stone commemorating a member of, 108; bishop of Durham, 108; bailiff of Darlington, 108
 Barres, William de, 238
 Barrington, Shute, bishop of Durham, petition to, 16
 Barrow, Robert, mayor of Berwick, killed under Ford castle walls, 192
 Barrows, British, in Cliffe park, on Tees, 130
 Bart, Jean, landed on Northumberland coast, 82
 Bartram, Thomas, chaplain of perpetual chantry of Fernakers, death of, 172 (See also Bertram)

- Basildon moat, Essex, plan of 136
- Basingstoke, Hants, grant of fee farm of, 155
- Basire, Dr., rector of Stanhope, 20, 21, 22
- Basket-hilted swords, 254
- Batavian troops at *Procolitia*, 51
- Battle church, capitals of columns in, 167
- Bawtry, Yorkshire, iron axe-head found at, 273
- Bayles, Henry, 8; of Newton Cap, not entitled to bear arms, 8*n*; governor of Auckland grammar school, 8*n*; Thomas, 8, 9; William, merchant adventurer of Newcastle, apprentice to, 54 (See also Bailos)
- Baynbrice, Richard, 155
- Baynes, Mr., 8; Robert, of Escomb, 267
- Beacons, burnt by Dacres, 216; on Widdrington tower head, charge of, 84
- Beadnell tower bequeathed by Thomas Forster to his son, 84*n*
- Beard, Thomas, 80 (See also Bard, Bart)
- Bearpark, see Beaurepaire
- Beasby, co. Lincoln, grant of manor of, 155
- Beast gates, 12
- Beauchamp, Richard, earl of Warwick, effigy of, 239
- Beaumont, Sir Henry de, king gave Bamburgh castle to, 169; Thomas Wentworth, purchase by, of honour, castle and manor of Bywell and manor of Stocksfield hall, fishery in Tyne, &c., 183
- Beauraing, near Dinant, armour from castle of, 243
- Beaurepaire, retreat of Durham monks at, destroyed by Scots, 139
- Bedburn park, 12
- Beddoe, Dr., of Bradford-on-Avon, on remains from Brandon hill grave, 140
- Bede memorial at Roker, appeal for, 50
- Bedlington, John Ellison, vicar of, 290
- Beeley, co. Worcester, pardon for acquiring manor of, without licence, 172
- Bek, bishop of Durham, arrangement between king and, relating to bounds, 262; letter of pope's penitentiary to, concerning harsh treatment of Walter de Wytton, 59
- Bell, Adame, from Ancroft, at muster, 186; John, his collection of papers relating to Tyne bridge, presented, 145; witness to a deed, 180; of Cambridge, and others, appointed to supply king's household in north, 184; William, a burgess of Newcastle, 274, 275; of Sheles, co. Northumberland, and others, appointed to provide king's household in north, 184
- Bellises, of Jarrow, recovered from palsy and 'quinten,' 104; Sir Henry, 9
- Bellerbye, John, 6
- BELLINV on a stone from Gainford, 128
- Bells, and others, of Gilsland, climbed walls of Naward castle, 216
- Bells at Mitford church, 55
- Bell's close, Stockton, 10
- Belsay, Trewick and deed, relating to, 163; well in castle of, 34
- Belt, Bryan, 8
- Benedictine cell at Warkworth, 63; monks, a cell of, at Widdrington, 82
- Benlows, Mr., ejected from Mitford, 57
- Bennett, Robert, bursar of Durham, rental of, in 1539, 186, 189, 202
- Benwell, a Roman altar found at, 142
- Berdesey, co. York, grant of free farm of manor of, 155
- Berdiche, a, 249
- Berengarins, bishop of Frascati, the pope's penitentiary, letter of, 59
- Berewyk, Roger, son of Ralph de, fine levied by, 57
- Bergen museum, the curator of, 47
- Bergevenny, Edward and George, lords, 171
- Berkley wood, 12
- Bermeton, Walter de, land of, at Auckland, 262
- Bertrams attainted, 99
- Bertram, Henry, grant by, 155; Robt., demise of ferry at Sunderland, 5; witness to a grant, 155; Roger, held Mitford barony by five knights fees, 57; he alienated same, 57; forfeited Mitford, 57*n*; and others, alienated manors of Eland, &c., 57; Roger, son of Roger, of Mitford, grant by, of Glanteley, 115; grant by, of Felton mill, 155; lord of Mitford, grant by, 155; Roger III. confirmed Aldworth to Newminster, 56; Sir Roger, of Bothal, witness to a grant, 115 (See also Bartram)
- Berwick, extracts from the Patent Rolls relating to, 164; a supposed Roman road north of, 131; fine levied for house in, 57; oak carvings from old house at, 39; letter dated at, 195; James I. proclaimed king at, 85; Henry, earl of Northumberland, captain of, 164; Richard Draper, clerk of works at castle, 164; Robert

- Heron, parson of Ford, 'custos' of, 196; governors of, 84*n*; lord Hunsdon, 190; marshals of, 84; mayor of, 190; Robert Barrow, killed under Ford castle walls, 192; George Porter, chief carpenter of, 164; William Selby, gentleman porter of, 190; Sir Henry Woddrington, marshal and deputy governor of, 84; horsemen of, 84; three pieces of great ordnance at, 84; Thomas Clerke, vicar of, 198; now part of Northumberland, 144; bridge, does not connect England and Scotland, 144; borough seal of, 282
- Betun, Baldwin de, earl of Albemarle, 155
- Bealy, curate of Ancroft, 185
- Beverley, grant of land called 'Manthlome' near, 155; Henry, earl of Northumberland, buried at, 194
- Bewcastle, meeting at, 138, 213; from Gaelic 'Bueth,' yellow-haired, 225; demesnes, &c., of, 217; Sir Symon Musgrave, captain of, 217; Thomas Musgrave, captain of, 215; charge of captain of, 231; Musgrave, captain of, 231; Richard Musgrave, appointed deputy at, 230; surnames in, 231; raid of men of, into Scotland, 231; Plumpton park belonged to office of, 231; account of a fray at, 232; horsemen in, 230; a deputy to be appointed for, 230; Thomas Musgrave, deputy warden of, 226; given to earl of Cumberland, 226; held by Sir Richard Grame, 226; said to have been destroyed by Cromwell, 226; John Routledge, bailiff of, 233; nightly raids in, 230; borderers petition for protection, 230; horsemen and foot for, 230; border riders of, 230; men murdered, 229; land in, given to Wetheral priory, 225; old names of, 225; 'a football playing' at, 232; market and fair at, 225; light horsemen from, at muster, 229; inhabitants of, did not attend Eskdale muster, 229
- Bewcastle castle, 219; W. G. Collingwood on, 219; Roman altars, &c., from, 220; original castle merely a stockaded stronghold, 225; size of castle, 225; Multons owners, 225; John Swinburne, 225; held by Jack Musgrave, 226; needed repair, 229; almost to ruin, 229; chiefest tenants slain by Scots, 229; garrison sent to Carlisle, 229
- Bewcastle, St. Cuthbert's church: given to Carlisle priory, 225; no income to support a chaplain, 225; interior of, before restoration, 227; a little chapel dedicated to Virgin, 226*n*; restorations of, 226; shortened, 226; value of, 226; rectors of, 226, 228; Edward Musgrave, suspected of breaking into house of parson of, 233; communion plate, 226 & n; registers, 226; piscina and aumbry, and sculptured heads, 226; medieval grave covers, 228; tombstone, 228; pre-conquest inscribed cross in churchyard, 220; description of, 220; canon Rawnsley on, 226
- Bewcastle wastes, cattle on, 233
- Bewcastle, Robert of, joined William the Lion, 225; his sisters, 225
- Biblia Gregoriana*, 222
- Bigby, John, 7
- Bigge, Matthew R., elected, 71
- Bills, English, from Newcastle town armoury, 248
- 'Bills,' English and Scottish, 195
- Bilton, Eli, the Newcastle silversmith, his mark on a tankard, 132; John de, preceptor of Chibburn, 87
- Binbury camp, Kent, plan of, 106
- Binchester, 123; value of prebends of Auckland and of, 170
- Bird, Henry Soden, elected, 117
- Birkley, forester of, 13
- Birtley, North Tynedale, grant of land in, 155; an iron object said to be from, 286
- Bisaccia, ordinations by Richard, bishop of, 57, 198, 266
- Biscoe, Elisha, and Ford church, 199
- Biscop, Benedict, 222; brought masons from France, 222; his journeys to and from Italy, 223
- Bishop Auckland, land in North Bondgate given to St. Helens Auckland, 266; steward of borough court at, 13; Bondgate tenants and rents, 8; Whinny close, 9; Barberland, &c., 9; Whitehouse, 9; free grammar school, governors of, 8*n*, 261; charter for, 8*n*; Robert Thompson, master, 267; Charles I. at, 262; park, closed by bishop, 64; old and new walk mills, 9; the lime pit, 9; Soncley's closes, 9; St. Anne's chapel, 9. (See also Auckland)
- Bishop Middleham, a rental of bailiwick of, 6; tenants of, 6, 7
- Bishopwearmouth, discoveries at, 153; inscription on stone at, 99; 'Hat

- and Feathers' inn at, pulled down, 153; parsonage house ruined, 86; tithe barn, 96; William Johnson admitted to rectory of, 86; Dr. Paley rector, 96, 97; Wellesley, 97; George Ratclyff presented to church of, by king, 172
- 'Black Bessy's tower,' Newcastle walls, 167
- 'Black Boy chair,' otherwise Haworth's, &c., Newcastle, 181
- Blackburn, Quintin, 41; Sarah, daughter of the rev. Mark, buried, 79
- 'Black Dyke' the, 66, 69; enters Northumberland at Peel fell, 129
- Blackened armour, 244
- Blackett, John, admittance of, to copyhold lands, 67; William, 67; Sir William, 21; lease to, 20; office of moormaster of Stanhope sold to, 20
- Black friars postern, Newcastle walls, 161
- Blackgate, Newcastle, photograph of, presented, 269; G. B. Richardson's drawing of west front of, 138
- Blacklock and office of Bewcastle, 231
- Blackwell, 12; copyhold lands, 11; south, east, and north fields, 11; field names, 11; town of, 11
- Bladen, Colonel, 'translator of *Cæsar's Commentaries*,' held Barmoor, 190
- Blair, C. H., presented carving of royal arms, 29; on the royal arms from the Newgate, Newcastle, 277; R., note by, on newly discovered Roman centurial stones from the Wall, 175
- Blake, Francis, 199; letter of, 195; Sir Francis, married co-heiress of Carrs, 192; their daughter Mary, 192; Sir Francis owned Ford, 192; letter from Ford to, 195
- Blakeston [Blackistone, Blackstone, Blaxton], Francis, rector of Whitburn, 144; John, jun., son of, 134; assignment by, 134; John, M.P. for Newcastle, 119; letter addressed to, 119; present at trial of Charles I., 119; John, of Newton, Durham, and Newcastle, M.P., and of Ireland, 134; amounts owing by, 134; creditors of, 134; Susanna, widow of, 134; Sir Robert, cellarer of Durham, and others, banner of St. Cuthbert under charge of, 191n
- Blanchland, Rev. A. Johnson on, 109
- Blindewell, Esthertwayton, Northumberland, 116
- Blyth, Mr. Mowbray's account of wharfage of, 260
- Blythman land, Bishop Auckland, 8]
- Boag, William, facing 290
- Bocherbye, Richard, 6
- Bockenfield, grant of waste chapel at, 58
- Bodbury Ring, Dorsetshire, plan of, 29
- Bodleian library, Oxford, a Delaval 'Diary' in, 149
- Bolbek, grant of manor and lordship of, 155
- Bollihope moor, 17
- Bolsover, Derbyshire, plan of British camp at, 282
- Bolton, Richard de, attorney for John de Oggill, 115; Thomas de, field of outlet for 'Escum,' 262
- Bombartell, Edward, 167; Richard, 167
- Bonfire at Whalton, 59, 103; Sir Benjamin Stone and, 59; at Newcastle, 103
- Boniface, bishop of Corbania, ordinations by, 57, 60
- Bonner, Thomas, mayor of Newcastle, 177, 178
- 'Book of Arms,' a, exhibited, 72
- Books presented, &c., 1, 25, 29, 35, 49, 61, 71, 89, 93, 101, 105, 117, 135, 145, 173, 207, 257, 269, 281
- Booth, Laurence, bishop of Durham, 171; appointed archbishop of York, 171; mandate to restore temporalities to, 171
- Border, inscription on Askerton castle of rebels crossing, in 1745, 216
- Border Tower, Under a*, H. M. Neville's, 200n
- Border Papers, Calendar of*, local extracts from, 216 (See also *Calendar*)
- 'Borders,' Rules for the defence of the, 216
- Boterwyk, Robert, lord of Graystoke, buried at Greystoke, 76
- Bothal banks, timber lying at, 86; castle, shields of arms on, 278
- Botteland, Richard de, grant to, 155
- Bottles, glass, names of, 36
- 'Bough Meyers,' Auckland, 10
- Bouillon, prov. Luxembourg, a hoard of Spanish coins found at, 270
- Boulogne psalter, the, 222
- Boundary marks, crosses and oak trees used as, 75
- 'Bounder oak,' Ulgham, 76
- Bourne, Newcastle, 275
- Bowes, Sir George, bishop of Durham's moormaster, 19; right hon. John, earl of Strathmore, party to a deed, 104; Margery, action against, for absence from church, 264; Mary,

- daughter of John, of Bedale, facing 290; Ralph, grant to, of ferry at Sunderland, 5; witness to a grant, 155; Robert, witness to a deed, 180; Sir Wm., bishop of Durham's moor-master, 19; letter relating to Bewcastle, 231
- 'Bowl-hole,' Bamburgh, 204
- Bowman, Wm., curate of Ulgham, buried, 79; Elizabeth, daughter of, 78
- Bows, 216
- Bowser, Thomas, gift of a silver tankard to, 108
- Bradford, George, of Bamburgh, *alias* of Bradforth, general pardon to, 212; Jasper, of North Middleton, *alias* of Bradford, general pardon to, 212
- Bramhall, William, curate of Whitburn, 143*n*
- Brampton, Roman gold coin found at, 54; musters at, 216, 218; the 'mote' at, 213; Howard monument on the, 214; W. G. Collingwood on, 214; old church, 214; probably a chantry chapel, 214; mediæval grave covers, 214; tombstones of 'statesmen' in churchyard, 214
- Branch, Jane, a debtor in Durham prison, 17
- Brandling, Sir Francis, and Bamburgh ward, 190; [Brandlyne], Henry, complaint against, 277; [Brandling], Henry, alderman of Newcastle, Wm. Carr, one of supervisors of will of, 194; Sir Robert, one of Edward VI. commissioners, 130
- Brandon chapel, Northumberland, discoveries at, 131; plan of, 132; burials in churchyard, 132; Mr. J. R. Carr-Ellison on, 140; grave stones at, 140; tithe map shewing, 142; last funeral at, 142
- Brandon hill, co. Durham, Ancient British grave on, 139; description of, by Mr. Peirson, 139; plan of site, 141
- 'Brankes hill,' a great army of Scots at, 191*n*
- Branxton, battle of, 190; church, appropriated to cell at Warkworth, 63
- Bransdale, see Braucedale
- Brass [Brasse], Robert, grant of lead mines to, 19*n*; Stephen, 8; William, 8
- Brasside common, 9
- Brasses: in private possession at Piercebridge, rubbing of, 88; of Roger Thornton, 2; notes of Flemish, 2; of Sir John Gaynesford, 241
- Braucedale, grant of manor of, 155
- Breedon hill, Leicestershire, plan of British camp on, 282
- Bremenium* garrisoned by first cohort of Varduli, 142
- Brendon castle, Warwickshire, plan of, 282
- Brides' coffers, 39, 40
- Bridlington, queen Henrietta Maria landed at, 120
- Brinkburn, William, prior of, claimed rights to St. Leonard's chapel, 58; agreement between St. Leonard's hospital and, 58; prior of, to have Bockenfield chapel, 58; and convent of, presented to chantry in Ford chapel, 198
- Brinklow hills, plan of British camp on, 282
- Britain, Roman legions in, 51*n*: Julius Verus, a new Roman legate in, 92, 145
- 'Britannia,' Roman coins with reverse of, 102; a second brass coin of Hadrian with, from Tyne, 64
- Britford church near Salisbury, Saxon doorways, 266
- Brittany, nation, &c. of, 212; Francis, duke of, proclamation of truce between king and, 279
- Briwerr, Wm., witness to a grant, 155
- Broad oak, the, St. Helens Auckland, 262
- Brock-Hollinshead, Mrs., death of, 110; Miss E., elected, 105
- Brokenfend, Adam de, of Hedon, 56
- Bronze period, a stone axe hammer of, found in Newcastle, 146; celts from Stanwick, Yorkshire, 64
- Broomrig, house of Susan Carr at, set on fire, 195
- Brough, Derbyshire, excavations in Roman camp at, 145; underground chamber discovered, 145; Ancient British camp at, plans of, 174; Roman inscription from, 145
- Brough, John, of Newcastle, 181
- Browell, Mark, of Newcastle, grant to, of premises on Quayside, Newcastle, 179
- Brown [Browne], prof. G. Baldwin, on Escombe church, 266; Richard, 7; Sir Richard, vicar of Heddon, 169; Thomas, Norroy King of Arms, 290; William, 79; chaplain, 163; churchwarden of St. Helens Auckland, 263
- Bruce, Dr., his *Lectures on Old Newcastle*, 135
- Brudenell, lord, 150
- Brumpton, Wm., son of Thomas de, action of abbot of Newminster against, 59

- Brunswick cathedral, frescoes in, 246
 Brusteldon [Brusselton] moor, 262
 Bucelough, laird of, ran a foray into Cumberland, 230
 Buchastre, an old name for Bewcastle, 225
 Buckingham, Henry, duke of, 184, 279 ; [Bukyngham] Sir John de, attorney of earl of March, 116
 Buknell, John of Wyndesere, and others, appointed to provide king's household while in north, 184
 Buddle, John, 266 ; noticed foundations of Roman wall in river Tyne, 45
 Bueth, a great landowner in Gilsland, 225 ; Gilles, son of, 225 ; Bueth, jun. gave land to Wetheral, 225
 Bu thby, Gilsland, 225
 Buetholme, Gilsland, 225
 Bullein's *Bulwarke of Defence against all Sickness*, 104
 Bullock, Christopher, churchwarden of Mitford, 57
 Bull Ring camp, Derbyshire, plan of, 14
 Bulman, Robert, of Newcastle, notary public, witness to a deed, 178
 Bulmer, the Darlington crier, 108 ; Alphonsus, 17
 'Bulmer's stone,' a boulder in Northgate, Darlington, 108
 Burdett, Edward, and others, final concord between, 208
 Burdoss, Edmund, witness to a deed, 178 ; [Burdus], Richard, witness to a deed, 181
 Burfa bank camp, Radnorshire, 106
 Burgh barony, steward of the, 217
 Burgh, Thomas, lord of Gainsborough, confirmed St. Leonard's chapel to Newminster, 58 ; his wife Margaret, 58
 Burghley, lord, letters to, 84, 194, 195, 217, 218, 229, 231
 Burgo, William de, rector of Whitburn, 143
 Burgoyne, Sir R., letters of, 85*n*
 Burgundians used hand guns at second battle of St. Albans, 250
 Burgundy, Philip, duke of, diet between English king and, 279
 'Burhs,' 214
 Burials in Brandon chapel yard, Northumberland, 132 ; at Ulgham, 79 ; Ancient British, at Bamburgh, 204 ; on Brandon hill, co. Durham, 139 ; description of, 139, 140 ; plan of site, 141 ; Dr. Beddoe on, 140
 Burman, C. C., exhibited rare seventeenth century tract, 271
 Burn, Allon, elected, 173
 Burnet, John, parish clerk of St. Helens Auckland, 263
 Burnop [Burnehop], John, of St. Helens Auckland, 262 ; churchwarden of same, 263
 Burns, George, 1
 Burnstead Heath camp, Surrey, plan of, 62
 Burrell, Richard, churchwarden of Escombe, 266 ; Robert, of Millfield, bond of, 177 ; Thomas, of Kylham, bond to, 177 ; parish clerk of Widdrington, 81
 Burrough, James, justice, 183
 Burrow camp, Dorsetshire, plan of, 29 ; hill, Leicestershire, plan of British camp on, 282
 Bursars of Durham, Robert Bennett, 262 ; Sir Robert Stroder, 191*n*
 Burton in Lonsdale, 'mote' at, 214
 Bury ditches, Dorsetshire, plan of, 29 ; camp, Leicestershire, plan of, 282
 Bury, bishop of Durham, note on grave of, 282
 Butler, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James, wife of Edward Moises, 290
 Buttrecrambe, grant of manor of, 155
 'Byermore,' see Barmoor
 Byers green, hoppings at, 66*n*
 Byfield, John, witness to a deed, 182
 Byland, see Old Byland
 Bywell, Rev. A. Johnson on, 109 ; honour, castle and manor of, 183 ; manor and lordship of, grant of, 155 ; St. Andrew, liberties, &c., in, 183 ; advowson of church of, 183 ; St. Peter, liberties, &c., in, 183

C.

- Caer-din Ring, Dorsetshire, plan of, 29
 Caesar's camp, Folkestone, plan of, 106 ; *Commentaries*, Col. Bladen, translator of, 190
 Caise, William, curate of St. Helens Auckland, 263
 Caithness, Scotland, Spaniards landed at, 190
 Calabre, Sir Wm. de, chaplain, 116
 Caldecottes, co. Hunt., grant of manor of, 155
 Calder abbey, said to have been ruined by Cromwell, 226
 'Calcekyrke, near Bokenfelde,' waste chapel of, 58 ; prior of Brinkburn to have, 58
 Cale Cross, Newcastle, 275

- Calendar of Border Papers*, local extracts from, 216, 229; of *Patent Rolls*, local extracts from, 171, 184, 212, 279, 292; of *State Papers*, Ireland, local extracts from, 134
- Calf close, the, Stanhope, 11
- Calpurnian family, a *denarius* of the, from beach at South Shields, 273
- Calveley, Alan de, action of abbot of Newminster against son of, 59
- Calverdon, grant of lands in, 155
- Calverley, John, 67
- Cambow, Walter de, held a fee and a half in Mitford barony, 57
- Camhou, Robert de, witness to grants, 116, 155
- Cammakegle meadow, Stanhope, 11
- Campbell, arms of, 208; George, 208; John of North Carolina, 208
- Campden, Viscount, bought rents of Piercebridge chantry chapel, 130
- Camps, 174; on Cockfield fell, 69; near Winston station, 69. (See also Ancient British)
- Candelyng, Raffe, and others held Etal in 1509, 201
- Cannon balls, &c., found on Carlbury hill near Piercebridge, 131
- Canterbury prerogative court, local extracts, 70; 'Dane John' at, plan of, 106
- 'Capella,' Ancroft a, under Holy Island, 187; What is a? see under 'Additions,' &c.
- Capstick, Thomas, curate of Escomb, 267; replies to bishop's queries, 267
- Carells, Thomas, all men in garrison of, sent to Carlisle, 229
- Carey, Sir Robert, account of foray into Cumberland, 232; married widow of Sir John Widdrington, 85; proclaimed James I., 85*n*; James I. entertained by, 85*n*; letters to and from, 190, 194, 195
- Carlbury, township of, 123; beck, 123; hill, battery erected by royalists on, 131; cannon balls, &c., found at, 131
- Carletons, letter of bishop of Durham concerning the, 231; had all queen's houses of strength in Gilsland, 218; dealt with according to law, 218; and Musgraves, variance between, 216
- Carleton [Carlton], Anthony, indicted for march treason, 218; Guy, indicted for march treason, 218; Lancelot, a horse belonging to, 216; held Naworth castle, &c., 219; Thomas, 217; land sergeant of Gilsland, and his brother Lancelot, 217; servants of 'pulled out' of 'Naward castle' by Bells and others, 216; held Askerton house, &c., 219; indicted for march treason, 218; keeps 'Thurllway castle,' 218; treachery of, 218; refused to give up possession of land sergeantship, 219; Thomas, and others, information against, 216; 'Thomas, junior, 1576,' inscription on Askerton castle, 216
- Carlilcroft, 157; tower, Newcastle, 160
- Carlisle, Roman altars from Bewcastle at Tullie house in, 220; letter dated from, 86; castle, Carletons and Grames charged with conspiring to break into, 218; chapter house, carved oak from, 39, 40, 41; priory, church of Bewcastle given to, 225; diocese, 'Bannes' in, 196; bishops of: John, ordinations by, 57, 60, 198; Nicolson, 226
- Carlisle, lord, letter to, 86; earl of, Ulgham belonging to, 77; entertained members at Naworth, 234; drawing by, of Dacre badge, 235
- Carlo, Nicholas de, a monk of Newminster, ordained, 60
- Carlovingian ornamentation, 224
- Carlton, see Carleton
- Carpenter's tower, Newcastle, 159; royal arms and those of company in, 159; an old iron bound box in, 159
- Carpenter, General, surrender of Preston to, 86
- Carrs, the, owned Ford, 192; and Etal, 201
- Carr [Carre, Ker], parson of Ford, at 'great commission at Alnwick,' 199; a, killed at Alnwick by Rateliff, his father-in-law, 192; widow, 8; Mrs. and others, accused of setting fire to a house, 195; Cuthbert, defender of Newcastle, his house at St. Helens Auckland, 261; one of governors of Bishop Auckland grammar school, 261; his epitaph, 261; George, of Ford, attended muster, 194; James, 1; minister at Alnwick, bequests by will of, 195; James, John, and Thomas, of Ford, accused of setting fire to a house, 195; Jane and Margaret of Ford, and others, accused of setting fire to a house, 195; John, witness to a deed, 179; Sir John, of the Spielawe in Scotland, 199; Joseph, of Newcastle, lands conveyed in trust for, 182; Leonard, 178;

- S. S., on early monumental remains at Tynemouth, 74 ; Susan, of Bromerig, house of, set on fire, 195 ; Raphe, of Ford, bequest to, &c., 195 ; cattle stolen from, 195 ; Sir R. Carey's 'sufficient deputy,' 195 ; juror for east and middle marches, 195 ; Sir Ralph of Cocken, grant to, of land in Newcastle, 182 ; Thomas, rector of Ford, 195 ; coheirress of, married Sir Francis Blake, 192 ; of Etal, captain of Wark, 201 ; married Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Heron and heirress of Ford, 192 ; of Ford, 194 ; sheriff of Northumberland, 195 ; dispute between Roger Muschampe, his servant, and, 195 ; curious story about, 195 ; Walter, a Scot, cattle of stolen, 190 ; Wm., 195 ; parish clerk of Ford, 198 ; of Ford, supervisor of Henry Brandling's will, 194 ; Sir Wm., of Etal, heirress of, married earl of Errol, 201
- Carr-Ellison, J. R., on Brandon chapel, Northumberland, 140
- Carrawburgh, visit to, 205 ; altars, &c., discovered at, 205. (See also *Procolitia*)
- Carter, Peter, incumbent of Piercebridge free chapel, 130 ; Richard, 7
- Cartyngton, John, 280 ; and others, commission to, to assess subsidies, 212
- Cartmel fell, flail recently in use at, 290
- Carving knife, a sword converted, not into a pruning hook, but into a, 255
- 'Castles, the,' Hamsterley, co. Durham, Edward Wooler on, 64
- Castle Carrock, ancient remains on fells near, 214 ; Judge Steavenson on, 214 ; entertainment at Gelt hall by judge, 215 ; wastes in parish, 214 ; boundaries of, well-defined, 214
- Castlefield close, Stanhope, 11
- Castle Nay camp, Derbyshire, plan of, 174
- Castle, Newcastle, banners in the, 112 ; great doorway of the keep, G. B. Richardson's drawing of, 136 ; his drawing of chapel, 136 ; Garth, Newcastle, densely crowded tenements in, 138 ; stairs, Newcastle, 137
- Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, local extracts from, 116, 154
- Catapult gun, 251
- Cataractonium*, Roman name of Catterick, 123
- 'Catch-iron,' a, 249
- Catesby, William, and others, pardon to, 172
- 'Catgill lane,' near Darlington, 90
- Catherick, Dorothy, married a Scrope, 90n ; Elizabeth, widow of Anthony Catherick of Stanways, old brass to memory of, 90 ; children of, 90 and n ; George, of Carleton, near Stanwick, 90n ; Grace, married Robert Lambert of Owton, 90n ; Margery, married Roger Meynell of North Kilvington, 90n ; [Cathrick,] Pierson, of Piercebridge, exhibited an old incised brass from Stanwick church, 90
- Catterick, see *Cataractonium*
- Causey park, St. Cuthbert's chapel in, 58 and n
- Cavils, Chester, 12
- Caynham camp, Dorsetshire, plan of, 29
- Cecil, Sir Robert, letters to, 169, 190, 217, 219
- Cellini, Benvenuto, 242
- Cellarer of Durham, Sir Ralph Blaxton, 191n
- Celts, bronze, from Stanwick, Yorkshire, 66, 118
- Celtic objects found at Stanwick, 129
- o MAXIMI, centurial stone thus inscribed, 175
- Centurial stones, Roman, discovered, 175, 286 ; R. O. Heslop on, 286
- Cesford, lord Scrope had meeting with, and demanded redress for robberies, &c., 229
- Cester, widow, of Aneroft, 186
- Ceuleneer, prof. Adolf de, presented ancient Spanish coins, &c., 270
- Chain mail, 237
- Chair-men in Newcastle in 1790, fares of the, 162 ; their names, 162
- Chalice, &c., of St. Helens Auckland, stolen, 262
- Chamberlain of Scotland, the king's, 196
- Chambers, Abraham, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
- Chandler, bishop of Durham, 9 ; notes of visitation in 1736, 77, 81, 189, 199, 264, 268
- Chares, Newcastle, 181 ; 'Seynt Anne,' North Auckland, 156
- Charlemagne sent to Northumbria for teachers, 224 ; Alcuin at court of, 224 ; grave of, at Aix-la-chapelle, 262n
- Charles I. at Bishop Auckland, 262 ; at Anderson place, Newcastle, 157 ; Charles II., Scotch 'bodle' of, 50 ; a halfpenny of, found in Newcastle, 31 ; Charles V. of France, 278 ; Charles the pretender, 258

- Charlton, George V. B., elected, 105 ;
Oswald J., on old deeds relating to
Newcastle, 176
- Chaiter, Mark, of Newcastle, cutler, 182
- Charter of Alexander, king of Scots, 52
- Chatillon, the earl of Shrewsbury, killed
at, in 1453, 250
- Chaunler, Henry of Ancroft, 186
- Chepelow, Bishop Auckland, 9
- Chester, cavils, 12 ; ward, bishop of
Durham's revenue from, 13
- Chester, Rev. Matthew, curate of St.
Helens Auckland, 265
- Chesterfield grammar school, Hugh
Moises, a master of, facing 290
- Chesters, see *Cilurnum*
- Cheswick village, 185 ; ruined chapel
at 185
- Cheviot, the 'forest' of, 291
- Chevy Chase, battle of, 161
- Cheyne, Henry, 155
- Chibburn devastated by Scots, 87 ;
preceptory, lands in Ulgham belong-
ing to, 77 ; 14 cent. remains of, 86 ;
house built in 1558 when Sir John
Widdrington got grant of manor, 86*n* ;
description of, 87 ; carved oak head
from, exhibited, 30 ; arms of Wid-
drington, &c., 87 ; preceptors, 87 ;
master and brethren, 87 ; farmhouse
burnt by French, 82 ; Widdrington
and, a country meeting at, 38, 75
- Chillingham church, old font of Ancroft
given to, 187
- Chipchase castle, and elevations of, 32-
34 ; discovery of a well in, 32
- Chipchase, Richard, 6
- Chipping Ongar, Essex, plan of camp at,
136 ; church, tablet to Mrs. Sarah
Mitford in, 291
- Chirton house, John Clark's, 41 ;
afterwards duke of Argyle's, 41 ;
sold to Lawson family, 41 ; pulled
down by A. de Cardonnel Lawson, 41
- Chollerton church, discoveries in, 103 ;
stone with cross carved on it found
in graveyard, 156
- Cholmeley, James, 1
- Chopwell manor, granted to New-
minster in exchange, 60
- Christ, medallie portraits of, 268 ;
standing on heads of swine on Bew-
castle cross, 221
- Christ church, Oxford, Samuel Speed,
canon of, 144
- Christian name, Mereday, a curious, 9
- Chrome's, otherwise Elmer's chair, &c.
Newcastle, 181
- Chronicle, a quaint rhyming, 70
- Church bells, St. Helen Auckland, 261 ;
plate, see Communion plate
- Cilurnum*, country meeting at, 53 ;
Roman bridge at, 123 ; Roman
doorway at, 266
- 'Cinquedea,' a, 256
- Cist, a stone, discovered at Piercebridge,
128 ; on Brandon hill, co. Durham,
139
- Cistern heads, leaden, presented, 93
- 'Citten berge,' Stanhope, 11
- Civil war letter relating to Newcastle,
119
- Clapham, Anthony, 147
- Clarendon, earl of, 258
- Clarke, Henry, elected, 35 ; John, one of
auditors of Percy family, 41 ; his house
at Chirton, 41 ; (see also Clerk)
- 'Classis' of Utrecht, prof. G. A. Hulsebos
on the, 27
- Claverden, manor of alienated, 57
- Clavering castle, Essex, plan of, 136
- Clavering [Claveringe], Edward, owned
Duddo tower, 203 ; witness to a bond,
177 ; James, son of Robert of
Callaly, bequest to, 203 ; devised
his manor of 'Dodoe' to son, 203 ;
Robert, and lordship of Duddo, 263 ;
Thomas, seized goods of wrecked ship,
185 ; proceedings against him, 185 ;
William, late of Duddo, bequests of,
203
- Clavis Ecclesiastica*, 199
- Clay statue, &c., found at Wallsend, 46
- Clayton, John, on Roman centurial
stones, 287 ; Mrs. N. G., presented
Roman arrow-heads of iron, 26
- Clephan, R. C., on his collection of
armour, &c., 237
- Clerk [Clerke], Sir John of Penicuik,
note of, on Roman Wall, 27 ; Thomas,
rector of Ford, 198 ; and vicar of
Berwick, 198 ; (see also Clarke)
- Cleugh, Alexander of Newcastle, 276 ;
and his wife Alice, parties to a fine,
276 ; Robert, of Newcastle, 274, 276
- Cliffe hall, Yorkshire, a Roman tomb-
stone, &c., at, 90, 124 ; barrows in
park at, 130 ; cross in drive at, 131
- Clifford, lord, letter to, respecting
landing of Spaniards in Scotland,
190 ; Roger de, witness to a grant,
155
- Clifton field, muster at, 58
- Clodius Albinus, a coin of from Tyue
at Newcastle, 118
- Close, Newcastle, G. B. Richardson's
drawing of the, 136
- Close, John, 7

- Clun castle, plan of, 29
 Clutterbuck, Thomas, bought Warkworth tithe barn, 64
 Clyff, Richard, rector of Whitburn, 143
 Coal, mines, bishop of Durham's revenue from, 13; surveyor of, 13; workings, old, Ferryhill, discoveries in, 100
 Cocidius, a Roman altar to, from Bewcastle, 220
 Cock, Nathaniel, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
 Cockerton, 12; grange close at, 11
 Cockfield fell, camps on, 69
 Cockles, the, Ulgham, 79
Codex Aureus, 222
 Coffers, Wedding, 39
 Coffins, Roman, found in Newcastle, 95; F. W. Rich and R. O. Heslop on, 95; formed of stone slabs found at Piercebridge, 128; medieval, in graves of chalk, found at Bermondsey, 118
 COH VIII O SICCII, a Roman centurial stone thus inscribed, 175
 Coins, 52; Roman, exhibited, 26; casts of gold and silver, of Hadrian, &c., 92; found at Bewcastle, 220; in Side, Newcastle, 31; at Piercebridge, 124; (consular,) from beach, South Shields, 273; from St. Stephen's churchyard at, 49; from Trow Rocks near, 102; from the Tyne, 52, 64, 72, 118, 136; discovered at Wallsend, 46, 72; English, discovered, 49, 50; of Durham bishopric, 71; Saxon, found at Bamburgh, 204; Spanish, presented, 270; and tokens presented, 71
 Colchester, 'largest find of early Henry pennies' known, at, 71
 Cold Kirkby, Yorkshire, British implements found in parish of, 148
 Coles, William, steward of Tynemouth manor, 118
 Colledge, James, 7
 Colliers from Elswick made breach in Newcastle wall in 1644, 161
 Collingham, &c., co. York, cross shafts of eighth century, 223; grant of fee farm of manor of, 155
 Collington, South Notts, cheekpiece of a Roman helmet found at, 133
 Collingwood [Collyngwood, Colyngwood], Cuthbert, of Eslington, grants by, 176, 177; Henry, witness to a grant, 176; John, grant to, in trust, 201*n*; of Etal, 201; Oswald, bailiff of Etal, 202; Robert, witness to a deed, 176; Thomas, of Great Ryal, grants to, 176, 177; son of Sir Cuthbert, death of, application for wardship, &c., of son of, 169; owed suit to Bamburgh castle, 164; W. G., on a visit to the Hebrides, 268; on 'the mote,' Brampton, 214
 Cologne merchants, grant of gold mines, &c., in Northumberland to, 184
 Colophon of Dionysius Thierry of Paris, 258
 Colpitts, George, witness to a deed, 183
 Colt, John, of Hertwayton, grant by, 116
 Colville, Edward, of Newcastle, butcher, 181
 Combe farm, Notts., plan of British camp at, 282
 Combs moss, Derbyshire, plan of, 174
 Communal holding of land, 77
 Communion plate of St. Helens Auckland, 261; of Bewcastle, 226 and *n*; of Irthington, 214; of Mitford, 55; of Piercebridge free chapel, 130; of Ulgham, 78; of Widdrington, 81
 Company of Masons of Newcastle, 160
 Comyne, Francis, of Whitby, bond of, 1; Mary, of Durham, bond of, 1
 Coniscliffe, High, see High Coniscliffe
 Constable, Mrs., 263
 Constans, a coin of, exhibited, 118; found in Newcastle, 31
 Constantine II., coin of, found in Newcastle, 26
 'Convenit, le,' 188
 Conyers, Jo., 8; William, of Hornby, Yorkshire, witness to a grant, 156
 Cook, Mr., owner of Barmoor, 190
 Copper mines at Melsonby, 129
 Copperthwaite, Peter, 9
 Coquet, Scottish ford on the, 31; -dale, Upper, a forgotten church in, 291; D. D. Dixon's *History of*, 112
 Corbania, Boniface, bishop of, ordinations by, 57, 60
 Corbridge, John Penreth and property at, 276; church dedicated to St. Andrew, 211; fair (see Stagshawbank)
 'Corbyn quarts,' bottles so named, 36
 Corder, Percy, on two sculptured panels from Gilpin's yard, Pilgrim street, 147; Walter S., on Roman discoveries at Wallsend, 42; exhibited Roman coins from Wallsend, 72
 Corn grinding in early period, 108
 Cornage and drengage, Dr. Lapsley on, 268
 Corner tower, Newcastle, 160

- Cornforth township, tenants in, 7
 Coroner for Northumberland, Adam Baret, 56
 Corsenside church, medieval grave cover at, 164
 Corneto, effigy at, 241
 'Corseke,' a, 249
 Cosin, bishop of Durham, 20; a rare tract relating to charges against, exhibited, 271
 Cotlowe, Thomas, witness to a deed, 178
 Cottyngnam, grant of manor of, 155
 Cotun, Ralph de, 56
 Coulson, H. J. B., presented Roman centurial stones found near *Aesica*, 176; William, of Jesmond, 48
 Council, annual report of, for 1902, 24; for 1903, 114; and officers, elected for 1903, 24; for 1904, 114
 Coundon, letter relating to building a church at, in 1839, 209
 Country meetings for 1903, 36; for 1904, 138: at Bewcastle, &c., 213; at Ford, 185
 Coupland castle, the Rev. M. Culley on, 95
 Coventina, altars dedicated to goddess, discovered, 205
 Coward, Robert, 79
 Cowper, Robert, curate in charge of St. Helens Auckland, petition of, 264 & *n*
 Cox, George, gift of a silver tankard, 108
 'Coylhie pasture,' Stanhope, 12
 Coytan, John, of Newcastle, a leather dresser, 274, 275
 Crabbe, Wm. and others, pardon to, 172
 Cradock, Anthony, 9; Joseph, witness in an action, 263
 Crag', John, grant to Eda wife of, 115
 Cramlington, Mr. Lawson's seat at, 41
 Craster, H. H. E., elected, 89; notes from a Delaval 'Diary,' 149; [Craucester,] Richard, of Craucester, 169
 Crauine, John de, preceptor of Chibburn, and others, witness a grant, 87
 Crawe, Robert of Elwick, 104
 Creçy, French crossbow-men at, 246
 Cresswell, flint objects found near, 271
 Crewe, Nathaniel, lord, bishop of Durham, 14; a sculptured panel with arms of, 147; trustees of, 265; sale of Bamburgh by, 167; and Mr. Wharton, suit between, concerning Stanhope mines, 22
 'Cries,' men of Gilsland to make, 216; of 'a Harlaw, a Harlaw,' 231
 Cripps, Wilfred, J., obituary notice of, 103
 Crispina, first brass coin of, discovered at Wallsend, 46
 Crofton, Sir Richard M., of Bamburgh, 169
 Crome, Elizabeth, devise of premises in Newcastle, 179; death of, 180
 Cromwell, said to have destroyed Bewcastle castle, 226; final concord, *temp.*, relating to lands in Northumberland, 208
 Crone, J.R., presented old wooden shovel from a mine, 63
 Croke, Thomas, of Newcastle, 182
 'Crooked oak, the,' St. Helens Auckland, 262
 Crookham, &c., belonging to Sir Wm. Heron, 194; tenants of, in war time took shelter in Ford castle, 192
 Crosbey, Wm., at muster, from Ancroft, 186
 Croser, surname in Bewcastle, 231
 Cross, gave name of 'White Cross,' to farm near Piercebridge, 131; village, 77
 Crosses, preconquest, shafts, &c., of eighth century, 223; found at Bamburgh, fragment, 167; at Bewcastle, 220, 225; canon Rawnsley on, 226; at Ilam, Derbyshire, 268; medieval, on stone in Chollerton churchyard, 156; on drive at Cliffe hall, near Piercebridge, 131; at Lanercost, 234, 235*n*; base of, on Elsdon moor, 134
 Crossbow, the, 246; Genoese made use of, 246; made in England in 1205, 246
 Crowhurst, Surrey, brass of John Gaynesford at, 241
 Crucifixion, carving of, removed from Warkworth castle, 41; at Chirton, 41; removed to Cramlington, 41; sold to John Adamson, 41; given to Mr. Rippon, 41
Cuchilla in sheath, a South American, presented, 270
 'Crusie,' a, from Orkney, 283
 Cuddy's Crag, photograph of Roman Wall, at, 105
 Culley, Rev. M., on Coupland castle, 95
 'Cullercoats penny post,' and '1839,' a letter so stamped, 209
 Culross, gild ticket with seal of, 101
 Cumberland, Roman altars at Rokeby from, 215; report of excavation committee of, 35; foray into, 230; society, meeting of, 215; visit of, to Hebrides, &c., 268; &c., grant of gold and other mines in, to Cologne merchants, 184; pardon to king's subjects of, 212

- Cumberland, Francis, earl of, grant of Bewcastle to, 226
- Cumbre Colston, William de, took refuge in Mitford church, 56
- Cumcatch, co. Cumberland, entered by the Dacres, 216
- Curators' report for 1902, 27; for 1903, 113
- Currie, James, a debtor in Durham prison, 17
- Cuthbert, lieut.-colonel Gerald J., elected, 49
- Cynewitha, sister of Wulphere, name of, on Bewcastle cross, 222
- Cyniburug, name of, on Bewcastle cross, 221, 222
- D.
- Dacombe, John, chaplain of Chibburn, 87
- Dacres, arms of, 235; badge of, 235; the griffin of the, 235; marriage of heiress of the, to third son of duke of Norfolk, 77; 'burnt beacons,' 216; entered Askerton castle, &c., 216; servants of, entered Kirkoswald college and removed goods, 216
- Dacre, lord, lord Wm. Howard married Elizabeth sister of, 217; petitioned queen for lands of, 217; the late lord, parks and demesnes of, 217; Edward, and others, sealed walls of Graystock castle, 216; Francis, claimed barony of Ulgham, 76; Humphrey, and Mabel Parr, tomb of, 234; Leonard, 216; attainder of, 217; Thomas de, married Philippa, daughter of earl of Westmorland, 235; Thomas, of Gilsland, second baron of, built Askerton castle, 215; his initials in it, 215; Thomas, lord, K.G., warden of the marches, 234; and Elizabeth his wife, tomb of, 234; vault rifled in 1775, 234; William, lord, 76
- 'Dagger money,' W. H. D. Longstaffe on, 26
- Daggers, 255
- Dallas, Robert, justice, 183
- Dalmatian sword, a, 254
- Dalston church, &c., old prophecy relating to, 235
- Danes, Norse and, in Viking age, their own style of ornamentation, 224
- Daniel, Mary, of St. Helen Auckland, suit against, 264
- 'Danish cemetery,' at Bamburgh, 204
- Darling, Grace, her cottage and monument at Bamburgh, 165
- Darlington, bailiffs of, 108; an Alexandrian coin of Augustus found near, 90; a Shap boulder in Northgate, 108; inscribed stone found in Skerne mill-race, 108; ward, bishop of Durham's revenue from, 13
- Darn Crook, Newcastle, town wall near, 161
- Davenport, Ellen, 8
- Davidson, J., witness to a deed, 183; [Davyson] Sir Richard, vicar of Ellingham, 169
- Davies, William Goode, elected, 25
- Dawson, Bartram, a York tailor and draper, chamberlain, sheriff, and alderman of York, will of, 169; bequest to Bamburgh church, 169; born in Warmedon, 169; taken to be a Scot, 169; Henry, 178; John, witness to a deed, 183; Robert, witness to a deed, 178; Wm., of Wall, grant to and by, of lands at Sandhoe, 178
- Deae Matres*, group of, from South Shields, presented, 106
- Dean burn, Ford 192
- Deaths from plague in Newcastle, 48
- Debtors in Durham prison, petition of, 16
- Deeds, old, presented, 1; relating to Newcastle, 144, 176; *Catalogue of Ancient*, local extracts from, 117, 154
- Deer in Weardale forest all destroyed, 13n
- Delaval 'Diary,' notes from a, 149
- Delaval, lord, owned Ford, 192; Edward, letter to, 195; married Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Blake, 192; Sir Francis Blake, owned Ford, 192; patron of living of Ford, 199, 200; George, draft of a letter of, to Oley Douglas, 280; John Hussey, 199; Sir Ralph, bart., of Seaton Delaval, 149; and lady Anne his wife, 150; 'fool and knave & governed by his sot wife,' 153; Robert, son of, 150; married lady Elizabeth Livingstone, 149; and another, took George Muschamp's oath as sheriff, 190; Mrs. Robert, of Seaton Delaval, prayers, &c., of, 149; pedigree of, 149; daughter of first earl of Newburgh, 149
- Delinquency, 85
- Delinquent, William Hall, & a papist, 18
- Dendy, F. W., 'Exchequer commissions and depositions relating to Northumberland,' 26; on Jesmond, 92; on

- new series of *Archaeologia Aeliana*, 61; letter of, on archaeological lectures, &c., 209; on plague in Newcastle in 1636, 48; on Corbridge fair, 211
- Dengayne, Simon, a brother of Chibburn, 87
- Denis, Adame, from Ancroft, at muster, 186; [Denyse], Thomas, of Ancroft, 186
- Denman, Lewis William, son of lord, curate of Escomb, 267
- Dent, Henry, of Newcastle, miller, 18
- Denton tower entered by Dacres, 216
- Deptford, near Sunderland, 98
- Derbyshire, British camps, &c., in, 174, 282; maiden or funeral garlands in, 194
- Derwenthaugh, oak from, 40]
- Derwentwater, lord, 86; and others, surrender of, 86; earl of, chairs said to have belonged to, 41
- Dispenser, Sir Hugh le, earl of Winchester, release to, of dower land, &c., at Lameheth, 116
- Dethicke, Thomas, alderman of London, creditor of John Blackeston, 134
- Devil's Dyke, Brighton, 62
- Devon, grant of manors in, 155
- Dial, preconquest, at Bewcastle, 220; at Kirkdale, Yorkshire, 220
- Dickinson, Elizabeth and Margaret, action against, for absence from church, 264
- Dickson, Henry, 'did breake church of West Aucklande' and stole chalice, 262
- Diet held in London, 279
- Dilston old hall, carved oak from, 40
- Diodati, Mr. John, 'minister of the gospel,' 262
- 'Dippwell,' Bishop Middleham, 6
- Dispensations granted by king to Durham dignitaries, 15, 16
- Dissington, charter of Alexander, king of Scots dated from, 52
- Ditchling beacon, Sussex, 62
- Dixon, D. D., exhibited swords, &c., 30; his *History of Upper Coquetdale*, 112; Lyonell, of Newcastle, 181; R. W., vicar of Warkworth, sold tithe barn, 64; Thomas, of Chapel in Weardale, yeoman, a demise to, 22; William, witness to a deed, 178
- Dobson, Christopher, churchwarden of St. Helens Auckland, 262*n*; Charles I. at his house in Bishop Auckland, 262; tombstone of Anne his wife, 262*n*; William, churchwarden of Ulgham, 78
- Dockwray, Thomas, rector of Whitburn, perished in action with Dutch, 144
- Dodde, Wm., field of, 262
- Doffenby, John, of Pigden, an excommunicated person, and others, before court for brawling, 57
- Dog spits at Mitford & St. Briavels, 55
- Domitian, coin of, found at Piercebridge, 124
- Dona, count, 151
- Donatello, 242
- Donations to museum, 26, 29, 36, 63, 71, 94, 106, 146, 208, 270
- Doncaster, Sir Rauf Grey executed at, 167
- Donkyn, Laurence, unlicensed curate of Ancroft, 188
- Douglas, and Percy, traditional site of encounter between, 161; marriage of Mary, daughter of Sir William de, lord of Liddesdale, 118; Mary de, marriage of, 116; Oley, draft of a letter to, 280
- Dove, John, of Whitlowe, and Mary, his wife, deed poll of, relating to a tenement in Newcastle, 177; Mary, 178
- DOVICCVS, potter's name discovered at Wallsend, 45
- Dovedale district, Saxon remains in, 268
- Downes [Downens], Bryan, 8; Henry, of Escomb, will of, 267; desired to be buried in St. Andrew Auckland, 267; bequests of, 267; Lampton, of Evenwood, married daughter of John Eden, 264; evidence of, in a suit, 264; Ralph, churchwarden of Escomb, office of judge against, 267; will of, 267; desired to be buried in church, 267; gifts, 267
- Downey, Mary, of Newcastle, widow, 180
- Downman, Rev. Edward, his original plans of British camps, 62, 106, 136, 174, 282
- Dowthwaite, John, a Newcastle silversmith, 90; took up his freedom in 1666, 90*n*; death of, 90*n*
- Drake, vicar of Norham, his 'Account of Deanery of Balmbrough,' 188
- Draper, Richard, the king's servant, grant to, of clerk of works at Berwick, 164
- Drengage, cornage and, Dr. Lapsley on, 268
- Drewry, Sir Wm., lease of Etal, 202
- Druridge held by Sir John de Wid-drington, 83
- Dry Hill camp, Surrey, 62

- Duddo, country meeting at, 138; a horseman from, at muster, 203; footmen at, in 1549, 203; bequest to poor of, 203; manor of, devised by James Clavering, 203; tower, belonging to Clavering, 'casten down' by king of Scots, 203; tithes due for, 202
- Dudley, master William, the king's clerk, appointed bishop of Durham, 171; restitution to, of temporalities of bishopric, 171
- Duel between Carletons and Thomas Musgrave, 215
- Dunbar, William de Graystock, a hostage at, 76; died there of pestilence, 76
- Dunbar, earls of: George, took Ralph, third baron of Graystock prisoner, 76; Patrick, witnesses a charter, 52
- Duns, rebels at, in 1715, 86
- Dürer, Albrecht, 242
- DURHAM, 12; fair of St. Cuthbert at, 66*n*; deed of confirmation by king, dated at, 155; besieged by general Leslie, 156; castle, constable of, 13; John Pulhore, 143; ordination in chapel of, 57; notes on discoveries in, 282
- Durham cathedral church, ordinations in, 57, 198; an ancient fireplace discovered in south transept, 133; discoveries in cloister garth, 47
- Durham, dean and chapter of, grant to, of market, &c., at South Shields, 210; library of, Roman inscriptions from Gainford presented to, 125
- Durham bishops: had *jura regalia*, 13; wardships taken from, 13*n*; demesnes of, 9; total revenue of, 13; composition between abbot of St. Albans and, concerning Tynemouth, 60; king's writ to, respecting Ford church, 197; lease of property at Blyth, 260; letter of, relating to the Carletons of Bewcastle, 231; letter to, relating to building a church at Coundon, 209; lords of Westoe manor, 210; draft grant of market and fairs at South Shields, 210; grants by, of ferry at Sunderland, 5; appeal of chapter of Durham to, 14; auditor's office of, plundered in 1645, 19; removed from list of governors of Auckland school, 8*n*; offices of, 'that are useless,' 13; feodary of, 13; foresters of, 13; moor masters of, 17; prothonotary of, 13; John Lowndes, temporal chancellor of, 143
- Durham bishops, names of: Barnes, 108; Barrington, petition of debtors in prison to, 16; Bek, 59, 262; Booth, 171; Bury, grave of, 282; Chandler, 9, 187, 199; Cosin, 20, 271; lord Crewe, 14, 147; Dudley, 56, 171, 172, 280; Egerton, demise by, 22; Farnham, 56, 63; Flambard, grant of, 144; John Howson, 70; Robert de Insula, 4; Kellawe, 196; Thomas Langley, 19*n*, 143; Toby Matthew, 84; Neville, 143; Pilkington, 19; Poor, 187, 188; Pudsey, 60; Robert, 56; Ruthall, 19; Sever, 133; John Shirwood, 7, 192; Walter Skirlawe, 19, 278; Van Mildert, 266
- Durham bishopric, grant to master John Sherwood, of temporalities during vacancy of see, 172; restitution of temporalities to bishop Dudley, 171; survey of the demesnes of, in 1629, 9; 'ecclesiastical dignities abolished in,' 8*n*; coins, 71
- Durham, archdeacon, Benjamin Pye, 144
- Durham prebendaries, 14; Nathaniel Ellison, 144; Dr. Mangey, 106; Thomas Musgrove, 144; Leonard Pilkington, 143; Peter Smart, 271; Robert Swifte, 8*n*
- Durham courts: Habuote, 13; of High Commission, 263; of Pleas, a record of suits in, 89
- Durham priory: account rolls of, 191*n*; note of expenditure for arms and horses against Scots, 191; officers of, 191*n*; priors of, anciently claimed passage across Wear at Sunderland, 6; priors: Germanus, 187; Kerneth; bursars, Robert Bennett, rental of, in 1539, 186, 189, 202; Sir Robert Stroder, 191*n*; cellarer, Sir Ralph Blaxton, 191*n*; sacrist, Sir Richard Heryngton, 191*n*; monks: Ancroft confirmed to, 187; dispute between bishop of Durham and, 187
- Durham county, flint arrow heads, &c., found in, 271; cornage and drengage in, 268; a valor of ecclesiastical benefices in, 170; list of rebels in, 175; moorlands, no cairns, &c., on, 69; indicted for non-repair of part of bridge across Tees at Piercebridge, 123
- Dutch, objects exhibited, 36; rector of Whitburn perished in action with, 144
- 'Dyle, The,' 12
- 'Dyson,' 'a brasin gonne,' used at siege of Bamburgh castle, 167

E.

- 'Eagles nest,' Ulgham, 75
 Eanred, *styca* of, found at Bamburgh, 204
 Earle, Northumberland, lands in, 174
 Earsdon 'forest,' 291 (See also Earsdene)
 Easington ward, bishop of Durham's revenue from, 13
 East corn green, Stanhope, 11
 Eastgate, lease of, 14
 Eastwick, see Estwicke
 E.C.C.A., on Roman pottery, 46
 Ecclesiastical dignities abolished in Durham diocese, 8*n*; benefices in Durham county, a valor of, 170; pensions, bishop of Durham's revenue from, 13
 Egfrith, king, Bewcastle cross of first year of, 222
 Eða, sister of Robert of Bewcastle, 225
 Edburton castle, Sussex, 62
 Edda subjects on Gosforth cross, 224
 'Eddersley' tenants of, in war time took shelter in Ford castle, 192
 Ede, W. Moore, rector of Whitburn, 144
 Eden, John, case against, for adultery, 264; daughter of, married Lampton Downes, 264; Sir John, of Windleston, bart., party to a settlement, 182; seal of, 183; Robert, of West Auckland, will, 263; desired to be buried in St. Helens church, 263; bequests of, 263; Sir Robert, the wife of, at mass, 262; Sir William, of Windleston, head of Eden family, 263
 Edinburgh antiquarians museum, seal of Thomas de Rede in, 31
 Edleston, Robert Holmes, elected, 105
 Edlingham castle, well in, 34
 Ednill, John Musgrave obtained house of, as residence, 219
 Edward I., penny of, struck at Newcastle, 52; Mitford church in gift of, 56; death of his wife Eleanor, 201; granted postern through Newcastle walls, 158; Edward III., licences to crenellate Barmoor, 189; Etal, 200; Ford, 192; Edward IV., Bamburgh castle besieged *temp.*, 167; Edward VI., commissioners of, 130
 Effigies of Geoffrey de Mandeville, 238; of Sir Richard Beauchamp, 239; at Corneto, 241
 Egard's well, Ulgham, 75
 Eggs, hard-boiled, game played with, in Italy and on Tyneside, 211
 Egypt, old key from, presented, 257
 Eiston, John, gild ticket of Culross, 101
 Eland, mill of, 155; magna, manor of, alienated, 57; parva, manor of, and others, alienated, 57; grant of lands in, 155
 Eldon prebends, value of, 170
 Eldon, lord, born in Newcastle, 159
 Eleanor, queen, death of, 201
 Elizabeth, queen, petitions to, 217; coin of, found in Newcastle, 31
 Elizabethan armour, 243
 Ellerker, Sir William, his park at Widdrington, 82; horsemen at Etal under, 202
 Ellies, captain Steven, and others, cattle stolen from, by Scots, 231
 Ellingham, Sir Richard Davison, vicar of, 169
 Ellison, Isabella, daughter of John, vicar of Bedlington, facing 290; Nathaniel, rector of Whitburn, &c., 144
 'Ellotes and their complices,' thefts of, in Cumberland, 229
 Elmeden, Wm., knight, receiver general of Bamburgh, release of, 118
 Elmer's, otherwise Shipman's chair, &c. Newcastle, 181
 Elphin, bishop of, 98
 'Elresdene' and 'Haliwarstelle,' lands in, granted to bishopric, 144
 Elsdon, horses' heads in belfry of church, 104; moor, base of ancient cross, &c., on, 134
 Elswick, colliers from, made breach in Newcastle walls, 161
 Elward, Robert, of Newcastle, 275
 Elwood, pledges at York, surname, &c., of, 232; Robyn, 233
 Embleton, Thomas de Farneylawe, vicar of, 163 & *n*; Thomas de Baumburg, parson of, 169
 Emeldon, lands at, 166
 Emm, Wm., the bishop of Durham's agent, 265
 Emmerson [Emerson], John, witness to a deed, 179; mayor of Newcastle, his lease of Eastgate, 14; Richard, 12; Thomas, lease held by, 14
 England, arms of, on stone from Newgate, Newcastle, 277; permission to Scots to reside in, 172; the earl of Northumberland appointed great chamberlain of, 184; and Scotland, Tweed at Berwick does not divide, 144
 English Counts of the Empire, 146

- Epitaph, in St. Helens Auckland church 261; reputed, of Robert Trollop, 206; R. Welford on, 206
- Erard's well, Ulgham, 77
- 'Errington's' chair, otherwise 'Haworth's,' 181
- Errington, George of Newburgh, *alias* of Houghton, general pardon to, 212; Thomas, of Beaufront, award of, respecting lands at Sandhoe, 179; of Whityngton, *alias* of Bingfield, general pardon to, 212
- Errol, earl of, heiress of Sir W. Carr of Etal, married, 201
- Ersdene, John, witness to a grant, 176
- Escomb, 12; country meeting at, 138; prebend of, 266; bequest to poor of, 267; copyhold land in, 10; east, middle, and west fields, 10; 'outlet for,' 262; field names in, 10; a chapel to South Church, 266; no parsonage house, 267; school in, 267; held with St. Andrews, 267; dispute concerning stall in church, 267; declaration of accession of William of Orange, 267; curates, 266 *et seq.*; vicar, Rev. J. V. Kemp, 261; churchwardens, 267; registers and communion plate, 266; Saxon church, 266; Roman stones in, 266; chancel arch, 266; prof. Baldwin Brown on, 266; C. C. Hodges and, 266
- Escomb, John de, ordained, 266
- 'Escum,' see Escomb, 262
- Eskdale ward, muster of, 216
- 'Eskeham,' see Escomb
- Essex, British camps in, 174; 'straw splitters' from, 257
- Esthertwayton, grant of lands in, 116
- 'Estoc, a foining,' 255
- Estwick, Stephen, alderman of London, creditor of John Blakeston, 134
- Etal, country meeting at, 138, 200; villagers of, 200*n*; horsemen and footmen at, in 1549, 202; modern church at, 202; manor house, 202; members entertained by lady Laing, 202; presbyterian church at, 200; Oswald Collingwood, bailiff of, 202; held of Muschamp barony, 200; successive owners, 200; owned by Carrs, 201; held by Errols, &c., 201; bought by Sir James Laing, 201; now held by lady Laing, 201; new and old tenants of, at muster of east march, 202; castle, gateway of, 200; keep, 200; Leland's description of, 200; belonged to earl of Rutland, 200; archbishop Romanus at, 201; built in 1341, licence to crenellate, 200; residence in 1352 of deputy warden of east march, 200; in 1415, 201; held by 'Raffe Candelyng,' and others, in 1509, 201; lord Hume at, 194; ruined by James IV. of Scotland, before Flodden, 201; in 1541 in decay, 201; needed repair in 1584, 202; tenants of New Etal resort to, in stress of war, 202*n*; bridge across Till at, fallen down, 201
- Etal, John, son of Adam of, 201; Wm., son of Thomas de, 201
- Ethelbert, king of Kent, laws of, 108
- Eufre, Hugh de, held knights fees in Mitford barony, 57; and another, alienated Mitford park, 57
- Eures, possessions of the, 67
- Eure, lord, wardenry of, 218; 'Thurllway castle' in, 218; took George Muschamp's oath as sheriff, 190; letter of, 190; [Euer], Stephan de, rector of Mitford, exchanged tithes, 56; [Eure] Wm., witness to a grant, 155
- Evenwood, bishop of Durham at, 196
- Ever tower, Newcastle walls, 161
- Everett, Rev. James, framed portrait of, presented, 269
- Evesham, battle of, 48
- Ewart, near Wooler, grant of lands at, for a chaplain, 174
- Ewden, Weardale, 67
- Exchequer commissions and depositions relating to Northumberland, 26
- Executioner's sword, an, 254
- Exeter, duchess of, Anne daughter of, married George, lord Roos, 201
- Eyam Moor, Derbyshire, plan of British camp on, 282
- Eyre, Samuel, rector of Whitburn, 144

F.

- Faddemore, grant of manor of, 155
- Fairs: of St. Cuthbert at Durham, 66*n*; at Mitford, 57*n*; at Stagshawbank, 211; at Ulgham, 77; markets and, at Bewcastle, 225; at Ford, 192*n*; at South Shields, grant of, 210
- Faireland, Bishop Auckland, 8
- 'Falland cross, le,' 58
- Fallow, T. M., on Wilfred J. Cripps, 103
- Falstone hogback of eighth century, 223
- Faltone, grant of mill of, 155
- Farnacres, chantry chapel of, death of Thomas Bartram, chaplain, 172; Alexander Skynner presented, 172
- Farndale, see Ferndale

- Farnham, bishop of Durham, 56; appropriated Branxton to cell at Warkworth, 63
- Farnylawe, John de, witness to a deed, 163; Thomas de, vicar of Emyldon, and others, grants to, 163; resigned, 163*n*; chancellor of York, 163*n*
- Farrowe, widow, 7
- Faustina, the elder, coin of, from Tyne, 72; the younger, coins of, from Tyne, 102; found at South Shields, 258
- Felkington, Northumberland, footmen at, in 1549, 203
- Felton vicarage, commission respecting 196; Wm. Bell Moises, vicar of, facing 290; 'forest,' 291 (See also Fal-tone)
- Fenrother, final concord relating to lands at, 208, 209
- Fenwick [Fenwicke, Fenwyk], family occupied Ulgham Grange, 80; Cuthbert, rector of Morpeth, 78*n*, 79; Edward, and Sara his wife, and others, final concord between, 209; Frances, of Ulgham grange, married Thomas Murray, curate of Ulgham, 78*n*; Gerard, sons and daughters of, 78*n*; Jane, and others, accused of setting fire to a house, 195; John, of Bothal, buried, 79; Richard, sons and daughters of, 78*n*; Roger, and others, final concord between, 209; Roger, of Mitford, before court for brawling in church, 57; Thomas de, witness to a grant, 116
- Feodary of bishop of Durham, 13
- Ferndale, grant of manor of, 155
- Ferry across Wear at Sunderland, 5
- Ferryhill, discoveries in old coal workings at, 100
- Fetherston, William, of the Park house, Stanhope, 11
- Fetherstonehaugh, Wm., of Stanhope, pardon to, 172
- Fibula*, a gold plated, discovered at Tre'r Ceiri, 117
- Field names, 8,9-12,67; at Piercebridge, 123
- File close, Auckland, 10
- Final concord between Newminster and Gerard de Wodrington, 75
- Fireplaces discovered in Durham cathedral, 133; at Hulne priory, 133; at Morpeth and Warkworth churches, 282
- 'Firth, the,' 12
- Fishburn, 170
- Fishery in Tyne, &c., 183
- Fish-pond of Wydop, Auckland, 262
- Flails, exhibited, 248; Dr. Allison on, 153, 270, 290; a Northumberland, presented, 270; in use at Cartmel fell, 290
- Flamberge, a, 253
- Fleathine, widow, 7
- Fleming, Sir David, letter to, concerning Newcastle, 86
- Flemish brasses, notes on, 2
- Fleshew Raw, Newcastle, 274 *et seq.*; 'Fleshewer Raw,' Newcastle, 276
- Fletcher, Richard, of Newcastle, 182
- Flint, Ancient British arrowheads, &c., of, found in Northumberland and Durham, 271; implements, exhibited, 63; and stone weapons from North Yorkshire, exhibited, 148
- Flintlock pistol, 252
- Flodden field, 190, 191, 198
- Flood, the great, of 1771, 123
- Fonts, old church, wanted by 'monumental sculptors,' 114; at Chillingham, from Ancroft, 187; at St. Hild's church, South Shields, 206; canon Savage on, 206
- Football playing at Bewcastle house, a, 232
- Foray into Cumberland by laird of Buccleugh, 230
- Forbin, lieut., landed on Northumberland coast and burnt Widdrington, 82
- Ford, country meeting at, 138; parish of, 191; barony in manor of Muschamp, 192; owners of, 192; 'a village of William Carr's,' 194; letters respecting, 192; lord Hume at, 194; little tower of parson of, destroyed by Scots, 198; market and fair at, 192*n*; schools at, 200; presbyterian and quaker in, 200; paintings in parish school house, 191; description of, by Mark, 191; 'Rill well,' and Dean burn at, 192
- Ford estates, quarrel respecting the, 192
- Ford castle, licence to crenellate, 192; king James's room in, 191; tenants' of 'Croukham' and 'Eddersley'; took shelter at, in war time, 192; plans of, 193, 194; Leland's description of, 193; mayor of Berwick killed in skirmish under walls, 192; now let to Mr. J. Fletcher Mossop, 191
- Ford, St. Michael's church, 199; patrons, 199, 200; defects of, to be enquired into, 196; inquisition at Newcastle, 196; report on defects found, 197; had been burnt in a raid of Scots, 197; matter of, before York court, 197; John de Pollowe,

- sequestrator, 196; granted to Sir Roger de Northburgh, 196; situate in 'march of Scotland, where no one dared to go,' 196; John de Maners baptized in, 200; valuations of, 199; chapel of, perpetual chantry in, 198; grant of land of chantry of St. Mary of, 198; rectors: Thomas Clerke, 198; Lawrence Heron, 198; Roger Heroun, 200; Walter Hayrun, 196; Sir Roger de Nassington instituted, 198; H. M. Neville, 191, 200*n*; Sir Roger de Northburgh, 196; Sir Cuthbert Ogle, 198; curate of, bequest to, 189; Robert Watson, 198; parish clerk, Wm. Carr, 198; great tithe case, 199
- Ford [Forde], Adam and Gilbert de, found guilty of theft, 194; Odinel de, owned manor of Ford, 192; daughter of, married Sir Wm. Heron, 192; obtained free warren in his manors, 192*n*; got weekly market and a fair for Ford, 192*n*; Richard de, licence of concord, 194; Wm. de, received first tonsure, 198
- Foreside, John, ejected from Ancroft for nonconformity, 188 (See also Forsyde)
- 'Forest,' meaning of the word, 291
- Forests and parks, bishop of Durham's revenues from, 13
- Foresters, bishop of Durham's, 13
- Forsyde, John, master of ship 'John,' 36 (See also Foreside)
- Forster, Edward, of Newcastle, cordwainer, 177; Thomas, the younger, of Edderston, 84*n*; Sir Matthew, 84*n*; wife Isabel, 84*n*; will of, 84*n*; bequests, 84*n*. (See also Foster)
- Fortescue, Sir John, letter of, asking for wardship, &c., of son of Thomas Collingwood, 169
- Forth, house, Newcastle, G. B. Richardson's drawing of, 137; street, Newcastle, portion of town wall in, 161; tavern, Newcastle, 137
- 'Forum, the march of,' Ulgham, 75
- Fosters of Bewcastle, 230
- Foster, surname in Bewcastle, 231; Mr., 'out of Northumberland,' 86; his visitation of Northumberland, 189; Dorothy, 79; Robert, lieut. of H.M.S. 'Pelican,' sword of, converted into carving knife, 255; of Ford, attended muster, 194
- Fowler, Rev. J. T. on discoveries of fireplaces in Durham cathedral church, 133; in Morpeth and Warkworth churches, 282
- 'Fox and Lamb,' Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, G. B. Richardson's drawing of, 138
- France, arms of, on stone slab from Newgate, Newcastle, 277; Biscop brought masons from, to build church, 223
- 'Francelin,' 9
- Frankland, forester of, not wanted as woods destroyed, 13 and *n*
- Frascati, letter of Berengarius, bishop of, 50
- Fraser, sergeant-major, 30
- Frauenpeis, Mathaus, of Augsburg, an armoursmith, 241
- 'Frays,' 218
- Freedom, letters of, granted, 76
- Free-warren, granted in manors of Odinel de Forde, 192*n*; in honour of Bywell, &c., 183
- Fremde, Thomas, 8
- French landed in Northumberland and plundered Widdrington castle, &c., 82
- French, George, bill against, relating to Sunderland ferry, 6
- Freville, George, 7; lessee of Bishop Middleham mines, 6
- Frissell, widow, 7
- Fron, Dorsetshire, plan of British camp at, 29
- Frothingham, Faith, premises in Newcastle devised to, 180
- Fryer, James, party to a deed, 104; Joseph Harrison, of Whitley hall, 41; Margaret, daughter of John, married George Rippon, 41; William, pen and ink drawings by, 39, 40, 42
- Fulbrigg in Bamburg, grant of lands at, 169
- Funeral garlands, maiden or, in Holy Island church, &c., 174
- G.
- Gacelin, Sir Geoffrey, witness to a grant, 155
- Gainford, Roman inscriptions formerly at, presented to Durham cathedral library, 125
- Gainsborough, Thomas Burrow, lord of, 58
- Gainsby, Elizabeth, 36
- Galba, *denarius* of, from Tyne at Newcastle, 136
- Galfrid, parson of Ancroft, paid sum to Durham, 188
- Galoun, William, grant of land at Bamburg, 166

- Gallowgate and Leazes, G. B. Richardson's drawing of the entrance to the lane between, 136
- Gardiner, Cuthbert, of Ancroft, 186
- Gargrave, Anthony, action against, for absence from church, 264; John, of Hetton-le-hole, deed of, 104; Sir Thomas, of North Elmesall, land of Ford chantry granted to, 198; Wm. of St. Helen Auckland, a recusant, 262
- Garlands, maiden, in Holy Island church, &c., 174
- Garthorne, Anthony, 67; Francis, silversmith, 208; Thomas, 67
- Gateshead, commission at, respecting Felton vicarage, 196; St. Edmund's chapel, ordinations in, 57, 198; bridge, bishop of Durham's revenue from, 13; Fell, St. John's church, old inscribed bell at, 175; Rev. W. Hawkes, first incumbent, 175
- Gatherrickstead, Barmur town and, horsemen in, 190
- Gatty, Jos. and Wm. Waller, lessees of property at Blyth, 260
- Gaugy, Ralph, action against, 56
- Gaynesford, John, brass of, at Crowhurst, 241
- Gellygaer, the Roman camp at, 135
- Genoese, the, made full use of the cross-bow, 246
- George II., grant of dispensations by, 15, 16; of Denmark, queen Anne married, 259
- Germany, see *Almain*
- Gerse green, Stanhope, 11
- Gibson, Cuthbert, 7; George, of Ford, attended muster, 194; John Pattinson, address on Housesteads, 133, 205; Richard, 7; William James, elected, 1
- Giggleswick, James Carr, minister of Alnwick, born at, 195
- Gilbertus *f.* Boet, 225
- Gilbert, son of Richard the cook of Birtely, grant by, 155
- Gild ticket of Culross, 101
- Gilda Theutonicorum*, 212
- Gillemor, grant of manor of, 155
- Gilles son of Bueth, lord of Gilsland, 225; witness to an injunction, 225
- Gillingham, John, of Wimborne, Dorset, cordwainer, assignment by, 134
- Gilpin, Isaack, 1
- G., I., and M. W., on stone mortar, 275
- Gilsland, a 'fray' into, 218; Carletons had all queen's stronghouses in, 218; barony, Askerton castle in, 216; men of, 216; lord Wm. Howard petitioned queen Elizabeth for, 217; land sergeant of, 217, 231; income of, 217; John Musgrave of, 218
- Giron, don Pedro Fellez de, prince of Osuna, viceroy of Sicily, &c., 243
- GISARME, 248
- Gissing, Algernon, on discoveries at Brandon chapel, Northumberland, 131
- Glanteley, grant of town of, 115
- Glanton, Northumberland, land in, 174
- Glasgow church, Gilles witness to an inquisition relating to, 225
- Glasgow, earl of, held Etal castle, 201
- Glass-house bridge, G. B. Richardson's drawing of the, 136; glass worker's indenture, a, 36
- Glendenning, George H., elected, 105; Wm., death of, 101, 109
- Gloucester co., mandate to escheator of, 171
- Gloucester, Richard, duke of, the king's brother, 279; licence to, to found colleges at Barnardcastle and Middleham, 171; and Anne his wife, 171; licence to grant advowson of Symondesburn to, 221
- Godereswyk, Wm., and others, grant to, of mines of gold, &c., 184
- 'Goedendag,' a, 249
- Gold, &c., grant of mines of, in Northumberland, &c., 184
- Gooch, Thomas, a service missal formerly belonging to, 258
- Goodhusband, Sir Thomas, served Mitford church, 56
- Gordian III., coin of, found in Newcastle, 26
- Gorges of Dundalk, Edward, lord, married Jane Throxtton, 149
- Gosewyk, Wm. de, grant by, 174
- Gosforth cross, designs on, 224
- Gould, I. Chalkley, presented 'straw-splitters,' 257
- Gower, Thomas, gift of office of marshal of Berwick to, 84
- Graffiti*, Roman, discovered at Wallsend, 46
- Grahams [Grames, Graime] the, 217; 'a great surname of half broken men,' 231; agreement between Sir Simon Musgrave and, 230; of Esk, origin of, their alliances, 230; Fergus, tenant at Askerton, 217; Richard, bailiff of Askerton, 217; account of, 218; in arrears, 218; yearly fee of, as bailiff, 218; *alias* Longtowne, did not attend muster, 218; Sir Richard held Bewcastle of crown, 226; Wm., a pre-

- boundary of Durham, 14; of the mote, 'spoiled' a queen's tenant, and cut down wood at Rydings, 217; known as 'Willie of the Mott,' 217; murdered a Richeson of Burnehurst, 217
- Grange field, Stockton, 10
- Grants, of Langley, co. Durham, by bishop of Durham, 4; and certificates of arms, 156
- Grant, Robert, a debtor in Durham prison, 17
- Granville, archdeacon, visitation of, 264
- 'Grassums,' 218
- Grave cover, medieval, Corsenside church, 164
- Gray, see Grey
- 'Gray Carver,' name of a horse belonging to Lancelot Carlton, 216
- Graystock, see Greystock
- Great Canfield, Essex, plan of British camp at, 136
- Great Chamberlain of England, the, earl of Northumberland appointed, 184
- Great flood, the, of 1771, 123
- Greatham, permission to Walter Laurencson living at, to reside in England, 172
- Great Ryal, grants of lands in, 176, 177
- Great Swinburne, tithe barn at, 64
- Greece, miner's lamp from, 36
- Greek inscription presented, 106
- Green, Barres, 9; Robert Yeoman, death of, 101, 109; [Greene], Wm., 80
- Greenhead, Stanhope, 11
- Greenwell, Robert, of Newcastle, merchant, party to a fine concerning tenements in Newcastle, 277; Rev. W., on a stone axe-hammer found at Barras bridge, 147. (See also Grenell)
- Greenwich, the master armourer of, 244
- Greeve, Mr., a merchant of Newcastle, married Geo. Whitehead's widow, 14
- Gregory, Arthur, elected, 93; A. B., vicar of Ulgham, 75; on Ulgham church, 78
- Grenell, widow, 7
- Gretabridge, Roman camp at, 129
- Grey's MSS., 147
- Grey's 'forest,' Kirknewton, 291*n*
- Grey [Gray], lady, 199; of Chillingham, 'pile' at Ancroft the inheritance of, 187; Col. Arthur, exhibited a silver Monteith, 208; Col. Edward, 80; Henry, of Durham, party to a deed, 104; of Kingsley, Berkshire, manor of Ancroft belonged to, 185; Henry, lord Grey, grant by, of two waste chapels to Newminster, 58; his wives, Margaret and Katherine, 58; appointed two attorneys, 58; Ralph, tithes due from, for mill of Ancroft, 186; Sir Ralph, taken prisoner at capture of Bamburgh castle, 167; executed at Doncaster, 167; of Chillingham, 169; of Horton and Chillingham, owned Ulgham Grange, 80; left by his will, 80; Robert, bought interest in Bar-moor, 189*n*; Roger, servant to Sir Thomas Gray, bequest to, 186; Sir Thomas, of Chillingham, will of, 186; bequests to his wife Katherine, and others, 186; Ulgham Grange assigned to, 80
- Greystock, Hugh Moises, rector of, facing 290; castle, walls of, scaled, 216
- Greystokes, the dolphin of the, 233
- Greystock, John de, confirmed grants of lands, &c., at Ulgham to Newminster, 75; John de (II), 76; Ralph, of Graystock, 279; Ralph III., baron of, captured at Horsridge, 76; Ralph de, besieged Gilbert Middleton, 76; confirmed grants to Newminster, 75; buried at Newminster, 75; Robert, son of Ralph, lord of, *inquisitio p.m.*, 76; married Alicia de Nevill, 76; buried at Boterwyk, 76; William de, 76; a hostage at Dunbar, 76; died there, 76; buried before high altar at Newminster, 76; Wm., baron of, married Mary de Merlay, 76
- Grice, Dorithie, 8; Robert, 9
- Griffin of Braybrooke, Edward, first lord, 149
- Griffith, David, a Newcastle chair-man, 162
- Grimbald, Robert, drowned in river Till, 200*n*
- Grimsby, see Grymesby
- Grotesque helmets, 246
- Grosthette, master of Chibburn hospital, 87
- Grymesby, co. Lincoln, grant of fee farm of manor of, 155
- 'Grymist' (?), Bishop Auckland, 8
- Gubion, Sir Hugh, sheriff of Northumberland, witness to a grant, 155
- Gunnar tower, Newcastle walls, site of, 161
- Guns, 250 *et seq.*; great, used at siege of Bamburgh castle, *temp.* Edw. IV, 169
- Guy, Sir Imbert, witness to a grant, 155

H.

- Habitancum*, see Risingham
- Hadrian, coins of, from Piercebridge, 124; from Tyne, 52, 64, 72; from Wallsend, 72
- Haggerston village, 185; ruins of old chapel a., 185
- Haggerston [Haggardeston]; Mr., lessee of Etal, under the queen, 202; Sir Carnaby, and Ancroft, 188; John, 280; Robert, son of John de, proceedings against, 194; Thomas, of Haggerston, grant of lands, 201*n*
- Halbards, 248, 249, 250
- Hale, Matthew, 209
- 'Haliwarstelle,' 'Elresdene' and, lands at, granted to Durham bishopric, 144
- Hall meadows, the, Bishop Auckland, 8
- Hall, Edward, of Whitley, 38; John, constable of Bamburgh, 169; Wm., a papist and delinquent, 18; Whar-ton and, case between, concerning Stanhope mines, 17
- Hallaton castle, Leicestershire, plan of, 282
- Halmote courts, Durham, 13
- Halton, pre-conquest cross, 223
- Halton, Sir John de, and his descend-ants, 107
- Haltwhistle, tithe barn at, 64
- Hamilton, lord John, letter of, 82
- Hambleton moors, north Yorkshire, British stone implements found on, 148
- Hampshire, grant of manors in, 155
- Hamsterley, 170; value of prebend of, 170; Nicholas Lentall, prebendary, 170; John Thorp, lay chanter of, 170; hoppings at, 66*n*; 'The Castles' near, an Ancient British camp, 64; plan of, 65; quern found in, 108
- Hanby, Matthew, of Newcastle, mariner, 182
- Handasyde's, general, regiment of foot, an ensign in, 181
- Handby, James, of Evenwood, a papist, 265
- Handguns, 250 *et seq.*; used in Wars of Roses, 250
- Hanover square, Newcastle, remains of town wall in, 161
- Hanworth castle, Middlesex, plan of British camp, 136
- Harbottel, Thomas, the chaplain, and another, attorneys of Henry Grey, lord Grey, 58
- Harbottle castle, John de Penrith, con-stantable of, 276
- 'Harden, Wattie,' a chief officer under 'Buckleugh,' made foray into Gils-land, 218
- Harestones, meadow at, exchanged, 56
- Haringues, battle of, in 1297, cross-bow used at, 246
- Harlaw, Peter of the, 231; his 'cry,' 231
- Harley, Sir Edward, letter to, 82; Robert, letter of, 82 (See also Oxford)
- Harrison, Cuthbert, of Escomb, office of judge against, concerning stall in church, 267; Elizabeth, daughter of Elizabeth of Killingworth, settlement on intended marriage of, 182; seals of both, 183; George, of Newcastle, merchant, 181; John, a debtor in Durham prison, 17; Thomas, mer-chant adventurer of Newcastle, apprentice to, 54. (See also Herrison)
- Hart, Edward Moises, vicar of, facing 290; R. Taylor, vicar of, facing 290
- Hartburn, money belonging to vicar of, 56; repairs to church of, 56; Robert, de Aukland, vicar of, 163 (See also Horburne)
- Harthill castle, Derbyshire, plan of, 292
- Hartlepool, flint arrow-heads, &c. found near, 271; slabs of eighth cen-tury at, 223; borough seal, 282
- Haselrige, Sir Arthur, 18
- Haslewood, John, of Ogle castle, will of, 70
- Hastynge, Wm. lord, and others, par-don to, 171
- Haswell, F. R. N., exhibited Roman service missal, 258
- Hathersage camp green, Derbyshire, plan of British camp, 174
- Haugh and hanging gates, Stanhope, 11
- Haughton, lands of Sir Henry Widd-ington at, 84
- Haverfield, F. J., on Roman inscribed slab from the Tyne, 73, 92; on prof. Th. Mommsen, 103; on a Roman inscription discovered at Brough, Derbyshire, 145
- Havery, Thomas, of Ancroft, at muster, 186
- Hawke, Sir Edward, 190
- Hawkes, Sir R. S., of Newcastle, 175; Rev. W., first incumbent of Gates-head fell church, 175
- 'Haworth's, otherwise Errington's chair,' Newcastle, premises in, 181
- Hazells, the, Langley, co. Durham, 12
- Heads, two, facing, on rings, 128; on medieval seals, 128
- Heath, Elizabeth, executor of her father and mother's wills, 70

- Heather new close, Stockton, 10
- Hebburn, Thomas, of Chillingham, executors of will of, 189
- Hebrides, Cumberland Society's visit to the, 268
- 'Hedderslawe,' villagers of, 200*n* (see also Eddersley)
- Heddon, Sir Richard Brown, vicar of, 169]
- Heeswijk, Holland, château de, matchlock gun from collection of, 251; suit of armour from, 240
- Hedley, Nicholas, and another, parties to a fine, 277; [Hedely] Thomas, incumbent of chantry in Widdrington church, 81
- Hedworth, Mr., 8
- Height, the, Stanhope, 11
- Helmets, grotesque, 246; a damascened steel, 273; cheek-pieces of Roman, 133
- Henderson, Henry, 'nauta,' marriage of, 79
- Henrietta Maria, queen, letters of, 120; landed at Bridlington, 120
- Henry Benedict, cardinal of York, 258
- Henrys, kings of England, find of pennies of early, 71
- Henry I, granted free chase in manor of Ulgham, 80; conferred Wooler barony on Robert de Muschamp, 189; III, charter of, relating to Mitford, 57; IV, visit to Newcastle, 278; VIII, grants of Ulgham grange by, 80; of office of marshal of Berwick, 84
- Henry the dean, 188
- Hepscot descended to William de Graystock, 76; deed relating to land at, 104
- Herber tower, Newcastle walls, 161
- Herle, Hugh de, witness to a grant, 155
- Heron [Hayrun, Heyroun], arms of, on seal, 181; of Chipchase, 192; dame Elizabeth, widow of Sir Cuthbert, of Chipchase, grant by, of premises in Newcastle, 179; Elizabeth, of Offer-ton, and another, grant of land in Newcastle by, 181; John, son and heir of Roger, late of Ford, knight, bequest to, 194; John, of St. Helen Auckland, 262; Sir John, sheriff of Northumberland, 192; Lawrence, rector of Ford, ordained, 198; Robt., parson of Ford, king's chamberlain of Scotland, and 'custos' of Berwick, 196, charge against, 196; on his death he owed moneys to king, 196; of Durham, an ensign, grant of premises in Newcastle, 180, 181; Thomas, of Mel-don, general pardon to, 212; Walter, rector of Ford, and others, on a commission, &c., 196; Walter de, 197; executor of will of, 197; Wm., sheriff of Northumberland, 192; witness to a grant, 115; licence to, to crenellate Ford, 192; death of, 192; his son, Sir Wm., 192; of Etal, John de Maners and son, prosecuted for killing, 200; compensation for, 200; Sir Wm., of Hadston, married heiress of Odinel de Ford, 192; his death in 1536, 192; Eliz., his grand daughter and heiress, 192; heir of, in ward to king, 194
- Herrington, see Heryngton
- Herrison [Herreson], Henry, 7; Jarrard, 7; John, 7
- Hertfordshire, straw plaiting in, 274
- Hertwayton, the mill of, 116
- Heryngton, Sir Richard, sacrist of Durham, and others, banner of St. Cuthbert in charge of, 191*n*; Thomas, (See also Errington)
- Heslop, R. Oliver, on a Roman altar to Oceanus, and base, from the Tyne, 50; on Roman tablet from Tyne, 72; on Roman stone coffins found in Newcastle, 95; on a Roman centurial stone from West Denton, 286; notes on keep of Newcastle castle, 32; on Town walls of Newcastle, 157; on Newcastle bonfire, 103; on G. B. Richardson's drawings of Old Newcastle, 136 *et seq.*
- Hetton-le-Hole, deeds relating to lands at, 104
- Hewatson, Wm., of Grays Inn, witness to a deed, 181
- Heworth, Wm. Scott, afterwards lord Stowell, born at, 159
- Hexham, Stagshawbank fair held in regality of, 211; letter dated from, 190; -shire, 'all poisoned with poperie,' 84
- Hickes, rectors of Whitburn; John, 143; Richard, an intruder but conformed, 143
- Hickson, widow, 6; John, 7
- Higginbottom, Albert H., elected, 117
- High Coniscliffe, Sir Thomas Howard of Tursdale, buried at, 130; entry in register, 131
- High Rochester, see *Bremenium*
- Hill, M. C., elected, 29
- Hilton castle, shields of arms on, 278
- Hilton, Sir Thomas, one of Edward the sixth's commissioners, 130; William de, witness to a grant, 155
- Hinton, Edward, rector of Whitburn, 144

- Hitchcock, William Maunder, rector of Whitburn, 144
- Hodges, C. C. and Escomb church, 266
- Hodgkin, Thomas, tenant of Barmoor castle, 189; where members entertained by, 189; letter of, concerning Bamburgh castle, 167
- Hodgson [Hodshon, Hodson], Eliazor, of Newcastle, barber surgeon, 179; G. B., his *History of South Shields*, 112; John, lay chanter of Witton [le-Wear] prebend, 170; J. Crawford, on the 'Testa de Nevill,' 70; on a month-teith belonging to Col. A. Gray, 208; on Stagshawbank fair, 211; his pedigree of Moises of Newcastle, facing 290; Septimus, clerk, and Frances his wife, and honour, castle, &c., of Bywell, &c., 183; Thomas, 8
- Hogeson, John, of Ford, 198; Thomas, of St. Helen Auckland, 'office of judge' against, for absence from church, 263
- Hogg, G. H., exhibited small ebony cylinder found in an old house, 138
- Holbourne, Thomas, tithes of mill of Barmoor, 189
- Holderness, grant of manor of, to the earl of Northumberland and his son Alan Percy, 184
- Holdgate castle, Dorsetshire, plan of, 29
- Holdship, James, clerk to Sir John Scott, witness to a deed, 183
- Holdsworth, David Arundell, death of, 110
- Holland, carved oak from, 40
- Holles, duke of Newcastle, 16
- Holme, the, Blackwell, 11
- Holme Cultram, tombstone of daughter of Jack Musgrave at, 226
- Holmes, the late Sheriton, his account of walls of Newcastle, 162
- Holy Island, 2: grant to monks of, 87; Ancroft, a chapelry to, 185, 187; enclosure bill, 115; church, grant of lands for chaplain in, 174; a water-colour drawing of interior of, about 1830, 174; maiden garlands in, 174; pulpit of, 174
- Holystone, Newminster and, exchange of land between, 196
- 'Holy water sprinklers,' 248
- Hollywell near Durham, ancient remains at, 292
- Homehill meadow, Stanhope, 11
- Homeshaughe, lands of Sir Henry Widdrington at, 84
- 'Honours change Manners,' proverb applied to earl of Rutland on his creation, 201*n*
- Hood, Wm., name on Lochaber axes, formerly in Newcastle town armoury, 249
- Hoppen, Thomas, and another, parties to a fine, 277
- Hoppings at Byers Green and Hamsterley, 66*n*
- Hoppyland park, 66
- Horburne, tenants of, 10
- Horden, co. Durham, flint objects found at, 271
- Hornby, Hugh, alderman of Newcastle, 14
- Horned helmet of steel, a, 273
- Horse, 'Gray Carver,' name of a, 216
- Horse hawe meadow, Stanhope, 11
- Horse, race in Liddesdale, 216; stealing on borders, 218; heads in Elsdon belfry, 104
- Horsley [Long], &c., final concord relating to lands at, 208, 209
- Horsleyhead, Mr. Grieve's lease of, 114
- Horsley, Rev. John, notes on Widdrington castle, 83; his *Britannia Romana*, 288 *et seq.*; Richard de, held manor of Aldensheles, Upper Coquetdale, 292; grant by, of land for chaplain, 292
- Horsridge in Glendale, Ralph III., baron of Graystock, taken prisoner at, 76
- Hospitals, leper, an address on, 89
- Hotham, captain, commander of parliamentary horse, 130
- Hotspur, reason why Sir Henry Percy was named, 70; his son, 276
- Houghall, Thomas de, a monk of Newminster, ordained, 60
- 'Housebote,' and 'haybote,' 4
- Housesteads, meeting at, 137, 205; J. P. Gibson on, 133, 205; present of photograph of *praetorium* of, 105; Roman arrow-heads of iron from, presented, 26
- Howard, arms of, 235; impaling Daere, 235; badge, 235; monument of, on the 'mote,' Brampton, 213; lord, and his son, 'lodged in Barmoor wood,' in 1417, 190; lady Dorothy, described Naworth castle, 234; lady Elizabeth, and barony of Ulgham, 76; Essex, married first lord Griffin of Braybrooke, 149; Sir Francis, of Corby, son of lord William, married Mary Widdrington, 85; lady Katharine, husbands of, 149; James, third earl of Suffolk, 149; Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk, 149; col. Sir Thomas, son of lord Wm., slain at Piercebridge, 130; buried at High

- Coniscliffe, 130; monument in Wetheral churchyard, 130; lord William, 233; petition of, to queen Elizabeth, 217, 76; his rents of Askerton manor, 219; rooms of, at Naworth, 234; armour of, 234
- Howden, Wm. de Mitford, keeper of bishop's manor of, 58; and Howden-shire, bishop of Durham's revenue from, 13
- Howson, John, D.D., bishop of Durham, will of, 70
- Hoyle, W. A., exhibited a portfolio of drawings of old Newcastle, 136
- Hudson, John, of Newcastle, merchant, 276; will of, 276
- 'Hue and cry,' 194
- Hübner, prof. E., death of, 110
- Hughes, prof. McKenny, on discoveries at Bamburgh, 167, 203
- Hulgam, see Ulgham
- Hull, &c., grant to the earl of Northumberland out of customs, &c., of, 184; pardon to king's subjects of, 212; mandate to mayor of, 171
- Hulne priory, an ancient fireplace at, 133
- Hulsebos, prof. G. A., hon. member, on the 'Classis' of Utrecht, 27
- Humble, George, elected, 89; Umfrey, of St. Helen's Auckland, 'office of judge' against, for absence from church, 263
- Humbledon, Northumberland, sale of lands at, 177
- Hume, lord, at Ford and Etal, 194
- Humphraye, Matthew, 84
- Hunsdon, lord, governor of Berwick, 190
- Humshaugh, see Homeshaughe
- Hunting sword and pistol combined, 254
- Hurst, Escombe, 10
- Hutchinson [Huchinson], Cuthbert, his list of rectors of Whitburn, 143; John, witness to a deed, 178; John, of Hunderthwait, Yorkshire, apprenticed to a Newcastle merchant adventurer, 54; Robert, 7
- Hut-circles, excavation of, 117
- Hutton Magna hall, old brass said to have been found in, 90
- Hutton, bishop Matthew, demise by, 5; Robert, junr., 67; W., 9
- Hwætred, name on Bewcastle cross, 221
- Hyde, Anne, daughter of earl of Clarendon, married James II., 258
- Hymers, John, of Holy Island, debts owing to, 186. (See also Hyndmers)
- Hyndeside, Esthertwayton, 116
- Hyndmers, Anthony, 7. (See also Hymers)
- I.
- Iden, Sussex, grant of fee farm of, 155
- Ilam churchyard, pre-conquest cross in, 268
- Indian flintlock gun, 251
- Ingram and Greaves Ash, a suggested country meeting at, 36
- Innsbrück, a great armour-making centre, 239
- Inquisitiones ad quod damnum*, local extracts from, 165, 174
- Inscriptions, Roman, 72; at Pierce-bridge, 125; pre-conquest, at Bewcastle, 220; at Kirkdale, 220; on Ruthwell cross, 223; medieval, on a seal, 176; 17 cent. on bronze mortars, 3; on Askerton castle, 215, 216; on stone found at Darlington, 108; on old house at Naxivan, co. Durham, 292
- Insula, Sir Robert de, witness to a grant 155 (See also Lisle)
- Ipswich, wages of chief carpenter of Berwick to be paid out of issues of town of, 164
- Ireland, Edward Musgrave of the Trough banished into, 233
- Irish Scandinavian ornament, 22
- Iron arrow-heads, Roman, presented, 26; axe-head found at Bawtry, 273
- Ironside, Rev. Wm., curate of St. Helen's Auckland, 265; in a bad state of health, 265
- Irthington, 'burh' at, 214; Church, medieval grave covers and communion plate, 214
- Irving, George, exhibited drawing of stone mortar, 272
- Italy, game played with hard-boiled eggs in, 211
- J.
- Jackson, of West Rainton hall, co. Durham, pedigree of, 144; Charles, silversmith, 208; Edmund, rector of Whitburn, 143; William, 178
- Jacobe, master armourer of Greenwich, 244
- Jacobean manor house at Mitford, remains of, 55
- Jacobite legitimist idea, 258; rising, 97 (See also under 'Rising')

- James I. proclaimed at Alnwick, &c., 85; entertained by Sir R. Carey at Widdrington, 85; granted Bewcastle to Sir Thomas Musgrave, 226; II., statue of formerly in Newcastle, 278; deposed, 258; wives of, 258; children of, 258; James, son of, married Clementina Sobieski, 258; James, king of the Scots, power to the earl of Northumberland to conclude truce with, 184; IV., of Scotland, ruined Etal, 201
- James, James, of St. Helen's Auckland, letter of, 265; John, parish clerk of Ulgham, 79; Thomas, parish clerk of Ulgham, buried, 79; William, parish clerk of Ulgham, buried, 79; jun., parish clerk of Ulgham, 79
- Jane Shore*, performed in Warkworth tithe barn, 63
- 'Jarping' of hard-boiled eggs, a game, 211
- Jarrow church, pulpit of, 41
- 'Jeast cattle,' on Bewcastle wastes, 233
- Jennings, James, 233
- Jennison, Dr., 'Newcastle call,' 48
- Jesmond, F. W. Dendy on, 92; chapel, Thomas de Penreth instituted to, 276
- 'Ihesvs be ovr sped, 1610,' inscription on old bell at St. John's church, Gateshead fell, 175
- Jesus hospital, Newcastle, 160
- John, bishop of Carlisle, ordinations by, 57, 60, 171, 198 (See also under Carlisle); John, bishop of Worcester, and others, pardon to, 171; parson of Mitford, 56; III, king of Poland, 258
- Johnson, widow, 6, 7; rev. Anthony, vicar of Healey, death of, 109; Robert, 6, 7; Rowland, plan of Ford castle, &c., 194; Wm., admitted to Bishopwearmouth rectory, 96
- Joicey, Sir James, lands at Ulgham sold to, 77
- Jousting lances, 247; with Viennastamp, 247
- Julius Valentinus dedicated an altar at Piercebridge, 125; Verus, a Roman legate new to Britain, 73, 92, 112
- Jupiter Dolichenus, a Roman altar to, 125
- 'Jura regalia' of bishop of Durham, 13
- K.
- Kastell Holzhausen*, on Roman *Limes* in Germany, 208
- Kell, John, 232
- Kellawe's register, extracts from, 196
- 'Kell's Leazes,' Sandhoe, 178
- Kellsey hill, Stockton, 10
- Kelson, Thomas, of Newcastle, 276
- Kemp, J. V., vicar of Escomb, 268
- Kendrick, John, 28
- Kennedy, A., witness to a deed, 181
- Kent, grant of manors in, 155
- Kent, duke of, John Wallis, chaplain to, &c., 144
- Kent, Mary, of Newcastle, 181
- Kerneth, prior of Durham, agreement between Poore, bishop of Durham, and, respecting Anroft, &c., 188
- Keston camp, Kent, 62
- Key, old, from Egypt, presented, 257
- Keyworth, Notts., Edward Moises, rector of, 290
- Kilham hill, a barrow on, 40; opening of it, 91
- Killingworth, brides' coffers, from, 40 (See also Killyngword)
- King, dispensations granted by, to Durham prebendaries, 15, 16
- King, colonel, and others, had fallen out, 85*n*; Alexander, letter of, 231; letter of, concerning Dacre's castles, 217; auditor, certificate of, relating to Gilsland barony, 218
- 'Kinmont Will,' 216; in Carlisle castle, 218; Carletons and Grames charged with conspiring to release, 218; taken by Musgraves, 231; 'his brother Robbe,' 216; his sons and accomplices, 229; and others, lord Scrope desired if he might apprehend, 229
- Kirkby, see Cold Kirkby and Kyrkeby
- Kirkbymoorside, grant of manor of, 155
- Kirkdale, Yorkshire, pre-conquest dial at, 220
- Kirkely, Thomas, rector of Whitburn, 143
- Kirkhouse, Richard, of Newcastle, 276*n*
- Kirknewton, Grey and Selby's 'forests' in, 291
- Kirköen, Norway, flail from, 284, 285
- Kirkoswald college entered by Dacre's servants and goods taken away, 216
- Kirkstall, grant of free farm due abbot of, 155
- Kirkup, James, a Newcastle silversmith 81
- Kitchens meadow, Stockton, 10
- Knaresborough, Sir Henry Slingsby, M.P. for, 120
- Knaredale, deed relating to land at, 104

Knife and fork, large carving, seahorse on end of each handle, from the New-castle mansion house, 138
 Knight, Rev. Thomas, rector of Ford, and the great tithe case, 199
 Knights hospitallers, a preceptory of the, 30; old house formerly belonging to, 77
 Knowles, W. H., on the discovery of a well in Chipchase castle, 32
 'Kollie,' an iron lamp, from Orkney, 283
 Krotzenburg, Germany, temple of Mithras discovered at, 117
 Krueger, Dr., of Trier, on the Roman Wall in Northumberland, 74
 Kukri, a Gurkha, 256
 Kyllingword, John de, witness to a grant, 163 and *n*
 Kyo, Roman Catholics meet in, 195
 Kyrkeby, John de, or another, attorney for abbot of Newminster in an action, 59

L.

Lagham park camp, plan of, 62
 Laibrone, Nicholas, 7 (See also Layburne)
 Laing, Hugh, elected, 207; Sir James, purchased Etal estate, 201; lady, 201
 Lambe, Wm., a 'common and notorious spoiler,' 217
 Lambert, Robert, of Owton, married Grace Catherick, 90*n*; Thomas, 10
 Lambeth Aldhelm, the, 222 and *n*
 Lametheth, release by dame Eleanor de Percy of her dower lands, &c., in, 116
 Lamott, John, and partners, creditors of John Blackiston, 134
 Lamp, a miner's, presented, 36; from Orkney, 283
 Lamplew, Elizabeth, daughter of 'Hewe,' assignment to, 156; married William Pollard, 156
 Lancashire rush-bearing, 66*n*
 Lancaster, Cynibalth cross at, of eighth century, 223
 Lanchester, deanery of, value of, 170; church, George Rippon of North Shields buried in, 38; tombstone of William Rippon at, 38
 Lances, 249
 Lanercost, muster of men of, armed, 216; meeting at, 213; grant to, 225; prior and convent of, 56; register, 225; priory church in decay, 226*n*; plan of, 233; Dacre tombs in, 234; one rifled in 1775, 234; reward offered, 234; cross on green, des-

cription of, 234, 235*n*; now in nave, 234; old prophecy relating to, 235
 Langham church, Essex, tombs of the Umfreville family in, 91*n*
 Langham, John of, a bill against, 231
 Langley, co. Durham, manor of, granted by Robert, bishop of Durham, 4; pasture, 12
 Langley, Thomas, bishop of Durham, grant by, of lead mines, 19*n*; Wm. de, proctor of Roger de Northburgh, 196
 Lapsley, Dr., on cornage and drengage, 268
 Latimer [Latymer], Elizabeth, late dame, pardon for acquiring lands of, 172; John, author of Latimer's *Local Records*, obituary notice of, 146
 Launde, the, Escomb, 10
 Lawrenceon, Walter, a Scot, permission to, to reside in England, 172
 Lavatory, ancient, discovered in Durham cathedral cloister court, 47
 Lawson: family, house at Chirton of, 41; A. de Cardonnel, pulled down house at Chirton, 41; Gawen, one of the churchwardens, and another, of Mitford, prosecuted for jesting, &c., in Mitford church, 56; George, 156; bailiff of Ulgham, 77; of Ulgham, marriage of, 79; Janeta, wife of George, of Ulgham, buried, 79; John, 156; Ralph, son of Robert, of Ulgham, buried, 79; Robert, of Rock, grant of arms to, 156; Rowland, 156; Thomas, of Little Usworth, co. Durham, and others, grant of arms to, 156; Wm. of Little Usworth, co. Durham, grant of arms to sons of, 156; Wm. the younger, 156
 Layburne, Roger de, witness to a grant, 155 (See also Laibrone)
 Lazonby, Cecily, wife of George of St. Helen Auckland, 263; Dorothy, of St. Helen Auckland, 263; Jane, of same, 263; Wm., of same, 263
 Lead mines in Stanhope, 17, 20; granted by bishop of Durham, 19*n*
 Leaden cistern heads presented, 94; photographs of others exhibited, 94
 Leader, Richard, 28
 Leather, major G. Towleron, elected, 145
 Leaton, G. T., 68; William, 68
 Leche, Edmund de, charge of, against rector of Ford, 196
 Ledell, Thomas, witness to a grant, 176
 Ledgard, Joseph, of Elswick, and others, award of, respecting lands at Sandhoe, 179

- Lee, Samuel, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
- Leake [Leeke], John, footmen at Etal under, 202; Stephen Martin, Garter King of Arms, 290
- Leesehouse, Stanhope, 12; wood, &c., 12
- Legions, Roman, in Britain, 51*n*; II. Aug. a vexillation of, 73; VI V., an inscription recording the, 126; a vexillation of, 73; XX.V.V, a *centuria* of, 143; a vexillation of, 73
- Leicestershire, plans of British camps in, 282
- Leigh, Henry, steward of Burgh barony, petition of, to queen Elizabeth, 217
- Leland, his *Itinerary*, 82; his descriptions of Etal, 200; of Ford castle, 194; and of Widdrington castle, 82
- Lentall, Nicholas, prebendary of Hamsterley, 170
- Lepor hospitals, an address on, 89
- Leslie, general Alexander, of Balgonie, Fife, grant of arms to, 156 and *n*; besieged Durham and Newcastle, 156
- Leyl, John, of Newcastle, butcher, 274, 275
- Leys, Thomas, rector of Whitburn, &c., 143
- Liber Regis*, Bacon's, 199
- Liberty, Rev. Stephen, elected, 29
- Liddell, colonel, and Newcastle castle, 109 (See also Lyddell)
- Liddesdale, thieves of, 229; raids by men of, into Bewcastle, 230; horse race in, 216; Sir Wm. de Douglas, lord of, 116 (See also Lyddesdails)
- Lilburn allers, Wooler man killed at, 30
- Lilburn [Lilbourne], John, the elder, of Lilburn, 280; and others, commission to, to assess subsidies, 212; Richard, governor of Bishop Auckland grammar school, 261
- Limerick, see Lymerrick
- Limestone bank, 205
- Linbriggs, Upper Coquetdale, old church near, 291
- Lincoln co., mandate to escheator of, 171; Samuel Speed, prebendary of, &c., 144
- Lindisfarne, 2 (See also Holy Island)
- Line, river, Northumberland, 80
- Lingones, first cohort of, 289
- Linton, Northumberland, 81
- Lintz Green, 170
- Lisle, Hugh Moises assumed name of, facing 290; Henry de, grant by bishop Rob. de Insula of Durham to, 4; Isabella, daughter and heiress of Robert, of Acton, &c., facing 290; John de, action for rent against Robert de Mitford, 58; Sir Robert de, 1; Sir Walter de, executor of Walter Heron, 197; Sir Wm. and son Humphrey, attack on Newcastle castle, 82; captured and hanged, 82 (See also de Insula)
- Lit. and Phil. Society, Newcastle, presented old key from Egypt, 257
- Lithgo, Mr., a Presbyterian school at Ford taught by, 200
- Littleton in Scotland, 199; cattle stolen from, 190
- Littster, Thomas, 7
- Livingstone, Dorothy, daughter of Sir John, bart., married Charles, second baron Stanhope, 149; lady Eliazbeth, married Robert Delaval, 149; Sir John, bart., married Jane Throxtton, 149
- Lochaber axes, formerly in Newcastle armoury, 249
- 'Lof God van al,' inscription on a bronze mortar, 4
- Lollius Urbicus, a *propraetor*, &c., 73, 289
- Lomley, George, lord de Lomley, witness to a grant, 155; Thomas de, son and heir of George, witness to a grant, 155
- London, diet in, 279; merchants of Spain, Brittany, and Germany had house in, 212; aldermen of, 136; coffins formed of chalk found in Bermondsey, 118; tower of, armour in, 241
- 'London,' name of a great gun used at siege of Bamburgh castle, 167
- Lone, Rebecca, 258
- Lonesdale, Cristiana de, imprisoned on suspicion of theft, 58
- Lonsdale, lord, letter of, 86
- Longstaffe, W. H. D., on Newcastle 'dagger money,' 26
- Longville ditches, Dorsetshire, plan of, 29
- Lorraine of Kirkharle, Pedigree of*, presented, 29
- Lorraine [Lorraine], Sir Lambton, bart., presented *l'edigree of Lorraine of Kirkharle*, 29; Wm., deputy steward of Tynemouth manor, 118; Sir Wm., bart., of Kirkharle, party to a deed, 182; arms of, on seal, 183
- Lord, T. E., vicar of Escomb, 267
- 'L^d Earl Stane,' the, near Chillingham, 31
- Lorne, arms of, 208

'Lot ore,' 21
 Lotrington, &c., bounds of, 262
 Lottery tickets, agent for sale of, 137
 Lowes, the 'forest' of, 291
 Low Green, Stanhope, 11
 Lowick church, 'dedicate of Sainte John,' 189; Janet Muschamp to be buried in, 189
 Lownde, John, rector of Whitburn, 143
 'Lowside' window, Bamburgh church, 165, 166
 Lowther, Richard, 218
 'Lucerne hammer,' a, 249
 Lucius Verus, a first brass coin of, discovered at South Shields, 49
 Lumley castle, shields of arms on, 278; rebuilt by Ralph, lord Lumley, 278; by licence from bishop Skirlaw, 278
 Lumley, lord, 86; Ralph, lord, rebuilt Lumley castle, 278; Thomas, of Lumley, knight, 280 (See also Lomley)
 Lung, Roger le, of Witton, and another, drowned in the Wansbeck, 57
 Lustrous meadow, Stockton, 10
 Luthergrenes, John de, 56
 Lyddell, Thomas, of Newcastle, merchant, party to a fine relating to a water mill in Newcastle, 277
 'Lyddesdails Scottishmen,' 'attempts' of the, 229
 Lymeryk, Thomas, and others, pardon to, 172
 Lymger, Richard, 8

M.

Mabel's mill, Ouseburn, G. B. Richardson's drawing of, 136
 Mack Dowel, Mrs. Ann, of Hartley, 36
 Maces, 247
 MacFadyen, Frank Edward, elected, 135
Machete, a South American, presented, 270
 Mackrelle, Wm., of Barmoor, a recusant, 190
 MacLeod, Rev. R. C., on Mitford church, 55, 99; on Widdrington church, 80
 MacLuckie, J. R., of Falkirk, 54
 McMillan, James, elected, 105
 Maddison, Anthony, of Escomb, dispute concerning stall in church, 267
 Madonna, &c., pictures of the, 223
Magis, Piercebridge said to be the Roman, 123
 Maiden or funeral garlands in Holy Island church, &c., 174

'Main Gauche,' a, 256
 Mainsforth, 7
 Mallum, William, of West Auckland, a papist, 265
 Mam tor, Derbyshire, plan of, 174
 Man, Thomas, curate of Escomb, 267
 Mandeville, Geoffrey de, effigy of, 238
 Manfield, manor of, 130
 Mangerton, the laird of, 216
 Mangey, Thomas, a Durham prebendary; 106; sermon by, 105
 Manners [Maners], lord Charles, daughter of a soldier in his regiment born, 79; Cuthbert, administration of, 201; lady Elizabeth, 150; Gilbert, of Etal, 201; John de, inquisition as to heirship of, at Felton, 200; born at Etal, 200; baptized in Ford church, 200; and son, prosecuted for killing William Heron, and another, of Etal, 200; Robert [1437], of Etal, 201; J.P., M.P., and sheriff for Northumberland in 1464, 201; married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas, lord Roos, 201; Robert, knight, 280; lieut. of Norham, and Wm. Parker of London, suit between, 201n; Robert de, held Etal in 1272, 200; Etal castle built by, in 1341, 200; *inquis. p.m.*, 200; succeeded by Sir John, 200; Sir Robert, lord of Etal, and Eleanor Roos, licence to marry in oratory at Wressel, 201n
 Marches, east, deputy warden of, resided at Etal castle, 200; John Selby, deputy warden, 189; musters of the, 194, 203; and middle, warden of the, 184; Henry, earl of Northumberland, guardian of the, 164; Ralph Carr, juror for, 195; middle, muster of the, 203
 'March treason,' death penalty for, 218
 March, earl of, his attorney, 116
 Marcus Aurelius, coin of, from Tyne at Newcastle, 94
 Margery, lady of Ulgham, 76
 Mariscis, Richard de, archdeacon of Northumberland, 155
 Marius, a third brass coin of, from Wallsend, 72
 Mark, his *Survey of Northumberland* in 1734, 77, 185, 191
 Markets and fairs, instituted at Bewcastle, 125; at Ford, 192n; at South Shields, 210
 Markland Grippon, Derbyshire, plan of British camp at, 282
 'Marlishgate,' the, near Ulgham, 80
Marmion quoted, 83

- Marnhull, William, rector of Whitburn, 143
- Marriages, &c., at Ulgham, 78, 79
- Marsh, G., rector of Ford, 200
- Marshall, Cuthbert, rector of Whitburn, &c., 143; Gilbert, of Houghal, co. Durham, assignment to, 134
- Marston Moor, certain leaders fall out after, 85*n*
- Martell, Roger, confirmation of grant by, 155
- Martin, John, of Durham, bond to, 1
- Mary, daughter of James II., 258
- Maryett, Richard, and others, pardon to, 172
- Masham, Edward Moises, vicar of, facing 290
- Masons, Newcastle, incorporated company of, 160
- Masons' marks in Mitford church, 100
- Mason, Dyonas, 6; Lancelot, 6, 7; Robert, 6, 7
- Massam, Nicholas de, vicar of Mitford, 55
- Matchlock gun, 250
- Matfen, John de, attorney for Eda Crag, 116
- Mathewe, John, sheriff, 164
- Matthew, Toby, bishop of Durham, letter of, 84
- Mattinson, Robert, 7
- Maughan, Mr., rector of Bewcastle, 220
- Mawson, Joseph, elected, 257
- Maximilian, ivory throne of, in San Vitale, Ravenna, 222; I., of Germany, 239
- May, Thomas, on Roman weights, 62
- 'Medallic portraits of Christ,' 268
- Medieval, grave covers, in Bewcastle church, 228; in Brampton old churchyard, 214; at Corsenside church, 164; Irthington, 214; Widdrington church, 139; pottery from 'Chapel Walls,' Wolsingham, 139
- Meggee, John, of Newcastle, mason, 180
- Meggison, Lancelot, of Newcastle, tanner, and Ellinor, his wife, 182; arms of, on seal, 182; Thomas, of Newcastle, mariner, administrator of Lancelot, tanner, grant by, of land in Newcastle, 182
- Meldon, rector of, mortuary claimed by, seized by abbot of Newminster, 60
- Melsonby, copper mines at, 129
- Members elected, 1, 35, 49, 71, 145, 173, 207, 257
- Merchant adventurers of Newcastle, apprentices to, 54; clerk to, 277
- Mercury, bronze figure of, found at Piercebridge, 124, 125
- Merdefen [Merdesfen], manor of, alienated, 57; grant of lands, &c., in, 154, 155
- Merdesfen, Alan son of Elyas de, grant by, 154
- Merdenwood, tithes of, exchanged, 56
- 'Mereday,' a Christian name, 9
- Merlay, Isabella de, married Robert de Somerville, 76; Mary de, married William, baron of Graystock, 76; Ralph de, founder of Newminster, 76; grants by, to Newminster, 75; Roger de, held Morpeth with Ulgham, 76; Sir Roger de, witness to a grant, 115; Roger I., confirmed grants to Newminster, 75; Roger de, II., grants to Newminster, 75; Roger III., lord of Ulgham, confirmed grants to Newminster, 75; grant of letters of freedom by, 76; daughter of, 76; death of, 75; William de, confirmed grants to Newminster, 75
- 'Mertorio,' or 'Nertorio,' scratched on Roman pottery, 46
- Meynell, Roger, of North Kilvington, married Margery Catherick, 90*n*
- 'Middle Ford,' Ulgham, 80
- Middleham, Bishop, town of, 7; co. York, licence to Richard, duke of Gloucester, to found a college at, 171
- Middle Marches, principal men of, 38; muster of, 80; Sir Robert Carey, warden of the, 85; Sir Hugh Widdrington, deputy, 85 (See also under Marches)
- Middlesex, mandate to escheator of, 171
- Middleton, Northumberland, chapel of, 56
- Middleton St. George, 129
- Middleton [Myddleton], widow, 7, 9; Frances, witness to a deed, 181; Gilbert de, besieged in Mitford castle, 76; Lambert, W., elected, 61; Wm., 9
- Middle winter field, Stockton, 10
- Midsummer's eve, bonfires on, 103
- Milbanke, Mark, 178
- Milbourne, Thomas, 178
- Milburnes, and others, of Gilsland, climbed walls of Naward castle, 216
- Mills, old and new walk, and wind, Bishop Auckland, 9
- Mills, family, of Willington co. Durham, 292; colonel, 292
- Miller, John, a soldier in lord Charles Manner's regiment, 79; Susanna, 79
- Millyng, Albert, a merchant of Cologne, and others, grant of gold mines, &c., in Northumberland, &c., to, 184
- Milner, William, of Newcastle, 276*n*

- Miner's lamp presented, a, 36
- Mines, at Stanhope, lessees of, 19 ;
action concerning, 17 ; of lead, 20 ;
of copper at Melsonby, 129 (See
also under Lead)
- Missaglia, Antonio da, a Milan armour-
smith, 239
- Missal, a Roman service, exhibited, 258 ;
F. R. N. Haswell on, 258
- Mitchell, Mrs., elected, 135 ; Charles
William, of Jesmond towers, death
of, 110
- Mitford, burgesses of, quit claim land
at, to Newminster abbey, 60 ; Wm.
de Otteley, bailiff of, 58 ; Peter,
forester of, 58 ; barony, charter of
Henry III. relating to, 57 ; held by
Roger Bertram, 57 ; fees in, held by
Hugh de Eufre, and another, 57 ;
forfeited by Roger Bertram, 57*n* ;
granted to Philip de Ulcotes, 57*n* ;
bridge, Jul' le Portere drowned from,
58 ; castle, 55 ; Gilbert de Middle-
ton besieged in, 76 ; fair, 57 and *n* ;
ward of, 57 ; church, 55 ; Rev. R.
C. MacLeod, vicar, on, 99 ; Pigdon
and Mitford chapels in, 99, 100 ;
advowson of, alienated, 57 ; sanctu-
ary in, 56 ; in gift of king, 56 ; suit
against vicar for absence from cure,
56 ; served by Scottish priest, 56 ;
churchwardens of, 57 ; one prose-
cuted, 56 ; prosecution for brawling
in, 57 ; Walter, man of parson of,
outlawed, 58 ; Mr. Benlows ejected
from, 57 ; bells and communion
plate, 55 ; old taxation of, 55 ; vicars,
55 *et seq.* ; sedilia, 100 ; masons'
marks, 100 ; manor house, dog spit
in, 55 ; park, alienated, 57
- Mitford and Newminster, an afternoon
meeting at, 38, 55
- Mitford [Mitteford, Mitfurthe], one of
principal men of Middle Marches, 58 ;
Christiana de, grant for light, 60 ;
John de, ordained, 57 ; Richard,
received first tonsure, 57 ; Robert,
churchwarden of Ulgham, 78 ; Robt.
de, bailiff of Newcastle, and a juror,
58 ; a pledge for Beatrix de Witefield,
58 ; suit of prioress of Newcastle
against, 58 ; a burgess of New-
castle, action for rent against, 58 ;
a juror of Newburn, 58 ; a monk of
Newcastle, ordained, 57 ; Robert,
and others, at muster at Clifton field,
58 ; Mrs. Sarah, tablet to, in Chip-
ping Ongar church, 291 ; Thomas,
son of Robert de, set fire to Tyn-
- mouth prior's mill, 58 ; Walter de, a
canon of Alnwick, ordained, 57 ; Wm.
de, received first tonsure, 57 ; of
Cistercian order, keeper of Howden,
Yorkshire, 58
- Mithras, a temple of, discovered at
Krotzenburg, Germany, 117
- Mitton, Lancashire, monuments of Sher-
burnes in church of, 86
- M. M. on old leaden cistern heads, 94
- Modena, James II. married Mary Beat-
rix, daughter of Alphonsus III., duke
of, 258 ; Francis, duke of, 259
- Moises [Moyses], family, 290 ; Caroline,
facing 290 ; Celia, facing 290 ; Cor-
nelius Hugh, facing 290 ; Edward,
rector of Keyworth, Notts., 290 ; his
wife Elizabeth, 290 ; vicar of Mas-
ham, facing 290 ; death of, facing 290 ;
his wife and children, facing 290 ; of
Oswestry, 290 ; Eliza Frances, facing
290 ; Frances Anne, facing 290 ; Har-
riet, facing 290 ; Hugh, grant of arms
to, 290 ; of Alnwick, assumed name
of Lisle, facing 290 ; Hugh, M.D.,
facing 290 ; John, facing 290 ; Louisa,
facing 290 ; Margaret Anne, facing
290 ; Maria, facing 290 ; Mary, facing
290 ; Mary Anne, facing 290 ; daugh-
ter of Hugh, facing 290 ; daughter of
Wm. Bell, facing 290 ; Mary Bowes,
facing 290 ; Rosamond, facing 290 ;
Watson, facing 290 ; William, facing
290 ; Wm. Bell, vicar of Felton,
facing 290
- Mommsen, prof., hon. member, death
of, 101, 110 ; obituary notice of, 103
- Monitions, the bishop of Durham's, 267
- Monke, John, *alias* Munk, of London,
wax chandler, in king's service, 164
- Monkwearmouth cross, &c., of eighth
century, 223 ; monastery, 6
- Monne, a Saxon mint master, 204
- Montacute, John Nevill, marquis of,
201*n*
- Monteith, a, exhibited, 208 ; J. C.
Hodgson on, 208
- Montfort, Sir Peter de, grant of Glante-
ley to, 115
- Monumental remains at Tynemouth,
74
- Moore close, the, Auckland, 9, 10
- Moormaster, bishop of Durham's, 17,
19, 20 ; book of, stolen, 19
- Moore, Hugh, 7
- 'Moote,' 'them of the, 217
- Moot Hall, Newcastle, G. B. Richard-
son's drawing of north front of, 136
- Mootlaw, muster at the, 80

- Morden, Surrey, parish registers of, presented, 269
- Morden tower, Newcastle town walls, 161
- More, Sir Thomas, 201*n*; Sir Wm., lord of Abercorn, indenture of, 116
- Morlande, widow, 7
- 'Morning Star,' 248
- Morpeth, 280; held by Roger de Merlay, 76; James I. proclaimed at, 85*n*; visitation at, 188; church, commission relating to presentation to, 55; Cuthbert Fenwick, rector of, 78*n*, 79; fireplace in, 282
- Morrell, Robert, one of Edward the sixth's commissioners, 130
- Mortars, two bronze exhibited, 4; stone, found in Newcastle, 272
- Morton, John, a prebendary of Durham, 14; Rev. W., vicar of Newcastle, letter of, 84
- Mortuary claimed on death of Adam de Thornton, 60
- Mosley Street, Newcastle, G. B. Richardson's drawing of the demolition of the Union bank in, 136
- Mossop, J. Fletcher, occupier of Ford castle, 191
- 'Mote,' the, Brampton, 213; Howard monument on, 214; W. G. Collingwood on, 214; at Burton in Lonsdale, 214; at Irthington, 214 (See also Moote)
- Mother goddesses, sculpture of, found at, South Shields, presented, 106
- Mould, Ralph, and others, initials of, on old mantelpiece, Newcastle, 106
- 'Moulds,' bottles so named, 36
- Mountague, John, dean of Durham, 14; dispensation to, 15
- Mowat, Robert, on Roman altars to Antenociticus from Benwell, 176; to Ocean and Neptune from Tyne, 92
- Mowbray, Arthur, the bishop's agent, his account of wharfage at Blyth, 260
- Mowe, cattle stolen by the laird of, 195
- M., R., AM and IM, letters on old mantelpiece, Newcastle, 106
- Mulcaster, Dorathy, marriage of, 79; James, curate of Ulgham, buried, 79; Isabella, his widow, 79; Jane, marriage of, 79
- Multons, owners of Newcastle castle, 225
- Murray, Thomas, curate of Ulgham, 78 and *n*; married Frances Fenwick, 78*n*; baptism of Frances, his daughter, 78
- Muschamp, Ford, a barony in manor of, 192
- Muschamp [Muschyens, Muschans, Mustyance, Mostians], pedigree of, 189*n*; tower of, at Byermore 'in extreme decay' in 1541, 189; Edward, of 'Barlmer,' 186; Edward, amount due for tithes of Barmoor, 189; Edward, of Holy Island, married daughter of Sir George, 189; sold lands, 189; George, 189; held Barmoor, 190; at Barmer in 1509, 189; of Barmore (with others), executor under a will, 189; tithes from, for Barmoor and mill, 189; cattle of, stolen by Scots, 190; a witness before a commission, 190; oath of, as sheriff of Northumberland, 190; a juror at 'Newborne,' 190; Sir George, last owner of Barmoor of name, 189; Janet, widow, will of, 189; her body to be buried in Lowick church, 189; Robert, of Barmoor, attended an armed muster, 190; Robert de Wooler barony conferred on, 189; Roger, dispute between Thomas Carr, his master, and, 195; Thomas de, got licence in 1341 for Barmoor tower, 189; Wm., sheriff of Northumberland, *temp.* James I., 190; Wm. de, 194; held Barmoor in 1272, 190; Wm., of co. Dublin, lands sold to, 189; Sir Wm. de, J.P. for Northumberland, *temp.* James I. &c., 190; letter of, respecting landing of Spaniards, 190
- Museum, donations to, *passim*
- Musgraves, took 'Kinmont Willie,' 231; Carletons and, variance between, 216
- Musgrave, Anthony, of Newcastle, 104; Sir Christopher, letter of, concerning Newcastle, 86; Edward, of the Trough, banished into Ireland, 233; suspected of breaking into house of parson of Bewcastle, 233; 'Jack,' governor of Bewcastle, 226; tombstone of his daughter at Holme Cultram, 226; letter of, from Bewcastle, 229; John, land sergeant of Gilsland, 218; of Plumpton, in office as, 219; obtained house of Ednill as residence, 219; (and another) mustered Bewcastle men, 229; Philip, son of Richard, of Howick, party to a deed, 104; seal of, 104; Richard, son of Sir Simon, appointed deputy of Bewcastle, 230; stayed entering office, 230; Robert, bailiff of Newcastle, 276; de Penrith, Robert (see Penrith, Robert de); Sir Simon,

- captain of Bewcastle, 230, 231; his cattle stolen by the Scots, 229; and his son Thomas, 217; income of, 217; agreement between Grames and, 230; Thomas, 233; deputy captain of Bewcastle, on origin of Grahams of Esk, &c., 230; deputy warden of Bewcastle, 226; captain of Bewcastle, 231; duel between Carletons and, 215; letter of, relating to 'puirmen' of Bewcastle, 231; [Musgrove], Thomas, rector of Whitburn, &c., 144
- Musters of borders, 230; of horsemen in Cumberland, 229; in 1584, 186; armed horsemen from Bewcastle at, 229; of Eskdale ward, inhabitants of Bewcastle did not attend, 229; at Brampton, 218; at Clifton field, 58; of Eskdale ward, 216; of East March, 203; people of Barmoor, present at, 189; tenants of Old and New Etdaill at, 202; names of horsemen, &c., of Ford attended, 194; of Middle Marches, 80; at 'Mutelaw,' one horseman from Duddo at, 203
- Mutelaw, muster of Middle March at, 203
- N.
- Nassington, Roger de, an acolyte, instituted to Ford church, 198; licence to attend schools, 198
- Naworth, Roman altars at Rokeby from, 215; demesne and park of, 217; castle, 217; needed repair, 229; dilapidated in 1580, 235; walls climbed by Bell and others, 216; Lancelot Carleton held, 219; old prophecy concerning, 235; alabaster carvings in, 235*n*; plan of, 236; George Selwyn's description of, 235; meeting at, 213; lady Dorothy Howard's description of, 234; members entertained at, 234; lord William Howard's rooms, 234; 'Dacre tower,' 234; armour, 234
- Naxavan, co. Durham, inscription on door lintel at, 292
- Neell, Richard, knight, 280
- Nelson, Ralph, MSS. of, 4 *et seq.*, 264, 265, 266
- Nepaul, the national weapon of, 256
- Neptune, Roman altar to, from Tyne, 51, 112; Roman coins with reverses of, 92
- Nero, coin of, found at Piercebridge, 124
- 'Nether Close,' Weardale, 67
- Netherlands, Spanish coins found in the, 270
- Netherwitton, &c., final concord relating to lands at, 208, 209
- Neville house, oak carving from, 39-41
- Nevill [Nevyle, Neville, Nevyll, Nevile], Alesia de, Robert, lord of Greystock, married, 76; Edward, knight, late lord Bergevenny, and Elizabeth his wife, 171; Francis (and others), final concord between, 209; George, knight, lord Bergevenny, the king's kinsman, to enter into all baronies, &c., 171; H. M., rector of Ford, *Under a Border Tower*, by, 200*n*; described Ford castle and church, 191; John, late marquis of Montacute, recovery on death of, 201*n*; Ralph, earl of Westmorland, Philippa, daughter of, married Thomas de Dacre, 235; Ralph (and Edith his wife), eldest son of the earl of Westmorland, grant to, 155; Roger, and others, final concord between, 209
- Newbiggin, flint objects found at, 271
- Newburn, jurors for East and Middle Marches at, 195; Robert Mytforthe, 58; George Muschamp, 190
- Newburgh, wives of James, first earl of, 149
- Newby, C. D., of Durham, presented MS book of records of Durham Court of Pleas, 89
- NEWCASTLE: Roman stone coffins found in, 95, 112; tablet from the Tyne at, 72; coins found at foot of Side, exhibited, 26, 31; from the Tyne at, 136; British stone axe-hammer found at Barras bridge, 146
- Newcastle: arms of, on a panel, 147; a plan of, of 1650, 31; Pandon annexed to, 160; grant of a message in, 115; penny of Edward I. struck at, 52; 'dagger money,' 26
- Newcastle, visit of Henry IV. to, 278; siege of, in 1644, 159; besieged by General Leslie, 156; Cuthbert Carr, one of defenders of, 261; a civil war letter relating to, 119; H. A. Adamson on, 119; rebels had design on, in 1715, 86; letter concerning refusal of assistance to, offered by lord Widdrington, 86; will not accept papists assistance, 86; old deeds relating to, 144; O. J. Charlton's abstract of, 176; grants to the earl of Northumberland out of the customs, &c., of, 184; and to Richard de Horsley, out of customs of wool of, 292; inquisition respecting Ford church held at, 196; deaths from plague in, 48; bonfires at, 103; fares of the chair-men in, in 1790, 162; letter dated from,

- 169; lord Eldon born in, 159; statue of James II. in, 278; old, G. B. Richardson's drawings of, exhibited, 136; Dr. Bruce's lectures on, 135
- Newcastle corporation, presented cistern heads to museum, 94; carving knife and fork, from old mansion house exhibited, 138; bills and Lochaber axes formerly belonging to armoury of, 248, 249
- Newcastle mayors: Thomas Bonner, 177, 178; John Emerson, 14; John Penreth, 277; Wm. del Strothre, 116
- Newcastle aldermen: Henry Brandling, 195; Timothy Robson, 179; Peter Sanderson, 177; Hugh Hornby, 147; bailiffs: Robert de Mitford (and juror), 58; Robert Musgrave, 276; Thomas de Penrith, 276; John Penrith, 276; bailiffs superseded by sheriff, 276; sheriffs: John Penrith II., 277; John Penrith III., 277; Peter Sanderson, 177, 178; burgesses of: Wm. Bell, 274, 275; Robert de Mitford, 58
- Newcastle members of parliament: John Blakestone, 119, 134; Robert de Penrith, 276; John Penrith, 276; George Renwick, 59
- Newcastle assay office: hall-marked plate, 81; silversmiths: Eli Bilton, 132; John Dowthwaite, 90
- Newcastle castle: attack on, by Sir Wm. Lisle, 82; notes on keep of, 32; well in, 34; banners, a sheet of coloured drawings of, 36; and Col. Liddell, 109; and Mr. Turner, 109
- Newcastle Blackgate museum, bronze mortars in, 34; castlegarth, ancient doorway in the, 36; plan and elevations of, 37
- Newcastle churches: Revd. W. Morton vicar, 84; All Saints, old oak from, 41; brass of Roger Thornton in, 2; chantry of St. Elgy in, 274; Hugh Moises, lecturer of, 290; St. Andrew's, 160; St. Nicholas's, boss from, 41; request for burial in, 84
- Newcastle companies: masons, 160; merchant adventurers, 54, 277; indenture of John Hutchinson of Hunderthwait, 54
- Newcastle grammar school masters: Edward Moises, 290; Hugh Moises, facing 290
- Newcastle hospitals: Jesus hospital, 160; master and brethren of the Walknoll, 274; Wm. Acton, founder, 275; foundation deed, 275
- Newcastle monasteries, &c.: prioress of, her suit against Robert de Mitford, 58; Robert de Mitford, a monk of, ordained, 57
- Newcastle prisons: Bridewell, rules of, 3
- Newcastle, streets, chares, &c., in, 274 *et seq.*; Haworth's, otherwise Errington's, otherwise Pallister's, otherwise Black Boy chare, 181; Elmer's, otherwise Shipman's, otherwise Chrome's chare, 181
- Newcastle, old houses, &c.: carved oak from, 39; Anderson place, 157; Carloli croft, 157; 'Bares Mylne' in, 277; water mills in suburbs of, 277; fireplace jamb from old house in Castlegarth, 26; a house of Roger Thornton in Cloth Market, 276; grant of a tenement in 'le flescherraw,' 274; two sculptured armorial panels from Gilpin's yard, Newcastle, presented, 147; tenement in the Mele Market, 277; inscribed stone from old house in Newgate, 106; cistern heads from old houses in Pilgrim Street and on Quayside, 94; grant of premises on the 'Key side,' 179, 180; stone mortar found at Red barns, 272; grant of tenement in the Side, 177, 276; grant of land at the White Cross, 182; Whyn close in, 277
- Newcastle walls, towers, &c.: the late S. Holmes's account of walls, 162; towers and gates of walls of, 159 *et seq.*; old parchment said to have been found in West Walls, 209; breach in walls during siege of, 159, 160, 161; a perambulation of the, 138, 157; figures on, 158; postern gate given by king to Friars, 158, 161; Newgate, site of, 160; shield of arms from, 277; Pandon gate, 160; photograph of Blackgate presented, 269; Plummer tower, 160; photograph of, presented, 269; Roman Wall crossed a little to north of Sallyport gate, 159
- 'Newecastel,' a great gun used in siege of Bamburgh castle so named, 167
- Newcastle, lord, and others, 'had fallen out,' 85*n*; earl of, skirmish of, at Tees, 130; duke of, letter to, concerning timber, 86
- 'Newcastle call,' Dr. Jennison's, 48
- Newgate meadow, Stanhope, 11
- Newminster, Mitford and, a country meeting at, 38, 55
- Newminster, Ralph de Merlay, founder of, 76; monks of, ejected from Ullgham, &c., 76

- Newminster, Wm. de Graystock buried before high altar at, 76; king at, in 1314, 60; accounts, 80; grants and confirmations to, 75; Ralph de Graystock buried at, 75; benefactors to, 75, 83; final concord between, and Gerard Widdrington concerning boundaries, 75; Aldworth granted to, 56; Chopwell manor granted to, in exchange, 60; grants to, of common of pasture in Ulgham, 75; of Ulgham grange, 80; to Robert the abbot and monks of, of two waste chapels, 58; to light of blessed Robert of, 60; monks of, ordained, 60; abbot of, indenture between, and prior of Brinkburn, relating to St. Leonard's chapel, and another, 58; agreement between St. Leonard's hospital and, 58; exchanges of land between Holystone and, 196; of tithes with, 56; abbot summoned to Newcastle, 60; witness to a composition, 60; seized mortuary claimed by rector of Meldon, 60; appointed attorneys in actions concerning land, 59; Robert, abbot, 60; abbey ruins, 59; carved corbel in chapter house, 74
- Newspaper cuttings, &c., relating to Tyne bridge, presented, 145
- Newton, near Chillingham, Thomas de Rede's seal found at, 31
- Newton Cap estate, near Bishop Auckland, purchased by Mr. Bacon, 8*n*
- Newton Ketton, Ancient British flint implements found at, 64
- Newton [Neweton, Neuton], Gregory de, stabbed in the belly, 194; John, of Newcastle, bond of, 1; Stephan de, ordained deacon to title of Ford chantry, 198
- Nicholas the clerk of Mitford, 56
- Nicholson, Christopher, 178; James, a Scotsman, 195
- Nicolson, bishop, and Bewcastle, 226
- Nisbet, James Thompson, elected, 71
- Nixons, the, of Bewcastle, 230; a surname in Bewcastle, 231
- Nobles, the, of Bewcastle, 230
- Nocton, 150, 152
- Nonconformists, baptism of children of, 79
- Nonconformity, John Foreside ejected from Ancroft for, 188
- Norfolk, duke of, marriage of third son of, to a Dacre heiress, 77; letters to, concerning border affairs, 216; John, duke of, 280
- Norham, captain of, tithes due from, for Duddo, 202, 203; Robert Maners, knight, lieutenant of, 201*n*; proctor of, tithes due from, for Dodow mill, 202; castle, jurisdiction of, 185; Drake, vicar of, 189
- Norman carved window head built into Ulgham church, 78
- Norse and Danes in Viking age had own style of ornamentation, 224
- North, provision for the king's household towards the, 184
- Northburgh, Roger de, priest of 'Bannes,' 196; his proctor, 196; petition of, 197; sequestration of Ford granted to, 196
- Norton, John, 155
- Northallerton standard hill, objects found at the, 148
- 'Northeland,' Escomb, 262
- Northold camp, Middlesex, plan of, 106
- Northumberland, Phoenician worship in, 104; flint arrow-heads, &c., found in, 271; Black dyke enters at Peel Fell, 129; extracts from Patent Rolls relating to, 184; grants to the earl of Northumberland, out of the customs, &c., of, 183; to George Percy out of issues of, 279; exchequer commissions and depositions relating to, 26; proofs of age of heirs to estates in 200*n*; mandate to escheator of, 171; grant of gold and other-mines in, to Cologne merchants, 184; pardon to king's subjects of, 212; 'serpent, brains of the,' 84; gentlemen of, 203; list of gentlemen of, in 1549, 202; commissions of the peace for, 279; Robert Manners, J.P. for, 201; justice of peace for, Sir Wm. Muschamp, 190; assizes, trial of Ford tithe case at, 199; French landed on coast of, 82; Berwick now part of, 144; archdeacon of, bishop's official, enquiry by, respecting Ford, 196; report on, 196; archdeacon Richard de Mariscis, 155; archdeacon Sayer of, 188; William, 'dean' of, 188; coroner Adam Baret, 56; M.P. for, 85; Robert Manner, 201; sheriffs: writ to, 279; Thomas Carr of Ford, 195; Sir Hugh Gubion, 155; Sir John Heron, 192; Wm. Hayrun, 115, 192; Sir Hugh, 85; Robert Manners, 201; George Muschamp, 190; Wm. Muschamp, 190; Sir Thomas Swinburne, 195; Gerard de Widdrington, 83; Sir Hy. Wodderington, 84; Sir Roger de Widdrington, 83; Sir John Wid-

drington, II., 83; Sir John, III, 83; Sir Roger de Widdrington, 83; Robt. Witherington, 84; Mark's *Survey of a Portion of*, in 1734, 77, 185, 191; heralds' visitations of, 117, 189n

Northumberland, earls of, bequests under will of, 194; Henry Percy, 184, 280; guardian of east and middle marches, 164; captain of Berwick, 164; fifth earl of, 70; duke of, cell at Widdrington belonged to, 82; Stagshawbank fair belongs to, 211; on earl of Ravensworth, 113

Northumbria, Charlemagne sent to, for teachers, 224

Northumbrian, evidence that Bartram Dawson was a, not a Scot, 169; recusants, 190; flails, 270

Northumbrians, general pardon to, 212

Norton, lease to enclose at, 12; north meadow, 10

Norwich, wages of chief carpenter of Berwick to be paid from issues of city of, 164

Nottingham, standard of Charles I. raised at, 119; Cuthbert Marshall, archdeacon of, 143; co., mandate to escheator of, 171; county of, plan of British camp in, 282

Novo Castro, Stephan de, fine levied to, 57

Nunnykirk left by will of Sir Ralph Gray, 80

'Nunquam satis,' motto on a seal, 179

Nuremberg, a great armour-making centre, 239; armourers' marks of, 242, 246

Nutrackers, carved wooden, exhibited, 102

O.

Oak, carved head of, exhibited, 30; carvings, Waterville, North Shields, 38; trees, crosses and, as boundary marks, 75

'Oceanus,' a Roman altar to, discovered in Tyne, 50, 112; R. O. Heslop on, 50; R. Mowat on, 92

OCCIANO LEG VI VI P F, on Roman altar from Tyne, 51

O'Connor, Roderick, of New-garden, Galway, facing 290

Offa's dyke, Lyonshall, Herefordshire, 106

Officers, Council and, for 1903, 24; for 1904, 114

Offley, Robert, prebendary of Durham, 16

Oger, parson of Ancroft, 188

Ogles, the, 146

Ogle [Oggil, Oggil], Sir Cuthbert, parson of Ford, 198; rebuilt tower, 198; Gilbert de, Alice, wife of, 115; Sir Henry A., documents communicated by, 115; John, son of Gilbert, grant by, 115; John de, witness to a grant, 155; Mark, of Ponteland, before court for brawling in Mitford church, 57; Robert, of Belsay, gave title for ordination, 56; of Hilthorn, Woodhorn, Robert son of, 79; of Ogle, knight, 280; Wm. de, 115

Old Byland parish, North Yorkshire, British stone implements found in, 148

Old Ingersly, Leicestershire, plan of British camp at, 282

Oliver, Thomas, the residence of, in 1842, G. B. Richardson's drawing of, 136

Olwifwolthu, name of, on Bewcastle cross, 221

Orange, William, prince of, 259

Orchard, Wm. de, rector of Whitburn, 143

Ord, John, of Lincolns Inn fields, a marriage settlement trustee, 182; arms of, on seal, 183; Mary, daughter of John, of Weetwood, facing 290

Ordinations, 60, 198; by bishops of Bisaccia, 57, 206; Corbania, 57; and of Carlisle, 57

Ordnance, three pieces of great, at Berwick, 84

Ore, lead, 17, 21

Oriental armour, 245

Orkney, description of a 'crusie' from, 283; a flail from, 284

Ormesby, co. Norfolk, grant of the fee farm of, 155

'Orred croft,' Esthertwayton, Northumberland, 116

Osmotherley survey, 12

Oswiu, name of, on Bewcastle cross, 221

Otteley, Wm. de, bailiff of Mitford, 58

Otterburn, battle of, 161

'Overlozars,' 115

Ovingham, liberties, &c., in, 183

Oxford co., mandate to escheator of, 171

Oxford, second earl of, journey through northern counties, 83

Oyster shells on buildings, 167

P.

Pace, John, of Newcastle, 181; Robert, churchwarden of Ulgham, 78

- Pacenses, the, garrisoned *Magis*, 123
 Packesham camp, Surrey, 62
 Paget, Col. and Mrs. Alwyn, 200
 Paleolithic stone implements from India presented, 26
 Paley, Dr., rector of Bishopwearmouth, 96, 97
 Palsy, the, 104
 Pallister's chare, otherwise Haworth's, &c., Newcastle, 181
 Pandon, annexed to Newcastle, 160; site of *Ad Murum*, 160; gate, Newcastle, 160
 Papedi [Papedy], arms of family of, 188*n*; founder of Ancroft chapel, 188
 Papists, 265; action against, for absence from church, 264; and delinquents, Mr. Hall one, 17
 Pardons, general, to Northumbrians, 212
 Paris national collection, Roman coins in the, 92
 Park, James Allan, justice, 183
 Parker, Wm., citizen and tailor of London, suit between Sir Robert Manners and, 201*n*
 Parkhead, co. Durham, 10
 Parletland, Bishop Auckland, 8
 Parma, titular duke of, 259
 'Partisan,' a, 249
 Pathan tulwar, a, 30
 Patrick, earl of Dunbar, attests a charter at Dissington, 52
 Pattinson, Thomas, witness to a deed, 182
 Paxton, Robert, a debtor in Durham prison, 17
 Peace, Commissioners of the, for Northumberland, 279
 Peal, John, a Newcastle chair-man, 162
 Pearson, Edward, of Newcastle, 276*n* (See also Peirson)
Pedegree of Loraine of Kirkharle, presented, 29
 Pedigrees, of Mrs. Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval, 149; of Jackson of West Rainton hall, co. Durham, 144; of Moises of Newcastle, facing 290; of Muschamps, 189*n*
 Peel Fell, Black dyke enters Northumberland at, 129
 'Peele of the hill, surpassed all the thieves of Bewcastle,' 233
 Peg tankard, a, c.1670, exhibited, 90
 Peirson, H. T., on a British grave at Tally-ho-gate, Brandon hill, co. Durham, 139. (See also Pearson)
 Pen-case, an early Dutch engraved brass, exhibited, 36
 Penda of Mercia, the daughter of, 221
 Penitentiary, letter of Berengarius the pope's, 59
 'Penny post, Cullercoats, 1839,' a letter so stamped, 209
 Penreths or Penriths, 276
 Penrith [Penreth, Pendreth, Penereth, Penderethe], Edward, held a tenement in the Mele market, Newcastle, 277; John, grant of a tenement in Newcastle to, 274 *et seq.*; John, party to a fine relating to shops in Newcastle, 277; sheriff, M.P., and mayor of Newcastle, 276; obtained grant of land from mayor, &c., of Newcastle, 277; clerk to merchant adventurers, 277; property at Corbridge of, 276; John de, constable of Harbottle castle, 276; John, II., sheriff of Newcastle, 277; John, III., sheriff of Newcastle, 277; Robert de, bailiff of Newcastle, 276; M.P. for Newcastle, 276; Robert, at All Saints church, 276; Thomas, of Cloth market, Newcastle, draper, a juror, 276; sheriff of Newcastle, 276; arms of, 276; Thomas de, instituted to Jesmond chapel, 276; William, party to a fine relating to tenements in Newcastle, 277; his complaint against Henry Brandlyne, 277
 Perat, John, of Great Ryal, 176; William, of Great Ryal, 176
 Percy, Douglas and, traditional site of encounter between, 161
 Percy, dame Eleanor, wife of Sir Henry de, release of dower land by her attorney, 116; George, the king's servant, grant to, for life from issues of Northumberland, 279; knight, and another, attorneys of Henry Grey, lord Grey, 58; Henry de, built octagon tower at Alnwick, 278; Sir Henry, reason why named Hotspur, 70; Henry, earl of Northumberland, bequest by will of, 194; buried at Beverley, 194; the king's kinsman, appointed warden of the marches, 184; grant out of issues of Hull, &c., to, 184; appointment as great chamberlain, 184; grant to, of manor of Holderness, 184
 Pestilence, William de Graystock died at Dunbar of, 76
 Peter, the priest, son of John, parson of Mitford, grant by, 56; the Saracen, made crossbows in England in 1205, 246; of the Harlaw, 231; forester of Mitford, 58

- Peterborough, John Montague, dean, of Durham detained at, by illness, 15
- Pette, John, from Ancroft, at muster, 186
- Philip II. and IV. of Spain, coins of, presented, 270
- Phillips, Maberly, exhibited documents relating to Seaton Sluice, 36; on straw splitters, 274
- Phoenician worship in Northumberland, 104
- Piccinino, Lucio, 242
- Pikeryng, Edward, witness to a grant, 156
- Pickhill, Yorkshire, pre-conquest cross at, 223
- Piercebridge, E. Wooler on ancient, 108, 123; a stone cist discovered at, 128; gold ring found at, 128; Roman camp at, cist and coins discovered in, 108; Roman vase from, exhibited, 100, 102; area of Roman station at, 123; plan of, 127; west rampart, 123; altar, &c., found at, 125; coins, &c., found, 124, 125; pottery, &c., found, 125; bronze figure found, 124, 125; township of, 123; the 'tofts' at, 123; site of chantry chapel at, 124; free chapel, value of, 130; Peter Carter, incumbent, 130; chalice, &c., of, at dissolution, 130; Baliol family founded, 130; rents of, bought by viscount Campden, 130; presented to living of Whitwell, Rutland, 130; advowson of church of, 130; ancient brass at, 88; Colonel Sir Thomas Howard of Tursdale, son of lord Wm. and others, slain at, 130; monument in Wetheral churchyard, 130; the inscription, 130; skirmish in 1642 at, 130; cannon balls, &c., found near, 131
- Pigdon chapel in Mitford church, 99
- Pilgrim street, Newcastle, G. B. Richardson's drawings of houses in, 137; gate, 137
- Pilkington, bishop of Durham, 19; Leonard, rector of Whitburn, etc., will of, 143*n*; two of his curates, 143; Toby, lease of Park house, 14
- Pillow-lace bobbins presented, 286
- Pilsbury castle, Derbyshire, plan of, 174
- Pinckney, George, of Newcastle, notary public, 178; Leonard, 8, 9
- Pindar, Martin, executors of, creditors of John Blackiston, 134
- Pingle meadow ground, the, Langley, co. Durham, 12
- Pipe, a Dutch wooden, exhibited, 36
- Piscinas, Bewcastle church, 226; Widdrington church, 81
- 'Pissing Carr' the, Weardale, 67
- Pistols, &c., 240 *et seq.*
- Pitchbury ramparts, Essex, plan of, 174
- Plague, deaths from, 77; in Newcastle, the, deaths from, 48
- Plate armour, beginning of, 238
- Player, col. Thomas, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
- Pleas, MS. records of Durham court of, presented, 89
- Plumberow, Essex, plan of camp at, 136
- Pleshey, Essex, plan of camp at, 136
- Plummer tower, Newcastle, 160; photographs of, presented, 269
- Plumpton park belonged to office of Bewcastle, granted to Sir Simon Musgrave and his son Thomas for life, 231
- Pollard, Mr., 91; Wm., assignment by, of premises in Auckland, 156; married Elizabeth Lamplew, 156
- Pollowe, John de, sequestrator of church of Ford, 196
- Poniard, 256
- Poole, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry, bart., married James, earl of Newburgh, 149
- Poondi, India, stone implements from, presented, 26
- 'Poor Charles,' tombstone of, in St. Helens Auckland churchyard, 262
- Poore, bishop of Durham, and convent of Durham, dispute between, 187; agreement between, 188
- Pooris, William, clerk, secretary to fifth earl of Northumberland, 70
- 'Poperie, all Hexamshire poisoned with,' 84
- Poppley, Thomas, rector of Whitburn, 143
- Popylton, Thomas de, rector of Whitburn, 143
- Porter, George, the king's servant, grant to, of office of chief carpenter of Berwick, 164; to be paid out of issues of Norwich and Ipswich, 164
- Portere, Jul' le, drowned from Mitford bridge, 58
- Portiforium*, 197 and *n*
- Potter, John, 7; Wm. of Hawkwell, and others, award of, respecting lands at Sandhoe, 179
- Potters' names, Roman, discovered at Wallsend, 45
- Pottery, Roman, &c., discovered at Wallsend, 45

- Powder flasks, 252]
 Pre-conquest churches, 266 ; of Escombe, 266 ; crosses, &c., 223 ; at Bamburgh, 167 ; inscribed at Bewcastle, 220 ; at Ruthwell, 223 ; dial at Kirkdale, Yorkshire, 220 ; remains in Dovedale district, 268
 Preston, surrender of, to general Carpenter, 86
 Preston, John, of Barmoor tower, 189
 Price, George Frederick, rector of Whitburn, &c., 144
 Priestfield, the, Auckland, 9
 Pringle, George Lovaine Kerr, M.D., elected, 269
Proceedings, re-printing of, 154
Procolitia, Batavian troops at, 51 ; centurial stones from, 287
 Prophecy, old, concerning Lanercost, &c., 235
 Prothonotary of bishop of Durham, 13
 Proverb, an old, 201*n*
 Prowse, George, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
 Prudhoe, Unfreville, baron of, 91
 Psalter, the Boulogne, 222
 Pudsey, bishop of Durham, 56 ; granted Chopwell manor to Newminster in exchange for Wolsingham, 60
 Pulhore, John, rector of Whitburn, &c., 143
 Pulley, Richard, 155
 Pulpit of Jarrow church, 41
 Pybus, Humphrey, of Newcastle, merchant, devise to, 179 ; death of, 180
 Pye, Benjamin, rector of Whitburn, &c., 144
- Q.
- Quakers, 264
 Quarries in Stanhope demised, 22
 Quarrington Grange, 12
 'Quarten,' the, 104
 'Quere,' St. Helens Auckland, 262
 Querns, ancient, found, 153, 154 ; of shap granite, found at Stanwick, 108
 Quicham, Sir William de, the bishop's vicar general, 198
 Quintus Lollius Urbicus, a Roman legate, 73, 289
- R.
- Radnor wood camp, plan of, 29
 Raids into Cumberland by Scots, 229 ; 'nightly' into Bewcastle, 230
 'Railway Fever,' newspaper cuttings relating to the, 106
 Rainton, see Raynton
 Ramsay, Wm., of Newcastle, party to a deed, 104
 Randal, *State of the Churches*, 81
 Randolph, Thomas, letter of, 84
 Rapiers, 255
 Ratcliffe, killed his son-in-law Carr of Ford, at Alnwick, 192 ; [Ratclyff], George, chaplain, presented to Wearmouth, 172
 Ravenna, carving of throne in San Vitale, 222
 Ravensworth, earl of, death of, 109 ; duke of Northumberland on, 113
 Rawlinson, MSS. in the Bodleian library, 149
 Rawnsley, the Rev. Canon, on Bewcastle cross, 226
 Raye, Thomas, 84
 'Rayes,' 279
 Rayleigh, Essex, plan of camp at, 136
 Raynton, Thomas de, monk of Newminster, ordained, 60
 Read, John, of Great Ryal, 176. (See also Reed, Reid)
 Reay, Mrs., of Killingworth, bride's coffer presented to, 39 ; Henry Utrick, of Blackwell, settlement on intended marriage of, 182 ; arms of, on seal, 183
 Rebels executed in Durham county, list of, 173 ; surrender of, at Preston, 86 ; of 1715, 86 ; their design on Newcastle, 86 ; at Duns, 86 ; of 1745, .. crossed border, inscription recording, 215
 Rebellion of 1569, 262
 Recusants, 262 ; Northumbrian, 190
 Redworth, 170
 Reed [Red, Rede], Henry, of Mitford, 58 ; Thomas de, seal of, in Edinburgh museum, 31. (See also Read, Reid)
 Registers of Bewcastle, 226
 Reid & Co., A., presented miner's lamp, 36 ; photograph of old cistern heads exhibited, 94 ; George Davison, elected, 135 ; exhibited carving knife and fork from old mansion house, Newcastle, 138 ; John, witness to a deed, 176 (See also Read, Reed)
 Rental of Bishop Middleham, a, 6
 Renwick, George, M.P. for Newcastle, entertained members, 59
 Report, annual for 1902, 24 ; for 1903, 109 ; curators' and treasurer's, for 1902, 24, for 1903, 115
 Reveleys of Ancroft, important people, 186

- Reveley [Reyfle], Edward, of Ancroft, 186; George, 186; John, 186; parish clerk of Ancroft, 188; Robert, 186
- Reyndone, John de, clerk, grant to, 154
- Rich, F. W., on Roman stone coffins found in Newcastle, 95
- Richard, bishop of Bisaccia, ordinations by, 57, 198, 266; bishop of Durham, directed defects of Ford church to be enquired into, 196; parson of Roubry [Rothbury], witness to a grant, 155; son of Walter, 57
- Richardson's, G. B., drawings of old Newcastle, 136; R. O. Heslop on, 136; John, justice, 183
- Richeson of Burnehurst on King-water, murdered by 'Willie of the Mott,' 217; Davie, a 'common and notorious spoiler,' 217; Jo., 9
- 'Richie's Will,' 217
- Richmond, John Shirwood, archdeacon of, 172
- Richmond, Sir Robert Carey at, 85
- Richmond close, Bishop Auckland, 8
- Richmond, third duke of, 149
- Riddesdale, Unfreville, baron of, 91; a mortgage on, 280
- Ridley [Rydley], Christofer, of Unthanke, 232; Hew, of Plenmeller, 232; James, of the Waltoune, 232; John, of Henshaughe, 232; Margaret, daughter of Richard, of Heaton, facing 290; Marmaduke, son of Wm., 232; Sir Matthew White, purchased property at Blyth, 260; Nicholas, of the Hardriding, 232; Thomas, witness to a deed, 178; of Milkredge, 232; Wm., of Willimoteswick, murdered by Scots, 232
- Rigs, land divided into, 77
- Rill well, Ford, 192
- Rimerton 'a town called,' 199
- Ring, with motto of Widdringtons, 83; a gold, found at Piercebridge, 128
- Ringhill, Essex, plan of camp at, 136
- Rippon, George, son of George, of Waterville, North Shields, married Margaret Fryer, 41; death of, 38; buried at Lanchester, 38; death of Mrs., 41; John, 38; Wm., monumental inscription of, 38
- Rising of 1715, 86; of 1745, 215; 'in the North,' list of rebels in Durham county executed, 175
- Risingham, first cohort of Vangiones at, 142
- Roade, Northampton, bobbins used in pillow-lace making at, presented, 286
- Robert, brother of Chibburn, 87; son of Asketill, 225
- Robertson, Ja., letter of, from Ford, 195
- Roddam, Robert, of Little Houghton, and his man, 199
- Robinson's land, Bishop Auckland, 8
- Robinson [Robynson], Eliz., 9; George, 9; J., 9; Jacob, 79; John, on Bishopwearmouth tithe barn, 96; on discoveries at Bishopwearmouth, 153; Sir Thomas, removed Roman altars from Naworth, 215; T. W. U, had carved oak pulpit of Holy Island church, 174; Wm., action against, concerning tithes of St. Helens Auckland, 265; Wm. Harris, death of, 109; William *alias* Smyth, a Scot, permission to, to reside in England, 172
- Robson, 'tenant of her majesty's' killed by Scots, 232; John, a debtor in Durham prison, 17; J. S., presented coins and tokens, 71; Jo., 9; Simon, of Newcastle, cordwainer, and Jane his wife, 182; Timothy of Newcastle, party to a deed, 179; seal of, 180; merchant and alderman, devise to, 179, 180; William, 9
- RocheFord, Sir Guy de, witness to a grant, 155
- Rochester castle, well in, 34
- Rokeby, Roman altars at, from Cumberland, 215
- Rokbye, John, of Newcastle, merchant, and Jane his wife, 276
- Roker, appeal for Bede memorial at, 52
- Rolfe, baron, trial of Ford tithe case before, collusive, 199
- Roman Catholics meet in parish of Kyloe, 195
- Roman altars (to Antenociticus) found at Benwell, 142, 143; Robert Mowat on, 176; found at Bewcastle, 220; at Carrawburgh, 205; at Piercebridge, 125; at Rokeby, 215; &c., from Tyne, 112; *amphora* from Aquileia, 189; antiquities from St. Stephen's churchyard, South Shields, 270; arrow-heads of iron presented, 26; bridge at *Citurnum*, 123; across Tees at Piercebridge, 123; camps, at Benwell, 142; at Brough, Derbyshire, 145; at Gellygaer, South Wales, 135; at Greta Bridge, 128; at South Shields, the 'forum' and east rampart, 94; centurial stones, discovery of, 175, 286; stone coffins discovered in Newcastle, 112; coins: an *aureus* from Brampton, exhibited,

- 54; third brass of Constans, 118; found at Piercebridge, 108, 124, 125; in Newcastle, 26, 31; of Clodius Albinus from Tyne, 118; from Tyne at Newcastle, 64, 73, 136; at South Shields (consular), 273; at Trow Rocks, near South Shields, 94, 102; from Wallsend, 46, 72; discoveries at Wallsend, 42; helmet, cheekpiece of a, discovered near South Collington, Notts, 133; inscriptions from Tyne at Newcastle, R. Mowat on, 92; F. Haverfield on, 92; legions in Britain, 51*n*; potters names from South Shields, 270; from St. Stephen's churchyard at, 118; pottery discovered at Wallsend, 45; road, 123, 129; north of Berwick, a supposed, 131; sculptured stone from South Shields, 106; diamond-broached stones, &c., in Escombe church, 266; tablet from Tyne at Newcastle, 72; R. O. Heslop on, 72; F. Haverfield on, 73; tombstone at Cliffe, Yorkshire, 90, 124; vases discovered at Newcastle, 95; at Piercebridge, 100, 102; Wall in Northumberland, Dr. Krueger, on the, 74; note on the, from Sir John Clerk's MSS., 27; a country meeting on the, 36; at Cuddy's Crag, 105; crossed Newcastle, a little to north of Sallyport gate, 159; remains of, at Wallsend, 42; plan of site, 43; weights, 62
- Romanus, archbishop, letter of king to, 201; at Etal, 201
- Rome, historical congress in, 31
- Romulus and Remus, device of wolf suckling, on seal of Sir John Eden, 183
- 'Ronedick,' St. Helens Auckland, 262
- 'Ronsard,' a, 249
- Roos, lord, 150; (and others) held Etal in 1509, 201; George, lord, married Anne, daughter of duchess of Exeter, 201; their son, 201; Thomas, lord, created earl of Rutland, 201; Eleanor, daughter of, married Robert Manners, 201 & n; son George, 201. [Ros.] William de, witness to a deed, 155
- Roscarrock, Nicholas, letter concerning cross at Lanercost, 234
- Rose, the Order of the White, 258
- Rossetti, Dante Gabriele, spake 'with great admiration' of lady Waterford's paintings, 191; Lucy Madox, on lady Waterford's pictures, 191*n*
- Roter, Adame, at muster from Ancroft, 186
- Rothbury 'forest' of, 291; Richard, parson of, 155
- Round, J. H., on 'English Couuts of the Empire,' 146
- Routledges, the, of Bewcastle, 230
- Routledge [Routlage, Rowtledg], Allan, killed by Scots in a 'forrowe,' 230; Edward, a debtor in Durham prison, 17; John, of Crookeburne, bailiff of Bewcastle, stolen cattle traced to house of, 233; Rowland, of Bewcastle, and others, complaint against Scotch, 229; Thomas, of Todholes, taken prisoner by the Scots, 229
- Rowden, and others, slain by Scots on raid into Cumberland, 230
- Roxburgh, lord, his house 'the Friars,' meeting at, 195
- Royal arms, on a small cylinder of ebony, 137; built into coach-house at Cliffe, Yorkshire, 90; of 1714, 180; carving of, presented, 29; on Newgate, Newcastle, 277
- 'Royal James,' a ship's name, 70
- 'Royal Oak' public house, Newcastle, 137
- Rufus, Avidius, a centurial stone naming, 286
- 'Rules for defence of the Borders,' 229
- Rumney, Anthony, bailiff of Ulgham, death of, 77; his tombstone, 77; his family died of plague, 77
- Runes on cross at Bewcastle, 220
- Runic Stones of Northumbria*, Vietor's, 222
- Rupert, prince, and others, 'had fallen out,' 85*n*
- Rushbearing in Lancashire, 66*n*
- Russet armour, 243
- Ruthal, Thomas, bishop of Durham, 19
- Ruthwell inscription, the, 223; Albert Cook's views on, 223
- Rutland, earl of, Thomas, lord Roos, created, 201; saying of Sir Thomas More, on creation of, 201*n*; Etal castle belonged to, 200; letters to, concerning borders, 84, 229; countess of, letter to, 153
- Rutland papers, 153
- Rygate, John de, rector of Whitburn, 143
- Ryton, free tenants of, complain to bishop, 60
- S.
- Sadberge, 129
- St. Albans, abbot of, composition between bishop of Durham and, re-

- specting Tynemouth priory, 60; hand-gun used by Burgundians, at second battle of, 250
- St. Andrew, church at Corbridge dedicated to, 211; Newcastle, walls in, churchyard of, 160
- 'Seynt Anne Chare,' North Auckland, 156
- St. Anthonys, G. B. Richardson's drawing of staithes at, 136; a Scotch bawbee of Charles II. found at, 50
- St. Briavels, co. Gloucester, dog-spit at, 55
- St. Cuthbert, banner of, sent against Scots, 191*n*; fair of, at Durham, 66*n*; de Calce, waste chapel of, 58
- St. Elgy, chantry of, in All Saints church, Newcastle, 274, 275
- St. George, Richard, visitation of, 8*n*
- St. Helens Auckland, see Auckland St. Helens
- St. Hild's church, South Shields, old font of, 206
- St. John Baptist, on Bewcastle cross, 221; Stagshawbank fair held on day of, 211
- St. John of Jerusalem, sermon preached by chaplain of order of, 87
- St. John, Oliver, 209
- St. Leonard's hospital near Morpeth, 58; agreement between master of, and Newminster, 58; grant of waste chapel of, 58; abbot of Newminster to have chapel, 58; confirmed to Newminster, 58
- Saint Pauls of Ewart, the, 146
- St. Peter's day, bonfires on, 103
- Sainty, Saddleton Frank, elected, 145
- Sallyport gate, Newcastle, Roman Wall crossed a little to north of, 159
- Salt pans at Shields, 104
- Saltonstall, Mark, of Berwick, will of, 186; bequest of his right in Ancroft mill, 186
- Sanders, John, of Cold Kirkby, exhibited flint and stone implements, 148
- Sanderson, Peter, sheriff and alderman of Newcastle, 177, 178; [Sandersone] Robert, proctor of Norham, tithes due from, for Dodow mill, 202
- Sandhoe, Northumberland, grant, &c., of lands at, 178, 179; 'Kells leazes' at, 178
- Sanford, Hugu de, witness to a deed, 155
- 'Sans variaunce terme de vie,' inscription on a seal, 176
- Sapy, Robert, king's escheator beyond Trent, inquisition before, 76
- Sardinia, kings of: Emanuel IV., 259; Victor Emanuel, 259; daughters of, 259
- Savage, Rev. H. E., on old font of St. Hild's, South Shields, 206
- Saxon, see pre-conquest
- Saxony, a flail from, 284, 285
- Sayer, archdeacon of Northumberland, 188
- 'Scabbes dyle,' 12
- Scaife, Matthew, marriage of, 79
- Scawton, North Yorkshire, parish of, British stone and flint implements found in, 148
- Scheles, Walter de, of Witton, and another, drowned in river 'Wanes-pik,' 57
- Schetelig, M. Haakon, curator of Bergen museum, 47
- 'Schiavona,' a, 254
- Schools, licence to rector of Ford to attend, 198
- 'Scotch Corner,' 129
- Scotland, warning against king's enemies in, 212: Sir John de Weston, king's chamberlain for, 197; raids into, 231; landing of Spaniards in, in 1627, 190; England and Tweed at Berwick does not divide, 144
- 'Scotishemen, Lyddesdails,' 229
- Scots, a 'great army' of, at 'Brankes hill,' 191*n*; banner of St. Cuthbert sent against, 191*n*; great breach made by, in Newcastle walls in 1644, 161; raids by, into Cumberland, 229, 230; outrages by, in East March, 190; cattle stolen by, 190, 195, 229, 230; cattle of, stolen, 190; devastated Chibburn, 87; ruined Duddo tower, 203; Ford church burnt in a raid of, 197; destroyed 'little tower' of parson of Ford, 198; murdered Mr. Rydley and Mr. Nychol Witton, 232; Wm. Rydley of Willimontswyk, 232; Mr. Rowden, and others, 231; permission to, to reside in England, 172; bawbees found, 49, 50
- 'Scots dyke,' the, 1, 66, 69, 129. (See also Black dyke)
- Scottish invasion, aid to king to frustrate, 60; army in Weardale, 139; destruction of Beaurepaire, 139; ship wrecked at Sotterburne mouth, Northumberland, 185; basket-hilted swords, 254; ford, the, on Coquet, 31; peerage, article on the, 268
- Scott [Scot], Alan son of Robert, of Westhertwayton, grant of toft, &c., to, 116; John, a Scot, curate of Wid-

- drington, 81; Sir John, knight, solicitor general, a marriage settlement trustee, 182; arms of, on seal, 183; Oliver, witness to a bond, 177; Walter, of Sunderland, death of, 110; Sir Walter, and Widdrington castle, 83; William, born at Heworth, 159
- Scraynghame, grant of manor of, 155
- Scrermerston south side moor farm, map of, 140
- Scrope, lord, desired he might apprehend some of the Scottish thieves, 229; his meeting with Cesford and demand for redress, 229; letters of, concerning border affairs, 217, 218 *bis*, 219 *bis*, 229 *bis*, 230; Dorothy Cathrick married a, 90*n*; Thomas, of Upsall, bishop Sherwood's proctor, 172
- Scurfield, William., 10
- Seaham, quern, &c., discovered at, 153; — Wait, curate of, facing 290
- Seals, medieval, devices on, 128; device and motto, 179; crest and inscription, 176; arms of Heron, 181; of Sir Wm. Loraine, 183; of Thomas Meggison, 182; of Henry Utrick Reay, 183; of Timothy Robson, 180; of Matthew White, 180; of Sir John Scott, 183; of burgh of Culross, 101, of Sir John Eden, 183; of Elizabeth Harrison, sen. and jun., 183; of Philip Musgrave of Howick, 104; of Thomas de Rede in Edinburgh museum, 31; of Thomas de Trewyk, 163; of boroughs, 282
- Seaton Sluice, documents relating to, exhibited, 36
- Sedan chairs in Newcastle, fares of the chair-men, 162
- Sedgefield, bond lands of, 7; 'maile' lands, 7; tenants of, 7; the collector of, 7; Robert Swift, rector of, 8*n*
- Sedilia, Mitford church, 100
- Seghill, panelling from old tower, 39, 40
- Selby, George, of Newcastle, and his wife, at Twizell, 199; John, held cottages, &c., in Tynemouth, 118; Margaret, widow of, 118; deputy warden of East March, 189; from Ancroft, at muster, 186; captain John, 195; Lance, 7; Ralph, 199; Thomas, and Elizabeth his wife, of Barmoor, recusants, 190; Wm., gentleman porter of Berwick, and others, letter of, 190
- Selby's forest, Kirknewton, 291
- Self, Robert, a debtor in Durham prison, 17
- Selwyn, George, letter of, describing Naworth castle, 235
- Sergeant, land, of Gilsland, duties of, 218
- Seton-Karr, Sir H. W., presents palaeolithic stone implements, 26
- Seusenhofer, Conrad, an armoursmith, 241
- Sever, Wm., bishop of Durham, discovery of inscribed slab of, at York, 133
- Severus, Septimius, coin of, found at Piercebridge, 124; a *denarius* of, from Tyne, 136
- Seymour, Luke, action against, concerning tithes of St. Helen Auckland, 265; Wm., a Newcastle chair-man, 162
- Shaftoe [Shaftow], Catherine, married, 79; Ephraim, of Berwick, 70; belonging to 'Royal James,' 70; will of, 70; Henry, of Berwick-on-Tweed, will of, 70; Thomas, executor to wills of Ephraim and Henry, 70
- Shap granite, quern of, found at Stanwick, 108
- Sharp, archdeacon Thomas, visitation of, 79
- Sheepwash, &c., timber lying at, 86
- Sheffield, Mr., of Lincolnshire, 199
- Shepherd, Anthony, of Newcastle, baker and brewer, grant to, of premises in Newcastle, 181
- Sherburn, co. Durham, permission to Wm. Robynson, a Scot, to reside at, 172
- Sherburnes of Stonyhurst, monuments of, 86.
- Sheriff's officer's staff found in old house at North Shields, 137
- Sherwood, master John, granted custody of temporalities of Durham bishopric, 172; John, bishop of Durham, pardon to, 172; restitution of temporalities to, 172; Thomas Scrope, of Upsall, his proctor, 172
- Shields, North, mill of prior of Tynemouth at, &c., set on fire, 58; Holy Trinity church erected, 42; oak carvings at Waterville, 38; salt pans at, 104; a small ebony cylinder with royal arms found in, 138
- Shields, South, Roman camp at, 'forum' and east rampart of, 94; Roman *intaglio* from the, 128; figures of mother goddesses from, 106; *History of*, 62, 112; St. Hild's, old font of, 206; St. Stephen's churchyard, Roman antiquities from, 270; potters' names, &c., from, 118; coins found in, 49, 258; beach at, a Roman family coin found on, 273. (See also Scheles)

- Shildon prebend, value of, 170
 Shincliffe moors, 12
 'Ship' tavern, Drury lane, Newcastle, 137
 Ships : 'John,' 36 ; H.M.S. 'Pelican,' 255 ; 'Royal James,' 70 ; H.M.S. 'Shearnes,' 1 ; Thomas Martin de Jernemuth,' 196
 Shipman's, otherwise Chrome's chare, &c., Newcastle, 181
 Shorngate cross, boundary between Durham and Northumberland, 66
 Shorterigg, Alice, 9
 Shotton, Wm., of Doddington, *alias* of Heton, general pardon to, 212
 Shovel, wooden, from old mine, 63
 Shrewsbury, earl of, first person killed, by shot from a handgun, in 1453, 250
 Sibbit family, burial place of, in Ancroft church, 186
 Sibsén, George, a Scotsman and march thief, 218
 Side, the, Stanhope, 11
 Side Dole, Langley, 12
 Side urse pasture, Stanhope, 11
 Sidney, Sir Philip, and Chevy Chase, 161
 Sigrid, sister of Robert of Bewcastle, 225
 Simcoe, Mr., vicar of Woodhorn, 82
 Simonburn, licence to grant advowson of, to the duke of Gloucester and his wife, 212
 Simpson, Jo., 9 ; Thomas, a debtor in Durham prison, 17
 Sitwell family, 188 ; colonel William, owned Barmoor castle, 189, 190
 Skelly, Frederick George, elected, 105 ; George, death of, 101, 110
 Skinnner, see Skynner
 Skirlaw, Walter, bishop of Durham, lease of Stanhope mines, 19 ; his licence for rebuilding Lumley castle, 278
 Skowles, *vxor*, 8, 9
 Skynner, Alexander, chaplain, presented to chantry of Fernakers, 172
 Skirted armour, 241
 Slaley, liberties, &c., in, 183 ; advowson of church of, 183
 Slingsby, Sir Henry, of Scriven, M.P. for Knaresborough, 120 ; fought at Marston Moor, &c., 120 ; executed, 120
 Smart, Peter, the 'turbulent prebendary' of Durham, 271
 Smith [Smithe, Smythe], Mr., impropriator of Ancroft, 188 ; curate of Escomb, 267 ; Anthony, 8 ; Edmund, 7 ; Elizabeth, of Durham and Little Eden, will of, 70 ; Jane, party to a fine, 276 ; Roger, of St. Mary in the South Bailey, Durham, will of, 70 ; Wm., of Ancroft, 186
 Smithson, John, of Moulton, Yorkshire, apprentice to Newcastle Merchant Adventurers Co., 54
 Snawdon, Nicholas, of Plenmeller, 232
 Snayton, John de, the younger, fruits and profits of Whitburn granted to, 143*n*
 Sobieski, Clementina, James, son of James II., married, 258 ; sons of, 258
 Somer, *vxor*, 8
 Somerset, &c., Charles, duke of, 118 ; and his wife Elizabeth, 118
 Somerville, Robert de, married Isabella de Merlay, 76
 Soncleys closes, Bishop Auckland, 9
 SORILLI M, potter's name from Walls-end, 46
 Sotterborne mouth, Scottish ship wrecked at, crew drowned, 185 ; goods seized by villagers, 185
 Soulby, Matthew, rector of Bewcastle, and wife, tablet to memory of, 228
 Soulsby, Christopher, of Chollerton, and lands at Sandhoe, 179 ; Ralph, of Cocklaw, grant to, of lands at Sandhoe, 178
 Southwell, Rev. Canon, elected, 35
 Sowrebie, Jeffraie, cattle stolen from, by Scots, 229
 Spain, nation, &c., of, 212
 Spaniards, landing of, in Scotland, 190
 Spanish coins presented, 270
 Spearman, Ann, facing 290
 Spearman's 'notes,' 190
 Spears, 249
 Speed, Samuel, rector of Whitburn, &c., 144
 Spendloue, John, letters of freedom granted to, 76 ; Robert, of Ford, slain there, 194 ; Laetitia, his wife, 194
 'Spetum,' a, 249
 Splitters, straw, exhibited, 274
 'Spontoon,' an officer's, 250
 Springhill, Morpeth, members entertained at, 59
 Spring house, the, 12
 Spur rowels, 252
 Staff or badge, sheriff officer's, found in old house at North Shields, 138
 Stagshawbank fair, F. W. Dendy on, 211 ; belongs to duke of Northumberland, 211 ; held on St. John Baptist's day, 211
 Stainmore common, ring found on, 128

- Stanhope, copyholders, &c., of, 18; field names at, 11; leases in, 12; mines, suit concerning, 22; documents relating to, 17; of lead, 17, 20; demise of stone and slate quarries in, 22; case between bishop of Durham and rector of, concerning mines, 18; Dr. Basire, rector of, 20, 21, 22; moormaster of, 17; park, 12; keeper of, 13; hope, 17
- Stanhope of Harrington, Charles, second baron, married Dorothy Livingstone, 149
- Stannington, half of vill of, descended to William de Graystock, 76
- Stanle, John, of Ford, 194
- Stansted, Essex, plan of camp at, 136
- Staden Row, Derbyshire, plan of, 174
- Stanton, manor of, &c., final concord relating to, 208
- Stanwick, Yorkshire, plan of entrenchments at, 89; Ancient British camp at, 66, 69, 123, 129; bronze celts from, 64, 118; Celtic objects found at, in British museum, 129; ancient quern found at, 108; E. Wooler on, 8; church, an old brass turned out of, 90
- Stanwix, brigadier general, letter of, concerning rebellion of 1715, 86
- Stapylton, Peter de, rector of Whitburn, 143
- 'Statesmen,' tombstones of Cumberland, 214
- Statute, notice of amendment of, 102; alteration in, 114
- Staveley, Marmaduke, and another, mustered Bewcastle men, 229
- Stevenson, judge, on remains on Castle Carrock Fell, &c., 214; A. L., on ancient remains at Hollywell hall, near Durham, 292
- Stebbing, Essex, plan of camp at, 136
- Stell, Henry, from Ancroft, at muster, 186; John, at muster from Ancroft, 186
- Stelling, Robert, 7
- Stephan, parson of Mitford, 56
- Stephens, Rev. Thomas, exhibited Book of Arms and Roman coins, 72; old admittance to Tynemouth manor, 118; William, his 'Alphabet of Arms,' 104
- Steward's close, Auckland, 10
- Stewart, arms of, 208; Daniel, a Newcastle chair-man, 162 (See also Stuart)
- Stiletti*, 256
- Stobswood, Morpeth, monks of Newminster ejected from, 76; women robbed in, 57
- Stock, William, 9
- Stockbridge, Newcastle, 160
- Stockbury camp, Kent, 106
- Stocksfield hall, manor of, 183
- Stockton, 12; demesne, 9; the park, 9; thorne, 9; baily of, 10; tenants of, 10; field names of, 9, 10; bishop of Durham at, 197; castle of, 10; ward, bishop of Durham's revenue from, 13
- Stoddate, Philip, of Newcastle, mason, 182
- Stodfald, grant of a toft in, 116
- Stone axe-hammer from Barras bridge, presented, 146; Rev. W. Greenwell on, 147; and flint objects, from North Yorkshire exhibited, 148; implements from India presented, 26; coffins, Roman, found in Newcastle, 95, 112; mortar found in Newcastle, 273; and slate quarries in Stanhope, demise of, 22
- Stone, Sir Benjamin, M.P., and Whalton bonfire, 59
- Stone Chesters, co. Durham, 292
- Story, Joseph, of Newcastle, 179, 180; Patrick, and another, surpassed 'all the thieves in Bewcastle,' 233
- Stow by Deping, co. Lincoln, grant of manor of, 155
- Stowell, lord, born at Heworth, 159
- Straight, Edward, witness to a deed, 178; Elizabeth, witness to a deed, 178
- Strangeways [Strangwishe], George, from Barmoor, attended an armed muster, 190; Wm., clerk, dean of Auckland, 170
- Strathmore and Kinghorn, earl of, see Bowes
- Straw plaiting, 257, 274; splitters, presented, 257; exhibited, 274; Maberly Phillips on, 274
- Stroder, Sir Robert, bursar of Durham priory, and others, banner of St. Cuthbert in charge of, 191n
- Stromness, Orkney, a flail from, 284, 285
- Strothers [Strothre, Strothir], Ralph, of Newton on the Moor, sword formerly in possession of, 30; Wm. del, mayor of Newcastle, indenture of, 116; mayor of Newcastle, acquittance by, 116 (See also Stroder)
- Stuart, Charles, third duke of Richmond, 149; lord George, married lady Katharine Howard, 149 (See also Stewart)
- Styca* of Eanred found at Bamburgh, 204
- Subsidies from aliens, commission to assess, 212

Suddick, Francis, notary public, witness to a deed, 180
 Suffolk, second earl of, 149; James, third earl of, 149
 Sunderland, ferry across Wear at, 5
 Sunderland farm, Ralph Anderson's lease of, 14; a sermon preached in, 105; extracts from church books of, 105
 Surrays of Duddo, 202, 203; John de, attorney for abbot of Newminster in an action, 59
Survey of Northumberland, Mark's, 77; of Osmotherley, 12
 Sutton manor, grant of lands in, 155
 Swainston, John, 9
 Swallow, John, sold Ulgham, 77
 Sweet, Robert, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
 'Sweyne feather,' a, 250, 251
 Swifte, Mr., 7; Ann, petitioned for charter for Auckland grammar school, 8*n*; Rev. Robert, prebend of Durham, rector of Sedgely, 8*n*; Ann, wife of, 8*n*; visitation of, 188
 Swinburne [Swynburn, Swineborne], John, 280; (and others,) commission to, to assess subsidies from aliens, 212; Sir John, owner of Bewcastle castle, 225; Richard, 6; Sir Thomas, sheriff of Northumberland, 195; his successor, 195
 Swindon, Mary Bowman, of West Auckland, married Henry Angelo the fencer, 104
 Swords, 249, 252 *et seq.*; &c., exhibited, 30
 Symons, Zelinger, rector of Whitburn, 144

T.

Talbot, Sir Thomas, horsemen at Ancroft under, 186
 Tallentire, Jo., 9
 Tallyho gate, near Brancepeth, Ancient British burial at, 139
 Talworth, co. Surrey, grant of manor of 155
 Tankard, silver, exhibited, 90, 108
 Tankarde, Richard, and wife Jane, parties to a suit, 276
 Tankerville, the earl of, on the opening of a cist on Kilham hill, 91
 'Tatcheyre, Thomas, of Conhath,' pardon to, 212
 Taxation, the old, 199
 Taylor, [Tayler, Taylier], arms of, quartering Weatherley, 106; Ann,

facing; 290; Rev. E. J., on discoveries in cloister court of Durham cathedral church, 47; presented 'gild ticket' of Culross, 101; an old deed, 1; a scarce sermon by Dr. Mangey, 105; George, father of Sir Henry, 265 and *n*; Surtees's biographer, 265; action against, concerning tithes, 265; inscription to, on leads of Askerton castle, 216; marriage of Henry, 79; John, a debtor in Durham prison, 17; of the Rydings, a queen's tenant, 217; Margaret, of Newcastle, 276*n*; Sir Peter, charge against, for defamation, 262; Rev. Richard, curate of St. Helens Auckland, 264; his answers to bishop's queries, 264; Thomas, F.S.A., 32; owns Widdrington, 83; exhibited silver tankard, 108; William, action against concerning tithes of St. Helens Auckland, 265; from Ancroft, at muster, 186; of North Shields, 38
 Tees, Roman bridge across, 123; remains washed away in a flood, 123
 Tempest, Roland, of Holmeside, 91
 'Testa de Nevill,' the, 70
 Tetricus, coins of, found in Newcastle, 26; and at Piercebridge, 108
 'Tevedale and the Mars,' 189
 Thame, Philip de, prior of Hospital, 87
Theutonicorum, *Gilda*, 212
 Thierry, Dionysius, of Paris, missal printed by, 258; colophon of, 258
 Thirlwall castle, in lord Eure's wardenship, Carleton keeps, 218
 Thirlwell, H. P., gave Roman altar found at Benwell, 143
 'Thomas Martin de Jernemuth,' the ship, at Berwick, 196
 Thompson [Tomson, Thomason], Edward, incumbent of chantry in Widdrington church, 81; George, 28; of Barmoor, at a muster, 190; John, of Newcastle, fitter, 180; churchwarden of Escomb, office of judge against, 267; from Ancroft at muster, 186; Maurice, 28; Richard, 9; Robert, master of Auckland grammar school, curate of Escomb, 267; Timothy, notary public, 180
 Thornehope, Northumberland, deed relating to land at, 104
 'Thornes,' the, Stockton, 9
 Thornham castle, Kent, 106
 Thornhill cross shaft of eighth century, 223
 Thornton, Adam de, mortuary claimed on death of, 60; Laurence, of Stayn-

- ton Shields, 177; Roger, brass of, 2; a house in Cloth Market, Newcastle, 276; *inquis. p. m.*, 276
- Thorp, John, lay chanter of Hamsterley, 170; Rev. W. T., of Charlton hall, exhibited a peg tankard, 10
- Throxtton, Jane, husbands of, 149
- Thwaites, Marmaduke, 100 footmen at Barmoor and Bowsden under, 186
- Till, the river, at Etal, 200; man drowned in, 200*n*; bridge formerly across, at Etal, 201
- Tilmouth, bequest to poor of, 203
- Tineius Longus, named on an altar from Benwell, 143
- Tithe barns: Allendale, 64; Bishopwearmouth, 96; Haltwhistle, 64; Great Swinburne, 64; West Thirston, 64; Warkworth, 63; 'Jane Shore' performed in, 63
- Tithes of St. Helen Auckland, action respecting, 265
- Todd [Todde], Rev. James, sub-curate and curate of St. Helen Auckland, 265; petitions of, to bishop, 265; applied for curacy, 265; Robert, 7
- 'Tofts,' the, Piercebridge, 123
- Toggesden, Robert de, witness to a grant, 116
- Tombstone, Roman, at Cliffe, Yorkshire, 90
- Tonbridge camp, Kent, plan of, 106
- Tonge castle, Kent, 106
- Tonge's visitation, 276
- Tonge, Sir George, knight, verses against, 263
- Tonstall, Thomas, 1
- Townsend, captain, footmen at Duddo, &c., under, 203; Roger, 280
- Tract, a rare, relating to bishop Cosin, of Durham, 271; facsimile of title page of, 271, 272
- Trajan, coins of, discovered near Brampton (*aureus*), 54; at Piercebridge, 124; *aureus*, 125; in Tyne, 52, 94; Wallsend, 72
- Treasurer's report and balance sheet for 1902, 24; for 1903, 113
- Trechmann, C. F., exhibited flint objects from Northumberland and Durham, 272
- Tree trunk water pipes, 71
- Tree and Pillar Worship*, 35
- Tre'r Ceiri, excavation of hut-circles at, 117
- Trewick, mill of, 163 and *n*; deeds dated at, 163; relating to Belsay, 163
- Trewyk, Thomas de, grant by, 163; seal of, 163
- Trials, a collection of, presented, 281
- Trinity chantries, Widdrington church, 81
- Triplet, Thomas, rector of Whitburn, 143; ejected, 143; prebendary of Westminster, 143
- Tritlington, 77
- 'Trodd, tryall of the,' 231
- Trollop, Robert, made old font of St. Hild's, South Shields, 206; his reputed epitaph, 206
- Trotter, Barbara, of Newcastle, 181; Lance, 14; Ralph, of Langley, 12; Richard, 9; Thomas, churchwarden of Escomb, 267; Rev. Thomas, ordained deacon and appointed to curacy of Escomb, 267; William, 9
- Trow Rocks, Roman coins found on beach at the, 94, 102
- Truce between the king and the duke of Brittany, proclamation of, 279
- Trusley church, Derbyshire, a maiden garland in, 174
- Truttman, Philip, elected, 145; presented Argentine dagger, &c., 270
- 'Tryall of the trodd,' 231
- Tulwar, a Pathan, exhibited, 30
- Tunstall, see Tonstall
- Turner, Mr., and Newcastle castle, 109; Edmund, and others, scaled walls of Greystock castle, &c., 216; G. Grey, elected, 135
- 'Turner's eyle,' and '6 day work,' 11
- Tweddell, Robert, 9
- Tweed at Berwick does not divide England from Scotland, 144
- Tweedmouth, Mr. Methuen, curate, 188
- Tyne, Roman altars to the Ocean and Neptune, from the, 50, 51, 112; R. Mowat on, 92; Roman tablet from the, 72; F. Haverfield on, 92; cheek-piece of Roman helmet from, 133; Roman coins from the, 52, 64, 72, 94, 102, of Clodius Albinus, 118; almost all bridges across, destroyed by a flood, 123; Tyne bridge, arms of Newcastle and lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, on, 147; collection of newspaper cuttings, &c., relating to, presented, 145; fishery in, &c., 183; South, overthrow of, by raid of Scots, 232
- Tyne Commissioners present Oceanus altar to museum, 52*n*
- Tynedale, lordships and manors of, grant to the earl of Northumberland out of issues of, 184; 'forest,' 291
- Tynemouth, afternoon meeting at, 174, 237; early monumental remains at,

- 74; manor, an admittance to property in, 118; steward and deputy of, 118; castle, Villiers family and, 70; priory, composition between bishop of Durham and abbot of St. Albans, respecting, 60; mill of prior set on fire, monks maltreated and ships seized, 58; a cell at Widdrington subordinate to, 82; public library elected, 25
- Tynemouth, John de, a monk of Newminster, ordained, 60; Wm. de, a monk of Newminster, ordained, 60
- Tyneside, game played with hard-boiled eggs on, 211
- Tyniton, Evota, daughter of William de, and another, robbed in 'Stubbeswude', 57; Femota, daughter of Nicholas de, and another, robbed in same, 57
- Tyrrell, Sir Thomas, Ulgham Grange granted to, 80
- U.
- 'Wlacum,' see Ulgham
- Ulcotes, Philip de, obtained Mitford barony on its forfeiture, 57*n*
- Ulgham, country meeting at, 75; Margery, lady of, 76; common of pasture in, given to Newminster, 75; confirmed, 75; names of places in, 75; Roger III., lord of, 75; final concord concerning boundaries between, and Widdrington, 75; monks of Newminster ejected from Stobswood and, 76; bailiffs of, 77, 78*n*; Erard's well, 77; shaft of village cross, 77; Mark's description of, 77; belonged to earl of Carlisle, 77; lands in, belonging to Chibburn preceptory, 77; sold to Sir James Joicey, 77; communal holding of land in, 77; modern church of St. John, 77; curates, 78 & *n*, 79; Thomas Murray, 78; visitation, 79; bishop Chandler's, notes of, 77; Rev. A. B. Gregory, vicar, 75, 78; carved Norman window head in church, 78; communion plate, 78; registers, 78; extracts from, 78, 79; registration of baptisms of nonconformists, 79; marriages, &c., at, 79; churchwardens, 78; parish clerks, 79; barony of, claimed, 76; action concerning, 76; rents of, 76; fair near cross, 77; feast, 77; Grange, 75; granted to Newminster, 80; granted by Henry VIII. to Sir Thomas Tyrrell, 80; assigned to Sir Thomas Grey, 80; owners and occupiers of, 80; or 'bounder oak,' 76
- Umfreville, family, tombs of the, 91; earl of Angus, 91
- Underwood, John, grant of a tenement in Newcastle by, 274
- Unsthowayte, Cuthbert Marshall, prebendary of, &c., 143
- Unthanke, John, of Unthanke, 177
- Uphall, Essex, plan of, 174
- Urban, pope, confirmed Ancroft to Durham, 187
- Urbicus, Quintus Lollius, Roman legate in Britain and Judea, 289
- Utrecht, the 'Classis' of, 27
- V.
- Vaich, Alexander, grant to, of tenement in Newcastle, 177
- Valence, William de, and others, alienated manors of Eland, &c., 57; Sir William de, lord of Pembroke, grants to, 155
- Valerian, coin of, found at Piercebridge, 108, 125
- Valor of ecclesiastical benefices in the county of Durham, 170
- Van Anne, Arnold, and others, grant of gold mines, &c., in Northumberland, &c., to, 184
- Vangiones (or Varduli), altar commemorating first cohort of, 142; at Risingham, 142
- Van Mildert, bishop of Durham, increased income of St. Helens Auckland, 266
- Van Orel, Henry, and others, grant of gold mines, &c., in Northumberland, &c., to, 184
- Van Riswyk, Dederic, goldsmith, and others, grant of gold mines, &c., in Northumberland, &c., to, 184
- Varduli (Vangiones or), altar commemorating first cohort of, 142; at *Bremenium*, 124
- Vases, Roman, discovered at Newcastle 95; at Piercebridge, 100, 102
- Vasey, Michael, 9
- Vaux, John, curate of St. Helens Auckland, 263; suspended for telling fortunes, 263, 264 and *n*; gave evidence in a suit, 264
- Venus, fragment of clay statuettes of, 46, 348
- Venys, Robert, ordained sub-deacon, 56; vicar of Mitford, 56; suit against, for absence from cure, 56; deprived of his living, 56

- Verney, Sir R., letters to, 85*n*
 Vernon, lord, owned Widdrington castle, 83; memorials in church, 83
 Verus, Julius, a Roman legate, 73, 112; V. . . ., Julius, inscription discovered at Brough, Derbyshire, 145 (See also Julius)
 Vesey, lady, induced king to give Bamburgh castle to Sir Henry de Beaumont, 169
 Vespasian, Roman coin of, from Tyne, 102
 'Vesses,' 279
 Vexillations of Roman legions on Tyne, 73
 Vicars, Gerard, churchwarden of St. Helens Auckland, 263
 Victorinus, coin of, from Tyne at Newcastle, 94
 Vienna stamp on jousting lance, 247
 Vietor, 'Runic Stones of Northumberland,' 222; his opinion of age of Bewcastle cross, 222
 Viking age, in Norse and Danes own style, 224; crosses of, 223
 Village crosses, 77
 Villiers family and Tynemouth castle, 70
 Vincent, Thomas, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
 Vinci, Leonardo da, 242
Vinovium, 123
 Vipond, Parcivall, of Newcastle, scrivener, 180
 Visitations, 79, 81, 180, 198, 263, 264, 266 *et seq.*; excommunication for non attendance at, 198*n*; notes of bishop Chandler's, 77, 81, 199, 264; heralds' 8*n*, 189*n*; Tonge's, 276
 V S L M, letters on stone at Bishopwearmouth, 99

W.

- Wafer bread, fireplaces supposed for purpose of baking, 133
 Wainman, Barbara, action against, for absence from church, 264
 Wainerigge, the bell of the, 216
 Waithman, John, 178
 Wait, —, curate of Seaham, facing 290
 Wake, a Yorkshire, 66*n*
 Wake, John, the elder, and others, pardon to, 171; Thomas, and Elizabeth, his wife, 172
 Walby, George, of Mitford, prosecuted for jesting in church, 56
 Wales, mandate to escheator of the marches of, 171

- Walker, Mr., rector of Bewcastle, 226; Anthony, 178; Katherine, 8; John, letters of, 209; Rev. John, hon. canon of Newcastle, on Whalton bonfire, 163; described Widdrington church, 80; John Duguid, presented stone axe-hammer found at Barras bridge, 146; Robert, 7
 Waller, William, Joseph Gatty and, lessees of property at Blyth, 260
 Wallbury, Essex, plan of camp at, 136
 Wall Hill camp, Ledbury, Herefordshire, 106
 Wallington, see Walyngton
 Wallis, John, rector of Whitburn, &c., 144; Ralph, of Knaresdale hall, party to a deed, 104; William, of Akeld, 177
 Walknoll hospital, Newcastle, master and brethren of the, 274; burgages of, in Flesher Raw, Newcastle, at dissolution, 276*n*; tower, Newcastle, 159
 Wallsend, Roman discoveries at, 42; visit of members to site of camp at, 48; pottery, &c., 45; coins, 72
 Walsingham, letters to, concerning border affairs, 229, 230
 Walter, man of parson of Mitford, outlawed, 58
 Walters, Robert, 68
 Walton Heath camp, Surrey, plan of, 62
 Walton, Nicholas, 68
 Walyngton, John de, witness to a deed, 163
 Wansbeck, river, two men of Witton drowned in, 57
 Ward, William, of Newcastle, merchant, 180
 Warden close, Newcastle, 161
 Wardships: of heir of Sir Wm. Heron, 194; taken from bishop of Durham, 13*n*; and marriage of son of Thomas Collingwood, application for, 169
 Warenne, William, earl of, witness to a grant, 155
 Warin, son of Gerold, witness to a deed, 155
 Wark, Thomas Carr, captain of, 201
 Warkworth: tithe barn, 63; granted to vicar, 64; sold by him, 64; J. C. Hodgson on, 63; Branxton church appropriated to cell at, 63; R. W. Dixon, vicar, 64; castle, carving of Crucifixion said to be from, 41; removed from, by John Clarke, 41; church, fireplace in, 282
 Warmedon, 169
 'Warndham,' lands at, 166

- Warrens owned Widdrington castle, 83
 Warren, Sir George, patron of Widdrington, 82; William, 178
 Wars of Roses, 276; handguns used in, 250
 Wartir, Richard, master of Walknoll hospital, 274
 Warwick, St. Mary's church, Beauchamp effigy in, 239
 Warwick, earls of: Guy, 130; John, cell at Widdrington granted to, 82; Thomas, inquisition on forfeiture of, 130
 Warwickshire, plans of British camps in, 282
 Washington, co. Durham, ring found near, on which Widdrington motto, 83
 Wastell, Jo, 8
 Watchman's rattle, a, presented, 286
 Waterford family, Ford now belongs to the, 192; marquis of, and the great Ford tithe case, 199; Louisa, marchioness of, paintings in Ford school by, 191; pictures spoken of with great admiration by Rossetti, 191
 Waterloo, flint locks in use long after, 251
 Water, mills in Newcastle known as Bures Mylne, 277; in suburbs of Newcastle, complaint regarding, 277; pipes, tree-trunk, 71
 Waterville, North Shields, old carvings from, 38
 Watkins, D., 28; [Watkin] John, 6, 7
 Watson, Dendy, and Burton, presented two sculptured armorial panels, 147; Elizabeth, daughter of John, of Farnifield, Notts, facing 290; Henry, churchwarden of Ulgham, 78; Nathaniel, witness to a deed, 183; curate of Ford, 198; Robert, of Newcastle, baker, 274; Wm., of North Shields, 38
 Weaddowes, Ralph, 7
 Wear, river, plan of the, 154; bridge across, destroyed by great flood of 1771, 123; ferry across, at Sunderland, 5
 Weardale, incursion of Scots into, 139; forest of, 19; forester of, useless, as deer all destroyed, 13 and *n*; mine, old wooden shovel from, 63; moors and wastes of, 18
 Wedding coffers, 39
 Weetwood, 199
 Weights, Roman, 62
 Welburn, Nicholas de, rector of Whitburn, 143; presented by king. Durham see being vacant, 143*n*
 Welbury, John, of St. Helens Auckland, 263
 Welford, Richard, transcript and translation, with notes, of a grant of a tenement in Newcastle, 274; on so-called epitaph of R. Trollop, 206
 Wellesley, rector of Bishopwearmouth, 97
 Wells in castles: discovered at Chipchase, 32; in Edlingham and Belsay, 34; in Newcastle and Rochester, 34
 Wesley, John, his journal, 159
 West Auckland, &c., bounds of vill of, 262; villeins of, 66*n*; the 'pynder' of, 9; prebend of, 266; value of, 170. (See also Auckland)
 West Denton, a Roman centurial stone from, 286
 Westgate Street, Newcastle, G. B. Richardson's drawings of old houses in, 136
 Westminster, Thomas Triplet, prebendary of, 143
 Westmorland, &c., grant of gold and other mines in, to Cologne merchants, 184; pardon to king's subjects of, 212
 Westmorland, John, earl of, Eleanor Ros *domicella* of, 201*n*; Ralph, his eldest son, and wife, 155
 Westoe manor, bishop of Durham, lord of, 210
 Weston, Sir John de, king's chamberlain for Scotland, 197
 West rowe close, Stockton, 10
 West Thirston, tithe barn at, 64
 Wetheral churchyard, monument to Sir Thomas Howard of Tursdale in, 130; priory, land in Bewcastle given to, 225
 Wever, John, of Newcastle, gentleman, 180
 Whalton, barony of, Widdrington castle held of, 82; bonfire, 59, 103; Sir Benjamin Stone and, 59
 Wharfage, &c., at Blyth, 260
 Wharton, suits between lord Crewe and, respecting Stanhope mines, 22; between Hall and, relating to same, 17; Humphrey, moor-master's office granted to, 20; Philip lord, sums owing to, by John Blackiston, 134
 Wheatley, Adam, 7
 Wheel-lock musket, 251; invention of, 251; pistols, 252
 Wheler, Sir George, a prebendary of Durham, 14
 Whickham, perpetual chantry of Fernakers in parish of, 172. (See also Quickham)

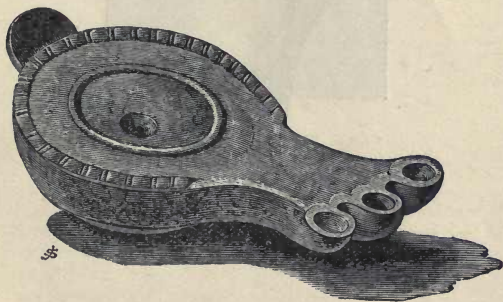
- Whight, John and Thomas, attended a muster from Barmoor, 190. (See also Wyght)
- Whinny close, Bishop Auckland, 9
- Whitburn, rectors of, 143; curates of, 143*n*
- Whitchurch, Oxon, Hugh Moises, rector of, facing 290
- White, —, 9; George, a priest, said mass in St. Helens Auckland church, 262; Henry, one of commissioners of Edward VI., 130; Matthew, of Newcastle, party to a deed, 179, 180; William, sheriff, 164
- White cross, the, Newcastle, 182; farm near Piercebridge, 131
- White Friar tower, Newcastle walls, 161
- Whitehead, George, widow of, married Mr. Greeve, 14; [Whytehede], Quinton, servant to captain of Bewcastle, 232
- Whitehouse, the, Bishop Auckland, 9
- White Rose, the Order of, the, 258
- Whitfield, a flail from, presented, 270
- Whitfeild [Whytfeild], Francis, 232; John, 'her majesties officer' 'sore hurt' by Scots, 232; Matthew, of Horsley Head, 11. (See also Witefield)
- Whithawghe, the laird of, 216; 'thieves and arch murderers of,' 232
- Whitlawe, see Whytlawe
- Whitmore, Wm., of Auckland St. Helen, 262
- Whitwell, Rutlandshire, rents of Piercebridge chantry given to living of, 130
- Whyn Close, Newcastle, John Penrith obtained grant of, 277
- Whytherington, Gerard, knight, 143; grant to earl of Northumberland from issues of lands of, 183; in king's hands owing to minority of Sir Ralph, 183
- Whytlawe, William, witness to a grant, 163
- Wibbersley, vicar of Widdrington, 82
- Widdrington (and Chibburn), a country meeting at, 38, 75; boundaries between 'Hulgam,' and, final concord, 75; castle, 82; entirely destroyed, 82; held of Whalton barony, 82; Leland's account, 82; plundered by French, 82; letter dated from, 82; Revd. John Horsley on, 83; mentioned by Sir Walter Scott, 83; owned by Warrens and lord Vernon, now by T. Taylor, 83; St. Mary's church, description of, 80; cell at, subordinate to Tynemouth, 82; granted to John, earl of Warwick, 82; belonged to duke of Northumberland, 82; Trinity chantries, 81; incumbents of, 81; yearly value, 81; St. Edmund's altar, 81; tomb recesses, 81; arms of Widdrington, 81; piscinas, 81; communion plate, 81; medieval gravecovers, 81; vicars, 82; curates, 80, 81; parish clerk, 81; Sir Henry Widdrington to be buried in, 84; patron, 82; tower head, charge of beacon on, 84
- Widdrington [Whytherington, Woodrington, Woderyngton], arms of, 51, 83, 87; motto of, 83; ring with, 83; lord, offer of assistance to Newcastle, 86; (and others) 'had fallen out,' 85*n*; third and last lord in 1715 rising, 86; and others, surrender of, 86; death of, abroad, 86; dame Agnes, lady, wife of Sir John, will of, 84; Robert, son, 84; Charles and others, surrender of, 86; Elizabeth, widow of married Sir Robert Carey,, 85; Elizabeth, lady, 84; lady Eliz., widow of Sir Henry, 84; Gerard de, 83; sheriff of Northumberland, 83; Sir Gerard de, 81; Hector, constable of horsemen of Berwick, illegitimate son of Sir John, will of, 84; Henry, an ordnance to clear, of delinquency, 85; Sir Henry, 84; account of fray into Bewcastle, 232; marshal, &c., of Berwick, sheriff of Northumberland, will of, 84; Sir Hugh, sheriff and M.P. for Northumberland, 85; John de, witness to a grant, 83; Sir John, son of Sir Roger, sheriff of Northumberland, 83; *inquis.*, 83; Sir John, knight, 81; grant to, of manor of Chibburn in 1553, 86*n*; marshal of Berwick, 84; late of Woodrington, 84; warden of marches, son of, by Alice, his maidservant, 84; will of, 84; Mary, daughter of Sir Henry, married Sir Francis Howard, 85; lady Mary, widow of first lord, petition of, objecting to sale of lands, 65; Hon. Peregrin in Preston affair, 86; surrender of, 86; monument of, 86; Sir Ralph, 84; Ralph, lord, death of, 83; benefactor to Newminster, 83; Robert, sheriff of Northumberland, 84; Roger de, 81; witness to a grant, 83; Sir Roger de, son of John, lord of, 83; sheriff of Northumberland, 83; warden of marches, 83; death, 83; inquisition, 83; benefactor to Newminster, 83;

- 'hath brains of the Northumberland serpent,' 84; 'poisoned all Hexamshire with poperie,' 84; Rowland, creditor of John Blackiston, 134; Wm. of Wodrington, bequest to, 84*n*; second lord, bill to enable him to sell lands, 85; to send in value of his estates, 85; letter of, 86; Sir Wm., son of Sir Henry, of Swinburne, 85; sheriff and M.P., 85; expelled from House of Commons, 85; created baron, 85; killed at Wigan, 85; Wm. second lord, 85. (See also Whytheryngton)
- Wigan, Sir Wm. Widdrington killed at, 85
- Wightman, Mr. Justice, Ford tithes case tried before, 199
- Wilfrid, bishop of York, 222, 224
- Wilkinson, Chris., a debtor in Durham prison, 17
- William, bishop of Durham (and others), pardon to, 171; [1484] death of, 172; the chaplain, attorney for the prioress of Newcastle, 58; 'dean' of Northumberland, 188; prince of Orange, 151; declaration of accession of, 267
- William and Mary, a Scotch 'bawbee' of, 49
- Williams, Ethel Mary Neucella, elected, 71
- Williamson, Edward, attended a muster, from Barmoor, 190; John, witness to a deed, 178; of Barmoor, at a muster, 190; Sir John, and Dorothy his wife, will of, relating to ferry at Sunderland, 6; Roger, of Barmoor, at muster, 190; Thomas, exhibited *aureus* of Trajan, 54
- 'Willie of the Mott,' 217
- Wilson, Anne, of Ulgham, married, 77; Edward, bailiff of Ulgham, children of, 78*n*; Peter, of Ulgham, 78*n*; Richard, of Ulgham, party to a deed, 104; Thomas, 80
- 'Winchester quarts,' glass bottles so named, 36
- Windlass crossbow, a, 247
- Windsor, writ under privy seal from, 197; licence to dean, &c., of, to grant advowson of Symondesburn, 212
- Winston station, camp near, 69
- Winter, John, and Catherine his wife, action against, for absence from church, 264; Robert Pearson, elected, 257
- 'Winter's Stob,' on Elsdon moor, 134
- Winwood, secretary, letter to, 84
- Witefield, Beatrix de, Robert de Mitford, a pledge for, 58
- Witton, grant of manor of, 155; [le-Wear], value of prebend of, 170; Rev. J. F. Hodgson, vicar, 261; John Hodgson, lay chanter, 170; Northumberland, two men of, drowned in river 'Wanespik,' 57. (See also Wotton, Wytton)
- Witton, Nychol, Scots cut his throat, 232
- Wolsingham, large moors in, 17; 'chapel walls' at, 139; bishop of Durham's manor house at, 139; manor granted to bishop Pudsey in exchange for Chopwell, 60; copyholders of, 18; bailiff of, 13; moormaster of, 17
- Wolstonbury camp, Sussex, 62
- Wood, J. S., teacher at Ford, 200; Joseph A., debtor in Durham prison, 17; Rev. Thomas W., chaplain of order of St. John of Jerusalem, 87
- Wooden nutcrackers, carved, exhibited, 102; pipe, a Dutch, exhibited, 36; shovel from old mine presented, 63
- Wooderugh, Roger de, or another, attorney for abbot of Newminster in an action, 59
- Woodhorn church, chantries appendant to, 81; Mr. Simcoe, vicar of, 82
- Woodhouses, co. Durham, 170
- Wooler, barony of, conferred on Robert de Muschamp, 189
- Wooler, Edward, exhibits photograph of flint implements, 64; on 'The Castles,' Hamsterley, 64; on the 'chapel walls,' Wolsingham, 139; on medieval pottery, 139; on a quern found at Stanwick, 108; exhibited photographs of bronze mortars, 4
- Woollen yarn, proclamation that no, to be carried beyond sea, 279
- Worcester, John, bishop of, 171
- Wothgar, name of, on Bewcastle cross, 221
- Wotton, John de, witness to a deed, 163
- W, R, M, on old font of Ancroft church, 187
- Wray, George, case concerning Stanhope mines, drawn up by, 17; [Wraye], Raph, at muster, from Ancroft, 186
- Wrekin, the, Shropshire, plan of, 62
- Wrenn, Sir Charles, 8; of Binchester, verses against, 263
- Wrenland, Bishop Auckland, 8
- Wressle, manor house of, 201*n*; licence to vicar to marry Sir Robert Manners knight, and Eleanor Roos in oratory at, 201*n*

Wright, Cholmeley, 1 ; Edward, 'the lawyer,' entry of burial of, 261 ; Hugh, of Windleston, elected governor of Auckland grammar school, 8*n* ; John, 7 ; Mereday, 9 ; Toby, of Windleston, electd governor of Bishop Auckland grammar school, 8*n*
 Wroth, Arthur, an executor, creditor of John Blackiston, 134
 Wulfhere, king of the Mercians, name of, on Bewcastle cross, 222
 Wydop, fishpond of, 262
 Wyght, Alice, daughter of Nicholas, wife of Gilbert de Oggill, 116
 Wykewone, co. Gloucester, pardon for acquiring manor of, without licence, 172
 Wyncheomb, Richard de, rector of Whitburn, 143
 Wyndham, Hugh, 208
 Wynyard, Robert, of Newcastle, 276
 Wynton, Henry de, a lay brother, grant by, 155
 Wyrkelee, Wm. de, a pensioner of Chibburn, 87
 'Wythies,' necks in, 84
 Wytton, Elyas de, and Constance, his wife, 154 ; Walter de, harsh treatment of, for quitting Newminster, 59

Y.

Yataghan, a, 255
 Yaxley, captain, 218
 York city, pardon to king's subjects of, 212 ; court at, matter of Ford church before, 197 ; bishop of Durham inhibited by, 197 ; mandate to mayor of, 171 ; Bertram Dawson, sheriff, alderman, &c., of, 169 ; Laurence, appointed archbishop of, 171 ; cathedral church of, carved oak from, 40 ; wood from organ of, 41 ; Cuthbert Marshall, canon of, &c., 143 ; Thomas de Farnylawe, chancellor of, 163*n* ; St. Mary's abbey at, 156 ; discovery of tombstone of Wm. Sever, abbot of, 133 ; St. Olave's church in, 156
 Yorkshire, pardon to king's subjects, &c., in, 212 ; mandate to escheator of, 171, 172 ; earl of Newcastle, commander-in-chief in, 131 ; wake, a, 66*n*
 York, the cardinal of, 258
 Young, Hugh W., note on Roman Wall, 27 ; on a supposed Roman road north of Berwick, 113 ; [Younge,] John, 6



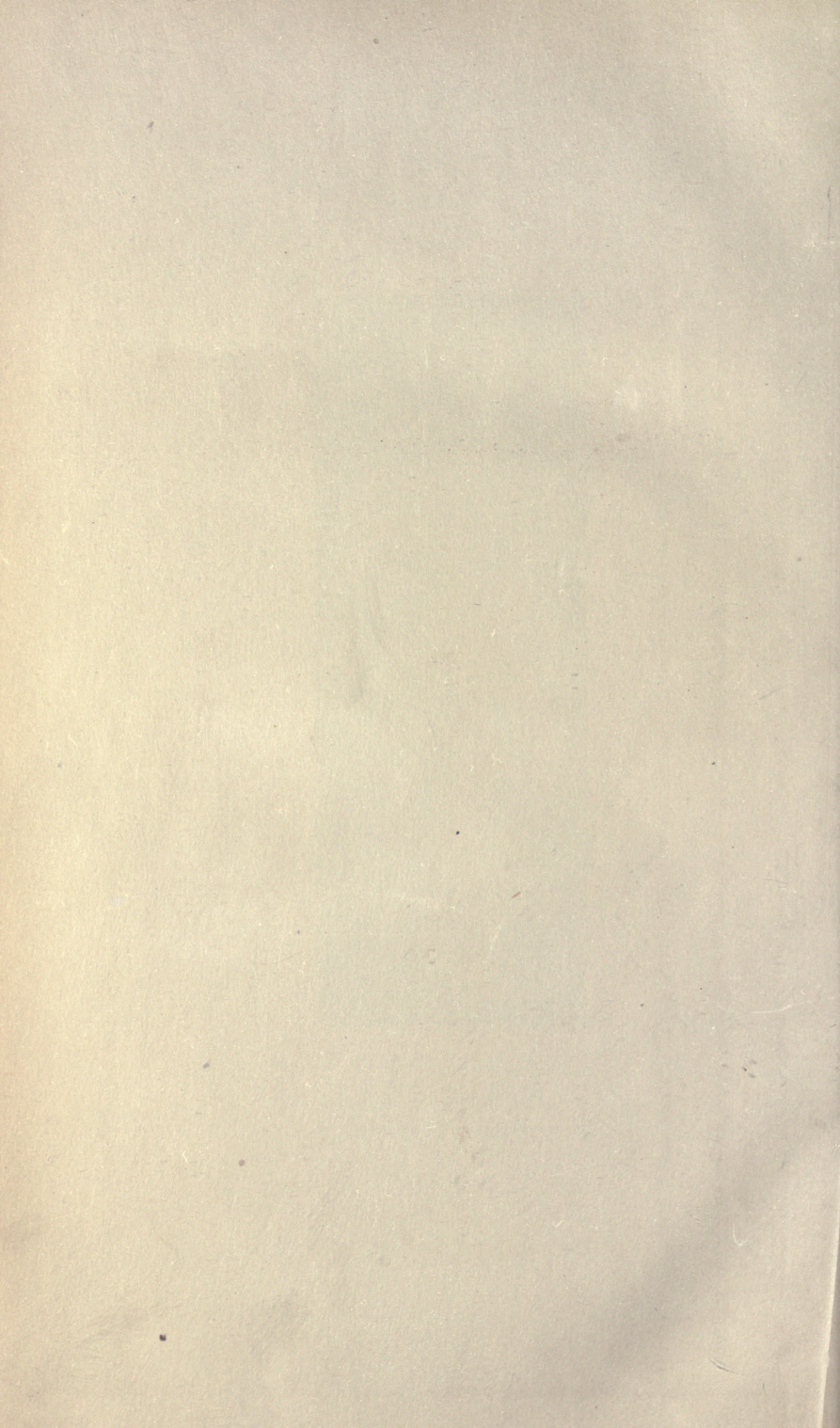
BRONZE LAMP, FROM ROMAN CAMP, SOUTH SHIELDS.



CLAY FIGURINE OF VENUS

Found in Carlisle. A similar object found at
Wallsend, but head lacking (see page 46)





DA
670
N79S66
s.3,v.1

Society of Antiquaries of
Newcastle-upon-Tyne
Proceedings

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
LIBRARY**

